





# David O. McKay Library



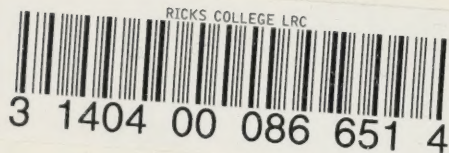
F

1

.N56

V.28

Upper Snake River Branch  
Genealogical Library

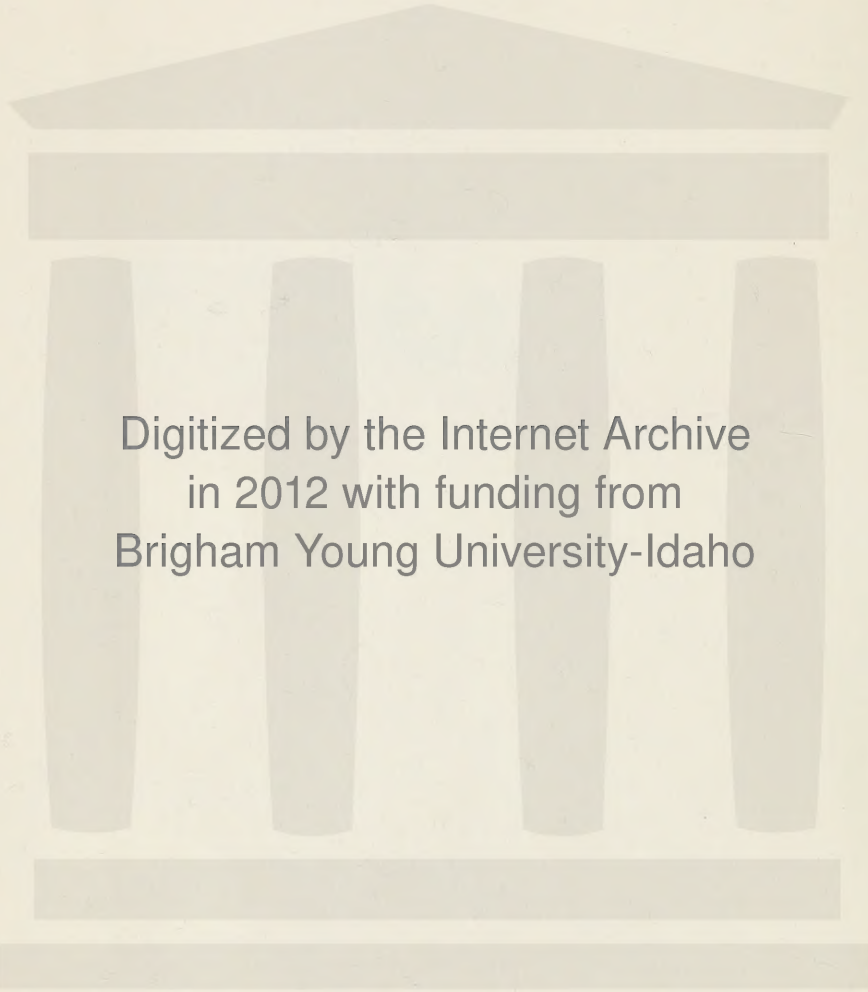




QF 7-29-65

FOR LIBRARY USE ONLY





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2012 with funding from  
Brigham Young University-Idaho

















F. T. Stuart. Boston.

*E. E. Bourne.*

T. C. Amory

THE

NEW-ENGLAND

Historical and Genealogical Register.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE

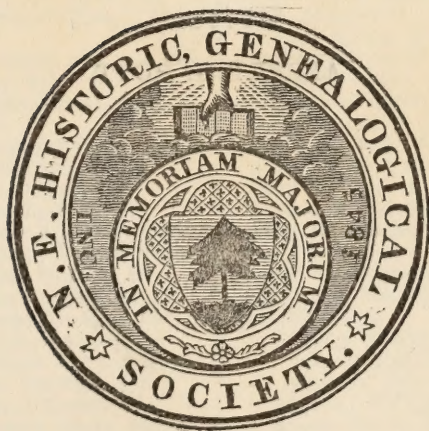
New-England Historic, Genealogical Society.

FOR THE YEAR 1874.

---

VOLUME XXVIII.

---



BOSTON:

PUBLISHED AT THE SOCIETY'S HOUSE, 18 SOMERSET STREET.

PRINTED BY DAVID CLAPP & SON.

1874.



Committee on Publication,

1874.

ALBERT H. HOYT,  
JOHN WARD DEAN,  
WILLIAM B. TOWNE,

GEO. HENRY PREBLE,  
LUCIUS R. PAIGE,  
HARRY H. EDES.

---

Editor,

ALBERT H. HOYT.

## GENERAL INDEX.

[Index of NAMES of Persons at the end of the Volume.]

Address of President Wilder, 308  
 Albums and photographs of members donated, 216  
 Alger, John, his parentage wanted, 330  
 Allen, Joseph, necrology of, 91  
 America, Neal's notes on early, 314  
 Amherst, its early bell, 287  
 Atkinson, notes on the New-Hampshire family, 83  
 Attack upon Hadley, and the appearance of Gen. Goffe, Sept. 1, 1675, doubted by Sheldon, 379-391  
 Arms. See coats of arms  
 Army of the Revolution in 1775, 259  
 — Agreement for rearrangement of the Massachusetts line of, in 1783, 16  
 — See Rolls  
 Autographs of—  
   E. E. Bourne, 1; Joshua Winslow Peirce, 367;  
   E. P. Tileston, 113; William Whiting, 233

Baker, query in regard to Samuel, of Hull, 205;  
   note on genealogy of the family, 469  
 Baldwin, note relating to John, 244  
 Baptisms and births. See Records  
 Barnes, Erastus, query on him, 204  
 Barstow, Zedekiah S., necrology of, 94  
 Bassett, note on Jeremiah, Jr., of Taunton, 471  
 Belcher, note regarding the family, 204  
 Belknap, note correcting, p. 353, vol. xxvii., 90  
 Bellingham, Richard, once citizen of Boston, England, 13  
 Bells, early church, of Massachusetts, 176, 279, 467  
 Bennett, note in regard to family, 201  
 Bills of credit first issued in Massachusetts, 150  
 Biographical sketches of—

|                            |                        |
|----------------------------|------------------------|
| Phebe Adams, 486           | Nathaniel Curtis, 100  |
| Mohammed Al-Ghazzali, 358  | Jere. Daniell, 189     |
| Joseph Allen, 91           | Jos. Daniell, 188      |
| Holmes Ammidown, 480       | Sam. Daniell, 187      |
| George Armistead, 34       | Henry P. Deane, 231    |
| Wm. Aspenwall, 47          | Timothy Dexter, 281    |
| Michael Bacon, 18          | Elijah Douglas, 70     |
| Z. S. Barstow, 94          | John Douglas, 69, 73   |
| John Barry, 18             | Joseph Douglas, 72     |
| Ri. Bellingham, 14         | Joshua Douglas, 74     |
| John Bennett, 201          | William Douglas, 464   |
| William Bentley, 207       | Geo. Downing, 225      |
| Ed. E. Bourne, 1           | Joseph Dudley, 51      |
| Wm. Bowdoin, 41            | William Ellery, 365    |
| Jas. Brooks, 363           | Romeo Elton, 474       |
| Wm. Browne, 259            | Daniel Emerson, 150    |
| F. Buchanan, 364           | John Endicott, 221     |
| Bowen Buckman, 333         | Millard Fillmore, 344  |
| Samuel Burnham, 92, 98     | Edward W. Flagg, 231   |
| Wm. Burrows, 28            | Ri. Frobisher, 317     |
| George Carew, 78           | Geo. Gibbs, 208        |
| Mr. Carrington, 51         | Fer. Gorges, 80, 406   |
| Fr. Champernowne, 318, 340 | Eliza Green, 486       |
| Thomas Coney, 136          | Alfred Greenleaf, 473  |
| Samuel H. Congar, 207      | Henry Harbaugh, 334    |
| M. J. Cohen, 33            | Sam. Hazard, 338       |
| John Cotton, 15, 129, 137  | Joseph L. Henshaw, 213 |
| Henry Cruger, 51           | Henry L. Hobart, 209   |
|                            | Joseph Howe, 209       |
|                            | Mary L. Hurlbut, 486   |
|                            | William Jenks, 335     |

## Biographical sketches of—

|                         |                         |
|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| Tho. Johnson, 18        | Tim. Pickering, 352     |
| Wm. O. Johnson, 472     | Fitch Poole, 486        |
| Calvin Jones, 232       | Peter Powers, 42        |
| Eliphalet Jones, 337    | Geo. Henry Preble, 483  |
| J. Paul Jones, 17       | John Raymond, 232       |
| Tho. Jones, 314-7       | Charles Reed, 111       |
| Fr. S. Key, 36, 40      | Tho. Richardson, 212    |
| Henry Knox, 308         | Ann B. Riley, 232       |
| Wm. B. Lapham, 356      | Tho. T. Rockwood, 210   |
| J. G. E. Larned, 472    | Sam. Sands, 39          |
| Hezekiah Lee, 398       | Francis Sawyer, 197     |
| John Lee, 396           | J. H. Shapleigh, 232    |
| Josiah Lee, 398         | Geo. Sheldon, 286       |
| Samuel Lee, 398         | J. H. Sheppard, 98      |
| Samuel Lee, 401         | John Smith, 366         |
| Stephen Lee, 396        | H. G. Somerby, 340      |
| Deborah Logan, 108      | Paul Spooner, 201       |
| Charles G. Loring, 336  | Alex. Spottswood, 257   |
| Charles S. Lynch, 212   | Phineas Stevens, 463    |
| Micum McIntire, 272     | John B. Stafford, 17    |
| G. J. McRee, 338        | Sarah S. Stafford, 25   |
| Fred. Madden, 96        | J. R. Thompson, 112     |
| Wm. P. Mason, 96        | Edm. P. Tileston, 113   |
| In. Mather, 225         | Jona. Trumbull, 198     |
| George G. Meade, 111    | Cyrus Wakefield, 100    |
| Preston Merrifield, 366 | Israel Washburn, 232    |
| Tho. Middlecott, 135    | Mary M. Washburn, 232   |
| Joseph Moody, 271       | Sylvanus Wentworth, 486 |
| Robert Morris, 18       | Wm. Westwood, 394       |
| Joseph Moulton, 338     | O. M. Whipple, 211      |
| Henry P. Munroe, 279    | Andrew White, 357       |
| Lucy L. Nowell, 232     | Eliza. Whiting, 333     |
| David P. Page, 340      | Nathaniel Whiting, 211  |
| James Parker, 475       | Wm. Whiting, 98, 233    |
| Richard Pearson, 21     | Jas. Whitmore, 241      |
| Joshua W. Peirce, 367   | Tho. Wisewall, 60       |
| Benj. H. Penhallow, 232 |                         |
| Ira Perley, 344         |                         |
| Noah A. Phelps, 210     |                         |

Bon Homme Richard, its flag, &amp;c., 17

## Book Notices—

Albany, County of, N. Y., contributions for the genealogies of the first settlers of, by Jona. Pearson, 105  
 Alchemy of Happiness, by Al-Ghazzali, 358  
 Alexander, Sir William, and American colonization, 106, issued by the Prince Society  
 American Antiquarian society, its proceedings at the semi-annual meeting held in Boston, April, 29, 1874, 482  
 American Colonial Church, Historical Collections of it: Vol. I., Virginia; Vol. II., Pennsylvania; Vol. III., Massachusetts. Edited by Wm. S. Perry, D.D., 485  
 American Historical Record and Repository of Notes and Queries, No. 3 of Vol. III., 230  
 Ammidown's Historical Collections relating to Oxford and other towns in Massachusetts and Connecticut, 480  
 Architectural Societies of England. Reports of papers read before them in 1870, 227  
 Bristol and Bremen, Me., including the Pemaquid settlement, history of, by John Johnston, 110



## Book Notices—

- Caldwell, Genealogy of the family of John, of Ipswich, Mass., by Augustus Caldwell, 356  
 Catechism for the Quiripi Indians, by Abraham Pierson; a reprint, 354  
 Caverno. Record of the Family, by A. Caverno, 356  
 Christ Church, Boston, Historical Sketch at the one hundred and fiftieth Anniversary, by Henry Burroughs, 360  
 Cincinnati, memorials of the Massachusetts society of the, by F. S. Drake, 105  
 Colonization of America by the English in the 17th century, by Edward D. Neill, 353  
 Colonization, American, a volume including all the royal charters granting lands to Sir Wm. Alexander, &c. Edited by Edmund F. Slafter, 106  
 Connecticut Colony. The Public Records of Vols. VII., VIII., 1726-1743, 228  
 Copper Coinage of the Earl of Sterling, by Edmund F. Slafter, 360  
 Dwight. The History of the Descendants of John Dwight, of Dedham, Mass., by Benj. W. Dwight, 479  
 Genealogy and Biography. A complete and practical system of Family Registration, &c., by J. M. Hawks, 361  
 Goddards of North Wilts, England. A memoir of them, by Richard Jefferies, 229  
 Guild, Dea. Reuben, of West Dedham, Mass. His 80th Birthday Anniversary, 230  
 Harvard University in Cambridge, Mass. Biographical Sketches of Graduates, &c. Vol. I. 1642-1658. By John L. Sibley, 222  
 Historical Magazine and Notes and Queries, &c., 230  
 Historic Sketches of Hanson, Lakeville, Mattapoisett, Middleboro', Pembroke, Plympton, Rochester, Wareham and West Bridgewater, by E. W. Peirce, 229  
 Lapham, Genealogy of Descendants of Thomas Lapham, of Scituate, by Wm. B. Lapham, 356  
 Livermore, Me., Historical Notes relating to, 483  
 Maryland, Andrew White's Narrative of a voyage to, in 1638, &c. Edited by E. A. Dalrymple, 357  
 Massachusetts Gazetteer, by Elias Nason, 101  
 May, Col. John, Letters and Biographical Sketch of, by Richard S. Edes, 359  
 Middlesex County, Mass., Historic Fields and Mansions of, by S. A. Drake, 109  
 Mother Goose's Melodies, with Illustrations. Edited by Alexander Anderson, 481  
 New-York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 229  
 New-Hampshire Historical Society. Proceedings of 1872-3, including the Semi-annual Exercises, 361  
 Norwich, Conn., Memorial of the Soldiers of the great Rebellion, 1861-5, 361  
 Notes and Queries: a medium of Intercommunication for Literary Men. London, June, 1874—the 49th half-yearly volume, 481  
 Numismatic and Archaeological Societies. The American Journal and Bulletin of, Vol. viii. No. 4, 362  
 Penn Monthly for March, 1874, 230  
 Pennsylvania Historical Society, Memorial of, 108  
 Pickering, Timothy, Charles W. Upham's Life of, 352  
 Plymouth and Barnstable counties, Dean Dudley's Directory of, for 1873-4, 229  
 Poems hitherto uncollected, edited by Rev. Francis L. Hawks, 481  
 Portrait Gallery of Eminent Men and Women of Europe and America, by E. A. Duyckinck, 102  
 Potts Genealogy of Descendants, with a memoir of Thomas, Jr., by Mrs. Thomas Potts James, 226  
 Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States. The Journals of the General Convention, 1784-1835, with notes and appendices, by Wm. S. Perry, D.D., 485

## Book Notices—

- Provincial Papers of New-Hampshire. Vol. VII. 1764-1776. Edited by Nathaniel Bouton, 482  
 Preble. Memorial of Capt. Geo. Henry Preble, U.S.N., to the 43d Congress, with an Appendix, &c., 483  
 Pre-Historic Man, &c., by M. F. Force, 359  
 Royal Historical Society, Transactions of. Vol. II. Edited by Charles Rogers, 103  
 Salem, Mass. The First Centenary of the North Church and Society, July 19, 1872. Memorial Discourse by the Pastor, E. B. Willson, with Notes by Henry Wheatland, President of the Essex Institute, 356  
 Schenectady, N. Y., Contributions for the Genealogies of the Descendants of the First Settlers of, by Jonathan Pearson, 105  
 Schuyler Family, by Joel Munsell, 356  
 Society of the Army of the Cumberland. Seventh Reunion. The Oration by Durbin Ward, 360  
 Southern Historical Society, Proceedings of 1873, Address by Gen. Jubal A. Early, 362  
 Sumner, Charles, Life and Times of, by Elias Nason, 357  
 Symmes Memorial, by John A. Vinton, 104  
 Theological School of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Virginia, semi-centennial celebration, 1873, 359  
 Upton Memorial. Genealogy of the Descendants of John Upton, of North Reading, by John A. Vinton, 228  
 Virginia Historical Society, No. 1, New Series of its Publications, 362  
 Whittier Genealogy of two lines of the Descendants of Thomas, of Haverhill, Mass., by D. B. Whittier, 230  
 Wisconsin Report and Collections of the State Historical Society for 1869 to 1872, Vol. VI., 104  
 Wisconsin Historical Society Catalogue, by D. S. Durrie and his daughter Isabel. 2 vols. 8vo. pp. 639 and 719, 355  
 Yale College. Obituary Record of the Graduates deceased the year ending June, 1874, &c., 480  
 Boston, England, and John Cotton in 1621, 125  
 Boston, Mass., Light Infantry Roll, 1812, 202; Mob in 1747, 462-3; Steam cars first run to Springfield, 476  
 Boundary line between Massachusetts and New-Hampshire, 54  
 Bourne, memoir of Edward E., 1  
 Bridgeton, Me., journal kept when it was surveyed in 1766, 63  
 Brookfield, note on tax list found in Vol. xx. p. 160, 89  
 Bruen Family, note on, 244  
 Buckman, Bowen, necrology of, 333  
 Bunker Hill, soldiers in the fight, 89; officers killed, 260  
 Burnham, Samuel, necrology of, 92  
 Butler, Jonathan, information of wanted, 330  
 Calvin, John, noticed, 405  
 Cambridge, its early bells, 279  
 Captives in Canada, taken in the French and Indian wars, 159  
 Cayne, Maj. Benjamin, note on his coat of arms, 87  
 Champenowne, Francis, Memoir, by Tuttle, 75, 318, 403  
 Charlestown, Mass. Records of the first church, 120, 448  
 Charlestown, N. H., named in honor of Charles Knowles, 463  
 Chimes of bells in Massachusetts—Christ's in Boston, the first in America, 181—Arlington St., Boston, 182—St. Ann's, Lowell, 284—Grace, Cambridge, 279—First Church, Charlestown, 178—Trinity, Haverhill, the first in Essex Co. and the sixth in the state, 284  
 Chromos produced at small expense, 330  
 Church bells in Massachusetts, 176, 279  
 Church in Dorchester, S. C., history of, 468  
 Church Records. See Records



- Cincinnati, members of the Society of the, stigmatized, 332
- Clans in Ireland, referred to, 175
- Clark, Deborah, her parentage wanted, 331
- Cloth manufacture in 1813, 32
- Coats of Arms—  
Cayne, 87; Eliot, 144; King's Colors at Salem, 130, 221; Mayor of London, 126; Pepperrell, 456; Willoughby, 205
- Coddington, William, once citizen of Boston, England, 13
- Colburn, William D., obituary notice of, 231
- Colonizing race, the English pre-eminent, 353
- Congar, Samuel H., necrology of, 207
- Cooper, the parentage of Thomas wanted, 199
- Cotton, John, his letter on conformity, 137; subscribers to fund, 15
- Cox, the parentage of Thomas and Abigail wanted, 199
- Crane Genealogy in preparation, 470
- Cromwell, note concerning the compounders under him, 139
- Cruiger, Henry's, letter to J. Hancock, 51
- Curious bill for medicines in 1679, 377
- Currency, early, of Mass. and N. H., 147-51; Continental bills described, 260
- Cutter, note on the family, 469
- Daniell, query in regard to two named Samuel, 89; genealogy of the descendants of Robert, 185
- Davenport, original letter of Rev. John wanted, 206
- Davis, Joanna's parentage, &c., wanted, 470
- Deane, Henry P., obituary notice of, 231
- Deaths, current, 111, 231, 363, 486
- Deerfield, its early bell, 286
- Depositions of—  
Jona. Ager, 470; Nicholas Bartlett, 378; Leo Bawtree, 130; Wm. Bennett, 134; Ann Bramford, 132; Abraham Browne, 131; Thomas Browne, 133; John Child, 132; John Comock, 132; Thomas Cony, 137; Peter Dixon, 131; Lot Gourdning, 376; Atherton Haulgh (or Hough), 133; Ann Howets, 135; Anthony Irbye, 132; John and Wm. Jenkinson, 134-6; Jacob Manning, 377; Thomas Middlecott, 135; Wm. Pury, 135; Edward Rishworth, 154; Thomas Shawe, 134; Richard Westland, 132
- DeTournay, note on his monument, 90
- DeWolf, of Lyme, Conn., information in relation to the family, 207
- Divine Service, order of at Boston, in early times, 181
- Douglass, genealogy of the families that settled in Mass. and Maine, 69
- Dover, N. H., marriages of, 155
- Dunstable, old township of, 52, 146, 261
- Durham cattle, imported by Col. J. W. Peirce, 371
- Duston tankard, where can it be found? 327
- Early bells of Massachusetts, 176, 279, 467
- Eliot genealogy, 143-5
- Elton, Romeo, necrology of, 473
- Embargo, a curious note on the, 205
- Emerson, Note and Query on Joseph's wife, 323
- Endicott's rash act, so called, 221
- English ownership of Ireland, 163, 423
- Enterprise, history of its flag, &c., 26
- Episcopal parishes, notice of some ancient ones, 331
- Epitaphs of—  
Armistead, 36; Blyth, 30; Burrows, 30; Cotton, 15; Eliott, 144; Smith, 471; Waters, 31; Winslow, 62
- Eranohegan, a plan of, with its surroundings, 119
- Erin, transfer of to Englishmen, 163, 291, 423
- Errors corrected on p. 233
- Exeter, Phillips Academy, list of portraits there, 446
- Feudal laws referred to in Amory's Transfer of Erin, 166
- Filibusters in Cuba, 1850, list of captured, 87
- Fireside enjoyment, 2
- Fisheries, American, 273
- Flagg, Edward W., obituary of, 231
- Flags, Preble's paper relating to three historic, 17
- Fletcher Genealogy, supplement to the, being prepared, 470
- Fort Strong, error, page 202, corrected, 333
- Freemen, a list of some in Middlesex county, Mass., 1690, 243
- French territory in America, 451-66
- Friends. See Quakers.
- Frobisher, Richard, the shipwright, &c., 317,
- Froude criticized, 163, 302-5
- Fur trade referred to, 47
- Garrison houses of York, Me., 268
- Genealogy of Families of—  
Adams, 159, 486  
Ames, 363  
Atkinson, 83  
Baker, 205, 469  
Batson, 159  
Belcher, 204  
Belknap, 90  
Bennett, 201  
Bourne, 1  
Breck, 186  
Bridges, 63  
Bruen, 244  
Buchanan, 364  
Buckman, 333-4  
Bullen, 186  
Burnham, 92  
Burrows, 28  
Butler, 330  
Champernowne, 322  
Coddington, 13  
Cole, 159  
Coney, 136  
Cooper, 159, 199  
Cotton, 373  
Cox, 200  
Crehore, 191  
Crosby, 373  
Cutter, 469  
Daniell, 89, 185  
Deane, 231  
Douglas, 69  
Eliot, 144-5  
Ellery, 366  
Emerson, 323  
Fanning, 185  
Fisk, 187, 191  
Frery, 186  
Fulford, 318  
Gibbs, 208  
Goddard, 326  
Gorges, 407  
Gray, 205  
Green, 199, 486  
Greenleaf, 473  
Grout, 191  
Hastings, 159  
Henshaw, 213  
Hobart, 209  
Hockley, 191  
Hunt, 187  
Hurlbut, 486  
Hurtado, 159  
Hutchinson, 83  
Jenks, 335  
Johnson, 472  
Jones, 337  
Jordan, 191  
Judd, 396  
Keith, 188  
Kimball, 241  
King, 83-4  
Kingsbury, 188  
Knowles, 465  
Langton, 396  
Larned, 472  
Lawrence, 486  
Lee, 394  
Littlefield, 159  
Longley, 159  
Loring, 205, 337, 469  
Lynch, 212  
McRee, 338  
Mann, 190  
Manning, 376  
Mason, 186  
Masters, 200  
Miles, 192  
Mills, 159  
Mitchell, 204  
Moulton, 339  
Neale, 189  
Nowell, 232  
Packard, 471  
Page, 340  
Palmer, 90  
Parsons, 90  
Peabody, 63  
Peirce, 368  
Phelps, 210  
Penhallow, 84  
Perkins, 1-2  
Pitman, 160  
Poole, 486  
Poore, 63  
Pratt, 329  
Prescott, 332  
Preston, 366  
Price, 160  
Richardson, 212, 327  
Riley, 232  
Rishworth, 160  
Rockwood, 210  
Sanford, 204  
Sawyer, 194  
Sayer, 160  
Scarborough, 330  
Senter, 160  
Sergeant, 200  
Shapleigh, 232  
Smith, 160, 366  
Spooner, 201  
Stafford, 17  
Stimpson, 329  
Stokes, 330  
Stone, 90, 191, 203  
Stowe, 188-9  
Strong, 395  
Sulloway, 190  
Tilston, 113  
Trafton, 160  
Trask, 411  
Upton, 395  
Vouden, 470  
Waite, 88  
Ward, 88  
Warren, 160  
Washburn, 331  
Webster, 232  
Wentworth, 160, 192, 366, 486  
Wheaton, 91  
Whipple, 211  
Wildes, 2  
Williams, 375  
Willis, 160  
Willoughby, 205  
Wilson, 189  
Winslow, 62, 84  
Wiswell, 187  
Wood, 187  
Gibbs, George, necrology of, 208  
Gleanings, genealogical, &c., by W. H. Whitmore, 241



- Goddard, Note on a Genealogy of the Family, 327  
 Gorges Family, eminent, 403-9  
 Gray, Andrew, of Harwich, a note relating to him, 205  
 Great Lake, expedition to discover, 46  
 Green, Timothy, his parentage wanted, 199  
 Greenland, N. H., early ministerial records, 251, 415  
 Greenleaf, Alfred, necrology of, 473  
 Greenleaf, Stephen, parentage of wanted, 91  
 Grey-Hound Tavern in Roxbury, note on, 152
- Hadley, Mass., its early bell, 286; the story of the attack upon, and the appearance of Gen. Goffe, Sept. 1, 1675, doubted by Sheldon, 379  
 Hale, Mrs. Lucinda, note relating to her, 332  
 Halsey, Jeremiah, his commission, 288  
 Hammond, Capt. Lawrence, where is his journal? 329  
 Hampshire, Mass., county of, the early records of at Hatfield, 91  
 Hampton Falls, N. H., tax-payers in 1709, 371  
 Harbaugh, Henry, necrology of, 334  
 Hart Family, genealogy in preparation, 470  
 Haverhill, its early bells, 283  
 Hazard, Samuel, necrology of, 338  
 Henshaw, Joseph L., necrology of, 218  
 Heraldry, Report of the Committee of this Society for 1874, 323  
 Higgins, Capt. Cornelius's letter and pay-roll of his men, 243  
 Hingham, its early bells, 280  
 History, Neal's, notes on American, 314  
 Historic flags, Preble's account of, 17  
 Historical Societies in New-England, 311  
 Historical Societies, Proceedings of—  
   American Antiquarian Society, 219  
   Connecticut Historical Society, 345  
   Maine Historical Society, 346, 477  
   New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, 96, 214, 342, 476  
   New-Jersey Historical Society, 349  
   New-Hampshire Historical Society, 346  
   New-London (County), Conn., Historical Society, 100  
   Pennsylvania Historical Society, 348  
   Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association, 345  
   Rhode Island Historical Society, 217, 346, 478  
   Vermont Historical Society, 101  
   Wisconsin Historical Society, 101  
 Hobart, Henry L., necrology of, 209  
 Hollis, N. H., Early History of, 52, 146, 261; notes in regard to, 86, 332  
 Hope Hood's Point, note regarding it, 203  
 Hornet, shipping list of the, 392; note in regard to the brig, 471  
 Howe, Joseph, necrology of, 209  
 Hull, Mass., Town Records of, 67  
 Hutchinson, records of the family, 83
- Illustrations—  
   Bourne, portrait of E. E. and his signature, 1  
   Embargo will ruin us, 205  
   Garrison houses of York, Me., 268  
   Peirce, portrait of Joshua W. and signature, 367  
   Tileston, portrait of E. P. and signature, 113  
   Whiting, portrait of William and signature, 233  
 Impressment for the British Navy, 462-3  
 Indians, in regard to them, 42, 45, 71, 142, 158-60, 203, 219, 226, 250, 268-72, 280-6, 314-15, 344, 347, 354, 358, 379, 451-66  
 Ipswich, its early bells, 280  
 Ireland, transfer of it to English owners, by Amory, 99, 163, 291, 423
- Jencks, Joseph, of Lynn, his parentage wanted, 89  
 Jenks, William, necrology of, 335  
 Johnson, Wm. O., necrology of, 472  
 Jones, Eliphalet, necrology of, 337  
 Jones, Thomas, an early shipmaster, 314  
 Journals of Solomon Wood, kept when Bridgeton, Me., was surveyed, 63  
 Junkins garrison described, 271
- Kimball Family, note in regard to the early generations, 241
- King, note relating to Daniel's family, 83  
 Kingman, parentage of John wanted, 91  
 Knight, Capt. R. Pearson made one, 21  
 Knox Papers, described by President Wilder, 308  
 Knowles, Admiral Sir Charles, Sketch of, by A. H. Hoyt, 458-65
- Laconia Patent, 49  
 Larned, Joseph G. E., necrology of, 472  
 Lee, John, of Farmington, Conn., genealogy of his descendants, 394; note on the birthplace of Samuel, 470  
 Letters from—  
   Com. John Barry, 25  
   Edward Braddock (1755), 465  
   Leonard Bawtree (1621), 126  
   Edward Brawnde (1616?) 249-50  
   William Browne (1776), 259  
   John Claypool (1681), 202  
   John Cotton (1624), 137  
   Henry Cruger (1783), 51-2  
   George R. Curwen (1874), 467-8  
   Joseph Dow (1874), 373  
   Daniel Emerson (1743), 149  
   Thomas Eyre (1713), 161-2  
   Samuel Gelston (1775), 437-8  
   Edward Gray (1777), 440  
   Joseph Hawley (1775), 275  
   Cornelius Higgins, (1776), 243, 244  
   Robert Heath (1621), 129  
   Mrs. Charles Howard (1874), 470  
   Batcheller, Hussey, &c. (1775), 274-5, 277, 278  
   Anthony Irby (1621), 126  
   Henry M. Keim (1874), 469  
   Francis S. Key (1814), 37  
   Christopher Kilby 1746, 451, 456  
   Charles Knowles (1747), 464  
   Increase and Cotton Mather (1698), 468-9  
   William Pepperrell (1749), 457  
   Benjamin F. Prescott (1874), 442  
   John Printz (1644), 48  
   Peter Sargent (1682), 200  
   John Seymour (1706), 162  
   John Smith (1606?), 250-1  
   Alexander Spotswood (1710-18), 257-8  
   Charles Strong (1707), 373  
   Roger B. Taney (1857?), 35  
   Charles Tappan (1873), 32  
   Christopher Tappan (1694?) 469  
   George Washington (1785), 198-9  
   Josiah Willard (1747), 464  
   John Winthrop (1643), 48  
   Fletcher Yetts (1827), 84
- Leverett, its early bell, 287  
 Lexington soldiers in the fight, 18  
 Log-Book of the Ranger, query in regard to it, 88  
 Loring, note on a resident in Hull, 205; note on the genealogy of the family, 469  
 Loring, Charles G., necrology of, 336  
 Lowell, its early bell, 284  
 Lynch, Charles S., necrology of, 212
- McHenry Fort, Preble's history of its flag, &c., 32  
 McIntire garrison described, 271  
 McRee, Griffith J., necrology of, 338  
 Madden, Frederick, necrology of, 96  
 Maine. Order of the General Assembly in 1682 that a sermon be preached at the annual meeting of said body, 86; Local histories and family genealogies are being prepared in many places, 206  
 Malden, its early bell, 280  
 Mandamus Councillors of Massachusetts, 61  
 Manuscripts, histories, &c., referred to, 24, 81, 329  
 Marriages current, 231. See Records  
 Martin, information in regard to this family wanted, 91  
 Mason, William P., necrology of, 96  
 Massachusetts. Law that each town or parish have a learned, able and orthodox minister, 54; Early bells of, 176, 279, 467; North line of, established, 58; Currency, 147, 150, 260; Rearrangement of its line of the army, 16  
 Massachusetts Bay Restraining Bill, 276  
 Masters, note concerning the family of John of Salem, 200



Mayflower of Lynn, 1588, 50  
 Meat, Knowles's recipe for curing, 462  
 Members of the N. E. Historic, Genealogical Society, necrology of. See Obituary Notices  
 Merrimack, history of the U. S. steamer of that name, 245  
 Military, notes relating to the affairs of, 333. See Rolls of Army, Navy, &c.  
 Mob in Boston, 1747, 462-3  
 Moulton, Joseph, necrology of, 338  
 Mumford, note concerning William of Boston, 202  
 Museum of Revolutionary relics in Trenton, 25  
 Nantucket in time of Revolution, 272, 436; Town Records of, all destroyed in 1846, 275  
 Nazing, England, records, &c., 143  
 Newbury, its early bell, 282  
 New-England, first settlement of and early settlers referred to, 9, 13, 42; Historical societies in different localities of, 311  
 New-England Historic, Genealogical Society—  
   Addresses and Annual Reports, 214, 306, 323  
   List of members deceased, 215  
   Necrology of members, 91, 207, 333, 472. See also Obituary Notices  
   Officers for 1874, 214  
   Photograph of members and albums donated, 216  
   Proceedings of, 96, 214, 342, 476  
   Serials wanted for the Society, 330  
 Newfoundland fishery, the means of living in Nantucket, 274  
 New-Hampshire, Fitch's MS. history of referred to, 81; Southern line established, 54; Portraits of its governors since 1785, 443  
 New-Haven and Swedish colonies, 42-50  
 Newton, its early bell, 282  
 Nolin, John, a note concerning, 119  
 Norman rule in distributing estates of deceased persons, 116  
 Notes and Queries, 41, 50, 60, 62, 83, 119, 139, 152, 166, 199, 241, 244, 325, 467  
 Obituary Notices of members of New-England Historic, Genealogical Society—  
   Abbott, Rev. Ephraim, xxvii. 88; Bacon, Hon. Ezekiel, xxvi. 204; Bourne, Hon. Edward Emerson, xxviii. 1; Buckman, Hon. Bowen, xxviii. 333; Burgess, Rev. Ebenezer, xxvi. 206; Clark, John, xxv. 392; Clark, Hon. Joshua Victor Hopkins, xxvi. 86; Cleveland, Charles Dexter, xxv. 389; Congar, Samuel Hayes, xxviii. 207; Copp, Rev. Joseph Addison, xxvi. 84; Dale, Ebenezer, xxvii. 427; Eaton, Lilly, xxvii. 195; Elton, Rev. Romeo, xxviii. 474; Emerson, And, xxvi. 443; Farwell, Hon. Stephen Thurston, xxvii. 196; Fessenden, Gen. Guy Mannering, xxvi. 442; French, Eli, xxvi. 441; Gardner, Hon. Johnson, xxv. 390; Gibbs, George, xxviii. 208; Greenleaf, Alfred, xxviii. 473; Hall, Samuel, xxvii. 88; Harbaugh, Rev. Henry, xxviii. 334; Harrod, Henry, xxvii. 196; Hazard, Samuel, xxviii. 338; Henshaw, Joseph Lyman, xxviii. 213; Hobart, Henry Linsley, xxviii. 209; Howe, Gen. Appleton, xxvi. 87; Howe, H. n. Joseph, xxviii. 209; Howland, Gen. Asa, xxvi. 203; Humphrey, Henry Benjamin, xxvii. 197; Jenks, Rev. William, xxviii. 335; Jewett, Jeremiah Peabody, M. D., xxvii. 87; Johnson, William Otis, M. D., xxviii. 472; Jones, Eliphalet, xxviii. 337; Larned, Joseph Gay Eaton, xxviii. 472; Leland, Hon. Phineas Washington, xxv. 393; Leland, Hon. William Sherman, xxv. 194; Locke, John Goodwin, xxv. 91; Loring, Hon. Charles Greely, xxviii. 336; Lynch, Charles Stephens, xxviii. 212; Madden, Sir Frederick, xxvii. 423; McKee, Griffin John, xxviii. 338; Messinger, Hon. George Washington, xxv. 392; Morris, Hon. Oliver Bliss, xxvi. 337; Morton, William Saxton, xxvi. 444; Moulton, Joseph, xxviii. 338; Page, David Perkins, xxviii. 340; Palmer, Joseph, M. D., xxvii. 90; Parker, James, xxviii. 475; Parsons, Samuel Holden, xxvi. 442; Peirce, Joshua Winslow, xxviii. 367; Phelps, H. n. Noah Amherst, xxviii. 210;

Phillipps, Sir Thomas, xxvii. 429; Poor, Hon. John Alfred, xxvi. 357; Preble, Henry, Oxnard, xxvi. 339; Read, James, xxvii. 198; Reed, Hon. Levi, xxv. 389; Richardson, Benjamin Parker, xxvi. 1; Richardson, Rev. Joseph, xxvi. 340; Richardson, Thomas, xxviii. 212; Rockwood, Thomas Temple, xxviii. 211; Sargent, Lucius Manlius, xxv. 209; Sargent, Winthrop, xxvi. 88; Scott, Martin Bowen, xxvii. 423; Sears, Hon. David, xxvi. 207; Sheppard, John Hannibal, xxvii. 335; Smith, Hon. Buckingham, xxvii. 89; Somerby, Horatio Gates, xxviii. 340; Stetson, Joshua, xxv. 196; Sweet, Rev. John Davis, xxv. 390; Thomas, William, xxvi. 445; Thurston, Rev. James, xxvi. 445; Tieston, Hon. Edmund Pitt, xxviii. 113; Townsend, Elmer, xxvi. 338; Tuckerman, Henry Theodore, xxvi. 443; Upham, Hon. Nathaniel Gookin, xxvi. 340; Washburn, Hon. Peter Thacher, xxv. 392; Whipple, Oliver Mayhew, xxviii. 211; Whiting, Nathaniel, xxviii. 211; Whiting, Hon. William, xxviii. 233; Willis, Hon. William, xxvii. 2; Winthrop, William, xxv. 92; Woodwell, Charles Henry, xxvii. 92  
 Old prices current, 289

Packard, Joseph, note on, 471  
 Paddock elms, notes relating to them, 206, 329  
 Page, David P., necrology of, 340  
 Paine, query in regard the parentage of William who m. Mary Ruggles, 330  
 Palmes, note on the Yorkshire family, 90  
 Parmerlee family in Lyme, Conn., information of wanted, 207  
 Parsons, Elijah, query in regard to his ancestors, 90  
 Passengers to New-England in 1670, 1679 and 1706, 375-8, 447  
 Peirce, Joshua W., memoir of, 367  
 Pepperrell Papers, with notes by A. H. Hoyt, 451-66  
 Petitions of—  
   Samuel Gelston, 437; Edward Gray, 439; Christopher Kilby, 451; Nantucket, 274; Sherburn 274; Miss Stafford, 25; Wiscasset, 411  
 Phelps, Noah A., necrology of, 210  
 Phillips, who were the parents of Nicholas and wife Hannah Salter? 331  
 Pike, birth-place of James wanted, 470  
 Pilgrim Fathers of Nazing, 140  
 Plymouth, N. H., note on the church of, 88  
 Poetical lines, 8, 12, 23, 29-30, 35, 40-1, 109, 180, 182, 272, 332  
 Popham settlement referred to, 9  
 Porter, Hon. Joseph W., preparing a genealogy of the family, 333  
 Portraits of New-Hampshire governors, judges, &c., 442-7  
 Pratt, John, note in regard to, 329  
 Prentiss Genealogy to be reprinted, 207  
 Prices of staple commodities in 1745, 289  
 Proceedings. See Historical Societies  
 Profanity not popular in 1747, 464

Quakers referred to, 70, 72, 227, 273-4

Rattlesnakes. Hollis, N. H., in 1740, paid a bounty for killing them, 57

Recipe for curing beef and pork, 462

Records of—

Boston, England, 13; Charlestown, Mass., early church, 120, 448; Dover, N. H., Marriages, 155; Eliot Family in England, 143; Greenland, N. H., Church, 251, 415; Hull, Mass., Town, 67; Hutchinson Family, 83; Nantucket Town all destroyed by fire in 1846, 275; Nazing, Eng., 141; Stamford, Conn., Town, &c., to be printed, 206; York, Me., Marriages, 117

Relationship in families, a new system of denoting submitted to the society, by Whitmore, 343, 402

Restraining Bill, The Massachusetts Bay, 273

Revolution, American, officers of the troops stationed near Boston in 1775, 259; Nantucket during the period, 273, 436; Museum of its relics in Mrs. Stafford's house in Trenton—Reference to it, 51

Richardson, Thomas, necrology of, 212



- Richardson, Waters's notes of the family, 327  
 Robinson, information wanted in regard to the Stratham, N. H., family, 329  
 Rockwood, Thomas T., necrology of, 210  
 Rogers, query in regard to William of Long Island, 203  
 Rolls of the Army, Navy, &c., of Massachusetts soldiers in Halifax, 1759, 413  
     American troops, officers of, near Boston, June, 1775, 260  
     Boston Light Infantry in the war of 1812, 202  
     Col. Mansfield's Regiment at Winter Hill, Aug., 1775, 204  
     Filibusters in Cuba, 1850, 87  
     Officers of the Enterprise in the action with the Boxer, in September, 1813, 28  
     Officers of the Massachusetts line of the army in 1783, 16  
     Pay-roll of Capt. Higgins, of Connecticut, 1776, 243  
     The Hornet's shipping list, May, 1813, 392  
 Salary of a pastor in 1742, 147  
 Salem, the history of St. Peter's bell, 467  
 Sanford, Elihu, query in regard to, 204  
 Sargent, Peter, note in regard to his wives, 200  
 Sawyer, genealogy of the descendants of William, of Newbury, 194  
 Scarborough, information wanted in regard to the family, 330  
 Seymour, Gov. John, error on page 161 corrected, 333  
 Sinclair. See *St. Clair*  
 Singing in church service, 267  
 Smith, John, information of wanted, 89  
 Smith, Ralph, note in regard to him, 471  
 Soldiers of Massachusetts at Halifax, 1759, 413  
 Somerby, Horatio G., necrology of, 340  
 Speed, Mary, her parentage wanted, 331  
 Spooner, Paul, note concerning his family, 201  
 Stamford, Conn., the records of, &c., in preparation to be published, 206  
 Standish, Ebenezer, of Plympton, query in regard to him, 205  
 Star-Spangled Banner, the poem and its author, 36, 409  
 St. Clair, sketch of, by A. H. Hoyt, 454-6  
 Stinson, note on the various spellings of the name, 339  
 Stokes, information wanted of several of the name, 331  
 Stone, Elias, answer to query 90-1, 203  
 Stuart, note on origin of the name, 470  
 Sunderland, its early bell, 287  
 Surnames introduced in Ireland, 167  
 Swedes on the Delaware River, and their intercourse with New-England, &c., by Kidder, 42  
 Tarring and feathering, did it originate in Boston? 207  
 Tax lists of Hampton Falls, 1709, 373. Hollis in 1740, 56  
 Tea, destruction of in Boston harbor, 90  
 Tileston, Edmund P., memoir of, 113  
 Tokens issued in the 17th century, by corporations, merchants, &c., 326  
 Towns, names changed, from Agamenticus to Gorgi-anna, and now to York, 4  
     Agawam to Ipswich, 280  
     Cambridge (part of) to Newton, 282  
     Charlestown Village to Woburn, 283  
     Deerfield Pasture to Shelburn, 286  
     Dunstable, Mass., to many towns in Massachusetts and New Hampshire, Nashua, &c., 52  
     Green River to Greenfield, 285  
     Hunting Hill to Montague, 286  
     Ipswich (west part) to Hamilton, 280  
     Mattapan to Dorchester, 179  
     Mishawum to Charlestown, 177  
     Mystic Side to Malden, 281  
     Naumkeag or Naumkeake to Salem, 177  
     Newtown to Cambridge, 279  
     Norwottuck to Hadley, 286  
     North Yarmouth, Me. (a part of), to Harpswell, 70  
     Pearsonstown to Standish, 64  
     Pemaquid to Bristol, 110  
     Pentucket to Haverhill, 283  
     Pickwaukett to Fryeburg, 64  
     Pigsgusset to Watertown, 180  
     Pondicherry to Bridgeton, 64  
     Pocumtuck to Deerfield, 286  
     Quascuncquen or Wessacucous to Newbury, 282  
     Royallsborough to Durham, 70  
     Squakeag to Northfield, 285  
     Squamscott Patent, now Greenland, N.H., 251  
     The Straits to Whateley, 286  
     Swampfield to Sunderland, 287  
     Shawmut to Trimountain, and now Boston, 180  
     Wells (part of), to Kennebunk, 1  
 Townsend, query in regard to Penn, who resided in Salem, 88, 207  
 Transfer of Erin, by Amory, 163, 291, 423  
 Treasure on board the Huzzar Frigate, 84  
 Virginia. Spotswood's letter relating to, 257  
 Vital statistics obtained by studying family genealogies, 479  
 Voting illegally in Cambridge Village, 60  
 Vouden, Moses, of Salem, note on, 470  
 Voyage of Edward Brawnde in 1616, to Kennebec and Cape Cod, 248  
 Waite. Are the Malden and Ipswich families akin to each other? 89  
 War vessels, 78, 88, 248  
 Washburn, Josiah's wife's maiden name, 331  
 Wells, Me., manuscript history of, by Judge Bourne, referred to, 9  
 Westminster Abbey, announcement of Col. Chester's annotated register of, 325  
 Wheaton, information in regard to this family wanted, 91  
 Whipple, Oliver M., necrology of, 211  
 Whiting, Nathaniel, necrology of, 211  
 Whiting, William, memoir of, 233  
 Whitney genealogy in preparation, 470  
 Whitmore's system of denoting relationship, 402  
 Whitmore, James, note concerning, 241  
 Williams, Roger, one of his works newly discovered, 331  
 Willoughby, information wanted in regard to the Portsmouth family, 205  
 Wills of—  
     Belcher, 204; Cutt, 154; Grant, 153; Sergeant, 200  
 Wiscasset, Me., materials for a history of, 410  
 Witchcraft discussion continued, 482  
 Woburn, its early bell, 283  
 Woolen, John, note relating to, 119  
 Worumbo deed, the Pejepsot purchase, 71  
 York, Me., destroyed by the Indians, 270  
 York County early marriages, 117

# THE HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER.

---

JANUARY, 1874.

---

## MEMOIR OF EDWARD EMERSON BOURNE, LL.D.

By EDWIN B. SMITH, Esq., of Saco, Me.

THE life of a lawyer in active practice is an anxious as well as an exceedingly busy one. His engagements bring him in contact with all classes, and with a large proportion of the individual members, of the community in which he lives. Identified in his own pursuits, either as adviser or as adversary, with those of his neighbors and fellow-citizens, by his conduct of their affairs he may acquire no inconsiderable professional repute among them; but, as the interests upon which this rests are local and transitory, his reputation will be so too, unless it be based upon something of wider scope, of more general, public and permanent concern, than the ordinary contests of the legal forum.

He who, in the full possession and exercise of his powers, has turned aside from occupations so personal in their character as those of the advocate, to seek a more extended field, and to explore subjects connected with the early history of the state, and the lineage of its founders, will obtain a wider and more enduring recognition of his services, and especially deserves to have some memorial of his life and labors preserved in the archives of a society established for the promotion of such studies. Such recognition the subject of this sketch requires at our hands.

EDWARD EMERSON BOURNE was born March 19, 1797, in that part of the (then) town of Wells which was afterward incorporated by the name of Kennebunk. Here, with inconsiderable exceptions, his life was passed, and here he died, full of years and of honors, on Tuesday, the 23d day of September, 1873.

He was the second son of John and Elizabeth Bourne. His mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Perkins, and, at the time she became the third wife of John Bourne, she was the widow of Israel



Wildes. There had been issue of each of these former alliances, so that nine children were brought together by the union of this couple, and six more were the result of their intermarriage. John Bourne certainly enjoyed the happiness of him who hath his quiver full of them. His first child, by his wife Elizabeth, was Israel Wildes Bourne, born Dec. 25, 1795. "In the days of his (Israel's) infancy," writes Judge Bourne, "my father had 'nine small children and one at the breast;' those of husband and wife, under previous dispensations, having been adopted and identified as one family." He adds, "We have no specific account of the ages of the several children of John Rogers. Yet it is not at all probable he could exhibit such a rank growth of humanity as was developed under this roof. Here were ten children, the eldest but nine years of age: olive plants enough, one would imagine, to give life and cheerfulness to any fireside. I cannot imagine any other method of taking care of and feeding them than that of calling them together and throwing food into their midst, as we do to a flock of chickens, or as the Patagonians do to all the members of the household; counting them while in the operation, to see that all are safe, and then, without further trouble, leaving them to take care of themselves."

Beside the two already named (Israel and Edward) there were born to John and Elizabeth Bourne two other sons, Thomas and George W., and two girls, Julia and Olive. All the sons are now dead, but the daughters survive: Julia, as the wife of Henry Kingsbury, Esq., of Kennebunk; and Olive, as the widow of the late Capt. Ivory Lord, of the same town; both well-known and highly-esteemed citizens.

These successive marriages of his parents connected Judge Bourne, more or less remotely, with many of the families of his native town, and added to his desire and facilities for obtaining information of its early history. As Judge Bourne remarks, the size of the family made it impracticable for any one child to claim any very large portion of parental attention exclusively to himself while nothing peculiar in the circumstances demanded it; so, these boys grew up in the open air, with love of field sports, and with rugged constitutions which such a life in childhood would naturally superinduce. The rod and gun were familiar to his hands in Judge Bourne's boyhood, and, when he no longer cared to take the long tramps which indulgence in these amusements necessitated, even to the last years of his life, he delighted in sailing and deep-sea fishing, as well as fishing from the rocks upon the coast, and used to go to a house near the beach for several weeks of every summer in order to gratify this taste. His baptismal names were derived from the marriage of his maternal grandmother, Susanna Perkins, with Edward Emerson, of York, in 1794, three years before Edward's birth. In his childhood he encountered and safely passed the dangers which threaten every active boy, from accident and disease, having his hair-

breadth 'scapes from the perils of flood and field; especially those which were naturally incident to his fondness for gunpowder. After exhausting the advantages of the local schools he was sent, in 1811, to the academy in South Berwick, where he pursued his preparatory studies. He was admitted to the freshman class of Bowdoin College at the September commencement of the succeeding year, and was graduated from that institution in due course in 1816, in the class with the late Randolph A. L. Codman, a lawyer of Portland, of brilliant but erratic genius, whom he called "the most eloquent member of the bar in this State"; the late John S. Tenny, chief-justice of the supreme court of Maine; Ebenezer Shillaber, of Danvers, Mass., and Prof. Alpheus S. Packard, of Bowdoin College, now the sole survivor of this class. Kindred tastes, and associations connecting them both with their *alma mater*, have continued and strengthened during their long lives the friendship between him and Prof. Packard. Immediately after graduation Mr. Bourne commenced to study law in the office of George W. Wallingford, in Kennebunk. He prosecuted his studies there and in the office of Thomas Bigelow, of Philadelphia, till the October term, 1819, of the court of common pleas for the county of York, when he was admitted to the bar. Acting, doubtless, under the same motives which James Sullivan says actuated him in the choice of locality, to wit, that as he had to break into the world he could most easily do so in the weakest place, the incipient attorney directed his steps to the little town in the county of Kennebec, which, since its first organization, has been successively known as Freetown, Fairfax, Lygonia and Albion. It was then called Fairfax, but, for the time being, is called Albion, unless its fastidious citizens have lately bestowed upon it some new appellation, not known to the memorialist. Mr. Bourne, after a very short trial,—constrained to decide quickly by the unexpected removal of an old lawyer from the adjoining town of China to Fairfax between the times of Mr. B.'s first fixing upon that as his future home and his actually going there to reside,—determined to return home, and did so, on foot. He proposed to open an office in his native town, although there were already three lawyers there, two of whom,—Mr. Wallingford, and the Hon. Joseph Dane, nephew of the Hon. Nathan Dane, whose name and fame are associated with the "ordinance of 1787,"—were prominent members of the bar; but in March, 1820, Maine became an independent state, and in the organization of its tribunals Jeremiah Bradbury, of York, was appointed clerk of courts for the county of York. Mr. Bradbury accepted the position, and, to discharge its duties, was compelled to remove to Alfred where the courts had been held since the early part of the present century, and which continues to be the shire-town. About this same time another of the York lawyers, Asa Freeman, moved to Dover, N. H., and the third, Isaac Lyman, died. These occurrences offered to the youthful aspirant for forensic



honors and emoluments, an advantageous opportunity, of which he did not hesitate to avail himself. In October, 1820, he went to York, occupying the office vacated by Mr. Bradbury. The situation here was agreeable to him, the town having considerable commercial importance, which the railroads had not then destroyed, and great social advantages. York was then an old town (for this new country), having been settled in 1624, and called Agamenticus, a name still borne by a mountain in its limits, well-known as a landmark to coasting vessels. In 1641, Sir Ferdinando Gorges endowed it with a city-charter, by the name of Gorgianna, and designated Thomas Gorges as its first mayor. It was laid out regularly, with provision for the anticipated rapid increase of population and business; for which it possessed the advantages of a commodious harbor for vessels of the size then built, a river navigable to the village for craft of 250 tons, and several miles further for those of lesser draught. It retained the name and organization given it by Gorges for more than ten years; but in 1653 it was organized into a town under its present name by the commissioners appointed by Massachusetts. Though never attaining the degree of prosperity and power which Gorges contemplated it would possess, the town is still attractive for its scenery and situation, and for the cultivation of its society.

Mr. Bourne was a citizen of this ancient borough only for a short time. At the first election of representatives of the new state in the 17th congress of the United States, Mr. Joseph Dane of Kennebunk was chosen from his district, and, by his advice, Mr. Bourne returned once more toward the close of that year (1820) to his native village, then no longer a part of Wells, having been the first town incorporated by the legislature of Maine and given the name of Kennebunk. Here Judge Bourne remained till the day of his death. He succeeded to the office and business of Mr. Dane, under an arrangement between them, and had the use of his large library. Under his auspices a "Literary and Moral Club," or debating society, had been formed; so that, by the office business and these public disputations, Mr. Bourne improved his capacity to discharge all the duties of his profession. Mr. Bourne was married October 31, 1822, by the Rev. N. H. Fletcher, to Miss Mary H. Gilpatrick, born Nov. 1, 1799, daughter of Mr. Richard Gilpatrick, of Kennebunk, who was born Nov. 7, 1753, and died Sept. 15, 1828. This lady was, like her husband, of a very social, lively, hospitable disposition, though both possessed profound religious convictions and feelings: faithful to these, and to every call of duty, Mrs. Bourne was highly esteemed as well as beloved, by her husband and by the community in which they occupied a conspicuous position. Never possessing great physical strength, it continually decreased until she died at her home, March 23, 1852. Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Bourne: Julia Maria, born June 15, 1825, died Nov. 18, 1851; Edward Emerson, born July 12, 1831, and now living in Kennebunk,

engaged in the practice of law there, in partnership with Joseph Dane, Esq.; Lizzie Green, born June 20, 1833, died upon Mt. Washington, Sept. 14, 1855; and Mary Olivia, born July 6, 1842, died in September, 1843.

As is expected of every young lawyer in a small town, Mr. Bourne took an active part in the municipal affairs of Kennebunk from the time of his entering upon business there, though frequently the predominance of adverse opinions excluded him from official positions. From 1828 to 1833 he was one of the selectmen; and from 1826 to 1831 inclusive, he represented his town in the state legislature. The sessions of 1830 and 1831 were stormy and prolific of debate. In the former Mr. Bourne was the sole dissident from the course advised and pursued by his political associates, and which proved fatal to the party in this state. He was elected in the fall of 1830, for the last time, to the legislature. As the election of 1831 approached, he had become doubtful if his daring to be in the right alone was quite acceptable to his party, and declined to accept a renomination. He devoted himself to his business, only varying it by lectures, addresses and exertions in behalf of the temperance reform which had just sprung into notice. Having acquired reputation and confidence, he began to argue his own causes in court, and soon had more litigated cases than any member of the bar in York county, though others may have done more in other branches of the law. His name first appears, so far as we have seen, in the reports in the suit of *Wells vs. Kennebunk*, 8 Greenl., 200, in which he successfully defended the latter from the action of the mother town.

At that time the Hon. Prentiss Mellen presided over the court, Simon Greenleaf, afterward professor in Harvard Law-school, was its reporter, while Ether Shepley, then U. S. senator and afterward chief-justice, now living in Portland, but then of Saco, his brother, John Shepley, John Holmes, Daniel Goodenow, Nathan D. Appleton, Joseph Dane, sen., John Fairfield, Amos G. Goodwin, Nicholas Emery, and Moses Emery,—who alone, of all this illustrious company, still clings to the pursuit of his chosen profession,—were conspicuous members of the York bar; and no other county of this, or any, state could show a more brilliant array. No telegraph wires then served to summon parties and attorneys to the county-seat, and no cars ran to carry them thither; so, especially at the winter terms, all the lawyers were accustomed to go to Alfred and remain, a jolly company, during the entire session of the court. This intercourse strengthened the feeling of good will and the *esprit de corps* which has usually characterized the relations of the members of the legal profession in this county; and its influence, spread by the example of the elders, has favorably affected, we hope, the present practitioners. The case upon which Mr. Bourne particularly prided himself was one,—reported in 23 Maine Reports, 527,—in which he



successfully defended a local magistrate, sued for acts done in discharge of official duty, in enforcing the liquor law of that day; though to prevail, Mr. Bourne had to argue that an opinion of that "giant of the law," Chief-Justice Parsons, rendered in *Com. vs. Cheney*, 6 Mass., 347, was erroneous; and that it was so, he fully convinced our court, the opinion to that effect being drawn by Mr. Bourne's old classmate, Tenney, who had become a justice of the supreme court. As a lawyer, Mr. Bourne was faithful to his clients in every sense of the word; not merely that he would not be corrupted by his adversary,—for such instances must be extremely rare in the profession,—but in that he spared no proper effort for success. If he would not betray his cause to the enemy, neither would he sacrifice it to ease, or indulgence, or by allowing his attention to be diverted from it. Nor would he permit one to prosecute, by his agency, a claim not well-founded in law or fact, as he viewed them; if he prosecuted any such it was because, in that instance, his judgment, and not his purpose, was wrong.

In 1838, when the whigs elected Edward Kent governor, Mr. Bourne was appointed state's attorney for the county of York, being superseded by a democrat in 1839, but re-appointed when Gov. Kent was again chosen, in 1841, and again yielding the place to one with more popular political opinions the succeeding year. His discharge of the unpleasant duties of this station was creditable to him, his indictments being carefully and skilfully drawn, so as to leave no loopholes for the escape of rogues on mere technical objections; and his prosecution of offenders showed the proper tempering of justice with mercy. When this office was first made elective, a year or two after he had vacated it, he was the whig candidate for the place; but the ascendancy of the democracy in this county was then so decided that its nominee, the Hon. John T. Paine, who afterward removed to Boston and died there, was easily elected. The whig nomination was merely complimentary, and valuable only as showing that those tendering it were satisfied with his conduct while he held the position and believed that it commended itself to the popular judgment. Very naturally, while in full practice, his office was sought by students; and his cheerful, friendly disposition, willingness to impart information, and the facility with which he did so, as well as his interest in those about him, and the opportunity for observing the details of legal business, rendered it a desirable school for the learner.

Among those who availed themselves of these advantages in the outset of their professional studies were Mr. Bourne's cousin, the Hon. Hugh McCulloch, late secretary of the U. S. treasury, a native of Kennebunk; the Hon. Increase S. Kimball; M. M. Butler, late law-partner of Senator Fessenden and now associated with his sons; Joseph Dane, James M. Stone, Edward P. Burnham, gentlemen well-known to the people of this state and county.

In 1856, when the office of judge of probate first became elective,

Mr. Bourne received the nomination for the place and was chosen by a large majority. The term of that office is four years. He was four times elected, so he held the position from the first day of 1857 to the last day of 1872, inclusive. In Maine, rotation has generally been treated as the cardinal doctrine of political faith, and has been rigidly observed in practice; but Judge Bourne's fitness for the place was so obvious, and his discharge of its responsible duties so preëminently satisfactory, that no attempt was made to dislodge him, but he retained his office till failing health and strength warned him to retire. Those of the York bar who were brought most before the probate court, and who had best known Judge Bourne, gave a valuable gold watch to him, after his retirement, not merely as a recognition of his judicial capacity, but as a tribute of respect, and, especially, a token of the friendly relations which had always existed. The position he occupied was rather important than conspicuous. It did not offer the opportunities which the supreme bench does for establishing reputation, as Judge Davis has done in New-York by the famous trials there last November; but the daily routine of probate business is of vast consequence to the community, and faithful labors to so discharge them as shall best advance the public interest, are of incalculable value, though they may not challenge popular applause. In the course of a single generation almost all,—certainly, more than two-thirds,—of the property of the county requires the action of this court; and during more than half this period Judge Bourne determined this action. The same funds frequently present themselves to the court several times; while in the hands of an executor, of a trustee, and of a guardian, involving nice questions relating to the discharge of trust duties and the property of beneficiaries whose dependent situation commends their interests to the watchful care and consideration of the court.

A great deal more than mere accurate knowledge of the law is requisite; so much depends upon the peculiar circumstances of each particular case, and of the parties thereto, that a correct appreciation of the relations of life, of the requirements of social position, of what is to be conceded to the conflicting claims of those connected with the decedent by blood or marriage, and of creditors of his estate, is demanded. In this tribunal, more than any other, much has to be left, necessarily, to judicial discretion, which Lord Camden called "the law of tyrants;" saying, "it is always unknown; it is different in different men; it is casual, and depends upon constitution, temper and passion: in the best, it is oftentimes caprice; in the worst, it is every vice, folly and passion to which human nature is liable."

So to have exercised such power over the estates of his fellow-citizens for sixteen years as to meet with universal approbation, proves that caprice, temper and passion have not been allowed to affect the decisions of the court, but that reason has sat at the helm and a calm and deliberate judgment, taking counsel of experience



and common sense, has directed the course pursued. Not only the substance of his official decrees, but his manner of presiding, inspired confidence in Judge Bourne. Always courteous, ready to hear, never (so far as the writer has ever learned) in any single instance showing any sign of impatience, temper or dislike toward any practitioner, he did not hesitate to decide any case as he thought right, without regard to the relations which, out of court, existed between himself and any party or counsel. Few men, indeed, have ever passed through so long a life with so little hostile criticism bestowed upon his conduct, and with scarcely the slightest imputation upon the motives for any official act, or even for the expression of personal opinions. In contested cases he must frequently have disappointed one or the other, if not both, of the litigating parties; but no suitor ever appeared to suspect any more than that his cause did not present itself to the judge in the same light that it did to the party. Not more than one or two of the cases appealed to the supreme court of probate were decided in that tribunal adversely to Judge Bourne's decision. The only objection we ever heard advanced against Judge Bourne's administration of justice was that he was usually too liberal in his allowances to the widows of those whose estates were settled in his court. This accusation, made by an heir or creditor, was one Judge Bourne would hardly have cared to repel. Doubtless he was especially careful to protect the rights and interests of those whose tender years, or inexperience in business, or unhappy condition, seemed especially to need protection. The aged widow he thought more to be considered in the distribution of her husband's property than the athletic heir who looks upon her continued existence as a wrong done to him in "withering out a young man's revenue;" and he would allow the mother and little children something for their temporary support, even if he thereby reduced the creditors' dividend from seventy-five per cent. down to seventy per cent. Though his own modesty would have shrunk from such a use of Scripture, we think the language of Job applicable to him:

"The young men saw me and hid themselves: and the aged arose and stood up.

\* \* \* \* \*

"When the ear heard me, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw me, it gave witness to me:

"Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and him that had none to help him.

"The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.

"I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment was as a robe and a diadem.

"I was eyes to the blind, and feet was I to the lame.

"I was a father to the poor: and the cause which I knew not I searched out, and I brake the jaws of the wicked, and plucked the spoil out of his teeth."

The true foundation of Judge Bourne's successful administration is found in the general conviction that in his decisions he was guided solely by a sincere desire to do right, regardless of all other considerations, and that he acted in the fear of God, and under a constant, ever-felt sense of his responsibility to Him. In early manhood, April 5, 1829, he became a communicant of the first parish (Unitarian) society in Kennebunk, of which he was an active and zealous member ever after. In 1819 he became a teacher in its Sunday-school, and was connected with it for fifty years, nearly all of that time as its superintendent; having first taken charge of it in 1826, and held it till his death, except a single year that he surrendered it to his brother, George W. Bourne. His life was an example to the successive generations of his scholars of christian faith and fidelity.

It is not merely in the legal, municipal or civic record of our county that the name of Edward E. Bourne appears. Before the military spirit, aroused by the last war with England, had subsided, an artillery company was formed, of which Mr. Bourne was lieutenant, and the late Barnabas Palmer, captain; and when a sufficient number of companies was formed to constitute a battalion, of which Mr. Palmer was chosen commander, Mr. Bourne was appointed adjutant. Thus it is seen that there was nothing that concerned his fellow-citizens, in any department, in which he did not take an interest. *Nihil humani, a me alienum puto.* By all this experience, as well as by taste for the work, he was better fitted than any other person to write the history of the town. Such a book was first prepared by him in 1831, and read to his Sunday-school children. He has since written, at the request of the Maine Historical Society, a full history of the old town of Wells down to 1820, when Kennebunk was taken from it. This is an elaborate and ably, as well as faithfully, written work, in two large volumes, now ready for publication. Judge Bourne was greatly encouraged in these labors by the interest manifested in them by others in various parts of the country; but he attributed the disease which ended his life to his close application to the investigations which the preparation of the earlier portion of this book necessitated. The natural result of entering so long ago upon this field of labor was to extend the area of research beyond the limits originally contemplated. Mr. Bourne thus became interested in the history of the earliest settlements of the state.

In his remarks before the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, relative to the death of Judge Bourne, C. W. Tuttle, Esq. thus refers to his interest in these themes.

"His knowledge on this subject was extensive and accurate. Concerning the Popham settlement, so-called, and its political and historical significance, he had very decided opinions. He contended that it gave to Maine a precedence in the history of the events of English colonization in America; that it secured this territory to King James, and began the settlement of New-England. Nine years ago



he delivered in Bath, on the occasion of the two hundred and fifty-seventh anniversary of this settlement, an historical discourse, mainly devoted to the defence of the moral character of the colonists which had been assailed, and to the support of the position which had been taken in Maine in regard to the historical and political significance of this event. This discourse is marked throughout with candid reasoning, and is distinguished for the thoroughness with which he examined facts bearing on the issue which had been raised. Many things have come to light since, strengthening and illustrating his arguments; but he exhausted the subject at that time. Of the address above referred to, Prof. Packard writes me that it was learned and able, was received with much favor, and was published by the committee of the celebration.

"Judge Bourne was an occasional contributor to the *New-England Historical and Genealogical Register*, and to the *Historical Magazine*. He kept pace with the progress of historical investigation and discovery in all directions."

In 1834 he joined the Maine Historical Society, to which he contributed valuable papers, many of which are preserved in the archives of the society. Upon the retirement of his old friend and co-laborer, the Hon. William Willis, from the presidency of the society, Judge Bourne was elected his successor. Prof. Packard, speaking of his election to this position, writes: "He entered upon the duties of the position with his accustomed energy and zeal; was uniformly present though living at a distance from the place of meeting, and his opening addresses contributed essentially to the interest and success of the occasion. By personal effort in securing co-operation of others he did much to secure material for these meetings. If others failed, he was found ready for any emergency, giving proof of the diligence and scope of his studies in the history of his own state as well as of New-England."

He always prepared two or three addresses in case others to whom the duty was assigned were unable or omitted to perform it, and several such were left unused at his death. The success of the "field days" of the society was, Prof. Packard informs me, largely due to his agency; and at the close of one of them it was a common remark: "We owe our success and enjoyment of the day to Judge Bourne." "No man, probably, was more familiar with the history of the county of York. He had thoroughly explored its public records, as well as private sources of information, to which his professional relations and his office, as judge of probate for the county, gave him ready access."

The cheerfulness, and even youthfulness, of spirit which he showed were not peculiar to, nor caused by, such occasions, but were an attribute and marked characteristic of his daily life to its close. The effect of this was apparent in his countenance and bearing, as is shown by the engraving prefixed to this article, copied from a photo-

graph taken only two years before his death and representing him very accurately as he was at that time. His liveliness of disposition was exhibited in his writings; and a gentleman whom he had never seen but with whom he carried on an extended correspondence, relative to historical researches of interest to them both, expressed great surprise on learning from an obituary notice the advanced age of his correspondent. From his letters he had supposed Mr. Bourne a young, or middle-aged, man.

In June, 1866, Judge Bourne was elected a member of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, and accepted August 1, 1866. He was also one of the trustees of Bowdoin College, from which institution he received the degree of doctor of laws in 1872.

Judge Bourne was married, Feb. 16, 1853, to Mrs. Susan H. Lord (née Hatch), widow of Capt. Tobias Lord of Kennebunk. This lady survives. There has been no issue of this marriage, but it proved a peculiarly happy one, as Mrs. Bourne sympathized with all the feelings and opinions of her husband, and shared his genial, hospitable disposition, to such an extent, indeed, that, in transmitting the testimonial before spoken of, the committee of the bar felt it their duty, and a pleasure, to express their obligation for courtesies received at her hands as well as those of Mr. Bourne. It was the deep interest that Mr. Bourne felt in every subject to which he thought it worth while to give any attention at all, as well as that conscientious discharge of every official duty, which characterized him from early life, that led to his being usually designated to important positions in those associations of which he became a member, from the time he presided over his literary society (the Athenæan) in college and after graduation, and over the Sunday-school, till he was chosen president of the Maine Historical Society.

The common expression, "he will be missed," has a peculiar signification when applied to Judge Bourne. Not only as the historian, the judge, the safe and prudent counsellor, shall we miss him, but as the bright, cheerful, christian gentleman. Perhaps it was this quality, more than any other, that particularly endeared him to his friends. His cheerfulness under all the dispensations of the Heavenly Father (and he was called to endure severe afflictions in the removal of all, save one, of his immediate family, to whom he was tenderly attached) was remarkable. It was a cheerfulness founded on full faith in Divine Providence; a faith which rendered the blessings of life more joyous while it sent a bright gleam through the deepest affliction. *It did not fail him at the last.* Contrary to the expectations of himself and of his friends (who had supposed a sudden death probable), he was, for the last three or four weeks, a great sufferer. He was obliged to sit in his chair most of the time, day and night, and could get but little sleep. His disease was of such a nature that some effort was required for respiration, and, when for



a moment he was overpowered by sleep, and, losing consciousness, ceased to make the unusual effort requisite, he was immediately awakened by the most excruciating pain which he could only describe as "running all through him," probably caused by partial strangulation. Yet, when he was permitted to enjoy temporary relief, he was inclined to talk, and conversed with his friends in his old cheery way, seldom alluding to himself or his sufferings, but showing the same interest as formerly in others, their pursuits and enjoyments. He kept up his participation in spirit in whatever interested the community. Only a day or two before his death he reminded his pastor that the one hundredth anniversary of the occupancy of the old church, in which he had so long worshipped, would occur on the second Sabbath of next January (1874). He thought there should be some commemoration of the event, and remarked that he had contemplated preparing an appropriate address for the occasion. He referred his pastor to some minutes of facts in his possession, compiled for that purpose, and requested him to prepare the address. Judge Bourne seldom spoke of his religious feelings, even to his most intimate friends. It was a sacred subject to him; too sacred to be talked about on ordinary occasions. In his last hours, when suffering intensely, and when he knew he could live but a few hours at most, he several times expressed the wish that he might soon be released, but as to the untried scenes upon which he was conscious he was about to enter, he said but little. He felt no apprehension. He merely said to a clerical friend, with whom he had lived on terms of great intimacy for many years: "I have no anxiety about the future."

"His was a faith sublime and sure."

It is very seldom, indeed, that the name of any citizen is so closely and thoroughly identified with every interest,—civil and military, religious, moral, social, commercial, business and personal,—of the community in which he lives, as Judge Bourne's has been for the last half-century with those of the town of Kennebunk, where he spent a life useful and happy to its close, without reproach, and where his death is universally lamented.

Within the past ten years the shafts of death have fallen fast and thick among those who had long been known as conspicuous in the business pursuits, and highly esteemed and beloved in the social circles of this people. Even while this article is preparing for the press, another such gentleman, long associated with Judge Bourne in the affairs of the church and in commercial and social interests, greatly respected and beloved for his kindly bearing and benevolent heart,—Mr. William Lord,—has been removed from any further participation in our joys, and sorrows, and cares.

"*Nam nox nulla diem, neque noctem aurora secuta est,  
Quæ non audierit mistos vagitibus ægris,  
Ploratus, mortis comites, et funeris atrii.*"

## WILLIAM CODDINGTON AND RICHARD BELLINGHAM,

ONCE CITIZENS OF BOSTON, ENG.—BELLINGHAM A MEMBER OF PARLIAMENT FROM THAT BOROUGH—SUBSCRIBERS TO THE COTTON FUND—MEMORIAL INSCRIPTION BY EDWARD EVERETT.

By DAVID KING, M.D., of Newport, R. I.

HAVING visited Boston, Eng., for the purpose of making researches with regard to some of the early settlers of New-England, I propose to communicate the result of my examination. I was chiefly interested in determining the citizenship of William Coddington, first of the colony of Massachusetts, and subsequently the founder of the colony of Aquidneck, or of the Island of Rhode Island. Hutchinson, I think, states him as coming from Boston, Lincolnshire.<sup>1</sup> But this fact has since been questioned; and considerable doubt has been of late entertained by historians in regard to the place of his birth or citizenship. Some years since I wrote to Mr. Pishey Thompson, who has written a full and accurate history of Boston, Lincolnshire, making inquiries about Coddington, and suggesting my own views with regard to him. I received his reply, expressing a doubt of his ever being a citizen of that place. Mr. Thompson corresponded with the family of the Hutchinsons in England in relation to Coddington. The results of these inquiries were subsequently published in the London "Notes and Queries," but they failed to trace Coddington. Mr. Thompson, himself, in his history of Boston, distinctly states that his own native town has no claim upon Coddington; and that he probably came from Alford, the place from whence the Hutchinsons came. The matter was thus left in doubt, from the want of authentic documents to establish it.

In the first place, I examined the records of the church or cathedral of Boston. The following entries are found on the books of the church:

"Christened March 8<sup>th</sup> 1626, Micha the sonne of William Coddington. Buried March 22 1626, Michah, the sonne of W<sup>m</sup> Coddington. Christened April 17 1628, Samuel the sonne of William Coddington. Buried August 21, 1629, Samuel the sonne of William Coddington."

Besides, I found the marriage of Katheren Coddington to Isacke Foztree, June 30, 1629. I did not find the marriage of William Coddington,<sup>2</sup> but the verger, Mr. Hackford, promised to examine still further the records, with regard to this point.

I add another extract: "May 3, 1627. Christened Jonathan, the sonne of John Humphraii, Gent."

<sup>1</sup> Hutchinson says, "from Lincolnshire."—[EDITOR OF REGISTER.]

<sup>2</sup> For an account of Coddington and an estimate of his character, compare Arnold's and Palfrey's Histories, and Durfee's His. Discourse.—[EDITOR.]



It may be also mentioned that Herbert Pelham was likewise a worshipper at this church.

By the gentlemanly permission of the town-clerk, Mr. F. T. White, I examined the records of the borough of Boston, aided by the assistant clerk, Mr. J. H. Green. After a long examination of page after page of obscure writing, without result, I was nearly on the point of yielding, when the welcome record came to my notice. It is in these words :

"Borough de Boston  
in Com. Lincoln.

"An assembly holden at Boston the xxiv Day of September 1625, beinge Ember Day, before the maior, Aldemen and comon counsaile.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>[On the margin]<br/>Willm Coddington<br/>made free for v£ now paid.</p> | <p>At this Assembly M<sup>r</sup> Willm Coddington is made a freeman of this Burrough for the Some of v£. wh he hath paid and the same is putt into the Treasury."</p> |
|--|--|

I find, that it was the custom of this borough, to require the payment of five pounds into the treasury from those admitted to citizenship. Thus it was on Dec. 20, 1625, that Mr. Richard Bellingham, afterward an associate of Coddington in the colony of Massachusetts, was made a freeman by a "fyne of v£." The vicar of the church in Boston was supported by the government of the borough allowing him v£, and also five pounds from the will of one Margery. Five pounds was quite a sum in that remote period, and fitting to the simplicity of the apostolical life manifested by John Cotton. The proceedings of the borough of Boston in the year 1630 and thereabout, reminded me, strongly, of the early records of our own country. I call the attention of antiquaries to these records of Boston, as an unexplored mine of curious research, which may lead to important discoveries. The following notices, which I copied, are interesting from the names with which they are connected :

"Burrough de Boston. At an Assembly holden at Boston at the Guildhall the xxvi<sup>th</sup> day of February 1627 Richard Bellingham Esq and Richard Chelet<sup>1</sup> are elected Burgesses of this Corporation for the Parliament holden the 17 day of March next and it is agreed that M<sup>r</sup> Richard Bellingham shall have first place in the Parliament.

"17 march 1627. John Brown. Gent<sup>m</sup> is admittid a freeman of this Burrough for the fyne of v£ to be paid, when he is sworne a freeman."

19 Dec. 1628. Thomas and Richard Calverly were admitted freemen, on the same conditions.

They have preserved in the archives of the church three rolls of parchment, on which are plainly copied the names of the in-

<sup>1</sup> Thompson gives the name of Richard Oakley as the associate of Bellingham in this parliament.—[EDITOR.]

dividuals christened, married and buried during the ministration of John Cotton. To these is attached the signature of John Cotton, the only one at present in the possession of the church. The following interesting record I copied from the church books, under the head of marriages :

"April 25, 1632, John Cotton, cleark, and Sarah Story."

It was in the south-west chapel that I copied the church-records, the chapel that was restored in 1855 by New-Englanders, to perpetuate the memory of John Cotton.

On a memorial brass in the south-west chapel of the church in Boston, Lincolnshire, is the following inscription by the late Hon. Edward Everett :

In perpetum JOHANNIS COTTONI memoriam  
 Hujus ecclesiæ multos per annos  
 Regnantibus Jacobo et Carolo Vicarii,  
 Gravis, disert, docti, laboriosi ;  
 Dein propter res sacras in patriâ misere turbatas,  
 Novis sedibus in novo orbe quæsit, is,  
 Ecclesiæ primariæ Bostoniæ Nov-Anglorum  
 Nomen hoc venerabile  
 In Cottoni honorem deducentis,  
 Usque ad finem vitæ summâ laude  
 Summâque in rebus tam humanis quam divinis auctoritate  
 Pastoris et doctoris ;  
 Annis ccxxv post migrationem ejus peractis,  
 Prognati ejus civesque Bostonienses Americani  
 A fratribus Anglicis ad hoc pium munus provocati,  
 Ne viri eximii nomen  
 Utriusque orbis desiderii et decoris  
 Diutius a templo nobili exularet,  
 In quo per tot annos oracula divina  
 Diligenter docte sancteque enuntiavisset,  
 Hoc sacellum restaurandum et hanc tabulam ponendam  
 Anno salutis recuperatæ CIO.DCCCC.LV.  
 Libenter grate curaverunt.

The citizens of this ancient borough entertain a lively and appreciating sense of the interest which the citizens of Boston, N. E., have manifested in their concerns ; and particularly for the munificent donation for the restoration of the noble temple, in which some of their ancestors listened to the sacred instructions of John Cotton before his migration.

And here is the proper place to record the names of the subscribers to the Cotton fund. Those marked with a star are descendants from John Cotton. Those marked with two stars are husbands of wives so descended.

|                         | Dollars. |                  | Dollars. |
|-------------------------|----------|------------------|----------|
| **Charles Francis Adams | 100      | Nathan Appleton  | 100      |
| William Turell Andrews  | 50       | William Appleton | 100      |



|                                 | Dollars. |                                | Dollars. |
|---------------------------------|----------|--------------------------------|----------|
| George Bancroft                 | 50       | Abbott Lawrence                | 100      |
| Martin Brimmer                  | 100      | John Amory Lowell              | 50       |
| *Edward Brooks                  | 100      | Jonathan Phillips              | 100      |
| *Gorham Brooks                  | 100      | William Hickling Prescott      | 50       |
| *Sidney Brooks                  | 100      | David Sears                    | 100      |
| *Peter Chardon Brooks           | 100      | Nathaniel Bradstreet Shurtleff | 50       |
| John P. Cushing                 | 100      | Jared Sparks                   | 50       |
| **Edward Everett                | 100      | *John Eliot Thayer             | 250      |
| **Nathaniel Langdon Frothingham | 100      | Frederic Tudor                 | 100      |
| *John Chipman Gray              | 50       | John Collins Warren            | 50       |

---

\$2,150

|  |          |
|--|----------|
| 2,150 dollars realized in exchange on England (including interest) | £453 2 4 |
| George Peabody & Co.   | 100 0 0  |
| Joshua Bates   | 100 0 0  |
| Russell Sturgis  | 20 0 0   |

---

£673 2 4

## AGREEMENT FOR REARRANGEMENT OF THE MASSACHUSETTS LINE OF THE ARMY.

From the original in the possession of CHARLES H. MORSE, Esq., of Washington, D. C.

Cantonment, June 6, 1783.

THE underwriters<sup>1</sup> having this day consented to relinquish their immediate command in the Massachusetts line of the army, in order that the proposed reform of the line may be carried into effect as soon as may be, yet they do not at the same time mean that this shall be considered as operating in any respect against any claims they might otherwise be entitled to, from their long services, or present Rank in the line, in case of a future establishment or reform of the army,

|                                    |            |                      |       |
|------------------------------------|------------|----------------------|-------|
| J. Daniels, Capt.                  | [6th Regt] | W. Watson,           | [3d]  |
| Nathan Goodale, Capt.              | [5th]      | J. Fowles, Capt.     | [5d]  |
| J. Blanchard, Capt.                | [4th]      | S. Larnard, Capt.    | [4th] |
| L. Bailey, Capt.                   | [2d]       | R. Lincoln, Capt.    | [7th] |
| John Williams, Capt.               | [1st]      | Luke Day, Capt.      | [7th] |
| Benj. Heywood, Capt.               | [6th]      | N. C. Allen, Capt.   | [7th] |
| Wm. Moore, Capt.                   | [4th]      | Asa Colburn, Capt.   | [7th] |
| Jer <sup>h</sup> Miller, Capt.     | [1st]      | D. Lunt, Capt.       | [1st] |
| David Holbrook, Capt.              | [4th]      | M. Wattles, Capt.    | [6th] |
| Jon <sup>a</sup> Felt, Capt.       | [5th]      | T. Turner, Captain   | [7th] |
| Caleb Clap, Capt.                  | [4th]      | Francis Green, Capt. | [1st] |
| Peter Cloyes, Capt.                | [6th]      | J. Turner, Capt.     | [5th] |
| Sam <sup>l</sup> Frost, Capt.      | [6th]      | T. Hartshorn, Capt.  | [8th] |
| Tho <sup>s</sup> . Prichard, Capt. | [3d]       |                      |       |

<sup>1</sup> The numbers of the regiments in which the signers served, within brackets, are added by Mr. Morse. All the signers except Capts. Thomas Prichard, Asa Colburn and Mann Wattles, were members of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati, and biographical sketches of them will be found in the *Memorials of the Society of the Cincinnati of Massachusetts*, by Francis S. Drake, printed for the society in 1873.—[EDITOR.]

## THREE HISTORIC FLAGS AND THREE SEPTEMBER VICTORIES.

A paper read before the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, July 9, 1873,

By Capt. GEO. HENRY PREBLE, U.S.N.

IT is a pleasure to have the privilege, this afternoon, of exhibiting to this society, through the kindness of their owners (two of whom are present), three interesting mementos of our national history and victories:—The flag of the *Bon Homme Richard*, 1779; the flag of the U. S. Brig *Enterprise*, 1813; and the flag of Fort McHenry, 1814. I am sorry their introduction has not fallen into more able hands; but in obedience to the behests of my associates of this society, I will endeavor to explain their history and satisfy you as to their authenticity. Their mute voices, battle and time-stained remains, speak more eloquently than can words of mine.

## THE FLAG OF THE BON HOMME RICHARD, 1779.

Your attention is first called to the flag suspended over my head, which, though the smallest in size, from its age and history is worthy of the first place. It was worn by the *Bon Homme Richard* ninety-four years ago, during the action with the *Serapis*, September 23, 1779, and there is reasonable if not convincing circumstantial evidence for the claim that it was the first flag bearing the stars and stripes ever hoisted over an American vessel of war, and the first that was ever saluted by a foreign naval power.

The story of the flag is this:—About ten days before the battle between the *Richard* and the *Serapis*, Commodore Jones captured a British man-of-war and her prize, an American armed ship called the *Kitty*, commanded by Capt. Philip Stafford. The Englishman had put his prisoners in irons, and on their re-capture, Jones, with retributive justice, transferred those bracelets to the officers and crew of the British vessel. On their release, the entire crew of the *Kitty* volunteered to serve on board the *Bon Homme Richard* in revenge for the treatment they had received from their British captors.

Among these volunteers was a young man named James Bayard Stafford, a nephew of the commander of the *Kitty*, and the father of the present patriotic owner of this flag. Being an educated and active young man, he received an appointment as an officer on board the *Richard*.

When the battle was raging most furiously this flag was shot away, and young Stafford jumped into the sea and recovered it, and was engaged in replacing it when he was cut down by an officer of the



Serapis. His left shoulder blade was cut in two, so that in after years the bone separated, leaving his arm helpless, and causing him intense suffering.

When the *Bon Homme Richard* was sinking, the flag was seized by a sailor, transferred by Paul Jones to the *Serapis*, and thence by him to the *Alliance*, when he took command of that frigate at the *Texel*. The flag remained on board the *Alliance* until the close of the revolutionary war, when the vessel was sold to Robert Morris, the great financier of those times, and was fitted under his auspices for the East India trade. Shortly after her sale, the secretary of the marine committee wrote to Lieut. Stafford, that by the advice of Commodore John Barry, and in consideration of his services in recovering the flag after it had been shot away in the action between the *Bon Homme Richard* and *Serapis*, the committee had decided to present to him this flag, the medicine chest of the *Richard*, and a Tower musket taken from the *Serapis*. These relics were preserved by Lieut. Stafford until the day of his death, August 19, 1838, and by his widow until her death, August 9, 1861, when they came into the possession of his only daughter, Miss Sarah Smith Stafford, their present owner.

About 1690, her great-grandfather, John Howard Stafford,<sup>1</sup> was sent with troops to garrison the first fort in Norfolk, Va. It is said that finding its location unhealthy, he removed the troops to a point of land near Norfolk, which bore the name of Point Comfort in the early days of Virginia, is so called on Capt. John Smith's map, and for many years has been known as "Old Point Comfort."

His troops were after a while transferred to Wexford, Ireland, where his wife died; and he married Mrs. Catherine Barry, a widow with three sons, one of whom became the celebrated Commodore John Barry of the continental navy. His connection with the Staffords accounts for his interest in James Bayard Stafford, whom he appointed an acting lieutenant on board the *Alliance*, when he commanded that vessel, and afterward recommended to the marine committee as the proper custodian of this flag.

I learn from Miss Stafford that she was personally acquainted with several of the crew of the *Bon Homme Richard*, and that she continues with patriotic devotion to care for their graves. They often called upon her father when living, who showed them this flag, for which they expressed the deepest reverence and not unfrequently shed tears, as it brought to mind the perils they had shared under it. One of these sailors, Thomas Johnson, a Norwegian, who assisted

<sup>1</sup> Miss Stafford has some ancestors and relatives to be proud of. On the maternal side she claims descent from old Michael Bacon, a captain of yeomanry, well known to our Puritan annals, who emigrated to this country about 1630, and lived on what is now Mount Auburn, Cambridge, Mass. Two of her mother's uncles were killed in the battle of Lexington: Lieut. John Bacon of Needham, and Lieut. John Smith of Natick, whose trusty swords are now in her possession. Their deaths are recorded in Gordon's History of the Revolution. At the battle of White Plains, her maternal grandfather was mortally wounded, and is buried in the "God's Acre" of the Old South Meeting-House in Natick.

Her father was the grandson of John Howard Stafford and Aurelia Fairfax, both the children of British officers.

Jones in lashing the *Richard* to the *Serapis*, and was probably the last survivor of this celebrated combat, died at the U. S. Naval Asylum, Philadelphia, on the 12th of July, 1851, aged 93 years, where he had been for many years a pensioner, and was known by the sobriquet of "Paul Jones." When shown this flag he recognized it as the flag of the *Richard*. Miss Stafford was a frequent visitor to him while living, and annually visits his grave now he is dead: a tribute the humble sailor does not often receive, whatever his services.<sup>1</sup> Miss Stafford says her father was enthusiastically attached to this flag, and often said to his visitors that the British *Lion* had been made to crouch to its stars and stripes.

The flag is or was about three and a half yards long, and two yards and five inches wide. It is made of English bunting, and is sewed with hempen or flaxen thread, and contains twelve white stars in its blue union, and thirteen stripes alternately red and white. The stars are arranged in four horizontal parallel lines, with three stars on each line. Why so small a flag, scarcely larger than a boat's-ensign of the present day, was used, may be explained by the action having been fought at night, and because of the high cost of the English material, and the difficulty of procuring it. The flag has been sev-

<sup>1</sup> According to the records of the U. S. Naval Asylum in Philadelphia, Thomas Johnson was admitted to the asylum on the 11th of Nov. 1841, aged 83 years. He died on the 12th day of July, 1851. His remains were buried in the grave-yard on the Asylum grounds, but have been removed to Mount Moriah Cemetery, where the stone erected by Miss Stafford continues to mark their final resting place.

Johnson was the son of a pilot of Mandel, a seaport on the coast of Norway, where he was born in 1758. In the absence of his father, he towed the first American vessel—the *Ranger* 18, commanded by Paul Jones—into the harbor of Mandel. After their arrival Jones sent for the young pilot, and presenting him with a piece of gold, expressed his pleasure at his expert seamanship which he had minutely watched during the towing of his ship into harbor. He had made the port of Mandel for the purpose of recruiting the crew of the *Ranger*, and satisfactory arrangements being made with his father, Johnson was received on board as a seaman. On assuming command of the *Bon Homme Richard*, Jones transferred some thirty volunteers from the *Ranger*, among whom was this Thos. Johnson, who following the fortunes of his leader, went with him to the *Serapis*, and *Alliance*, and finally arrived with him in the *Ariel* in Philadelphia, Feb. 18, 1781, when 23 years of age, the first time he had seen the land of his adoption. At this time congress was sitting in Philadelphia, and several of the members were removing their families to that city. Application having been made to Capt. Jones to furnish a man to take charge of a sloop to Boston to convey the furniture of John Adams to Philadelphia, he appointed Johnson, who performed the service. "This circumstance often brought Johnson in contact with Mr. Adams, who knew that he was one of the crew of Captain Jones, and consequently must have been in the conflict of the *Serapis* and *Richard*, which having occurred so recently, was a subject of general conversation. Many of the sailors frequented the hall of congress, and Johnson became interested in listening and observing what was so new to him that he was a daily visitor. When the members found that the sailors were part of the crew of Captain Jones, they frequently left their seats, and came over to them to inquire the particulars of the recent engagement. Mr. Adams particularly engaged the attention of Johnson. To use the veteran's own words, he says, 'a nervous sensation seemed to pervade the patriot as he listened to the description of the battle given by the sailors; fire flashed from his eyes, and his hair seemed perfectly erect; he would clasp his hands, and exclaim, What a scene!'

"During the time they remained in Philadelphia, General Washington arrived, and was presented to congress; Johnson was present and listened to the introduction by President Hancock, and the reply by the general. Some days after, when the sailors were in the hall, Mr. Adams brought General Washington to them, who kindly shook each by the hand, calling them our gallant tars! and asking them questions relative to the many successful adventures they had recently achieved.

"Johnson soon after left the navy, and engaged in the merchant service for some years, but eventually returned to it again, where he remained till near the end of his life's voyage.



eral times loaned for display at fairs and festivals. It was exhibited at the great fairs in Philadelphia and New-York, in behalf of the sanitary commission, and at the great fair in Trenton, N. J., in 1862. A piece was cut from the fly of it at the beginning of our civil war, by direction of Mrs. Stafford, the mother of the present owner, and sent to President Lincoln, who suitably acknowledged the gift.

The flag, with its twelve stars and thirteen stripes, bears evidence of its age, if not of its authenticity. Our flag, as established by law of congress, from 1777 to 1794 had thirteen stars and thirteen stripes. After 1794 and up to 1818, it had fifteen stars and fifteen stripes. In 1818 a return was had to the thirteen stripes. Miss Stafford, who was born in July, 1802, recollects this flag from April, 1806, sixty-seven years ago, when, as a great favor, she was permitted by her father to carry it across the street in a family moving; and an aged friend of hers, now a resident on Long Island, recollects its having been shown to her, many years before that, and of being told that it was the flag of the *Bon Homme Richard*. It must therefore date before 1794.

Why its union has but twelve stars, unless they filled it, leaving no symmetrical place for the odd star, is a mystery. It has been suggested that only twelve of the colonies had consented to the confederation at the date of its manufacture; but that is not so. All the colonies had confederated before the adoption of the stars in 1777, and the consent of Georgia, the last to give assent, was symbolized in the flag of thirteen stripes, alternately red and white, which was raised by Washington in Cambridge, on the first of January, 1776.

In an agreement signed by Paul Jones, and the captains of his Franco-American squadron, June, 1779, it was expressly stipulated that the squadron should fly the flag of the United States. We may be sure, therefore, that the stars and stripes were flown in the fight between the *Richard* and *Serapis* as they had been in the fight between the *Drake* and *Ranger*, six months earlier, as Jones himself has stated.

The conflict between the *Bon Homme Richard*, an old condemned East Indiaman, the *Duc de Duras*, whose rotten sides were cut through and pierced for forty-four guns, and the *Serapis*, a strong, new and fast double-decked frigate of forty-four guns, which had just cost his Majesty a quarter of a million of dollars, representing double that money value of the present time, is one of the most remarkable and desperate naval contests on record.

The vessels closed with each other between seven and eight o'clock in the evening. The weather was clear, the surface of the sea was unruffled, and just as the *Richard* came within gunshot of her opponent, the moon rose with unusual splendor, to reveal the terrible struggle which was about to open to the anxious spectators who had crowded to the edges of the cliffs of Flamborough Head, which oppo-

site the scene of the combat formed the coast of old England. "What ship is that?" hailed the captain of the *Serapis*, as the *Richard* approached within hailing distance. "Come a little nearer, and I will tell you," was the equivocal reply. "What are you laden with?" was the next inquiry. "Round, grape and double-headed shot!" replied Jones defiantly; and with that the *Serapis* immediately returned a broadside, and the action commenced.

Time will not permit, and it is needless for me to follow out the details of the fight; they can be found in any of our naval histories, and are familiar to every school-boy. A particularly good description of the fight is given by Dawson in his *Battles of the United States by Sea and Land*, it being collated from the official reports, English and American, and from several contemporary and reliable accounts by eye-witnesses. I propose to give only an outline of it.

The ships were soon lashed together: Thomas Johnson, the Norwegian, and Paul Jones himself assisting to make them fast. The *Serapis* dropped an anchor, hoping the *Richard* would drift clear of her, but the device did not effect its object, the vessels continuing fast to the end of the engagement, and such a mauling as ensued was never before and has never since been witnessed. As has been said of General Taylor at the battle of Buena Vista, Jones was several times whipped, but did not know it, and finally achieved victory by sheer endurance.

The vessels were ten or twelve times on fire, and alternately combating each other and the flames, which threatened destruction to both. At last a hand-grenade, thrown by a topman from the *Richard* upon the main deck of the *Serapis*, exploded a number of cartridges lying on that deck from the mainmast to the extreme after part of the ship, killing over twenty and wounding thirty-eight of her crew, and decided the action in favor of the American ship. At half past ten o'clock at night, after an engagement of over three hours, captain Pearson struck the colors of the *Serapis* with his own hands, none of his crew daring to expose themselves for that purpose. As soon as it was known that the *Serapis* had surrendered, Lieut. Richard Dale passed on board and took possession of the prize, while Capt. Pearson with his officers passed over to the *Richard* and surrendered their swords to Commodore Jones. In surrendering his, Capt. Pearson rudely said: "It is with reluctance I am obliged to resign my sword to a man who may be said to fight with a halter about his neck." Jones, with gentlemanly courtesy and becoming dignity, replied: "Sir: you have fought like a hero, and I make no doubt your sovereign will reward you for it, in the most ample manner."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Capt. Pearson was subsequently knighted by George III. for his heroism in this action. Robert C. Sands, the biographer of Jones, discredits the story of Capt. Pearson's rudeness in delivering up his sword, assigning as a reason that Capt. Pearson was a gentleman. Gentlemen, however, sometimes forget themselves, and the story, often repeated in other biographies and naval histories, rests on the authority of C. W. Goldsborough's *Naval Chronicle*.



As soon as Licut. Dale had received a prize crew on board the *Serapis*, the lashings were cut, and the *Richard* slowly drifted away; the prize following her as soon as the cables could be cut, when a new danger presented itself. The *Richard* was both sinking and on fire, and it was only by the assistance of the other vessels of the squadron that she was preserved long enough to secure the removal of the wounded of her crew. An examination early next morning showed that abaft, on a line with the guns of the *Serapis* which had been served after the vessels were lashed together, her siding and timbers had been entirely demolished, a few futtocks being the only support of her poop and spar-deck. Her rudder had been cut from her stern post; her transoms had been nearly driven out of her; the flames had got within her ceilings and menaced the magazine; and the pumps by constant use could hardly keep the water at the same level.

After securing the safety of all that were on board, about 9, A.M., the 25th of September, the officer in charge, with his crew, took to their boats, and about an hour later the *Bon Homme Richard*, having fought her good fight and finished her course, settled slowly into the sea and disappeared bow foremost. The *Serapis* was taken into the Texel, under jury-masts.

The loss of life was unusually severe. A writer in the *Analectic Magazine* states that the *Richard* had no less than one hundred and sixty-five killed, and one hundred and thirty-seven wounded and missing; and that the *Serapis* had one hundred and thirty-seven killed and seventy-six missing; her whole crew at the commencement of the action having been three hundred and twenty. But these statements are deemed exaggerations and have been denied. Capt Pearson, in his official despatch to the admiralty, states the loss of the *Serapis* as forty-nine killed and sixty-eight wounded, which was about one-third of her crew, and is probably correct. When a midshipman, I was informed by an old sailor who was on board the *Bon Homme Richard*, that she was painted black and the *Serapis* yellow, at the time of the engagement.<sup>1</sup>

This action, fought within sight of the shores of England, exercised as important an influence upon our affairs in Europe, as did the fight between the *Kearsarge* and the *Alabama* in recent times, and was a parallel to it in that a portion of the crew of the *Serapis*, after her surrender, attempted to escape in one of her boats to the Countess of Scarborough, or to the shore, as a portion of the *Alabama's* officers and crew did escape to the *Deerhound*, a British yacht.

The wonderful obstinacy with which this battle was maintained attracted general attention, and Franklin wrote home that Jones's

<sup>1</sup> Jones, in his account of the battle, says: "It was then full moonlight, and the sides of the *Bon Homme Richard* were all black, while the sides and masts of the prize were all yellow."

name was on every lip for nine days in Paris. The poets of the day were swift to tune their lyres in description of the fight. Chief among these was Philip Freneau, who has graphically described it in the lines beginning :—

“ O’er the rough main with flowing sheet,    A ship of less tremendous force  
The guardian of a numerous fleet,    Sailed by her side, the self-same course,  
Serapis from the Baltic came;    Countess of Scarborough, her name.”

I will read you, by way of example, a few verses from a homelier versifier, a favorite upon the fore-castle, who appears to have been a sailor on board the *Richard*. His description is better than his grammar or the smoothness of his verse :

“ An American frigate—a frigate of fame,  
With guns mounted forty—Goodman *Richard* by name,  
Sailed to cruise in the channels of Old England,  
With a valiant commander—‘ Paul Jones ’ was that same.

“ He had not cruised long before he espies  
A large forty-four, and a twenty likewise,  
Well manned with bold seamen, well laid in with stores,  
In consort to drive him from Old England’s shores.”

The writer of the ballad proceeds to say that *Percy* came along-side “ with a loud speaking trumpet,” whatever that might be, and that *Jones* answered his hail and broadside, charging his men to stand firm to their guns, and continues :

“ The contest was bloody, both decks run with gore;  
The sea seemed to blaze while the cannons did roar.  
‘ Fight, my brave boys,’ then Paul Jones he cried,  
‘ And soon we will humble this bold Englishman’s pride.’”

After several verses, which I will not tax your patience by repeating, the poet continues :

“ They fought them eight glasses,<sup>1</sup> eight glasses so hot,  
Till seventy bold seamen lay dead on the spot;  
And ninety brave seamen lay stretched in their gore,  
While the pieces of cannon most fiercely did roar.”  
\*       \*       \*       \*       \*

But there is claimed for this flag a higher significance than it derives from having been worn by the *Richard* in her combat with the *Serapis*. You can decide what weight to give to the testimony. On the authority of Mrs. Patrick Hayes, a niece of Miss Sarah Austin, who became the second wife of Commodore John Barry, and who had the story from her aunt, it is stated that some patriotic ladies met in the old Swedes’ Church, in Philadelphia, and, under the direction of John Brown, secretary of the new Board of Marine, formed or arranged a flag, which was presented to Capt. Paul Jones by the Misses Mary and Sarah Austin (the latter the aunt of Miss Hayes above referred to) in behalf of said ladies. After the presentation, Jones procured a small boat, and, unfurling the flag,

<sup>1</sup> Four hours.



sailed up and down the Schuylkill, before Philadelphia, to show the assembled thousands what the national flag was to be.

I have been unable to ascertain the facts of the case, or the date of the organization of the Marine Committee with John Brown for its secretary, and John Meyler as his assistant. The records of the old Swedish Church, which I have had examined, do not record such a meeting, and a diligent search of files of Philadelphia newspapers for 1776 and '77 has failed to disclose an account of such a presentation.<sup>1</sup>

It is a well-known fact that Paul Jones's appointment to command the *Ranger*, and the resolve establishing the stars of a new constellation and the stripes as our national ensign, were included in the same series of resolutions,<sup>2</sup> and he has recorded that he was the first to hoist "the new constellation" over an American ship of war, when he assumed command of the *Ranger*, in Portsmouth, N. H., as he was the first to have it acknowledged by a salute from a foreign nation, February, 1778, in Quiberon Bay,<sup>3</sup> and that he wore the stars and stripes in the action between the *Ranger* and *Drake* on the 27th of April following.<sup>4</sup>

What more probable then than that the flag presented by the ladies of Philadelphia, the first of the kind ever raised over an American vessel of war, the first to receive a salute from a foreign power, worn in the close ensuing victory over the *Drake*, and highly valued by Jones, should be carried by him to the *Bon Homme Richard*, when he hoisted his flag on board of that ship, be worn during the action with the *Serapis*, and be transferred first to her on the sinking of the *Richard*, and finally to the *Alliance*, when Jones took command of her? The original log-books of the *Ranger* and *Bon Homme Richard*, which are said to be in the possession of the Earl of Selkirk and Mr. George Napier in Scotland, might throw much light upon the subject.

On the 17th of December, 1779, three months after the combat between the *Serapis* and *Richard*, the *Alliance*, to which, according to this theory, this flag had been transferred when Jones took command, was lying in the *Texel*, and the Dutch admiral wrote to him, asking to be informed whether the *Alliance* was a French or an American vessel. If the first, the admiral expected him to show his commission and display the French ensign and pennant, announcing it by firing a gun; if an American, that he should lose no occasion to depart. The French Commissary of Marine urged him to satisfy all parties by hoisting French colors; but Jones refused to wear any other than the American flag, and sent word to the Admiral

<sup>1</sup> Is it not possible this may have been the flag made by Mrs. Ross, and claimed by her descendant, Wm. J. Canby, of Philadelphia, to have been the first *starred* flag ever made?

<sup>2</sup> See Resolutions of Congress, June 17, 1777.

<sup>3</sup> Jones to Commissioners, Feb. 22, 1778. MS. diary of Dr. Ezra Green, surgeon of the *Ranger*.

<sup>4</sup> Jones to the Commissioners, May 27, 1778.

that *under that flag* he would proceed to sea whenever the pilot would carry the ship out.

At length, on the morning of the 27th of December, Jones had the satisfaction of announcing himself at sea in the *Alliance*, whence he wrote to M. Dumas, by the pilot: "I am here, my dear Sir, with a good wind at east, and *under my best American colors*."

Favored by a strong wind, the *Alliance* the next day passed through the Straits of Dover, with her colors set, running close to the Goodwin Sands, in full view of the fleet anchored in the Downs, three or four miles to leeward, and on the 29th reconnoitred the fleet at Spithead, — still showing her colors, — and on the first of January, 1780, was fairly out of the channel. Jones would, of course, consider the flag presented to him by the patriotic ladies of Philadelphia as "his best American colors," and hoist it on these occasions.

Miss Stafford's<sup>1</sup> faith in this flag as the veritable flag of the *Bon Homme Richard* is shown by the fact, that, unwilling to trust it to

<sup>1</sup> Miss Stafford is the patriotic *elderly* lady (I suppose I may call her so without offence, as she acknowledges to forty years over thirty) whose petition to congress for a pension on account of her father's services, ninety-three years before, created such a sensation in 1872. Her home in Trenton is a museum of revolutionary relics, and her doorplate is ornamented with an enamelled portrait of Washington. At the commencement of our civil war, she loaned twelve thousand dollars, all in double eagles, to the state of New-Jersey, to aid in equipping the first volunteers from that state. This was several months before the issue of any bonds had been authorized, and was tendered and accepted before any such security could be given for it. Others gave of their abundance, but this woman gave all of her substance, — ever trusting to her motto, "The Lord will provide." "What is money without a country?" she asked, when advised not to thus peril all she had.

With regard to her pension, she writes me: "Twenty-four years ago, Senator Clayton, of Delaware, presented my petition to Congress, asking to be allowed compensation for my father's services. Senator Evans, of South Carolina, reported adversely, believing I was entitled to prize-money, but papa being a volunteer on board the *Richard* and not attached to her, was not entitled to any. Afterward, mama having received money from her relatives in Massachusetts, where she was born, and lived for many years, I thought no more about Congress for some time. In 1860 my petition was renewed, and a bill passed the house of Representatives, but did not reach the Senate.

"In 1872, the committee on revolutionary claims, repeating a House report of the same purport in 1860, reported relative to my father's services as follows:

"It fully appears from the testimony before the committee that James Bayard Stafford entered the Navy at the beginning of the war of Independence, and was in constant and active service, and in frequent battles, and remained in the service until the close of the war; that his ship was captured by a British cruiser, and subsequently recaptured by John Paul Jones, when he volunteered in the *Bon Homme Richard*, where he received wounds, which, owing to unskilful treatment, broke out after a time, disabling both his arms.

"Commodore Barry, of the *Alliance*, writes that 'Lieutenant Stafford served through the whole war. At the request of the secret committee of Congress, I sent him with a message to Henry Laurens, Esq., a prisoner in the Tower of London. This duty he performed with great fidelity and success.' It will be remembered that Colonel Laurens, ex-President of Congress, and ambassador to Holland to negotiate for aid in our revolutionary struggle, had been taken prisoner and confined in the Tower of London, as stated by Commodore Barry. The secret committee of Congress felt the necessity of warning Colonel Laurens not to make any terms or accept of any compromises which the British might propose. This dangerous and difficult communication was offered to Lieutenant Stafford, because his patriotism had been proved by his abandonment of a lucrative business for the naval service, his courage often tested in action, while his education in England and Ireland gave him a familiarity with localities and manners most necessary for success. Your committee have the affidavits of many aged persons, cognizant of the above facts, and of the difficulties of the service. Disguised as an Irish laborer, Lieutenant



any hands but her own, she has journeyed from Trenton to Boston expressly to enable me to exhibit it to you, and will return with it when this meeting is over.

#### THE FLAG OF THE ENTERPRISE.

Your attention is next invited to the flag worn by the U. S. Brig Enterprise<sup>1</sup> in her action with H. B. M. Brig Boxer, September 5,

Stafford walked from Wexford, in Ireland, to London, except the short passage from Dublin to Holyhead. The log-book of an American officer describes the fate Lieutenant Stafford would have been subjected to had he been captured in this perilous undertaking. 'They were marched upon a floating machine, their bodies, legs, and arms so ironed that they could not bend either; the machine was towed at high water to a gallows erected by government orders; the hangman made the halters fast to the gallows, and left them to die at leisure—that is, by inches, as the tide fell.'

"It has been urged against the payment of naval service, that the revolutionary congress promised to pay the army only. This cannot be proved to be other than an omission, and is no reason why meritorious services should not be rewarded by us. Your committee believe that the sufferings and perils endured by Lieutenant Stafford in the navy were equal to those undergone by any officer in the army.

"To show how much was received by the navy in the way of prize-money, it should be remembered that only one-third was allowed to the captors. By far the greater number of the prizes were sunk or burned as a matter of necessity. Sixty valuable merchantmen were abandoned to secure the Serapis for the use of the naval service. It was long before the prize-money was distributed. In the instance of the Serapis, just referred to, the money was not ordered to be paid until the year 1837, when but few of the captors were left to receive it.

"Lieutenant Stafford was a volunteer in this world-renowned action of the Richard; his name, therefore, was not on the rolls, and his daughter can receive no prize-money under the law.

"Congress annually appropriates money for secret service which requires neither patriotism, great ability, nor involves any danger. The pay for such service is always in proportion to the ability required and the hazards to be encountered.

"In consideration of Lieutenant Stafford's naval service throughout the war, of his wound, of the secret services rendered, for all of which he never received any payment or prize-money, your committee decide that the prayer of the petitioner should be granted, and report a bill accordingly.'

"Following this report, on the 21st of January, 1872, the Trenton Bank was robbed, and my bonds stolen therefrom. I was then in Washington, and received a telegram from the cashier that all my means that I had deposited there were gone. I took the telegram to Senators Stockton and Frelinghuysen, of New-Jersey, who at once brought forward my claim, and a bill passed allowing me seven years' lieutenant's half-pay, under existing laws, amounting to \$8,000. So the Lord will provide for those in adversity, if we but put our trust in Him. Probably you read of the passage of the bill in June, 1872, as there was much notice of it in the newspapers, on account of the patriotic expression of the members, and my being overcome at the time."

Of the stolen bonds, amounting in all to about the sum she loaned the state in 1861, she has only been able to recover \$3,400, which, being registered, were duplicated; the remainder of the stolen property, including many valuable family papers, is a total loss.

Ill luck seems to pursue Miss Stafford's investments, as I learn from her that between four and five thousand dollars of the money granted by congress was invested in North Pacific Railroad bonds, the present value of which the recent financial panic has disturbed.

<sup>1</sup> The "lucky" Enterprise, built originally in Baltimore, in 1799, was schooner-rigged, mounted twelve guns, was of 135 tons burthen, and cost \$16,240. In a cruise of eight months under Lieut. J. Shaw, she fought five actions and captured nineteen vessels. Owing to these gallant services, she was the only small cruiser retained in our navy after the French war. During the Tripolitan war she was always actively employed in the Mediterranean, under Lieuts. Sterrett, Hull, Decatur, Robinson, and others. In 1809, she went to Europe under command of Lieut. Trippe. Returning in 1811, she was rebuilt, her tonnage increased to 165 tons, her armament to fourteen guns, and she was altered to a brig. She cruised near our coast from 1811 to 1814, successively under the command of J. Blakely, Wm. Burrows, and J. Renshaw. While off the coast of Florida in company with the Rattlesnake, she captured a British privateer, and both vessels were chased by an English 74. Renshaw cast all her guns overboard in order to increase her speed. It



1813. It is now owned by Mr. Horatio G. Quincy, of Portland, Me., who has kindly loaned it for this occasion. He truthfully remarks, in his letter which accompanied it, that the flag which the dying Burrows requested might never be struck, is now almost struck to decay, neglect and old age, the devouring teeth of time. The flag is, as you see, about double the size of the Richard's, being seventeen feet nine inches in length by eleven feet three inches in width, and has fifteen stripes, and it may be supposed it had fifteen stars, arranged in three parallel lines of five each, though many of them have been obliterated by the causes above named. The union is eleven feet six inches, by five feet six inches.

This was an old flag at the date of the engagement, and was patched up only the day before with pieces of a still older flag, by Mr. Metcalf, the sail-maker of the brig, who still lives and recognizes this flag as the one he worked upon. After the victory, the body of Capt. Burrows was wrapped in it when it was taken on shore and laid in state in the hotel of Mr. Coolidge (afterward a captain in the U. S. Revenue Service), to whom, drenched as it was with the hero's blood, it was presented by the surviving officers of the *Enterprise*. For better preservation, Capt. Coolidge sent it to the old Portland Museum, which citizens of that city half a century and less ago will remember. When the museum was sold out, and its contents scattered, Mr. Quincy obtained possession of this flag by purchase, and has held it in precious trust ever since. He writes me: "I loan you the old flag of the *Enterprise* with pleasure to exhibit with the other flags named by you. It stands as high in the estimation of all Americans, especially of a Portland boy, as either of the others." He adds that "after the action it bore the marks of

was of little avail: nothing saved the "lucky" little brig from capture but a favorable shifting of the wind. Not long after she sailed into Charleston, and was there made a guard ship. Her cruising was continued after the war until 1822, with her usual good fortune, in the Mediterranean, West Indies, &c., under Lieut. Kearny. She was lost at Little Curacoa in 1823, while in command of Lieut. J. Gallagher, but her crew was saved. She was succeeded in the service by a schooner *Enterprise*, 10 guns and 194 tons, built in New-York in 1831.

In her action with the *Boxer*, she was armed with 2 long nine pounders, and 14 eighteen-pounder carronades, and her complement of officers was 102. The *Boxer* was 182 tons, and mounted 12 eighteen-pounder carronades, and 2 long sixes. Her complement has been variously stated as from 70 to 100 men. Commodore Hull counted ninety hammocks stowed in her nettings, which would argue a crew of at least that number. The *Enterprise* had 2 killed, 12 wounded in the action; the *Boxer*, 7 killed, 14 wounded. The *Enterprise* had 1 eighteen-pounder in her hull; the *Boxer* 18, and several of her guns were dismounted.

The English, in all their accounts of the engagement, state that the *Enterprise* was a much larger vessel than the *Boxer*. Allen says: "The *Boxer* measured 181 tons; the *Enterprise* 245, and had a crew of 120 men and 3 boys." Brenton says: "The American schooner was nearly double her [the *Boxer's*] force in number of men, and greatly superior in guns and in size." Ralfe, in his *Naval Chronology, 1800-1816*, does not mention or refer to the action. As the dimensions and armaments I have given are from official records, they can be relied upon.

Old "Wade," who was gunner of the U. S. Frigate *Macedonian* in 1839, when I was a midshipman on board of her, was one of the crew of the *Enterprise* in her fight with the *Boxer*, and he told me that the *Boxer* fired two broadsides before the *Enterprise* returned a gun; and that when about two hundred feet distant, Lieut. McCall gave the order: "Give her the bow gun [a long nine], my lads;" and this, the first gun on our side, took off the *Boxer's* jib-boom close to the cap. The action was fought under topsail, and occasionally jib and spanker. The *Enterprise* had three ensigns hoisted.



fifty-nine shot holes," probably chiefly from musketry, as the engagement was close and muskets were much used throughout it.<sup>1</sup>

#### THE BATTLE BETWEEN THE ENTERPRISE AND BOXER.

On the 4th of September, 1813, the U. S. Brig *Enterprise* sailed from Portland on a cruise to the eastward, having received information of several privateers being off Monhegan, and being, it is said, also attracted by the sound of cannon in that direction. On the following morning, in the bay near Pemaquid Point, a brig was discovered getting underway, which proved to be H. B. M. Brig *Boxer*, to which the *Enterprise* immediately gave chase. The *Boxer* fired several guns and stood for the *Enterprise*, with four ensigns hoisted. When the vessels had approached to half pistol-shot the action between them commenced, and was continued for about a quarter of an hour, when the *Enterprise* ranging ahead of her enemy, rounded to, and raked her. Soon after this the maintopmast and topsail yard of the *Boxer* came down, when the *Enterprise* was enabled to take a position off her starboard bow, and continued to rake, until about forty minutes after the commencement of the action, when the enemy ceased firing, and hailed, saying he had surrendered. His colors having been nailed to the mast, could not be hauled down.

Lieut. William Burrows, the commander of the *Enterprise*, was struck by a musket ball at the commencement of the action,<sup>2</sup> which was then continued by Lieut. McCall, the officer next in seniority.

<sup>1</sup> The officers of the *Enterprise* in her action with the *Boxer* were:—

William Burrows, lieut. commandant.  
Edward R. McCall, first lieutenant.

Killed in the action, Sept. 5, 1813.  
Died in the service, a captain, July 31, 1853.

Thomas G. Tillinghast, second lieut.

Lost in the *Wasp*, 1815.

William Harper, sailing master.

Resigned, June 25, 1814.

John H. Aulick, master's mate.

Died Aug. 26, 1873, commodore.

Bailey Washington, surgeon.

Died in the service, August 4, 1854.

Edwin W. Turner, purser.

Died in the service, March 6, 1819.

Kervin Waters, midshipman.

Died of his wounds, Sept. 25, 1815.

William F. Shields, "

Resigned, Oct. 12, 1813.

Vincent L. Lassier, "

Resigned, Aug. 9, 1827.

Richard O'Neal, "

Horatio Ewart, gunner.

John Ball, boatswain.

Mr. Metcalf, acting sail maker.

Lieut. Wm. Burrows was born Oct. 6, 1785, at Kinderton, near Philadelphia, the seat of his father Wm. Ward Burrows of South Carolina, who was lieut. col. commandant of U. S. Marines from 1800 to 1804, when he resigned. He was educated chiefly under the eye of his father, a gentleman of accomplished mind and manners, and at the age of 13 was as well acquainted with German as with his mother tongue.

Lieut. Edward Rutledge McCall was born in Charleston, S. C., August 5, 1790, and was therefore but 22 years and 11 months old when the action was fought.

Congress ordered to the nearest male relative of Burrows a gold medal with "suitable emblems and devices." As no portrait of him had ever been painted, the medal struck in his honor contains on its obverse, instead of the usual effigy, an urn standing on an altar, on the side of which was his name. A gold medal was also presented to Lt. McCall, who continued the action, bearing his effigy on the obverse. The reverse of both medals represents the action, and has the same legend and motto.

<sup>2</sup> Lossing says he was assisting the men in running out a carronade, and, in doing so, placed one foot against the bulwarks to give lever power to his efforts. While in that position, a shot, supposed to be a cannister ball, struck his thigh, and, glancing from the bone to his body, inflicted a painful and fatal wound. He lived eight hours.

Burrows, however, refused to be carried below, and raising his head requested that the flag might never be struck. When the sword of the vanquished enemy was presented to him, the dying conqueror clasped his hands and exclaimed: "I am satisfied, I die contented!" Then, and not till then, would he consent to be carried below, where every attention was vainly paid to save his life. A few hours after the victory he breathed his last.

"His couch was his shroud, in his hammock he died,  
The shot of the Briton was true;  
He breathed not a sigh, but faintly he cried  
Adieu, my brave shipmates, adieu."

"Away to your stations, let it never be said  
Yon banner you furled to the foe;  
Let these stars ever shine at the maintopmast head,  
And the pathway to victory show."

"Remember the accents of Lawrence the brave,  
Ere his spirit had fled to its rest:  
'Don't give up the ship,' let her sink 'neath the wave  
And the breeze bear her fate to the west.<sup>1</sup>

"He said, and a gun to the leeward was heard,  
'Twas the enemy's gun well he knew;  
He raised up his head, and three times he cheered,  
And expired as he uttered adieu."

Commander Samuel Blyth, R. N., of the *Boxer*, was killed by the first broadside from the *Enterprise*, he having received an 18-pounder cannon shot through his body, which nearly cut him in two; after which the command devolved on Lieut. David McCreery, the senior lieutenant.

The remains of the two commanders were brought to Portland, where they were interred side by side. The youthful midshipman, Waters, who was mortally wounded in the fight, and was promoted a lieutenant for his heroism, after lingering for over two years, died on the 25th of September, 1815, at the age of 18, and was buried by the side of his beloved commander. Mr. William Goold, now of Windhamme, informs me that he was one of several young men who were accustomed to sit by his side for a whole day at a time, and as often as once a week, to amuse him and minister to his comfort. Several aged persons now living in Portland remember the appearance of the two vessels after the fight. My brother often told me of his visiting them immediately after they arrived in Portland, on the afternoon of the engagement. The decks of the *Enterprise* had been cleared, he said, and presented the wonted neat appearance of a vessel of war, but those of the *Boxer* remained just as she came out of the battle; blood was smeared over every thing, and lay in pools upon the deck.

The bodies of the two commanders were brought on shore in ten-

<sup>1</sup> The action between the *Chesapeake* and *Shannon* was fought May 29, 1813. Commander Blyth served as a pall bearer at the funeral of Lawrence in Halifax.



oared barges, rowed at minute strokes by masters of ships, accompanied by most of the barges and boats in the harbor. Commodore Isaac Hull had charge of the funeral arrangements. A grand procession was then formed from Union wharf, where the landing was effected, to the Second Parish Church, where the Rev. Dr. Payson officiated. The corpse of Burrows, draped in the flag you see before you, headed the procession; that of Blyth followed, covered in like manner with the ensign he had caused to be nailed to the mast, and did not live to see lowered, and which is now one of the trophy-flags preserved at the Naval Academy in Annapolis.

The interment took place with all the honors that the civil and military authorities of Portland could bestow; the officers and crews of the two vessels followed their lamented leaders to the grave, and Forts Scammel and Preble awakened the echoes of the beautiful bay with the mournful sound of their minute guns. Equal honors in every respect were paid to the young commanders.

Longfellow, in his beautiful poem of "My Lost Youth," thus refers to this fight and the graves of these heroes:—

"I remember the bulwarks by the shore,  
And the fort upon the hill,  
And the sunset-gun with its hollow roar,  
The drum-beat repeated o'er and o'er,  
And the bugle wild and shrill."

"I remember the sea fight far away,  
How it thundered o'er the tide,  
And the dead captains as they lay  
In their graves o'erlooking the tranquil bay,  
Where they in battle died."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Recently it was proposed to remove the remains from the Eastern to Evergreen Cemetery, but such opposition was created that they were suffered to rest in peace where our fathers had placed them. There was also a proposition some years since to remove the present monumental stones, and erect one imposing monument in their stead; but that was opposed, on the ground that the present monuments are public in their nature and should not be removed. The following are the inscriptions on the tombstones:—

Beneath this Stone  
moulders  
the body of  
**WILLIAM BURROWS,**  
late commander  
of the  
United States Brig Enterprise  
who was mortally wounded  
on the 5th of Sept. 1813,  
in an action which contributed  
to increase the fame of  
American valor by capturing  
**His Britannic Majesty's Brig Boxer**  
after a severe contest  
of forty-five minutes.

Æt. 28.  
A passing stranger<sup>2</sup> has erected this  
monument of respect to the manes of  
a Patriot, who in the hour of peril  
obeyed the loud summons of an injured  
country, and who gallantly met,  
fought and conquer'd  
the foe man.

In memory  
of  
**Capt. SAMUEL BLYTH,**  
late commander  
of  
**His Britannic Majesty's Brig Boxer.**  
He nobly fell  
on the 5th September, 1813,  
in action  
with the U. S. Brig Enterprise.  
In life honorable,  
in death glorious,  
his country will long deplore one of her  
bravest Sons;  
his friends long lament one of the  
bravest of Men.  
Æt. 29.  
The surviving officers of his crew offer  
this feeble tribute of admiration  
and respect.

<sup>2</sup> The "passing stranger" was Silas M. Burrows of New-York, who visited the cemetery, saw the neglected condition of the young hero's grave, and ordered a monument to be

The Boxer was sold in Portland, and purchased by Thomas and William Merrill, for the merchant service. She was afloat as late as 1845. In September, 1814, she was temporarily armed with the guns of a Portuguese prize-ship, and hauled into position by the Portland rifle corps, to defend Vaughan bridge. Her own guns, which were eighteen-pounder carronades, were put on board the privateer Hyder Ali, built and fitted out in Portland.

There is an incident connected with this fight, and which, in fact, led to it, not generally known, which I must trespass upon your time to relate.

Both the British and our governments, during the progress of the war, found it necessary to relax the strictness with which the rules of war excluded British importations. In fact they actually winked at their violation. Accordingly Mr. Charles Tappan, a brother of the late well-known philanthropist Lewis Tappan, and now a venerable resident of Brookline, Mass., received intimation from the custom house that our government had given directions not to scrutinize too narrowly the importation of British goods, with an added caution to look out for American privateers which were beyond its control. Acting on the hint thus conveyed, he sent one of his vessels to Europe, and putting her under the Swedish flag, ordered her to England, where she took in a cargo for St. John's, N. B. On learning of her arrival at that port, Mr. Tappan went there, where he found Capt. Blyth of the Boxer, who agreed with him for £100 sterling to convoy Mr. Tappan's Swedish brig to the mouth of the Kennebec. In pursuance of this arrangement, Mr. Tappan drew his bill of exchange on London for £100, and giving it to Capt. Blyth, returned to Portsmouth, N. H., where he was doing business, to await the arrival of his vessel in the Kennebec; while Capt. B. commenced his convoy, keeping at a suitable distance until, when near Eastport, the fog permitted him to approach and take her in tow. In this way the two vessels neared

erected.—*Lossing's War of 1812.* Willis, in his History of Portland, says it was Silas E. Burrows, a relative of Lieut. Com'dt. B.

Beneath this marble,  
by the side of his gallant commander,  
rest the remains of  
Lieut. KERVIN WATERS,  
a native of Georgetown, District of  
Columbia, who received a mortal  
wound Sept. 5th, 1813,  
while a Midshipman on board the  
U. S. Brig Enterprise  
in an action with H. B. M. Brig Boxer,  
which terminated in the capture  
of the latter.

He languished in severe pain,  
which he endured with fortitude,  
until Sept. 25th, 1815,  
when he died with Christian  
calmness and resignation,  
aged 18.

The young men of Portland  
erect this stone in testimony of their respect  
for his valor and virtues.



Seguin, when the weather having become clear, and privateers appearing in sight, Capt. Blyth fired a few blank shots at his convoy as if in chase of her, and to deceive them. That device was successful, and the Swedish Brig arrived at Bath, whence her cargo was transhipped to Portsmouth; but it so happened, the wind being easterly, that the sharp ears of Lieut. Burrows caught the boom of the guns, and he instantly made sail in the direction of the sound, with what result I have related. When Mr. Tappan heard of the battle, he was anxious about his bill of exchange, and went to Portland, where he boarded the Boxer, informed the senior officer of his negotiations with his deceased commander, paid him \$500 in gold, and received back the bill of exchange for £100, which was found in the breeches pocket of Capt. Blyth as he lay on board the captured brig.<sup>1</sup>

#### THE FLAG OF FORT MCHENRY.

Last, but by no means least in size, and certainly not least in interest from the associations which cluster around it, is the flag canopied over you, the flag of Fort McHenry, worn during its bombardment by the British on the 13th and 14th of September, 1814, "whose broad stripes and bright stars" which age has left undimmed, when "seen by dawn's early light" on that memorable morning, inspired the words of our national song, "The star-spangled banner." After the lapse of sixty years its colors, as you see them, are so bright it would seem as if, in the words of another of our songs, "all its hues were born in heaven."

The size of the garrison flags of our forts at this time, as established by the army regulations, is thirty-six feet fly and twenty feet hoist. The flag of Fort McHenry, as you here see it, is thirty-two feet long, by twenty-nine wide. Probably it was originally thirty-six feet, perhaps forty feet, in length,—and its greater width is due to its having fifteen stripes, instead of thirteen. It has, or

<sup>1</sup> Since the reading of this paper, I have received the following account of this transaction in the autograph of Mr. Tappan.

*"Cambridge, Mass., Sept. 9, 1873.*

"At the commencement of our war with Great Britain in 1813, the United States had but few if any factories for the manufacture of woolen cloths and blankets, and the soldiers were clad in British cloths and slept under British blankets. It was understood no captures would be made of British goods owned by citizens of the United States, and many American merchants imported, via Halifax and St. John's, N. B., their usual stock of goods. In 1813 I went with others in the 'Swedish' brig *Margaretta* to St. John's, N. B., and filled her with British goods, intending to take them to Bath, Maine, and enter them regularly and pay the lawful duties thereon. All we had to fear was American privateers; and we hired Capt. Blyth, of U. S. Brig *Boxer*, to convoy us to the mouth of the Kennebec river, for which service we gave him a bill of exchange on London for £100. We sailed in company, and in a thick fog, off Quoddy Head, the *Boxer* took us in tow. It was agreed that when we were about to enter the mouth of the river two or three guns should be fired over us, to have the appearance of trying to stop us, should any idle folks be looking on. Capt. Burrows, in the U. S. Brig *Enterprise*, lay in Portland harbor, and hearing the guns got underway, and as is well known captured the *Boxer*, after a severe engagement, in which both captains were killed. Our bill of exchange we thought might in some way cause us trouble, and we employed Esquire K. to take 500 specie dollars on board the captured ship and exchange them for the paper, which was found in Capt. Blyth's breeches pocket.

"Capt. PREBLE.

Yours respectfully,

CHAS. TAPPAN."

rather had, fifteen stars, each two feet from point to point. You will observe that the stars are arranged in five indented parallel lines, three stars in each horizontal line, and that the union rests on the ninth, which is a red stripe, instead of the eighth, as in our present flag, which is a white stripe.

You may perhaps recollect great excitement was caused in New-Orleans, at the commencement of our late civil war, in consequence of the displaying of a flag, by the ship *Adelaide Bell*, of New-Hampshire, from her mast-head, in which the union rested on a red stripe, and which the mob decided was "a black republican flag." The flag was hauled down, the vigilance committee persisting in the assertion that such a flag was known "as the flag of the northern republican states;" yet all the flags worn during the war of 1812-14, and in fact from 1794 to 1818, were so arranged.

In order to show it to you, and for the purpose of having its frail threads photographed, I have had the flag stitched upon canvass. It was my intention to have had it hoisted on the navy-yard flagstaff, and to have craved for it a national salute; but time has so weakened its fabric that it cannot be trusted to stand even such light, fitful breezes, as those which half-concealed and half-disclosed its beauties in 1814.

The venerable Mr. M. J. Cohen, of Baltimore, who believes himself to be the only surviving member of Nicholson's Company of Fencibles,—which mustered on the morning of the bombardment, (by count) one hundred and ten strong, and was stationed in the "star fort," the centre of the fortress where this flag was,—informs me that the flag was erected on a high mast not far from the bastion, and that he has a distinct recollection that one whole bombshell passed through it, and it was likewise torn by several pieces of another. He recollects the flag as a very large one; but has only seen it once since, when in the possession of Mr. C. Hugh Armistead, a brother of Mrs. Appleton, its present owner.

There can be no doubt regarding the authenticity of this flag. It was preserved by Col. Armistead, and bears upon one of its stripes his name and the date of the bombardment in his own handwriting. It has always remained in his family, and his widow at her death bequeathed it to their youngest daughter, Mrs. William Stuart Appleton, who was born in Fort McHenry under its folds, some years after the bombardment. Mrs. Appleton, with whose presence we are favored to-day, and to whose kindness I am indebted for being able to show you this flag, informs me that it is connected with her earliest recollections, and that she has frequently seen it borne away with military honors to play its recognized part in some pageant or celebration of the 13th and 14th of September. The occasion that most impressed her was when it was used to adorn the tent in which Lafayette was entertained at Fort McHenry. The other most noted object in the marquee (which she thinks had once belonged to Wash-



ington) was the large silver vase presented to her father by the citizens of Baltimore for his successful defence of Fort McHenry. Mrs. Appleton was named Georgiana, for her father, and the flag was hoisted on its staff in honor of her birth.

#### THE BOMBARDMENT OF FORT MC HENRY.

On the night of Saturday, the 10th of September, 1814, the British fleet, consisting of ships of the line, heavy frigates and bomb vessels, amounting in all to thirty sail, appeared at the mouth of the Patapsco, with every indication of an attempt upon the city of Baltimore. The total force, regulars and volunteers, for the defence of Fort McHenry, under the command of Lieut. Col. George Armistead, U.S.A.,<sup>1</sup> a young man thirty-four years of age, amounted in all to about one thousand men.

On Monday morning, the 12th, the enemy commenced landing troops on the east side of the Patapsco, about ten miles from the fort, and during the day and ensuing night brought sixteen vessels, five of which were bomb-vessels, within about two-and-a-half miles of the fort.<sup>2</sup>

About sunrise, Tuesday morning (the 13th), the enemy's five bomb vessels, at the distance of about two miles, opened their fire, and kept up an incessant and well-directed bombardment, which was immediately returned by our batteries, whose shot and shell unfortunately fell considerably short of the assailants. This left the defenders of the fort exposed to a constant and tremendous shower of shell, without the remotest possibility of doing him the slightest injury. Though thus exposed and perforce inactive, Col. Armistead in his report says: "Not a man shrank from the conflict."

About two, P.M., a lieutenant was killed, several were wounded, and a twenty-four pounder dismounted by one of the enemy's shells. Noticing the bustle necessarily produced in removing the wounded and in replacing the gun, the enemy, suspecting the garrison was in a state of confusion, brought his bomb-vessels up nearer, and into

<sup>1</sup> George Armistead was born in New-Market, Co. Carolina, Virginia, on the 10th of April, 1780. He entered the army as a 2d lieut. Jan. 8, 1799. He rose to the rank of major of the Third Artillery in 1813; was distinguished at the capture of Fort George, in May, 1813, and was breveted lieut. colonel for his gallantry. He had five brothers in the army during the "war of 1812:" three in the regular service, and two in the militia. The sense of responsibility, and the tax upon his nervous system during the bombardment, left him with a disease of the heart, which caused his death at the age of 38 years. The ancestors of his family came from Hesse d'Armstadt.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Alex. Cochrane, in his despatch to the secretary of the admiralty, dated Sept. 17, 1814, says: "So soon as the army moved forward, I hoisted my flag on the *Surprise*, and with the remainder of the frigates, bomb-sloops and the rocket-ship, passed further up the river. \* \* \* At daybreak the next morning (13th), the bombs, having taken their stations within shell-range, supported by the *Surprise*, with the other frigates and sloops, opened their fire upon the fort that protected the harbor."

Allen, in his "Battles of the British Navy," says: Vice Adm'l Cochrane's flag ship was the *Royal Oak*. He does not mention the *Minden*, but says the frigates *Severn*, *Euryalus*, *Hayannah*, and five mortar-ships, and the *Erebus* rocket ship, Capt. D. E. Bartholomew, were appointed to proceed up the river to attack Fort McHenry and other contiguous batteries. The five mortar-vessels were the *Meteor*, *Etna*, *Terror*, *Volcano*, and *Devastation*, commanded by Capts. Saml. Roberts, Richard Kenah, John Sheridan, David Price, and Thomas Alexander.

what Col. Armistead thought good striking distance. He therefore re-opened his fire upon them with such effect that in half an hour they were forced to retire beyond the range of the guns of Fort McHenry, when with three cheers he again ceased firing. The enemy continued, with slight intermission, throwing shells until one o'clock Wednesday morning, the 14th, when it was discovered that he had availed himself of the darkness of the night, and had thrown a considerable force above and to the right of Fort McHenry, threatening Fort Covington. As they approached that fort, they began to throw rockets, probably to enable them to examine the shores.

“By the rocket's red glare and bombs bursting in air,  
We saw through the night, that our flag was still there.”

The force landed consisted of 1250 men,<sup>1</sup> who were provided with scaling ladders for the purpose of storming the fort. This force being within range, our batteries opened fire upon it as soon as discovered, and after a continual blaze of nearly two hours succeeded in driving it off.

Col. Armistead, in his official despatch, states that Lieut. Newcombe<sup>2</sup> of the United States Navy, who commanded Fort Covington with a detachment of sailors, and Lieut Webster<sup>3</sup> of the flotilla, who commanded a six-gun battery near that fort, kept up during this time an animated and destructive fire, to which he was persuaded he was much indebted for repulsing the enemy. The only means our men had of directing their guns, was by the blaze of the enemy's rockets and the flashes of their guns. The bombardment continued on the part of the enemy until 7, A.M., when it ceased, and about 9, A.M., their ships got underway and stood down the river repulsed.

During the bombardment, which was continued for twenty-five hours, with only two slight intermissions, Col. Armistead calculated that from 1500 to 1800 shells were thrown by the enemy, a few of which fell short; a large proportion burst over the fort, throwing their fragments among its defenders, and threatening destruction;

<sup>1</sup> Gen. Smith, in his report dated Sept. 14th, says that two or three rocket-vessels and barges succeeded in getting up the ferry-branch, and that the forts destroyed one of the barges.

Col. Armistead states in his report, Sept. 24th, that in the darkness the enemy threw a considerable force above to the right, which he has since understood consisted of 1250 picked men, provided with scaling ladders. Lossing and other historical writers have accepted 1250 as the force landed; but Allen, in his “*Battles of the British Navy*,” probably on the authority of the English official despatches, says: “At night a division of twenty boats was despatched up the ferry-branch to cause a diversion in favor of a projected assault upon the enemy's camp; but in consequence of the extreme darkness of the night, the boats separated, and eleven returned to the ships. The remaining nine boats, containing 128 officers and men, under Capt. [Charles] Napier, passed up the river some distance above Fort McHenry, and opened a fire of rockets and musketry; but Capt. Napier, not having his whole party, refrained from landing. A body of troops was quickly drawn to the spot, and Capt. N. having thus effected the principal object intended, returned down the river. When abreast of the fort, one of the officers unadvisedly discharged a rocket, and a heavy fire was instantly opened upon the boats, but which fortunately killed no more than one of the party.”

<sup>2</sup> Lieut. H. S. Newcombe, born in New-Hampshire, was appointed a midshipman Jan. 16, 1809; promoted a lieutenant July 24, 1813, and drowned while attached to the Mediterranean squadron, Nov. 1, 1825.

<sup>3</sup> Father of Capt. Webster, now of the U. S. Revenue Service.



while many passed over, and about 400 fell within the works. Yet the loss amounted to only four men killed, and twenty-four wounded. Among the killed were Lieut Clagget and Sergeant Clemm, of Nicholson's volunteers, whose loss was deplored not only for their personal bravery, but for their high standing, amiable demeanor, and spotless integrity in private life.

The prowess of Col. Armistead and his little band in defending Fort McHenry, was the theme of praise upon every lip. The grateful citizens of Baltimore presented him with a costly and appropriate testimonial of their appreciation of his services, in the shape of an elegant silver punch-bowl, in the form and of the size of the largest bombshell thrown into the fort by the British; the ladle in the form of a shrapnell shell. The body of the bowl rests upon four eagles with outstretched wings. Upon one side is an engraving representing the bombardment, surrounded by military trophies. On the other is the inscription. There were also a dozen silver goblets representing powder barrels. The whole service was sustained by an elegant and massive silver salver. He was also voted a sword by his native state, Virginia, which after his death was delivered to his son, Christopher Hughes Armistead, now a resident of Baltimore. A marble monument was also erected to his memory, on which is inscribed:—"COLONEL GEORGE ARMISTEAD, IN HONOR OF WHOM THIS MONUMENT IS ERECTED, WAS THE GALLANT DEFENDER OF FORT MCHENRY DURING THE BOMBARDMENT OF THE BRITISH FLEET, SEPT. 13, 1814. HE DIED, UNIVERSALLY ESTEEMED AND REGRETTED, APRIL 25, 1818, AGED 39."

I am informed by Mrs. Appleton that her father had orders from the general, commanding in Baltimore, to surrender the fort, as he considered it unable to make a successful resistance, the magazines not being bomb-proof.<sup>1</sup> Like Nelson at Copenhagen, who turned a blind eye to his orders, he defended the fort, with the prospect of a court-martial should the enemy's attack prove successful. Of course, none was thought of after his brilliant success. Such was the scene over which this flag waved when it inspired Francis Scott Key to compose our national song.

"The scene which he describes and the warm spirit of patriotism which breathes in the song," says his brother-in-law, Chief-Justice Taney, "were not the offspring of mere fancy, or poetic imagination. He describes what he actually saw, and he tells us what he felt while witnessing the conflict, and what he felt when the battle was over, and the victory won by his countrymen. Every word came warm from his heart, and for that reason, even more than its poetical merit, it never fails to find response in the hearts of those who listen to it."

The song was first published in the *Baltimore American* of September 21, 1814, the week after the battle, with these prefatory remarks: "This song was composed under the following circumstances.

<sup>1</sup> A shell fell into the magazine, but fortunately did not explode.

A gentleman had left Baltimore in a flag of truce, for the purpose of getting released from the British fleet a friend of his who had been captured at Marlborough.<sup>1</sup> He went as far as the mouth of the Patuxent, and was not permitted to return lest the intended attack on Baltimore should be disclosed. He was therefore brought up the bay to the mouth of the Patapsco where the flag-vessel was kept under the guns of a frigate [the *Surprise*], and was compelled to witness the bombardment of Fort McHenry, which the admiral had boasted he would carry in a few hours. He watched the flag at the fort through the whole day, with an anxiety that can be better felt than described, until the night prevented him from seeing it. In the night he watched the bombshells, and at early dawn his eye was again greeted by the proudly waving flag of his country."

A writer in the *Historical Record*, for January, 1873, says it was while pacing the deck of the *Minden*, between midnight and dawn, that Key composed this song; and the *Minden* has generally been credited with having been the vessel on board of which it was composed. From 1854 to 1859, being no more fit for the sea, the *Minden* 74 was anchored in Hong Kong as a hospital ship, where she was finally broken up, when her timbers became anxiously sought after by patriotic Americans, to be manufactured into relics. It was, however, on board Key's own vessel that the song was written.

Judge Taney, whose information was derived from Mr. Key himself, in a letter introductory to Key's poems, furnishes the following narrative regarding its composition:—"Admiral Cochrane, with whom Key dined on the day of his arrival at the fleet, apologized for not accommodating him on board his own ship [The *Royal Oak*] during this detention, saying it was already crowded with officers of the army, but that he and his friend, Mr. Skinner, would be well taken care of on board the frigate *Surprise*, commanded by his son, Sir Thomas Cochrane, to which frigate they were accordingly transferred. Mr. Key and Mr. Skinner continued on board the *Surprise* until the fleet reached the Patapsco and preparations were making for landing the troops. Admiral Cochrane then shifted his flag to the frigate, that he might be able to move further up the river, and superintend in person the attack by water on the fort, and Mr. Key and Mr. Skinner were sent on board their own vessel, with a guard of sailors and marines to prevent them from landing. They were permitted

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Beanes, a leading physician of upper Marlborough, the intimate friend of Mr. Key, whose house had been the quarters of Admiral Cockburn and some of the principal officers of the army when the British troops camped at Marlborough, on their march to Washington.

In a letter to his mother (now in the possession of F. M. Etting, Esq., of Philadelphia), under date, Georgetown, 2d September, 1814, Key writes: "I am going in the morning to Baltimore, to proceed in a flag vessel to Gen. Ross. Old Doct. Beanes, of Marlboro', is taken prisoner by the enemy, who threaten to carry him off. Some of his friends have urged me to apply for a flag to go and try to procure his release. I hope to return in about 8 or 10 days, though it is uncertain, as I do not know where to find the fleet."



to take Doct. Beanes with them, and thought themselves fortunate in being anchored in a position to enable them to see distinctly the flag of Fort McHenry, from the deck of the vessel. Mr. Key, with much animation, described [to Judge Taney] the scene on the night of the bombardment. He and Mr. Skinner remained on deck during the night, watching every shell from the moment it was fired until it fell, listening with breathless interest to hear if an explosion followed. But it suddenly ceased before day, and as they had no communication with any of the enemy's ships they did not know whether the fort had surrendered or the attack been abandoned. They paced the deck for the remainder of the night in painful suspense, watching with intense anxiety for the return of day, and looking every few minutes at their watches to see how long they must wait for it; and as soon as it dawned, and before it was light enough to see objects at a distance, their glasses were turned to the fort, uncertain whether they should see there the stars and stripes or the flag of the enemy. At length the light came, and they saw that our "flag was still there." And as the day advanced, they discovered, from the movement of the boats between the shore and the fleet, that the troops had been roughly handled, and that many wounded men were carried to the ships. At length Mr. Key was informed that the attack on Baltimore had failed, and the British army was re-embarking, and that he, Mr. Skinner, and Doct. Beanes, would be permitted to leave the fleet and go where they pleased, as soon as the troops were on board and ready to sail.

"Mr. Key then told me [continues Judge Taney] that under the excitement of the time he had written a song, and handed me a printed copy of 'The Star-Spangled Banner.' When I had read it and expressed my admiration, I asked him how he found time, in the scenes he had been passing through, to compose such a song? He said he commenced it on the deck of his vessel, in the furor of the moment when he saw the enemy hastily retreating to their ships, and looked at the flag he had watched for so anxiously as the morning opened; that he had written some lines or brief notes that would aid him in calling them to mind upon the back of a letter which he happened to have in his pocket; and for some of the lines as he proceeded he was obliged to rely altogether on his memory: and that he finished it in the boat on his way to the shore, and wrote it out, as it now stands, at the hotel, on the night he reached Baltimore, and immediately after he arrived. The next morning he took it to Judge Nicholson<sup>1</sup> to ask him what he thought of it, and he was so much pleased with it that he immediately sent it to the printer, and directed copies to be struck off in hand-bill form. In less than an hour after it was placed in the hands of the printer it was all over the town, and

<sup>1</sup> Judge N. and Mr. Key were nearly connected by marriage, their wives being sisters. Though the chief-justice of Baltimore, and one of the judges of the Court of Appeals of Maryland, he as a volunteer commanded a company in the fort at the bombardment.

hailed with enthusiasm, and at once took its place as a national song."

The words on this broadside were enclosed in an elliptical border composed of the common type ornaments of the day. Around that border, and a little distance from it, on a line of the same form are the words: "BOMBARDMENT OF FORT MCHENRY." The letters of these words are wide apart, and each one surrounded by a circle of stars. Below the song, and within the ellipsis, are the words: "Written by Francis S. Key, of Georgetown, D. C."

The Baltimore American, in 1872, on the anniversary of the battle of North Point, republished the song, and said: "We have placed at the head of this article, this now immortal song, just as it saw the light fifty-eight years ago. The poet, Francis Scott Key, was too modest to announce himself, and it was not for some time after its first appearance that he became known as the author. It was brought to Baltimore and first given to the publishers of the American by John S. Skinner, Esq., who had been appointed by President Madison to conduct some negotiations with the British force relative to the exchange of prisoners. It was in this way that Mr. Skinner chanced to meet Mr. Key on the flag-of-truce boat, and obtained from him the song." Samuel Sands, the printer-boy, who put the song in type in the office of the American, still lives, and is the well-known and respected editor of the American Farmer.

The Star-spangled Banner was first sung,<sup>1</sup> according to one account, in a small one-story frame house next the Holiday Street Theatre, occupied as a tavern, a house "where players most did congregate." A correspondent of the Historical Magazine, however, who says he was one of the group, asserts that it was first sung by his brother, and about twenty volunteer soldiers, who joined in the chorus in front of the Holiday Street Theatre.<sup>2</sup> It is certain that it was soon heard within that ancient edifice, where it was received with unbounded enthusiasm.

Several copies of the song, in the autograph of the author, differing more or less from the first published and common version, are known to be in existence. One of these is in the possession of Mrs. Charles Howard, of Baltimore, a daughter of the author; another was presented by Mr. Key, in 1842, to Gen. George Keim, and is now in the possession of his son, Henry May Keim, Esq., of Reading, Penn.; a third, which he presented June 7, 1842, to James Mahar, who for many years was the gardener of the executive man-

<sup>1</sup> The song was sung to the tune of "Anacreon in Heaven," an interesting history of which can be found in the Hon. Stephen Salisbury's "Essay on the Star-Spangled Banner and National Songs," read before the American Antiquarian Society and since published in pamphlet form, with a version of "To Anacreon in Heaven," and Robert Treat Paine's song, "Adams and Liberty," which was sung to the same tune in 1798.

Alexander H. Everett wrote an ode for the Russian festival in Boston, March 25, 1813, which was sung to the same tune, and a recent writer in the Historical Record thinks it probable that the metre of Everett's ode was in the mind of Key when he composed the "Star-Spangled Banner."

<sup>2</sup> The Holiday Street Theatre has been destroyed by fire since this paper was written.



sion in Washington, was exhibited in 1843, after Mr. Key's death, in the window of a bookstore on Pennsylvania Avenue, with a certificate to the identity of the handwriting signed by Judge Dunlap, Peter Force, Esq., and other gentlemen who were intimately acquainted with Mr. Key, and perfectly familiar with his style of penmanship.

A fac-simile of the MS. copy in the possession of Mrs. Howard was published in "Autograph Leaves of our Country's Authors," edited by John P. Kennedy and Alexander Bliss for the benefit of the sanitary fair held in Baltimore in 1864. The first verse of that version of the song is given in fac-simile in Lossing's "Field-Book of the War of 1812." I have a photographic copy of the autograph in the possession of Mr. Keim.<sup>1</sup> The National Intelligencer printed the version given to Mr. Mahar. These three autograph-copies, written out by Mr. Key, a few months before his death, are alike in all respects, and therefore may be considered as embodying the author's matured conception of the song.

The following is his revised version, from the autograph in the possession of Mr. Keim, to which I have appended notes showing its variations from other versions :

O say, can you see, by the dawn's early light,  
 What so proudly we hailed at the twilight's last gleaming,  
 Whose broad stripes and bright stars, through the clouds of the fight,<sup>2</sup>  
 O'er the ramparts we watched, were so gallantly streaming?  
 And the rocket's red glare, the bomb bursting in air,  
 Gave proof through the night that our flag was still there.  
 O say, does that star-spangled banner yet wave  
 O'er the land of the free & the home of the brave?  
 On that shore, dimly seen through the mists of the deep,  
 Where the foe's haughty host in dread silence reposes,  
 What is that, which the breeze, o'er the towering steep  
 As it fitfully blows, half<sup>3</sup> conceals, half<sup>3</sup> discloses?  
 Now it catches the gleam of the morning's first beam  
 In full glory reflected, now shines in<sup>4</sup> the stream.  
 'Tis the star-spangled banner, O! long may it wave  
 O'er the land of the free & the home of the brave!  
 And where are the foes that<sup>5</sup> so vauntingly swore  
 That<sup>6</sup> the havoc of war & the battle's confusion,  
 A home and a country should should<sup>7</sup> leave us no more?  
 Their<sup>8</sup> blood has wash'd out their<sup>8</sup> foul footstep's pollution.

<sup>1</sup> In "The History of Our Flag," I have stated, on the authority of a correspondent of one of the historical magazines, that the *original draft, with its erasures, &c.*, was purchased by Gen. Geo. Keim, of Reading, and is probably in the possession of his heirs. The photograph in my possession shows that it is a fair copy, written out by Mr. Key, and I learn from Gen. Keim's son that the autograph was presented to his father by Mr. Key.

<sup>2</sup> "Perilous fight"—*Griswold, Dana, Boys' Banner Book, Salisbury, Common versions.*

<sup>3</sup> "Now"—*Dana, Salisbury, Key's Poems.*

<sup>4</sup> "O'er"—*Several versions*; "On"—*Mahar's autograph, Salisbury*; "In"—*Balt. Am. 1814.*

<sup>5</sup> "Band who"—*Griswold, Dana, Banner Book, Salisbury, Balt. Am. 1814.*

<sup>6</sup> "Mid"—*Griswold, Dana*; "That"—*Salisbury, Balt. Am. 1814.*

<sup>7</sup> "They'd"—*Griswold*; "Should"—*Balt. Am. 1814, Salisbury, Common versions.*

<sup>8</sup> "This" "his"—*Mahar's copy.* The *National Intelligencer* says: "He heard the vaunting boast of British officers that the fort would be reduced in a brief period after the attack, and that circumstance explains the use of the pronouns in the singular number." All the other versions I have seen have it 'their,' 'their,' as in the text above.

No refuge could save the hireling & slave,  
 From the terror of flight or the gloom of the grave,  
 And the star-spangled banner in triumph doth wave  
 O'er the land of the free & the home of the brave.

O thus be it ever! when freemen<sup>1</sup> shall stand  
 Between their<sup>2</sup> lov'd homes & the war's desolation.  
 Blest with vict'ry and peace, may the heav'n rescued land  
 Praise the power that hath made and preserved us a nation.  
 Then conquer we must, when our cause it is just,  
 And this be our motto, In God is our trust.  
 And the star-spangled banner in triumph shall wave  
 O'er the land of the free & the home of the brave.

To Gen. Keim.

F. S. KEY.

I have endeavored, as briefly as is consistent with my subject, to narrate the history of these flags. Since the "new constellation" shone over that moonlight fight in 1779, it has trebled its lustre by the addition of new stars, and attained a pre-eminence in the political firmament undreamed of at its birth. It rose to herald a new nation of less than four millions of people, but within the first century of its existence it protects neath its galaxy almost ten times that number. By a happy inspiration the chosen symbol of a group of states clustered upon the Atlantic slope, it is now the sovereign emblem of a people whose dominion extends to the Pacific ocean. Confined to no latitude or longitude, it gleams over all seas, and every where is known and hailed as THE AMERICAN Flag.

"What memories for the breast that own  
 One fibre of the common heart!  
 What whispered warnings in the tone  
 Which from its blazoned bunting start!

"Follow its track across the seas  
 Northward, till midnight kisses morn,  
 Fling it abroad upon the breeze  
 Beneath the burning zodiac born:  
 And while its sheltering folds expand  
 Above thee — sleep! devoid of fear,  
 It is the symbol of a land  
 Which balances a hemisphere."<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "Freemen"—*Griswold, Banner Book, Salisbury, Balt. Am.* 1814; "Foemen"—*Dana.*

<sup>2</sup> "Our"—*Griswold, Dana, Balt. Am., Common versions*; "Their"—*Salisbury.*

<sup>3</sup> Colman's "Knightly Heart and other Poems."

---

BOWDOIN, William. [The following obituary notice is taken from the *Gentleman's Magazine* for Nov., 1747.—EDITOR.]

"Sept. 4<sup>th</sup>, Dy'd at Boston in New-England W<sup>m</sup>. Bowdine, Esq.; worth one million of their currency; he left 2 sons, and 3 daughters; to the former 150,000*l.* each; to the other 100,000*l.* each, and 20,000*l.* to charitable uses."



## THE SWEDES ON THE DELAWARE AND THEIR INTERCOURSE WITH NEW-ENGLAND.

A paper read before the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, June, 1873.

By FREDERIC KIDDER, ESQ., of Melrose, Mass.

### I.

#### DIFFICULTY BETWEEN THE SWEDISH AND NEW-HAVEN COLONIES.

**A**MONG the nations who engaged in the colonization of North America were the Swedes, who, as early as 1638, made settlements on the Delaware, on territory now forming part of the present states of Pennsylvania, Delaware and New-Jersey. Their first locality was on Christina Creek, near the site of the present city of Wilmington. As they had no grant of land, and only a charter from their king, they made a purchase from the Indians, on which they relied for their title. They called their settlement New-Sweden.

At first they encountered some opposition from the Dutch, who had preceded them; but, in 1642, the government of New-Sweden had substantially the control of this territory, and John Printz, who had recently come out from Sweden, was governor. He established his seat of government on the island of Tinnaconk, since called Tinicum, now in the county of Delaware, Penn., being the earliest permanent European settlement in that state. Here he built his residence, and a fort of logs, which protected his colony and closed the navigation of the river against foreign vessels.

As the materials for the history of this colony, and particularly of its relations to the people of New-England, are exceedingly meagre, any newly discovered matter which may elucidate it becomes important, and for this purpose some original papers, which have never been published, are now brought forward for your consideration, with explanatory selections from writers of that period.

Some time in the year 1640, Capt. Nathaniel Turner, as the agent of the New-Haven colony, is said to have made a large purchase of land on both sides of Delaware bay or river. In the following spring, a bark or ketch was fitted out at New-Haven by George Lamberton, a principal merchant there, and despatched to the Delaware, under command of Robert Cogswell. She stopped at Manhattan, where the Dutch governor cautioned Cogswell against making a settlement on the Delaware, which they claimed as within their territory, unless they would acknowledge the States-General and swear allegiance to them. Cogswell assured them they did not intend to intrude on any part of their territory, and if they found no

land free from any claims, they would return or acknowledge allegiance to the Dutch government; and so he was allowed to proceed. When they had arrived there they purchased land on both sides of the bay and river, and settled two colonies, with facilities for trade with the Indians; one on the Schuylkill, and the other near where is now Salem, N. J. During that year the general court of New-Haven resolved that the plantations in the Delaware should be in combination with that town, and authorized Capt. Turner to occupy them.<sup>1</sup>

1642, May 22. "The party which Lamberton had sent the previous summer from New-Haven to the South River, having, in violation of their pledge, established themselves upon Dutch territory 'without any commission of a potentate,' Kieft, on finding how he had been cajoled, determined 'to drive these English thence in the best manner possible.' The yachts *Real* and *St. Martin* were therefore dispatched to Jansen, the commissary at Fort Nassau,<sup>2</sup> who was instructed to visit the intruders and 'compel them to depart directly in peace.' Their personal property was not to be injured; but the commissary was to 'remain master,' and 'above all' to 'maintain the reputation of their High Mightinesses and the noble directors of the West India company.'"

"Jansen executed his orders promptly. The settlement on the Schuylkill was broken up at once. That on the Varkens' Kill, or Salem Creek, was next visited, and with the hearty co-operation of the Swedes, who had agreed with Kieft to 'keep out the English,' the intruders were expelled \* \* \* and sent back to New-Haven." Lamberton persisted in trading at the South river, but was arrested at Manhattan, and compelled to pay duties on his cargo.<sup>3</sup> From these and other causes much difficulty occurred between the Dutch and the New-Haven colony.

Winthrop, in September, 1643, says:—"Other affairs were transacted by the commissioners of the United Colonies, as writing letters to the Swedish governor in Delaware river, concerning the foul injuries offered by him to Mr. Lamberton, and those people whom New-Haven had planted there, and also to the Dutch governor about the injuries his agent there had also offered and done to them, as burning down their trading house, joining with the Swedes against them, &c. But this was inserted in the letter which the general court sent to him in further answer of that which he sent to them as is expressed here before. \* \* \*

"And we gave also commission to Mr. Lamberton to go treat with the Swedish governor about satisfaction for those injuries and damages,

<sup>1</sup> Brodhead's History of New-York, i. 321.

<sup>2</sup> There was a Fort Nassau near Albany; afterward the Dutch had a fort of the same name on the Delaware, the location of which is difficult to determine. It was on the New-Jersey side, opposite Tinnaconk, but higher up the river. See a paper on "The History and Location of Fort Nassau on the Delaware," read by Edward Armstrong before the New-Jersey Historical Society, Jan. 20, 1853, and printed in its "Proceedings," vi. 187-207.

<sup>3</sup> Brodhead's History of New-York, i. 337.



and to agree with him about settling their trade and plantation. This Swedish governor demeaned himself as if he had neither christian nor moral conscience, getting Mr. Lamberton into his power by feigned and false pretences, and keeping him prisoner, and some of his men laboring by promises and threats to draw them to accuse him to have conspired with the Indians to cut off the Swedes and Dutch, and not prevailing these ways then by attempting to make them drunk, that so he might draw something from them, and in the end (though he could gain no testimony), yet he forced him to pay [blank] weight of beaver before he would set him at liberty. He is also a man very furious and passionate, cursing and swearing, and also reviling the English of New-Haven as runagates, etc., and himself, with his own hands, put irons on one of Mr. Lamberton's men, and went also to the houses of those few families planted there, and forced some of them to swear allegiance to the crown of Sweden, though he had no color of title to that place, and such as would not, he drave away, etc. All these things were clearly proved by Mr. Lamberton's relation and by other testimony upon oath, but this was before he was sent with commission."<sup>1</sup>

In the spring of 1644 (1643. 1. 7), Winthrop writes: "At this court came letters from New-Haven, and withal an answer from the Swedes and Dutch to the letters of the commissioners of the Union sent in the 7th month last. The Dutch still maintained their right to the land at Hartford and their complaint of injuries. The Swedes denied what they had been charged with, and sent copies of divers examinations upon oath taken in the cause, with a copy of all the proceedings between them and our friends of New-Haven from the first; and in their letters used large expressions of their respect to the English, and particularly to our colony. And Mr. Eaton desired a copy of our patent to show the Swedish governor (at his request) and a new commission from the commissioners of the Union, allowing them to go on with their plantation and trade in Delaware River and Bay."<sup>2</sup>

The records of the Commissioners of the United Colonies, Sept. 19, 1643, contains the following entry concerning this matter:—

"Vpon informacōn and complaynt made by Mr Eaton and Mr Gregson to the comissioners of sondry injuries and outrages they haue receiued both from the Dutch and Sweads both at Delaware Bay and elsewhere the p'ticulers w'h their proofes being duly considered. It was agreed and ordered That a l're be written to the Sweadish Gou'nor expressing the p'ticulers and requireing satisfaction w'h l're is to be vnderwritten by John Winthrop Esq<sup>r</sup>. as Gou'n<sup>r</sup> of the Massachusetts and President of the Commissioners for the vnited Colonies of New-England. And whereas the Dutch Gou'nor wrote to the Gou'nor and gen'all Court of the Massachusetts complayneing against

<sup>1</sup> Journal (Savage's 2d ed.) ii. 169-70. See also the "Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies," Sept., 1643, Plymouth Colony Records, ix. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Winthrop's Journal, ii. 189.

Hartford as by his l're dated the xx<sup>th</sup> of July last appears vnto w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop in p<sup>t</sup> answered the second of August referring to the Gen'all Court for the Massachusetts and to this meeting of the Comission<sup>r</sup>s for a further & full answere, It was thought fitt that in that answere the wrongs donn both to Hartford and New-Haven be expressed requireing answere to the p'ticulars : and p'fessing that as wee will not wrong others, so we may not desert our Confederates in any just cause."<sup>1</sup>

The following is a copy in English of one of the examinations<sup>2</sup> referred to by Winthrop. The original translation is in my possession.

"Translated out of the duch copy.

"Anno 1644 Jan 16.

The vnderwritten examination was vpon the letters of the governor of New-england to the governour of New Sweden. it was taken vpon oath in the p'sence of

Capitaine Christian Boy<sup>3</sup>

Comis Hendrick Huygen<sup>3</sup>

Capitaine Mons Clinge

Wachtmeister Gregory Von Dyck<sup>3</sup>

The Governo<sup>r</sup> John Printz

Capitaine Turner

M<sup>r</sup> Isaack Alerton

Secretary Carl Janssen

*Questio* 1. The governour asked the English if he had done thē any iniustice. They answered noe.

*Quest.* 2. The governour asked them if he had drove the English frō hence & would have driven them from their Goods & plantation. they answered Noe.

<sup>1</sup> Plymouth Colony Records, ix. 13.

<sup>2</sup> This examination was, no doubt, made to satisfy the English, and probably took place in the Swedish fort then called Fort Gottenburg. The members of this, probably the first, Mixed Commission ever convened on this continent, were selected from the Swedish, Dutch and English nations. Brief notices of the members are here given:

John Printz came over with the second colony and landed at Christina in 1642, bringing a commission from Christina queen of Sweden, as governor of New-Sweden. He seems to have been a man of ability and energy.—See *Hazard's Annals of Penn.*

Capt. Nathaniel Turner came in 1630, requested admission as freeman of Massachusetts in Oct. of that year, and was sworn in July 3, 1632; constable in 1632, deputy 1634–1636; went against the Pequots in 1637; removed in 1638 to New-Haven, and was a free-man there in 1639; in 1640, one of the purchasers of Stamford; in 1641 appointed superintendent of the colony interest on the Delaware and permitted to go there; in January, 1646, sailed with Capt. Lambertson, Mr. Gregson and others for London, but never heard from afterward; a man of enterprise and public spirit. One of his daughters married Thomas Yale.

Isaac Allerton, one of the original members of the Plymouth Colony, was one of the most enterprising merchants of New-England in his day. At the date of this examination he was a resident of New-Haven. Subsequently he resided in New-Amsterdam, but in 1647 returned to New-Haven, where he died in the latter part of 1658, or early in 1659.—See *HIS. AND GEN. REGISTER*, viii. 265, for a sketch; also the *Bio. Dictionaries*, and *Bradford's New-Plymouth*.

Carl Janssen is called "Secretary," but I do not find his name mentioned elsewhere. In 1635, Jans Janssen, of Ilpendam in North Holland, was commissary at Fort Nassau. It is possible that Carl was a relative. The family name is common in the Manhattan records.

Christian Boy was probably either an officer in one of the forts, or the commander of a vessel. Hendrick Huygen was the Swedish commissary at this time, and is often spoken of by the Dutch writers as a prominent man in the controversies between them and the Swedes.

Mons Clinge, sometimes written Mounce Kling, here styled "Capitaine," in 1648 was "lieutenant of the Swedish fort on the Schuylkill." His name occurs frequently in the histories of that region.

Gregory Von Dyck, styled "wachtmeister," or quartermaster, probably served in that capacity at the fort.

<sup>3</sup> In the manuscript the letter y in these names has a diæresis over it.



*Quest: 3.* The governour asked them if he had cōpelled them by force of armes to sweare to the Crowne of Sweden. They answered Noe.

*Quest: 4.* The gover<sup>r</sup> asked if he had spoken any evill of the English nation or had reproached them. They answered Noe.

John Nolin examined.

*Quest. 1.* The govern<sup>r</sup> asked him if he had hired him to give false witnesse ag<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Lamerton. he answered No.

*Quest. 2:* The governour asked m<sup>r</sup> Timen & Jeffery Hermer, if he did send them to that end to m<sup>r</sup> Lamerton (vnder pretence to seeke for a golden chaine) that they might finde an occation wherby the govern<sup>r</sup> might take away m<sup>r</sup> Lamertons life. They answered vpon oath no.

*Quest: 3:* The governo<sup>r</sup> asked J: Nolin if his wife had given beere & wine that he should testify falsely ag<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Lamerton. he answ. vpon oath No, but on the contrary that he had beere & not wine given him vpon his owne desire no otherwise then that he should speake the truth admonishing him therby, that if he were found false it should resk him life.

*Quest: 4.* M<sup>r</sup> Tymen & Jeffery declard that they had heard frō the Indian Prince his brother, & an Indian named Pors [?] that m<sup>r</sup> Lamerton would have hired the Indians to kill vs here, w<sup>th</sup> many circūstances to it, as y<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Lamerton would to that purpose sell them pieces & powder, & this did they heere them speake in m<sup>r</sup> Lamertons presence, & to this they testify vpon oath.

*Quest: 5.* Jo: Nolin was asked if the govern<sup>r</sup> did offer him silver & gold to testify falsly ag<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Lamerton. he answered vpon oath, No.

*Quest: 6.* It was demanded of Jo: Nolin whether the governo<sup>r</sup> himselfe did put the bilboes vpon his hands. he answered, No."

Though it is not expressly stated, there can be little doubt that John Nolin was the person upon whom Winthrop asserts Gov. Printz put irons with his own hands.

This examination was very important. It was, no doubt, satisfactory to the United Colonies, and perhaps opened the way for the intercourse which followed the next year. It also refuted the allegations against Gov. Printz which Winthrop had recorded, no doubt from the reports of interested parties. Harmony seems to have been restored between the Swedish and English colonies. The letters of Winthrop and Printz, which we print below, show a very friendly feeling.

## II.

### THE EXPEDITION TO DISCOVER THE GREAT LAKE.

Winthrop, under date of 1. 21. 1643, that is, March 21, 1643-4, says: "Divers of the merchants of Boston being desirous to discover the great lake, supposing it to lie in the northwest part of our patent,

and finding that the great trade of beaver, which came to all the eastern and southern parts, came from thence, petitioned the court to be a company for that design, and to have the trade which they should discover, to themselves for twenty-one years. The court was very unwilling to grant any monopoly, but perceiving that without it they would not proceed, granted their desire; whereupon having also commission granted them under the public seal, and letters from the governor to the Dutch and Swedish governors, they sent out a pinnace, well manned and furnished with provisions and trading stuff, which was to sail up the Delaware river so high as they could go, and then some of the company, under the conduct of Mr. William Aspenwall, a good artist, and one who had been in those parts, to pass by small skiffs or canoes up the river so far as they could."<sup>1</sup>

The action of the General Court is recorded as follows:—"1643-4, 7th March. The petition of M<sup>r</sup> Valentine Hill, Capt. Rob<sup>t</sup> Sedgwick, M<sup>r</sup> Willi: Tinge, Treasurer, M<sup>r</sup> Franc. Norton, M<sup>r</sup> Thom: Clarke, Josua Hewes & Willi: Aspinwall is granted them.

"First, they are established a free company of adventurers w<sup>th</sup> liberty to admit & take in any w<sup>ch</sup> they thinke meete for the advancement of the worke, & any that will may come in w<sup>th</sup>in this monthe; but none after, except they app<sup>ve</sup> of them; they are granted power to make such wholesome orders for the well managing of their trade as is granted to such companies in other parts: 2<sup>ly</sup>, that whatsoever trade they shall discover in those parts w<sup>th</sup>in three yeares next ensuing (if the Lord so blesse their endeavo<sup>r</sup>s) they may enioy it solely to themselues & the rest of their company for twenty & one yeares after such discovery is made, w<sup>th</sup> full power & authority from this Court to inhibite & restraîne any other p<sup>son</sup> or p<sup>sons</sup> whatsoever, during the tearme aforesaid, that shall attempt any trade (by them discov<sup>ed</sup>) w<sup>th</sup>out the warrant of the aforesaid company; or if they have or shall intermeddle, as aforesaid, that then it may bee lawfull for the company in a legall way to seize upon such goods so traded: & lastly, they are granted the Co<sup>r</sup>ts letters, under the publique seale, unto the Dutch or Swedes, or any other they may necessarily have to do w<sup>th</sup> in the p<sup>secution</sup> of this discovery or trade for the furth countenancing of their p<sup>ceedings</sup>."<sup>2</sup>

This gives us the names of the adventurers in this expedition and their charter from the government of the colony, which shows that they intended to locate within the Massachusetts patent.

I have in my possession the original draft of Gov. Winthrop's letter to the Swedish governor, mentioned in my last extract from his Journal, and the reply of Gov. Printz thereto. Both letters are in Latin, the usual official language of that period, in such cases. The text of Winthrop's<sup>3</sup> letter is as follows:

<sup>1</sup> Journal, ii. 193.

<sup>2</sup> Mass. Col. Rec., ii. 60.

<sup>3</sup> This was the first and rough draft of the letter. It has at the bottom, in the writer's ordinary hand, the following memorandum: "Sr I pray p<sup>use</sup> & correct wh<sup>r</sup> you see



L'ris tuis humanissimis (colendissime Dñe) aliter respondendi, in presentiarū non datur facultas, quā, quod acceperim, & in illis, erga nos & Anglorū gentem, benevolū amicissimūq' animum grantanter p'ceperim : unde, & ex antiqua aretissimaq' illa inter Anglos & Suecos necessitudine, facile sibi p'suasū habeat Dñs Gubernator Succorū, se suosq' oīēs Anglos in hisce terris, pari studio & benevolentia prosequi, & in honore habere, semp' curaturos. Quod vero Literarū tuarū & exemplariū p'tes attinet, Responsū plenū & p'ticulare, a proxima Comissionaria conuentiōe expectare possis. Interim spero (quod etiam a Dominatione tua peto) vt oīā, inter vos & confederatos n'ros Neuhausenses, sumā pace et concordia, transigantur negotia. Vale.

Tuæ Dignitatis amicissime  
 Studiosus

J. W.

The following is the text<sup>1</sup> of Gov. Printz's letter to Gov. Winthrop :

Generose Dn : Gubernator :

Salut :

Literas tuas cum harum exhibitore, *Dño Wilhelmo Aspinwalds*, ut illum mihi habeam commendatum sonantes, libenter accepi, & quemadmodum mihi nihil magis gratum fuerit, quam hoc ita efficerem, ut is hanc tuam recommendationem sibi plurimum profuisse intelligat ; ita citō citius, standoq' pede officarijs, hic in nostris propugnaculis scripsi, ut illum haud quovis modo impediāt, vel vlla molestiā afficiant, sed sine incluso transitu, tutō ire & redire permittant, ubiq' necessitas postularetur, fide et securitate publica, alijs

Cause," addressed to some friend, who made two slight alterations. The corrections somewhat resemble Dunster's hand-writing. The letter is endorsed by Winthrop thus : "Lra ad Gub : Suecoru (1) 21—43," i. e. : Mar. 21, 1643-4. It is often extremely difficult to decipher Winthrop's writing, but in this instance his Latin is quite plainly written except in some final letters. We make the following translation.—[EDITOR OF REGISTER.]

"I have not the power at the present time, most estimable Sir, of replying to your very obliging letter further than to say, that I received it and thankfully perceived in it a benevolent and very amicable disposition toward us and the English nation : hence, and on account of the ancient and very intimate relations between the English and Swedes, you, Mr. Governor of the Swedes, may easily persuade yourself that all the English in this country will be solicitous at all times to conduct themselves toward you and your people with like zeal and good will, and treat them in an honorable manner. But in respect to certain parts of your letter and copies of papers, you may expect a full and particular response at the next meeting of the commissioners [of the United Colonies]. In the meantime, I hope (what I also ask of your government) that all business between you and our New-Haven confederates may be carried on in perfect peace and harmony. Farewell. Your Honor's very devoted friend, J. W."

<sup>1</sup> We make the following translation of Gov. Printz's letter, the text of which is given above.—[EDITOR OF REGISTER.]

"Noble Governor :

"Greeting :

"I gladly received your letter by the bearer, Mr. William Aspinwall, signifying that I should regard him as commended to me, and as nothing could have been more grateful to me than to do this in such a way as that he may understand that this your recommendation has been of great service to him, therefore, without delay, and on the spot, I wrote to the officers here in our fort that they should not in any manner hinder him, or in any way molest him, but that they should permit him to go and return freely and safely, and that wherever his business might call him, they should cheerfully assist his journey, under the public faith and security, in any other necessities. Moreover, lest any one should do him violence I sent one of my subjects with him as far as the Dutch forts at Nassau ; but why he is not permitted to pass through the Dutch country, he can make it known in person.

suo itineri rebus necessarijs haud gravatim juvant. Et ne aliquis ei vim contra jus inferat, vnum ex subditis meis, usq' ad propugnaculum Belgicum Nassoviae condonavi, sed quapropter, per oras Belgicas ei non pertransire concessum, id ipse coram revelare potest. Si quid est in quo, Dño Gubernat: post hac tutius possum gratificari nihil sum recusaturus. Vale.

Dat: Tinnakungs 29 Junij 1644

T. G.

Officiose colens,

JOHAN PRINTZ.

[Address]:

Generoso & Clariss: viro Dño Johanni Wintrop, Nov: Anglia Gubernatori &c.: meritiss: amico cum primis Colendo.

Officiosiss:

[Endorsement by Gov. Winthrop]:

From the Sweds Gouvern' (4) 29-44.

Brodhead under this year says:—"The Boston merchants now began to covet a participation in the fur trade on the Delaware. It was imagined in Massachusetts that the chief supply of beavers came from 'a great lake, supposing it to lie in the north-west part' of their patent, and this lake, which they named 'Lake Lyconnia,'<sup>1</sup> it was now thought should be 'discovered.'"<sup>2</sup>

This extract would seem to imply that these adventurers must have been in possession of the patent known as the "Laconia Grant" to Mason and Gorges, which was given Nov. 17, 1629, and was brought out by Walter Neale in 1630 and attempted to be located, but without success. In Willis's History of Portland, it is stated that George Cleeves came over in 1637 as agent for Gorges, and that he also "brought a protection under the privy signet for searching out the lake of Iracoyce and for the trade in beaver."<sup>3</sup>

If there is anything after this, Mr. Governor, in which I can prudently gratify you, I shall not at all refuse to do it. Farewell.

"Given at Tinnakonk, 29 June, 1644.

Respectfully and officially,

JOHN PRINTZ."

[Address]:

"To the noble and very illustrious man, Mr. John Wintrop, Governor, in New-England, &c.: a friend worthy of the highest regard.

Most respectfully."

<sup>1</sup> The patents known as Laconia and Lygonia, from a similarity of names have often been supposed to be identical, but were entirely distinct; and in this case should we not infer that "Lyconnia" should have been written Laconia. The Laconia patent was granted by the Council of Plymouth to Gorges and Mason, Nov. 17, 1629, and embraced "all those lands and countries bordering upon the great lake or lakes and rivers known by the name of the river and lake or rivers and lakes of the Iroquois," no doubt meaning Lake Champlain. The Lygonia or Plough Patent was a very different thing. It was forty miles square, and covered territory between Cape Porpoise and Cape Elizabeth. The date of the grant, as also the names of the grantees, are unknown. The Laconia patent was supposed to bear date Aug. 10, 1622, and to embrace other territory than this, till the Maine Historical Society procured a copy of the patent of Aug. 10, 1622, when it appeared that this was called the "Province of Maine," not of "Laconia." This patent is printed in the Popham Memorial Volume, pp. 121-3.

<sup>2</sup> History of New-York, i. 383.

<sup>3</sup> Willis's Portland, i. 31, quoting York Records, i. 140.



Now is it not probable that some Boston merchants may have purchased this patent, which was intended to be located on a western lake (probably Champlain), and got up this expedition to reach it? The people in England, as also the colonists, had a very indefinite knowledge of the country as well as of the lakes and rivers on the west of New-England. In this respect they were for a long period very much behind the French of Canada, who, a generation before, had become familiar with these great bodies of water and their communications.

It seems that the professions of friendship by the Swedes and Dutch did not protect the English adventurers from New-England in their efforts to penetrate to the beaver country, for we learn that when Aspinwall and his party approached the Swedes, they were fired upon from the fort and stopped. The governor, upon complaint of Aspinwall, acknowledged the bad conduct of his lieutenant, and promised "all favor" in future. The Dutch, higher up the river, refused them leave to pass, and thereupon they returned, but before they left the river the Swedish lieutenant made them pay 40 shillings for the shot he had fired at them. The news of this was brought to Boston, July 20, 1644.<sup>1</sup>

We further learn that this expedition for trade and discovery failed, owing to the drunkenness and alleged unfaithfulness of the master of the Boston pinnace after it entered the river. In this instance the adventurers recovered of the master "200 pounds," which Winthrop thinks was too much; "for it was probable," he says, "they could not have proceeded."<sup>2</sup>

In the next year, another trading expedition from Boston met with disaster. After they had secured a valuable cargo of "skins, otter, &c.," their bark was boarded by a band of Indians under pretence of a desire to trade, who killed the master and three others, rifled the bark, and carried away a boy and the interpreter. To the latter they gave forty skins, twenty fathoms of wampum and other things, and kept their two prisoners about six weeks. They were released through the intervention of the Swedish governor, who sent them to New-Haven by a bark of that place. They reached Boston July 14, 1645; "the man as a prisoner."<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Winthrop's Journal, ii. 218-9.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid., ii. 229.

<sup>3</sup> Winthrop's Journal ii. 250.

---

THE MAYFLOWER.—1588, April 12. "Thos. Sandyll, Mayor, and the Aldermen of King's Lynn to the Council. Pray them to direct letters to the town of Blakeney and other members of the port which refused to contribute their share toward the furnishing of the ships required. They are willing to furnish the Mayflower of Lynn of 150 tons, and a fine pinnace, to join her majesty's fleet."—*Calendar of State Papers, Domes. Series*, 1581-90. [Was this the vessel which brought over the Plymouth colonists?—EDITOR.]

## LETTER OF HENRY CRUGER TO JOHN HANCOCK.

From the Hancock MSS. in the possession of the N. E. Historic, Genealogical Society.

**H**ENRY Cruger, the writer of this letter, has been said to have been the first native of America who sat in the English House of Commons; but this is a mistake, as Gov. Joseph Dudley, a native of Roxbury, Mass., was a member of parliament nearly three-quarters of a century before him.

Mr. Cruger was born in New-York in 1739, and on arriving at manhood became connected in business with his father who had established himself in Bristol, England. The father and son successively held the office of mayor of that city, and the latter in 1774 was chosen a member of parliament, as a colleague of the celebrated Edmund Burke. "The election was a sharply contested one," says Mr. Duyckinck. "Burke was introduced to the hustings by Cruger, and made a brief speech, at the conclusion of which a Mr. C—— is reported in the newspapers to have exclaimed, 'I say ditto to Mr. Burke.' The story has passed into the jest books, and has been fastened upon Cruger, who, as he had just before spoken, is not likely to have spoken again; or, if he did, would not, as his future career shows, have expressed himself so briefly. The true author of this famous speech was a Mr. Carrington."<sup>1</sup>

On all occasions he advocated a conciliatory course towards his countrymen. He retorted with so much severity upon Col. Grant, who asserted in parliament, in 1775, that the Americans would not dare to face an English army, that he was called to order by the speaker. In 1784, he was reëlected to parliament. Before the expiration of his term he returned to his native country, and was elected to the New-York state senate while a member of the House of Commons. He settled as a merchant in the city of New-York, where he died, 24 April, 1827.

The following letter was written a short time previous to his return to America, and shows a strong affection for his native land. J. W. DEAN.

"Bristol, 5<sup>th</sup> March, 1783.

"DEAR SIR,

"It is with heartfelt Joy that I felicitate you on the Channels of our Intercourse being again open'd, by the accomplishment of our most sanguine wishes—the Liberty and Independency of America—an event on which I do most sincerely Congratulate my Countrymen. I embrace the earliest opportunity to inform my old friends & Correspondents that I shall Continue in this City in the American business, where I hope, by receiving fresh marks of their favor & by redoubled Industry, to redeem [*sic*] the time lost in the late accursed War, and to repair the ravages which its influence has made on my fortune, because of the steady principles which so strongly attach'd me to the just cause of America & Mankind.

"For the mutual convenience of myself & correspondents, I have also made a *Connection in London* with two Gentlemen, whose

<sup>1</sup> Cyclopædia of American Literature, i. 221; Simons's ed., i. 231.



attachment to the American Cause & whose open exertions in it, have at times brought upon them the most furious persecutions of the Enemies of Liberty. As we have long been united in one political principle, which at length is happily Triumphant, we are encouraged to form a Commercial Connection that we hope may be equally successful.

"Enclosed you will receive a Circular letter of our New Establishment in London, which we entreat may be honored with the kind attention of our Friends.

"I purpose visiting my Native Land early the ensuing Summer to participate in the Joys & Happiness which I hope to find resulting from the triumph of Liberty & Virtue.

"In my absence my Connections & Clerks will pay due attention to my Compting house in Bristol and execute with fidelity, the orders and Commissions of my friends.

I remain with undiminished regard

Dear Sir,

Y<sup>r</sup> affec<sup>t</sup> humble Ser<sup>t</sup>

HEN. CRUGER.

[Addressed :] The Hon<sup>ble</sup> | John Hancock Esq. | Boston | p' Packet.

[File endorsement :] Henry Cruger & C<sup>o</sup>. | London 5 March 83.

## EARLY HISTORY OF HOLLIS, N. H.

FROM ITS SETTLEMENT TO THE BUILDING OF THE SECOND  
MEETING-HOUSE.

By The Hon. SAMUEL T. WORCESTER, of Nashua, N. H.

**T**HE original charter of the old township of Dunstable, within whose limits the present town of Hollis<sup>1</sup> was included, was granted by the general court of the province of Massachusetts, October 16, 1673, O. S. Dunstable, as then chartered, comprised an area of nearly two hundred square miles. It lay upon both sides of the Merrimack river, and contained all or nearly all of what are now Nashua, Hollis, Hudson, Litchfield, and parts of Pelham, Amherst, Milford, Merrimack and Brookline in New-Hampshire, and the town of Tyngsborough, the east part of Dunstable, and a small part of Pepperell and Townsend in Massachusetts. It extended from the north lines of the towns of Chelmsford and Groton, as then established, to the Souhegan river, its western boundary being a north and south line drawn from its

<sup>1</sup> This article forms a part of an address delivered by the writer before the Nashua Historical Society in February, 1872, and subsequently delivered before the citizens of Hollis.

north-west corner, a short distance west of Muscotanipus pond in Brookline, to Dram Cup Hill, so called, near the Souhegan river and now in Milford.

The first white settler of the part of Dunstable, since known as Hollis, was Peter Powers, afterward a captain of provincial troops in the old French war in which Quebec was taken. Capt. Powers was a native of Littleton, Mass., and removed from that place to the part of Dunstable now known as Nashua in 1728. In the fall of 1730, he made his way through the then unbroken wilderness, selected a place for a new home about a half mile N. W. of the present meeting-house, and in the spring following settled upon it with his family. This was the only white family within the present limits of the town till the summer of 1732, when Eleazer Flagg, the ancestor of the Hollis families of that name, settled in what is now the south-west part of the town, about three miles from Capt. Powers. The third family was that of Thomas Dinsmore, who established himself about two miles south-westerly from the present meeting-house on or near the road leading to Pepperell. In the year 1736, the little settlement numbered nine families, and in the summer of 1739 that number had grown to about twenty.

These settlers supposed themselves to be within the province of Massachusetts, and in the county of Middlesex, and in the summer of 1739 they united in a petition to the general court of that province for a township charter. On the presentation of this petition, the general court appointed a committee to inquire into the propriety of granting it.<sup>1</sup> The report of this committee, and the action of the general court upon it, have very fortunately been preserved, and are now to be found recorded at full length on the first pages of the first volume of the Hollis records, and I have quoted them in substance in this paper as specimens of the like documents of that period.

These original records, in what I have now to say of the early history of Hollis, will be my principal guide. Where I can consistently do so, I shall press them into my service and let them speak for me in their own simple and homely dialect. We may occasionally observe in the manuscript, wide, and sometimes grotesque departures from the more modern orthography of Webster and Worcester, and also from the grammar and syntax of Lowth and Murray. Yet in this respect, they are less subject to unfavorable criticism than many of our town-records of a much more modern date. The style of them is terse, plain, simple, and direct, and the words well chosen to express the ideas and matters to be recorded, and they contain the municipal autobiography of our ancestors, commencing four generations ago, written down from year to year, and sometimes from month to month, by persons appointed for the purpose, while

<sup>1</sup> This original petition still exists, and is to be found in the office of the secretary of state in Boston, with the original signatures of the petitioners.



what they had done, or what they at the time proposed to do, was still fresh in the minds of all.

THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE AND THE ACTION UPON IT OF  
THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL.

The most important parts of this report are embraced in the following extracts :—

“ The Committee on the Petition of the Inhabitants \* \* on the Westerly side of Dunstable and Northerly side of Grotton, having repaired to the Lands petitioned to be Erected into a Township, and carefully Viewed the same, find a very good tract of Land in Dunstable, West of Nashaway River, between said River and the Souhegan River extending from Grotton new Grant and Townsend line Six miles East, lying in a very commodious form for a Township, and on said Lands there is now about twenty Families and many more settling. \* \* That none of them live nearer to a Meeting House than Seven miles, and if they go to their own Town have to pass over a Ferry the greater portion of the year. \* \*

“ The Committee are of Opinion that the Petitioners are under such circumstances as necessitates them to ask relief which will be fully obtained by their being made a Township \* \* The Committee are further of the opinion, that for the Support of the Gospel Ministry among them the Lands of non-resident Proprietors be taxed at Two Pence per acre, for the space of Five Years.

“ Humbly submitted \* \* by order of the Committee.

“ THOMAS BERRY.”

“ Read in Council, Dec. 27, 1739. And ordered that the Report be so far accepted as that the Land mentioned and described therein, with the Inhabitants there be Erected into a separate and distinct *Precinct* \* \* with all such Powers and Privileges as any other Precinct in this Province \* \* and they are also empowered to assess and levy two Pence per acre per annum for the space of Five Years upon all the unimproved Lands belonging to Non-Resident Proprietors, to be applied to the Support of the Ministry.

“ January 1, 1739–40. Consented to. J. BELCHER, (Gov.)”

By the law of the colonial legislature of Massachusetts, in force from its early history, it was enacted that “ the Inhabitants of Each Town in that Province should take due care from time to time to be constantly provided of a Learned Able and Orthodox minister \* \* who should be Suitably maintained by the Inhabitants of the Town.” Precincts or parishes were subdivisions of towns, incorporated for the maintenance of religious worship ; and, by a province law passed in 1718, precincts or parishes were invested with the same powers and charged with the same duties in respect to the support of the ministry as towns.<sup>1</sup> \* \*

<sup>1</sup> Under the charter we have cited, the west part of the old town of Dunstable became a parish or precinct, and, till the year 1746, was known as the west parish of Dunstable.

In March, 1742, very soon after the new province line was run between New-Hampshire and Massachusetts, all that part of the town of old Dunstable north of the new line, and west of the Merrimack river, was organized into what was called a district, and was known as “ the district of Dunstable.” This district-organization was made for the purpose of

## BOUNDARIES AND AREA OF THE PARISH AND THE NON-RESIDENT TAX.

The west parish of the old town of Dunstable extended north and south, from the Souhegan river to the south line of the old town, a distance from 9 to 12 miles, and was not far from 10 miles in width, and was said to have contained an area of about 70,000 acres, being more than three times as large as Hollis now is. It included nearly all of the present town of Hollis, that part of Amherst south of the Souhegan, the most of Milford and Brookline, parts of the towns of Nashua and Merrimack, in the state of New-Hampshire, and a small part of Pepperell in Massachusetts. The inhabitants of the parish, as we have seen by their charter, had authority to assess 2d. per acre on all the unimproved land of non-residents for the term of five years for the support of the ministry. At that time there were but about twenty resident families. If each of these families owned, on an average, 1000 acres (an estimate quite large enough), the resident settlers would have had 20,000 acres, leaving upon these estimates 50,000 to the non-residents. A tax of 2d. the acre on this last quantity would have yielded an annual fund of £416 13s., or about \$1380 in the currency of the present time, calling the pound \$3.33. We shall soon see what importance the first settlers of Hollis attached to this right to compel non-residents to pay for the preaching and meeting-houses of the resident settlers.

## THE FIRST PARISH MEETING AND ITS DOINGS, AND THE FIRST MEETING-HOUSE.

The first parish-meeting, under the parish-charter, was held at the inn of Lieut. Benjamin Farley, Jan. 22, 1739-40, O. S. Mr. Farley's inn was the place where the parish-meetings were commonly held till the first meeting-house was built, and is said to have been upon the farm formerly owned by Dr. William Hale, and now by Mr. Christopher Smith. The warrant for this meeting, like all similar warrants, was entitled, in its margin, "Middlesex SS.," meaning by these words, county of Middlesex, Massachusetts. It was under the hand and seal of Joseph Blanchard, Esq., of Dunstable, at that time one of "his majesty's" justices of the peace of that county, and was addressed to Abraham Taylor, one of the early settlers in the parish, who had been active in obtaining the charter, and who was annually elected parish-clerk till his death, about four years after.

At this first meeting Mr. Taylor was elected moderator and clerk; Mr. Taylor, Peter Powers and Benjamin Farley, assessors; Stephen Harris, treasurer; Thomas Dinsmore, collector of the non-resident money; and Peter Powers and Benjamin Farley, a committee to

collecting province taxes, and lasted till 1746, when the same territory was divided into the towns of Dunstable, Merrimack, Monson and Hollis. The parish officers were assessors, collector, treasurer and clerk, annually elected at the parish-meetings. The district-officers were selectmen, or assessors, tax-collectors and clerk, who were elected at district-meetings, which were held sometimes in the west parish, and sometimes in the east.



procure preaching till the first of April following. "Also it was voted that Abraham Taylor, Peter Powers and Thomas Dinsmore be a committee to joyn with such Persons as the old Parish shall appoint for to raise Bounds between each Parish." At this meeting also the following vote was passed in respect to a meeting-house: "Voted to build a House for the Public Worship of God: That said House be Erected at or near Thomas Dinsmore's House Lot of Land. That the House be 22 feet one way and 20 the other—9 foot stud—well-boarded and shingled—One Flour—One Door—3 windows and as many Seats as may be thought convenient—the House to be Erected by the last of April next."

The house lot of Thomas Dinsmore is said to have been upon the farm now owned by John Colburn, Esq. But no meeting-house was built upon or near that site, the vote to that effect having been reconsidered at a meeting in the following March. After four or five other sites had been proposed at various meetings and rejected, it was at last, at a meeting held Nov. 5, 1740: "Voted that the Meeting-House should be Erected on Abraham Taylor's Land, about Sixty Rods Southerly from said Taylor's Dwelling-House, on the highest Knoll of Land thereabouts, and that the Burying Place for the Parish be adjoining the Place now appointed for ye Meeting House."

This is the same pleasant and hallowed spot on which, a few years later, the second meeting-house was built, the same where the third, still standing, was erected more than eighty years after, the site for it and the burial-ground having been given by Mr. Taylor, who died in the spring of 1743, and was the first person buried in it. It appears that the new edifice was not wholly completed for a year or more after its location was fixed, as we find that it was voted at a parish-meeting, Oct. 23, 1741, "To have one Glace Winder in the Meeting House and to have it under-Pind as soon as possable."

#### THE FIRST PARISH-TAX, WITH THE NAMES OF THE TAX-PAYERS.

In the month of November, 1740, by vote of a parish-meeting, the first tax was assessed upon the inhabitants "for Defraying the necessary charges of the Parish," amounting to £16 2s. 2d. The tax list contains the names of 29 persons, viz.:

|                         |                   |                  |
|-------------------------|-------------------|------------------|
| Zachariah Lawrence, Jr. | Josiah Blood      | Nathaniel Blood  |
| Enoch Hunt              | Peter Powers      | Philip Woolrich  |
| Eleazer Flagg           | Benjamin Farley   | Moses Proctor    |
| Samuel Cumings          | Jerahmael Cumings | John Butterfield |
| William Blanchard       | Samuel Farley     | Elnathan Blood   |
| Abraham Taylor          | David Nevins      | Henry Barton     |
| Stephen Harris          | William Nevins    | Thomas Dinsmore  |
| William Colburn         | Widow Nevins      | Amos Philips     |
| Robert Colburn          | William Shattuck  | Gideon Behoney,  |
| Peter Wheeler           | David Kendall     |                  |

nearly all of them family names, familiar to the people of Hollis from that time to this.

By a province law passed in 1734, all male persons of the age of sixteen years and over, with the exception of the governor, settled ministers, and a few others, were subject to a poll-tax. The above tax-list may be presumed to contain the names of all male persons above that age at that time inhabitants of the parish. Six of the list are charged with a poll-tax only; the remaining twenty-three, including the widow Nevins, with both a poll and property-tax. Of the above tax of about £16, very near £13, or more than three-fourths of it, were assessed on twenty-eight persons as a poll-tax, and less than £3 upon real and personal estate. The sum assessed upon each poll was 9s. 2d., while the highest property-tax was only 6s. 7d. I may have occasion, in another connection, to advert again to this matter of taxation.

#### THE NON-RESIDENTS' MONEY, OR NON-RESIDENT TAX OF 2D. THE ACRE AND THE DISPOSAL OF IT.

As this tax was a matter of much interest, and some trouble to the residents of the parish, it is entitled to further notice as illustrating the laws and usages of the good people of that time, and especially the ways and means which were supposed to be lawful and right for the raising of money for the support of "learned, able and orthodox" ministers.

The warrant for the third parish-meeting, held in March, 1740, with other articles to be voted on, contained the following :

1st. "To see what Encouragement the People will give to any Person or Persons for Killing Rattlesnakes in this parish."

2d. "To see if the Parish will agree to dispose of the Non-Resident money that shall be due and coming to this Parish for the space of five years from the 1st of January last to any Person or Persons who shall agree to Support the Gospel in this Parish."

At the above meeting it was voted :

1st. "That if any Person shall make it appear to the Committee of the Parish that he has Killed one or more Rattlesnakes in this Precinct, in this present year, he shall have paid to him one shilling for every such snake so killed, out of the Parish Treasury."

Also unanimously voted, "That Peter Powers & Abraham Taylor shall have the Total of all such sum or sums of money as is or shall be assessed on Land belonging to non-Resident Proprietors of this Parish for the space of five years from the 1st of January last, on condition that the said Powers and Taylor shall & do oblige themselves & Heirs with sufficient security to maintain and constantly support Preaching in this Precinct for ye full term of ye said five years — and Erect a Meeting House for the Public Worship of God agreeable to the tenor of the vote of said parish — and likewise fully acquit and discharge said Parish from the cost & charges that have been expended in being set off from Dunstable & being erected into a separate Precinct—and also from the cost & charges that has been expended



in getting Timber for a Bridge across Nashaway River, and also to pay Mr. Underwood for his Preaching with us in this Parish."

The question was once asked, "Of whom do the Kings of the Earth take custom or tribute, of their own children or strangers?" The answer was, "Of strangers." It would seem from the doings of the above meeting that the early settlers of the west parish of Dunstable had taken lessons in finance from the "Kings of the Earth."

Within about a year from the time of this meeting, after a long and angry controversy, the new province line between New-Hampshire and Massachusetts was surveyed and established where it now is. Much to the chagrin and disappointment of the inhabitants, that part of the old town of Dunstable now known as Hollis was found to be in New-Hampshire. In consequence of this decision, the charter of the west parish in Dunstable, granted by the general court of Massachusetts, was virtually annulled, that general court having had at the time no power to grant it. With the charter the legal right to assess this tax of two pence the acre on the land of non-residents was also lost, and with the tax the very thrifty bargain with Messrs. Powers and Taylor in respect to the disposal of it.

"In this dilemma, the Inhabitants promptly met (Feb. 19, 1741-2), and "voted to petition the Grate and General Court of N. Hampshire that the Parish be made a Township, and also that the Parish may have power to collect of delinquent persons, the several sums they may have been assessed at agreeable to the Laws of the Massachusetts Province."

But instead of granting this petition for a township-charter and to legalize the non-resident tax, the general court, as we have already seen, in March, 1742, organized all that part of old Dunstable north of the new province line and west of Merrimack river, into a district for the collection of province taxes, with authority for that purpose, to elect district-assessors or selectmen, and a district-clerk and collectors of taxes.

The first meeting for the election of district-officers, was held under the direction of a committee of the general court, probably in the east parish, April 23, 1742. At this meeting, Abraham Taylor was chosen clerk; Abraham Taylor, Thomas Harwood, Samuel Cummings and Jonathan Lovewell selectmen. The record for the year 1743 is lost. In 1744, John Boynton was district clerk; and John Boynton, Jonathan Lovewell and Jerahmael Cummings, selectmen or assessors. In 1745, John Boynton was district clerk; John Boynton, Jonathan Lovewell, and Jerahmael Cummings assessors or selectmen.

Still, however, the inhabitants of west Dunstable continued to hold public meetings, elect officers and assess taxes much as before, and in the records of their doings their community was styled a "parish" or "precinct." Notwithstanding their disappointment in

the loss of their charter, and at finding themselves citizens of New-Hampshire against their wishes, they were not yet able to forget the "Non-resident Money," or to abandon the hope of obtaining it. With this hope in view, at a public meeting held in January, 1744, it was "Voted that Peter Powers should have all the non-residents' money that is not Collected for the four years past and the year to come, \* \* and for the said Powers to pay all the Parish Debt for Preaching and to any other Person for Sarvis Don the Parish before the ordination \* \* and to pay the Parish £40. O. T. at the end of the year." It is to be inferred from the doings of a parish meeting in the following December, that these non-resident land-owners had questioned the right of Mr. Powers to collect this tax, and that it was not paid so cheerfully as the purchaser had hoped. As a last remedy for this trouble, it was voted at this meeting, "that Capt. Powers represent the Parish at the General Court of New-Hampshire to get ye Massachusetts Act for taxing ye Land in said Parish confirmed if he will go at his own charges—otherwise not to go." The record does not show whether Capt. Powers accepted the honor of the office, with its condition, or not.

The charter of Hollis as a town, bore date April 3, 1746, and embraced a territory much less than one half of that contained in the charter of west Dunstable. This town-charter was wholly silent in respect to the right to tax non-residents for any purpose. To supply this omission, at a town-meeting held on the 22d December of the same year it was "Voted to Raise two Pence per Acre Lawful Money on all the Land of Hollis for five years for ye Support of ye Gospel and ye arising charges of said Town, and to Petition the Grat and Generall Court for Streangth to Gather and Get the Money of Non-Residents." Samuel Cummings, Esq., was chosen a delegate to present this petition, which he did in the following April. In answer to this petition the general court of New-Hampshire passed an act taxing all the land in Hollis for four years at two pence the acre for the support of the ministry and finishing the second meeting-house, the frame of which had then been raised. All the lands in Hollis were taxed under this law for the next four years (as stated in the town records), "for the Building and Repairing a Meeting-House and the Supporting the Gospel Ministry." This tax was assessed in the old-tenor currency, £4 of which at that date appear to have been of the value of £1. lawful or silver money. In 1747 this tax amounted, in the old-tenor currency, to £394 17s. 8d. Of that sum, £256 6s. 8d., or more than two-thirds of it, were assessed upon 33 non-resident land owners, and the residue, £138 11s., on 48 residents. In 1748, £506 3s. were assessed for the like purpose, of which £350 4s. 8d., again more than two-thirds of it, were assessed on 31 non-residents, and the balance on 52 residents. Whatever we may think of the justice of this law, it seems to have had the good effect of lessening the number,



and also the quantity of land in Hollis owned by non-residents, and of adding to the number of residents, and to their proportion of the land. In 1750, the last year of the law, the resident land-owners had increased from 48, in 1747, to 70. And the non-residents had fallen off from 33 in 1747, to 24 in 1750, and the amount of the land-tax paid by the two classes had become much more equal.

It seems, however, that all these non-residents did not acquiesce in the justice of this law so cheerfully as they might have done. As an instance of their dislike to it, we find that in 1748 Col. Prescott's heirs were taxed under it the considerable sum of £48 13s. 4d. for the support of preaching they could not hear, and that they had had an article inserted in the warrant for the town-meeting asking for an abatement of this tax. In response to this petition, as the record states it, "It was put to vote to see if the Town would Ease Col. Prescott's Heirs of any part of their Land Tax, and it was passed in the negative."

To me, at least, as a native of the town, and one of the descendants of these worthy people, their names and memories are sacred. "All their failings leaned to virtue's side." Their ashes have slept for near a century in peaceful and honored graves, and the foot of the stranger who knows their worth, would tread lightly upon them. I have made these extracts from their annals with no irreverent or unfilial feeling, but to illustrate some of the differences between the laws, customs and sentiments that prevailed among good and christian people in New-England one hundred and twenty years ago, and those upon the like subjects under whose influence the last two generations have been educated.

[To be continued.]

WISEWALL, Eldder Thomas. [C. H. Morse, Esq., of Washington, D. C., contributes the following, copied from the autograph of Secretary Rawson. What was the issue of this charge of double-voting?—EDITOR.]

"9<sup>th</sup> May 1673. The Gou<sup>nt</sup> & Magis<sup>ts</sup> being Informed that on the Election day y<sup>t</sup> Elde<sup>r</sup> Thomas Wisewall of Cambridge Village gave in two votes for one y<sup>t</sup> was in Election Judg<sup>d</sup> it meet that Cap<sup>t</sup> Daniel Gookin & M<sup>r</sup> Danforth shall and hereby are desired to send for the person & the witnesses that saw him so to doe & make their returne on the second day next at two of the clock what they shall finde by the partyes confession or the oathes of the witnesses that so the whole Court may consider how farther to proceed in bearing due testmy against all such irregular practices. past the magistrates this 9 May 1673 as attest. "EDW: RAWSON Sec<sup>ty</sup>."

"13 May 1673. On the Return of this Committee the Gou<sup>nt</sup> & Magis<sup>ts</sup> referred Elde<sup>r</sup> Thomas Wisewall & Enjoynes him to Appeare at the next County Court at Charlestown there to Answer for wh<sup>t</sup> he stands charged with. By order of the Gou<sup>nt</sup> & Magis<sup>ts</sup>. EDW: RAWSON—Sec<sup>ty</sup>."

"That what is aboue written is a true Copie compared w<sup>th</sup> the original. "Attest. EDW: RAWSON, Sec<sup>ty</sup>."

## MANDAMUS COUNCILLORS.

Communicated by the Rev. LUCIUS R. PAIGE, D.D., of Cambridgeport, Mass.

"Salem, August 9, 1774. The following is a list of the gentlemen appointed by his Majesty, Counsellors of this Province, agreeable to a late Act of Parliament, but in direct violation of our Charter, viz.—

|                                    |                          |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| THOMAS OLIVER, Esq. (Lieut. Gov.)  | JOSEPH GREEN, Esq.       |
| THOMAS FLUKER, Esq.                | JAMES BOUTINEAU, Esq.    |
| PETER OLIVER, Esq.                 | ANDREW OLIVER, Esq.      |
| FOSTER HUTCHINSON, Esq.            | JOSIAH EDSON, Esq.       |
| THO. HUTCHINSON, Esq. <sup>1</sup> | RICHARD LECHMERE, Esq.   |
| HARRISON GRAY, Esq.                | JOSHUA LORING, Esq.      |
| SAMUEL DANFORTH, Esq.              | JOHN WORTHINGTON, Esq.   |
| JOHN ERVING, Senr. Esq.            | TIMOTHY PAINE, Esq.      |
| JAMES RUSSELL, Esq.                | WILLIAM PEPPERRELL, Esq. |
| TIMOTHY RUGGLES, Esq.              | JEREMIAH POWELL, Esq.    |
| JOSEPH LEE, Esq.                   | JONATHAN SIMPSON, Esq.   |
| ISAAC WINSLOW, Esq.                | JOHN MURRAY, Esq.        |
| ISRAEL WILLIAMS, Esq.              | DANIEL LEONARD, Esq.     |
| GEORGE WATSON, Esq.                | THOMAS PALMER, Esq.      |
| NAT. RAY THOMAS, Esq.              | ISAAC ROYAL, Esq.        |
| TIM. WOODBRIDGE, Esq.              | ROBERT HOOPER, Esq.      |
| WILLIAM VASSALL, Esq.              | ABIJAH WILLARD, Esq.     |
| WILLIAM BROWN, Esq.                | JOHN ERVING, Junr., Esq. |

"Province of }

Massachusetts Bay. } Salem, August 8, 1774. His Majesty having been pleased to appoint the Hon. Thomas Oliver, Esq., to be Lieutenant Governor of this Province, his Honor's commission was accordingly published in the Council chamber, and the several oaths administered to him by his Excellency the Governor. After which the following gentlemen took the oaths necessary to qualify themselves for a seat in Council, being appointed by Mandamus from his Majesty.

|  |                          |
|--|--------------------------|
| HON. THOMAS OLIVER, Esq., Lieutenant Governor. |                          |
| THOMAS FLUKER, Esq.                            | WILLIAM BROWN, Esq.      |
| FOSTER HUTCHINSON, Esq.                        | JAMES BOUTINEAU, Esq.    |
| HARRISON GRAY, Esq.                            | JOSHUA LORING, Esq.      |
| JOSEPH LEE, Esq.                               | WILLIAM PEPPERRELL, Esq. |
| ISAAC WINSLOW, Esq.                            | JOHN ERVING, Junr. Esq." |

*Boston Gazette, Monday, August 15, 1774.*

"Tuesday last the following gentlemen took the oaths requisite to qualify them for their seat at the Council Board, viz.

|                            |                               |
|----------------------------|-------------------------------|
| SAMUEL DANFORTH, Esq.      | TIMOTHY PAINE, Esq.           |
| PETER OLIVER, Esq.         | ABIJAH WILLARD, Esq.          |
| RICHARD LECHMERE, Esq.     | THOMAS HUTCHINSON, Junr. Esq. |
| JONATHAN SIMPSON, Esq.     | JOHN MURRAY, Esq.             |
| JOSIAH EDSON, Esq.         | DANIEL LEONARD, Esq.          |
| NATHANIEL RAY THOMAS, Esq. | GEORGE WATSON, Esq."          |
| TIMOTHY RUGGLES, Esq.      |                               |

*Boston Gazette, Monday, Aug. 22, 1774.*

<sup>1</sup> Should be Thomas Hutchinson, jun., son of Gov. Hutchinson.



"We are told that twenty out of the thirty-six new appointed Councillors (exclusive of Mr. Palmer, who is absent from the Province, and Mr. Woodbridge, who died before the Mandamus's were received) have either refused to take the oath, or have since resigned their seats at that unconstitutional Board."

*Boston Gazette, Sept. 5, 1774.*

NOTE.—In the Gazette for Sept. 5 and Sept. 12, are published the names of several Councillors who had resigned, viz. :

THOMAS OLIVER, Esq.  
SAMUEL DANFORTH, Esq.  
JOSEPH LEE, Esq.  
ABIJAH WILLARD, Esq.

ISAAC WINSLOW, Esq.  
TIMOTHY PAINE, Esq.  
JONATHAN SIMPSON, Esq.

To these may be added the names of

THOMAS HUTCHINSON, Jr. Esq., and GEORGE WATSON, Esq.,

which are omitted from the lists of active members of the Council, published in the *Journals of each Provincial Congress*, pp. 36, 113. The result is, that of the thirty-six persons appointed, one third part (twelve) were not sworn in, viz. :

JOHN ERVING, Senr. Esq.  
JAMES RUSSELL, Esq.  
ISRAEL WILLIAMS, Esq.  
TIMOTHY WOODBRIDGE, Esq.  
WILLIAM VASSALL, Esq.  
JOSEPH GREEN, Esq.

ANDREW OLIVER, Esq.  
JOHN WORTHINGTON, Esq.  
JEREMIAH POWELL, Esq.  
THOMAS PALMER, Esq.  
ISAAC ROYALL, Esq.  
ROBERT HOOPER, Esq.;

nine, who were sworn in, afterward resigned, as above stated; so that there remained only fifteen active members of the "unconstitutional Board," known as the Mandamus Council, to wit :—

THOMAS FLUKER, Esq.  
PETER OLIVER, Esq.  
FOSTER HUTCHINSON, Esq.  
HARRISON GRAY, Esq.  
TIMOTHY RUGGLES, Esq.  
NATHANIEL RAY THOMAS, Esq.  
WILLIAM BROWN, Esq.  
JAMES BOUTINEAU, Esq.

JOSIAH EDSON, Esq.  
RICHARD LECHMERE, Esq.  
JOSIAH LORING, Esq.  
WILLIAM PEPPERRELL, Esq.  
JOHN MURRAY, Esq.  
DANIEL LEONARD, Esq.  
JOHN ERVING, Junr. Esq.

MICHAEL LOK.—1581, June 16, Petitions the Council to be released from the Fleet Prison into which he was thrown at the suit of William Burrows, on account of a ship set forth for the last voyage of Capt. Frobisher.—*Calendar State Papers, Domes. Series*, 1581–90.

WINSLOW.—In the ancient graveyard of Middletown, New-Jersey, is the following inscription :

"In Memory of Isaac son of Mr Avery & Mrs Jemima Winslow who died August 19<sup>th</sup> 1790 in y<sup>e</sup> 10 year of his age Of Boston in New England."

# JOURNAL OF A SURVEY OF BRIDGETON, ME., IN 1766, BY MR. SOLOMON WOOD.

Communicated by ISAAC B. CHOATE, Esq., of Gorham, Me.

THE author of this journal, Mr. Solomon Wood, of Boxford, Mass., was employed by the proprietors of the town of Bridgeton, Me., to "run out all that part of this township, lying west of Long Pond, into lots of half a mile in length, and one hundred rods in width, containing one hundred acres each. Mr. Wood, with five assistants, named Stevens, Stacy, Adams, Parker and Field, commenced this work on the eighth of September, and completed it on the sixteenth of October, 1766. He was accompanied by, and acted under the direction of, a committee of the proprietors: consisting of Moody Bridges,<sup>1</sup> Richard Peabody,<sup>2</sup> and Col. Thomas Poor.<sup>3</sup> Several of the range lines were run by Mr. Bridges."<sup>4</sup>

Through the politeness of my friend, the Hon. J. P. Perley, of Bridgeton, I have been enabled to make this copy of a paper which illustrates a point of interest in the early history of that town. I have also enjoyed the advantages of receiving judicious suggestions from my venerable and honored friend, Dr. Moses Gould. I have changed nothing in making this copy, preferring that the quaint diction of the original should stand in its truthful simplicity.

Monday, August y<sup>e</sup> 25, 1766.

Set of to Newbury Port Lodged there.

26. Tuesday. Sailed a bout 3 oclock a thunder Shower a bout sundown Laid a bord sloop on y<sup>e</sup> Bay.

27. Wednesday. a fogey morning so continued till toward Night made Caporp<sup>5</sup> & tryd for Piscatway harbour but faild put off to sea beat all night a Stormy Night.

28. Thursday. a thick morning & Rainey made Capean but put of for Newbury Port & got within the bar and anchord there.

29. Friday went up into y<sup>e</sup> Port & got some nesesaries & Lodged at Bro<sup>r</sup> Titcombs.

30. Saturday Set Sail ye 2<sup>d</sup> time for Casco bey<sup>e</sup> about 7 o clock

<sup>1</sup> Moody Bridges, for whom the town of Bridgeton was named, was a son of James and Eleanor (Moody) Bridges. (See REGISTER, viii. 252.) He was a resident of Andover, Mass., and was prominent in the affairs of that town.

<sup>2</sup> Capt. Richard Peabody, of Boxford, a patriot of the revolution, was the youngest son of Stephen and Hannah (Swan) Peabody. (See REGISTER, ii. 365.) He was born April 13, 1731, and died June 7, 1820.

<sup>3</sup> Col. Thos. Poor was an elder brother of Gen. Enoch Poor, of the revolutionary army. He was born in Andover, July 19, 1732, and died at Methuen, Sept. 23, 1804. He was the fourth in descent from Daniel<sup>1</sup> Poor of Andover, through Daniel,<sup>2</sup> and Thomas<sup>3</sup> Poor, his father.

<sup>4</sup> Cram's address at Bridgeton, Jan. 8, 1852, pp. 5 and 6.

<sup>5</sup> The word *Caporp* has been hitherto regarded as unintelligible. I would suggest that Cape Porpoise, near Kennebunk, is intended. Notice the form under which Cape Ann appears in the next entry.

<sup>6</sup> Their destination was Falmouth, now Portland, the most convenient point from which to reach Bridgeton.



in y<sup>e</sup> morning A fresh N. wind got Down within a bout 3 or 4 Leags of our port ye wind failed us. Lay all Night Rouling on the Seas.

31. Sunday We could see Cascobey But No wind to carry us in till a bout 2 o clock. y<sup>n</sup> we went on shore and went to Church paid 18£ for our passage.<sup>1</sup>

Septem<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 1. Monday. a cloudy morning and afterwards a Rainy Day got a teem to Carry us to goraham town<sup>2</sup> for 45s. got to Cunnants a bout sundown Peabody and I Lodgd there y<sup>e</sup> Rest went with y<sup>e</sup> stores.

2. Tuesday. Rise as soon as it was light went to Mr. Hamblens<sup>3</sup> agreed with him to carry our stores to Sabaguck pond for 5£ and 4 Qr of Rum. got to the Pond a bout 6 o clock at Night with Part of stores.

3. Wednesday. Adams and I lay at y<sup>e</sup> Pond a windy day campt there.

4. Thursday I took y<sup>e</sup> Point from y<sup>e</sup> landing at Persontown<sup>4</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> grate mountain which bears N 20 D East. went up to M<sup>r</sup> Harveys to get a poltis for my hand—at eve y<sup>e</sup> canno Returned Lodged there.

5. friday Set of with the Rest of the Stores and got part of them up the Ripples<sup>5</sup> into y<sup>e</sup> Little & campt till adams with the Rest at y<sup>e</sup> Ripples.

6. Saturday got to west Cove Near the head of long pond<sup>6</sup> Land- ed our stores Sent 2 Back for y<sup>e</sup> Rest of y<sup>e</sup> Stores. Peabody & I Lodged at y<sup>e</sup> Camp. Killd Dear in long pond.

7. Sunday we went up to Pickwacet,<sup>7</sup> got there a bout 8 o Clock.

8. Monday went to run y<sup>e</sup> North line Campted a bout y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> Lot.

9. Tuesday a fair morning set of a bout sunrise to run y<sup>e</sup> North Line. Run of all but 2 Lots in that Range. Campted by a meado.

10. Wednesday Run out y<sup>e</sup> E line & Run Down a bout  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile<sup>8</sup> a Rainy Day Came to Camp Stevens went to Pickwacet yesterday. an indian Dog came to camp this Night.

<sup>1</sup> The 18£ passage-money was doubtless reckoned and paid in the depreciated currency of the Province. Just how great the depreciation had become at this time I cannot learn, but it was such that Massachusetts took measures the following year to restore its currency to the English standard.

<sup>2</sup> I think the part of Gorham referred to in the Journal was a farm just above Saccarappa, near the Presumpscot River, still owned by the Conant family. This would lie in their direct route to the lake.

<sup>3</sup> Mr. Hamblen's was probably near Little Falls on the Presumpscot, three miles from Conant's and five from the lake. Sabaguck pond is now known as Sebago lake.

<sup>4</sup> Pearstontown was the earlier name of Standish. The mountain referred to could not be Mt. Washington, although that would be in full view from the shore where they were encamped, because its bearing would be, I think, more than twenty degrees west of north from any point on the lake. There is, however, a considerable eminence in Raymond, about sixteen miles distant, which would have the bearing given.

<sup>5</sup> The Ripples were in Songo River, about three miles from its mouth. Ever since these waters were navigable, in 1820, a lock has been maintained at this point for the passage of boats. The word *Pond* is evidently to be supplied after Little. This is Brandy Pond, two miles or more in length.

<sup>6</sup> Long Pond is a beautiful sheet of water, ten miles long and one broad. Almost all its western shore lies in Bridgeton.

<sup>7</sup> Pickwaukett is as famous for the romance of its early history, as is the modern Fryeburg for the beauty of its scenery.

11. Thirsday went out to Survey at y<sup>e</sup> west of Crotched Pond<sup>1</sup> a Rainey forenoon. Laid of y<sup>e</sup> head of 2 lots one sideline.

12. Friday Run y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> Rang from Crotched Pond to y<sup>e</sup> E line on head of 4 lots and Run Down y<sup>e</sup> Side line of y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> Range to y<sup>e</sup> Camp Some Rain.

13. Satarday a Very Rainey day. kept Camp & pland what we had Done. Stephens Returned from Pigwacket to Camp in Pondichery<sup>2</sup> 3 of y<sup>e</sup> men just at Night chitch 14 lb  $\frac{1}{2}$  of fish.

14. Sunday a Pleasant fair day a little cloudy at night—we chased a Bear in y<sup>e</sup> Pond just over halld her but could not chitch.

15. Monday Run of 10 Lots headed 2 Better than 5 miles in y<sup>e</sup> whole. Stacy chitch 15 lb  $\frac{3}{4}$  & Stephens 3 lb  $\frac{4}{5}$  of fish.

16. Tuesday Run of 10 Lots on the Nothe E corner Ct. 4 lb of fish.

17. Wednes Day Run of 12 Lots on head line chitch 10 lb of fish.

18. Thursday Run of 16 Lots between Long Pond & Crotched Pond a good day Run 10 miles by the Chain.

19. Friday a Rainey Day Run of about 8 lots.

20. Satarday a Rainey Day Run y<sup>e</sup> E line to E pond Capt Poor came up.

21. Sunday a fair warm Day Bradley went to Pickwocket with Capt Poor's horse.

22. Monday we took Provision 8 of us & went to Lay out y<sup>e</sup> land between crotched pond and moose pond Ran of 8 lots Left 2 Lots on y<sup>e</sup> S. W. Corner at y<sup>e</sup> head of Moose pond in y<sup>e</sup> bog on y<sup>e</sup> first & 2 Rang and Run Down y<sup>e</sup> line on y<sup>e</sup> heads of 2 of the Lots No 2.

23. Tuesday Run of 10 lots Run to Moose pond to No. 1 a fair Day.

24. Wednesday a fair day Run of 10 lots And Stacy come up to our Camp & killd two Bares young ones—boath.

25. Thirsday a cloudy morning. Mr Bridge & Parker went to Pickwacet Stacy Return to y<sup>e</sup> general Camp. carried one of the Bares we Run of 6 lots. Run from Crotched pond on Range 6 from No 4 its 102 Rods to Bever pond & strikes near the head. the Pond Lays chiefly in N. 4 the head of the Pond is a bout as much East of the line on y<sup>e</sup> Range 6 as the Range 5 is below &c. towards Night it began to rain. Capt Poor & Peabody built a Burch Camp. Rained hard all Night.

26. Friday a very Rainey Day all Day Capt Poor & Stephens went to the general Camp.

27. Satarday Capt. Poor & Stephens came back to the camp W of Crotched Pond about 11 o Clock Peabody & Fields went to the general camp a Very Dull Day Stormey all day.

28. Sunday a fair day But cloudy this Day Divided in three parts No Book with this of mine.

<sup>1</sup> Crotched Pond still retains its euphonic name. It is about three miles long; and on its outlet is located the village of Bridgeton Centre.

<sup>2</sup> Pondicherry was the name which this township bore until its incorporation, when it received the name of Bridgeton in honor of Mr. Moody Bridges, one of the proprietors.



29. Monday a Rainey fore noon Very Rainey we made a Raft & went of a fishing in Crotched Pond but chicht none.

30. Tuesday Surveyed over to Moose Pond Run out y—— of Lots Bridges & Parker came from Pickwacet. we laid out without fire food or Blankets got No cold.

Oct 1. Wednesday a fair Day Run 9 lots y<sup>e</sup> Rang 11 crost wood pond.<sup>1</sup>

October y<sup>e</sup> 1, 1766.

2. Thusday a fair Day Run a bout 8 lots.

3. Friday a fair Day laid out 12 lots Run 8 Lots.

4. Saturday a Rainey afternoon finished y<sup>e</sup> Rang 14 on y<sup>e</sup> W Side of Long Pond & pland all y<sup>t</sup> had been Done.

5. Sunday a fair Day.

6. Monday a Rainey Day Very Rainey.

7. Tusday a fair Day.

8. Wednes Day a fair Day.

9. Thursday a fair Day.

10. Friday Peabody & Stacy went to Pickwacet at noon and we went out on Rang 20 Run 4 Lots & Campt.

11. Saturday finished that Rang & Run in on Rang 21 close within one yard the head Pine.

12. Sunday Night Mr Fry Engals Holt came to camp to help survey.

13. Monday Mr. Bridges Run the Range 22 made 35 Rods Error.

14. A Tuesday y<sup>e</sup> 23 Range Killd a cub error 20 R.

15. Wednesday Bridges Run Range 26 Er<sup>d</sup>. 20.

16. Thursday Bridges Run Rang 27 Er<sup>d</sup>. 30 R.

This Night Dismist my hands & Left Surveying good weather a grand frolick at Night.

17. Friday Bridges went to Pigwacket in the morning a bout 11 o Clock we Set of from the camp for home — got as far as Cols fry Island<sup>2</sup> this Night with Difficulty.

18. Satarday got to Mr Harveys at Person Town a bout 10 oclock Dind & went as far as Mr Hamblen in goram Town agreed with Mr Harvey to carry my chest to Mr Elsleys for 18s. & wrote him to send it to Mr. Isaac Johnson's in Newbury. Expense 1 : 5 : 8.

19. Sunday went to D<sup>3</sup> to Mr Elven's Parish & kept Sabbath Some Rain at Night.

20. Monday Come to Sawco faulls and broke fast we was a bout 7 miles from thence to Capt Kimball's in Kennebunk 12 miles & Dind thence to Mr Littlefield in Wells a bout 8 miles Supt & Lodged. Very wet & in Disposed parted with my Company about 5 or 6 miles before I got to Littlefield's in Kennebunk a Rainey after noon.

21. Tuesday traveld to Mr. Warren's in Berwick 5 miles from

<sup>1</sup> I had supposed that Wood's Pond, as it is called, in Bridgeton, took its name from this early surveyor; but from the manner in which it is mentioned in this journal, I conclude it did not.

<sup>2</sup> Frye's Island is in Sebago Lake, near the south shore. It still retains its name.

<sup>3</sup> This imperfect entry evidently refers to Dunstan in Scarborough. Rev. Richard Elvin, the first pastor of that parish, was settled Nov. 7, 1744, and died Aug. 12, 1776.

Littlefields Broke fast paid 16s. 9 o Clock—got to Daniel Wood's & Dind tarried 3 or 4 Hours went a bout 3 miles Mr. Bridges overtook me I rode his horse to Colo Titcombs Drank some flip with Mr. Bridges Lodged at Bro<sup>r</sup> John Woods.

22. Wednesday a Rainey Day went to see Mr. Hodge Lodged at Bro<sup>r</sup> Woods.

23. Thursday Set of from Bro<sup>r</sup> Woods Sun a bout half an Hour High Stopt at Mr. Holsoms—Drank a Dram—thence went to Northampton to Lovets & Dind 12 miles from Newbury Mr Georgings Died y<sup>e</sup> 21 Day of octo<sup>r</sup>—charges here is 7s. 9d.—thence to hamton falls to Salborns Drank 1-2 a Boll of tody 3s. arived at Newbury a bout Dark Lodged at Bro<sup>r</sup> Titcomb.

24. Friday a very Stormy Day tarried at Newbury.

25. Satarday came to Boxford arived a bout  $\frac{1}{2}$  after one o Clock.

## RECORDS OF HULL, MASS.

Communicated by WILLARD S. ALLEN, Esq., of Boston, Mass.

### BIRTHS.

Continued from Vol. xxvii. page 363.

|  |                                |
|--|--------------------------------|
| John Bartlett son to John & Marcey Bartlett                | born April 19, 1692            |
| Ann Bartlett dr. to do.                                    | " Dec. 4, 1693                 |
| Hannah Bartlett dr. to do                                  | " Aug. 26, 1702                |
| Lidea Goold dr. to John & Lidea Goold                      | " Dec. 13, 1702                |
| Rachel Jones dr. to Thomas & Mary Jones                    | " Feb. 18, 1702                |
| Mary Colyer dr. to Gershan & Eliz <sup>th</sup> Colyer     | " March 7, 1703                |
| Elizabeth Binney dr. to Samuel and Rebecca Binney          | " Dec. 25, 1702                |
| Ric[hard?] Bartlett son to John & Marcey Bartlett          | " April 8, 1704                |
| Justes Soper son to John & Mary Soper                      | " Aug. 15, 1704                |
| Beniaman Loring son to Beni <sup>n</sup> & Annah Loring    | " April 2, 1704                |
| Elizabeth Goold dr. to John & Lideah Goold                 | " Aug. 15, 1704                |
| Samuel Stubes son to Richard & Rebecca Stubes              | " Nov. 22, 1704                |
| Rebecca Lobdell dr. to Joseph & Eliz <sup>th</sup> Lobdell | " Nov. 10, 1704                |
| Samuel Biney son to Samuel & Rebecca Biney                 | " Dec. 4, 1704                 |
| Sarah Jones dr. to Beniaman & Eliz <sup>th</sup> Jones     | " April 2, 1705                |
| John Loring son to John & Jane Loring                      | " May 16, 1705                 |
| Sarah Vickrey dr. to Beniaman & Dorcas Vickrey             | " April 11, 1705               |
| John Binney son to John & Hannah Binney                    | " April 23, 1705               |
| Anstes Goold dr. to Roberd & Jane Goold                    | " Aug. 26, 1705                |
| Beniaman Bartlett son to John & Marsey Bartlett            | " March 31, 1705 $\frac{1}{2}$ |
| Beniaman Green son to Joseph & Eliz <sup>th</sup> Green    | " Dec. 5, 1704                 |
| James Green son to do                                      | " April 8, 1706                |
| Thomas Colyer son to Gershan & Eliz <sup>th</sup> Colyer   | " Jan'y 27, 1705 $\frac{1}{2}$ |
| John Loring son to John & Jane Loring                      | " April 16, 1706               |
| Mary Goold dr. to James & Mary Goold                       | " April 22, 1706               |



|   |      |                |
|---|------|----------------|
| Elizabeth Lobdell dr. to Joseph & Elizabeth Lobdell                   | born | July 31, 1706  |
| Anah Loring dr. to Beniaman & Anah Loring                             | "    | Oct. 3, 1706   |
| Hannah Jones dr. to Thomas & Mary Jones                               | "    | Jan'y 16, 1707 |
| Isaac Biney son to Samuel & Rebecca Binney                            | "    | Dec. 19, 1706  |
| Abraham Jones son to Beniaman & Eliz <sup>th</sup> Jones              | "    | March 12, 1707 |
| Sarah Soper dr. to John & Mary Soper                                  | "    | March 17, 1707 |
| Jeremiah Goold son to Rob't & Sarah Goold                             | "    | July 12, 1707  |
| Joshua Biny son to John & Hannah Biney                                | "    | June 26, 1707  |
| John Goold son to John & Lideah Goold                                 | "    | Oct. 16, 1707  |
| John Loring son to John & Jane Loring                                 | "    | Jan'y 13, 1707 |
| Abigail Vickrey dr. to Joseph & Abigail Vickrey                       | "    | Dec. 17, 1707  |
| Icabud Vickrey son to Beniaman & Dorcas Vickrey                       | "    | Oct. 30, 1707  |
| Rebecca Stubbs dr. to Richard & Rebecca Stubbs                        | "    | Nov. 18, 1707  |
| Elizabeth Jones dr. to Thomas & Sarah Jones                           | "    | July 7, 1707   |
| Mary Green dr. to Joseph & Eliz <sup>th</sup> Green                   | "    | Nov. 4, 1707   |
| Desiar Rider dr. to Joseph & Mary Rider                               | "    | Dec. 29, 1707  |
| Nicklas Bartlett son to John & Marsey Bartlett                        | "    | June 5, 1708   |
| Gershan Colyer son to Gershan & Eliz <sup>th</sup> Colyer             | "    | April 5, 1708  |
| Barshebe Melton dr. to Joseph & Barshebe Melton                       | "    | July 31, 1708  |
| John Bosworth son to John & Eliz <sup>th</sup> Bosworth               | "    | May 9, 1708    |
| Japeth Goold son to Robert & Sarah Goold                              | "    | Jan'y 2, 1708  |
| John Dilley son to John & Mary Dilley                                 | "    | Dec. 25, 1708  |
| Mary Green dr. to Joseph & Eliz <sup>th</sup> Green                   | "    | Jan. 16, 1708  |
| Sarah Jones dr. to Thomas & Sarah Jones                               | "    | Dec. 6, 1708   |
| Jacob Jones son to Benjamin & Eliz <sup>th</sup> Jones                | "    | June 15, 1709  |
| Nicoles Soper son to John & Mary Soper                                | "    | July 12, 1709  |
| Mary Loring dr. to Beniaman & Anah Loring                             | "    | Sep. 7, 1709   |
| Marcey Beney dr. to John & Hannah Biney                               | "    | May 5, 1709    |
| Hanah Rider dr. to Joseph & Mary Rider                                | "    | Oct. 16, 1709  |
| Elijah Vicrey son to Israll & Judah Vicrey                            | "    | Nov. 2, 1709   |
| Jane Loring dr. to John & Jane Loring                                 | "    | Oct. 7, 1709   |
| Rebecca Benson dr. to Joseph & Rebeccah Benson                        | "    | Dec. 1, 1709   |
| Sarah Bosworth dr. to John & Eliz <sup>th</sup> Bosworth              | "    | March 20, 1710 |
| Anna Johns dr. to Thomas & Sarah Jones                                | "    | Feb. 16, 1709  |
| Rebecca Vickere dr. to Joseph & Abigail Vickere                       | "    | May 28, 1710   |
| Rebakah Beny dr. to Samuel & Rebaka Beney                             | "    | June 24, 1710  |
| John Stubbs son to Richard & Rebaka Stubbs                            | "    | May 12, 1710   |
| James Loren son to John & Lizabeth Loren                              | "    | Oct. 18, 1710  |
| Mary Vickere dr. to Benj'n & Mary Vickere                             | "    | Nov. 10, 1710  |
| Robert Goold son to John & Lideah Goold                               | "    | Feb. 15, 1711  |
| Ruth Goold dr. to Robert sen. & Sarah Goold                           | "    | June 3, 1711   |
| Amos Beny son to John & Hanah Beny                                    | "    | Feb. 5, 1711   |
| Mary Deelee   | "    | Feb. 5, 1711   |
| Nikolas Lorin son to John & Jane Lorin                                | "    | Sep. 1, 1711   |
| Elizabeth Beny dr. to Thomas & Margaret Beny                          | "    | Sep. 10, 1711  |
| Marcey Vickere dr. to George Jr. & Elizabeth Vickere                  | "    | Sep. 14, 1711  |
| Sarah Milton dr. to Joseph & Barsabe Milton                           | "    | April 21, 1712 |
| James Lorin son to John & Eliz <sup>th</sup> Lorin                    | "    | Jan. 18, 1712  |
| David Dixon son to John & Elizabeth Dixen                             | "    | June 23, 1712  |
| Rebekah Lorin dr. to Beniam <sup>n</sup> & Anna Lorin                 | "    | June 6, 1712   |
| John Colyer dr. to Gershom & Eliz <sup>th</sup> Colyer                | "    | Sep. 10, 1710  |
| Considder Soper dr. to John & Mary Soper                              | "    | Aug. 9, 1712   |
| Elizabeth Johns dr. to Beniam <sup>n</sup> & Eliz <sup>th</sup> Johns | "    | Nov. 5, 1712   |

|   |                               |
|---|-------------------------------|
| Jammimah Rider dr. to Joseph & — Rider                    | born April 3, 1712            |
| Samuel Goold son to John & Laedah Goold                   | " April 1, 1713               |
| Gershom Colyer son to Gershom & Eliz <sup>th</sup> Colyer | " Nov. 1, 1713                |
| John Dixon son to John & Eliz <sup>th</sup> Dixon         | " Aug. 29, 1713               |
| Sarey Joens dr. Thomas & Sarah Jons                       | " Dec. 19, 1713               |
| Thomas Lorin son to John & Jane Lorine                    | " Aug. 30, 1713               |
| George Vickere son to George & Eliz <sup>th</sup> Vickere | " Nov. 12, 1713               |
| Thomas Beney son to Thomas & Marget Beny                  | " Jan. 10, 1713               |
| Hannah Vickere dr. to Joseph & Abigal Vickere             | " March 3, 1713               |
| Isarel Golbord son to William & Jane Gilberds             | " Feb. 16, 1713               |
| Beniaman Vickere son to Beniaman & Mary Vickere           | " April 18, 1714              |
| David Lorin son to Beniaman & Anna Lorin                  | " Aug. 5, 1714                |
| Nathaniel Deell son to John & Mary Deell                  | " June 19, 1713               |
| Sarah Loring dr. to John & Lizabeth Loring                | " Dec. 25, 1714               |
| Sarah Benson dr. to Benj. & Experience Benson             | " Feb. 15, 171 $\frac{4}{5}$  |
| Joseph Goold son to Joseph & Mary Goold                   | " Jan'y 27, 1715              |
| Marthew Loring  | " Oct. 19, 1684               |
| Hannah Loring dr. to Mathew & Experience Loring           | " Sep. 1, 1715                |
| Judath Goold dr. to John & Lydaah Goold                   | " July 4, 1715                |
| Elkene Beney son to John & Hannah Beney                   | " Dec. 28, 1715               |
| Solomon Loring son to John & Jane Loring                  | " Jan'y 12, 171 $\frac{5}{6}$ |
| Samuell Gelbord son to William & Jude Gelbord             | " July 22, 1714               |
| Mary Geelbord dr. to do                                   | " Dec. 29, 1715               |
| Caleb Beney son to Samuel & Rebakah Beny                  | " June 1, 1716                |
| Elizabeth Bosworth dr. to Larney & Mary Bosworth          | " Feb. 27, 1716               |
| Sarah Beny dr. to Thomas & Margaret Beny                  | " Dec. 10, 1716               |
| John Bartlet son to John & Experience Bartlet             | " Sep. 24, 1716               |
| Richard Stubs son to Richard & Jael Stubs                 | " Nov. 9, 1717                |
| John Colyer son to Gershom & Jude Colyer                  | " March 9, 1716               |
| Rachell Loring dr. to John & Jean Loring                  | " Oct. 17, 1717               |
| Elizabeth Loring dr. to John & Eliz <sup>th</sup> Loring  | " March 12, 1717              |
| Samuel Goold son to Joseph & Mary Goold                   | " Nov. 21, 1717               |
| Joseph Benson son to Joseph & Rebeccah Benson             | " Aug. 12, 1715               |
| Mary Benson dr. to Joseph & Rebeccah Benson               | " April 24, 1718              |

[To be continued.]

## THE DOUGLAS FAMILY OF MASSACHUSETTS AND MAINE.

By J. LUFKIN DOUGLAS, Esq., of Bath, Maine.

**J**OH<sup>n</sup> DOUGLAS was kidnapped in London, England, and brought in a ship to Boston, Mass. He settled in Middleborough, Mass.,\* where about 1719 he married Eunice Rattleleaf [Qu. Ratliffe?] of that town. He bought of John Bennett, Jr., May

\* The compiler of this article informs us that the preceding facts and other subsequent occurrences were related to him more than twenty years ago by his father Joshua<sup>4</sup> Douglas (family 7, child vii.) who is still living, and has often since repeated them. They were told to Joshua<sup>4</sup> by his grandfather, Elijah,<sup>2</sup> the oldest son of the person of whom the above statement is made.

This statement is confirmed, he adds, by Mrs. Lydia (Douglas) Manter (family 16,



7, 1739, a farm of 37 acres for the sum of thirty pounds. This farm was situated in Middleborough, being the 134th lot in the third allotment in the purchase known as the sixteen shilling purchase. He lived on this farm, where he died at an advanced age. His children were :

2. i. ELIJAH, b. in Middleboro' abt. 1720; d. in Durham, Me., abt. 1807.
3. ii. JOHN, b. in M. abt. 1722; m. Mary Braley; d. in the revolutionary war.
4. iii. GEORGE, b. in M. abt. 1725; d. April 13, 1793.

2. ELIJAH<sup>2</sup> (*John*<sup>1</sup>), m. first, Phebe Taylor; settled in his native town. They had born unto them three sons and two daughters. His wife, the oldest son and two daughters died, and he with his two surviving sons moved to the township of North Yarmouth (now Harpswell), Maine, where he bought, in company with Benjamin Winslow, of Falmouth, one-half of what is now known as Birch Island, for the sum of seventy-six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence. He married, second, Elizabeth Estes, of North Yarmouth. In 1775 he removed and settled in the township of Royallsborough (now Durham). He was the first of the name that joined the society of Friends, having united with them in Falmouth, Me., June 29, 1754. He was a large land owner, and was quite well-to-do in the world for those times. He was totally blind fourteen years previous to his death. His children were :

- i. MARTIN, b. in Middleborough, Mass., May 2, 1744. It is supposed he died young.
5. ii. DANIEL, b. in Middleborough, 1747.
6. iii. CORNELIUS, b. in Middleborough, Sept. 12, 1749.

*Children of Elijah and Elizabeth (Estes) Douglas.*

7. iv. JOSEPH, b. in North Yarmouth, now Harpswell, April 8, 1753.
8. v. JOB, b. in N. Yarmouth, Oct. 9, 1754.
9. vi. ISRAEL, b. in N. Yarmouth, July 17, 1756.
- vii. SARAH, b. in Harpswell, June 13, 1759; m. Benjamin Doughty; set. in Brunswick, Me.
- viii. PATIENCE, b. in Harpswell, March 24, 1761. No further record of her; probably died young.
- ix. MARY, b. in Harpswell, July 10, 1763; m. Daniel Booker; resided and d. in Bowdoin, Me.

child xi.), of Plymouth, Mass., and her brother Joshua, children of John and Lydia (Southworth) Douglas. It was told to them by their parents. Mrs. Maister gives the following additional particulars which she obtained from the same source :—John<sup>1</sup> Douglas had an uncle, a wealthy merchant living in London, who wished his nephew to go and live with him, promising to make him his heir, as he had no children of his own. To this his father would not consent; but the boy, then twelve years old, was so well pleased with his uncle's generous offer that he ran away with the intention of going to him. On reaching London, he could not find his uncle; so he strolled down about the wharves, as a little boy would naturally do. There lay in port a ship nearly ready for sea. The boy attracted the notice of the crew, who, taking advantage of his being alone and unprotected, pressed him on board the ship and concealed him till the ship was well out to sea. The vessel was bound for Boston and arrived there in due time. John was put out to a man till he should become of age, in consideration of a sum of money required to pay his passage. John's father never knew what became of his son.

10. x. ELIJAH, b. in Harpswell, June 23, 1768.

11. xi. JOHN, " " " Nov. 8, 1774.

3. JOHN<sup>2</sup> (*John*<sup>1</sup>), m. Mary Braley; settled in his native town; d. in the revolutionary war. His children were:

12. i. JOHN, b. in Middleborough, Mass., March 11, 1752.

ii. EPHRAIM, b. in " " about 1754; d. unmarried in revolutionary war, 1777.

iii. ELISHA, b. in Middleborough about 1776. Settled in Maine.

iv. MARY, b. in Middleborough about 1778.

v. ELIZABETH, " " " " 1780.

vi. SARAH, " " " " 1783.

vii. PHEBE, " " " " 1775.

4. GEORGE<sup>2</sup> (*John*<sup>1</sup>), m. Prudence Caswell. He was a farmer, and always resided in his native town. He d. April 13, 1793. His wife d. March 14, 1798. Many of his descendants now live in Rochester, Mass. His children, all b. in Middleborough, were:

i. PRUDENCE, b. about 1760; m. Enoch Swift; d. Jan. 15, 1835.

13. ii. GEORGE, b. Aug. 26, 1762.

14. iii. NOAH, b. about 1764.

iv. SELAH, b. " 1767.

v. JOTHAM, b. " 1770.

5. DANIEL<sup>3</sup> (*Elijah*<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), was b. 1747; m. June 9, 1779, Sabry Russell, farmer; settled in Freeport, Me. His children, all b. in Freeport, Me., were:

i. DANIEL, m. Sarah Bailey; live on the homestead.

ii. CORNELIUS, b. Sept. 19, 1780; m. Hannah Whittemore; d. 1833.

iii. NABBY, b. 1782; m. July 21, 1804, James Welch.

iv. SYLVANIA, b. 1784; m. Zacharias Allen; d. Dec., 1848.

v. ANNIE, b. 1785; m. William Gross, 1804.

vi. PHEBE, b. about 1787; m. Samuel Gross.

6. CORNELIUS<sup>3</sup> (*Elijah*<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), when 18 years old, m. first, Anne Estes, of North Yarmouth (now Harpswell), Me. He bought 100 acres of wild land to make him a farm, of the proprietors of the Pejepscot purchase,\* for which he paid twenty-six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence lawful money. The said land is situated in the township of Royallsborough (now Durham), Me. He built the fifth log house in the township. January 28, 1790, his wife died, and July 3, 1791, he m. second, Lydia Buffum, of Berwick. He was a member of the society of Friends. He d. June 20, 1821. His second wife d. Aug. 31, 1837. His children were:

i. JOHN, b. in Harpswell, Sept. 8, 1768; m. Judith Collins; d. June 17, 1802.

ii. EDWARD, b. in Harpswell, June 30, 1770; m. Esther Collins; d. April 18, 1823.

iii. PHEBE, b. in Harpswell, Nov. 12, 1772; m. Ebenezer Austin; d. Jan. 15, 1817.

\* The Pejepscot purchase was held by virtue of a deed, called the Worumbo deed, given by the Indians.





farmer; always resided in Harpswell; date of his death not known. His children, all born in Harpswell, were :

- i. THOMAS, b. Dec. 6, 1777; d. July 2, 1827.
- ii. PATIENCE, b. April 3, 1781; m. J. Rodic; d. Aug. 1838.
- iii. Capt. DAVID, b. Jan. 22, 1783; m. Sally Merryman; sea capt.; d. Jan. 14, 1816.
- iv. WILLIAM, b. June 19, 1784; d. June, 1810.
- v. JENNY, b. Dec. 17, 1785; d. Sept., 1807.
- vi. GEORGE, b. May 15, 1787; m. ———; d. Jan., 1821.
- vii. HANNAH, b. Nov. 19, 1790; d. April, 1807.
- viii. MARY, b. Jan. 9, 1793; d. Dec., 1806.
- ix. HUGH, b. March 10, 1796; d. Aug., 1810.

10. ELIJAH<sup>3</sup> (*Elijah*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), m. October, 1787, Jenny Grant, of Freeport. He settled in Harpswell, died at Nathan Douglas's, October, 1849, and was buried in the Friends' grave-yard in Durham, Me. His children, all born in Harpswell, Me., were :

- i. Capt. SAMUEL, b. June 16, 1788; m. Esther Bartol, sea capt.; d. July, 1868.
- ii. SUSANNA, b. Feb. 27, 1790; m. S. Wheeler; d. May 10, 1843.
- iii. JOHN, b. June 23, 1792; d. 1817.
- iv. WILLIAM, b. Jan. 12, 1795; m. Mary Sennett, Jan. 31, 1795; resides at Bucksport.
- v. JENNY, b. Feb. 6, 1797; m. M. Simpson, resides at Bucksport.
- vi. MARY, b. June 13, 1799; m. John Field; resides at Brunswick.
- vii. ISRAEL, b. July 6, 1802.
- viii. ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 29, 1804; m. H. French, Jan. 13, 1831.
- ix. ISAAC, b. Dec. 31, 1806; m. Mary Pinkham, of Harpswell.
- x. ELMIRA, b. Dec. 14, 1809.

11. JOHN<sup>3</sup> (*Elijah*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), m. first, Sarah Booker, Aug. 5, 1796; m. second, Catherine (Briry) Booker. Settled in Durham, Me., on a farm left him by his father, 1820; moved on a farm on the bank of the Androscoggin river in same town, where he died, Oct. 18, 1853. His ch., all born in Durham, were :

- i. POLLY, b. May 16, 1797; d. Aug. 16, 1797.
- ii. ELIZABETH, b. June 18, 1798.
- iii. HUGH, b. Aug. 19, 1800; m. Julia A. Goddard; d. Mar. 21, 1836.
- iv. JOHN, b. March 21, 1803; fell on a cart stake, causing death, Aug. 24, 1820.
- v. JOANNA, b. Aug. 20, 1805; d. 1808.
- vi. NANCY B., b. Feb. 6, 1808; m. John B. Douglas.
- vii. ISAAC, b. Feb. 7, 1811; m.
- viii. SALLY, b. Jan. 30, 1814.
- ix. ENOS, b. Sept. 2, 1816; m. Nov., 1842, Nancy M. Jordan.
- x. WAITSTILL W., b. Nov. 1, 1818; m. Jane Day.

12. JOHN<sup>3</sup> (*John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), m. 1776, Lydia Southworth. He taught a district school in his native town for fifteen winters in succession. He was drafted to serve in the revolutionary war, but not wishing to go, he furnished a substitute. In 1786 he moved to



Plymouth and settled near the Half-way Pond. He taught the first school ever held in that neighborhood; was a very honest and upright man, so much so that he was called John the Baptist. He died 1827. His ch. were:

- i. REBECCA, b. Sept. 26, 1777; d. Sept. 5, 1778.
- ii. EPHRAIM, b. Nov. 22, 1778; m. Deborah Haskins; d. July 20, 1866.
- iii. LYDIA, b. Dec. 24, 1780; d. 1785.
- iv. JOHN, b. Aug. 23, 1782; m. Feb. 18, 1804; d. Jan. 5, 1873.
- v. EARL, b. Nov. 13, 1784; m. Mary Simmons; d. July, 1851.
- vi. WARREN, b. Sept. 20, 1786; m. Rhoda Thrasher.
- vii. LUCY, b. Sept. 9, 1788; m. Joseph Bates; d. Aug. 30, 1872.
- viii. GEORGE, b. Jan. 21, 1792; m. Eliza Nightingale; d. 1858.
- ix. JOSHUA, b. Jan. 25, 1795; m. Mary S. Pierce.
- x. SOUTHWORTH, b. April 1, 1796; d. July, 1807.
- xi. LYDIA, b. Jan. 16, 1799; m. Prince Manter.
- xii. ELIJAH, b. May 24, 1801; m. Louis Freeman.
- xiii. SARAH, b. March 24, 1805; d. May, 1822.

13. GEORGE<sup>3</sup> (*George*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), b. Aug. 26, 1762; m. Dec. 5, 1790, Patience Savery, of Wareham. Settled in his native town; 1801, moved to Brookfield, Mass., and in 1804 removed and settled in Rochester, Mass., where he was engaged in farming until his death, which occurred March 10, 1843. His wife died Dec. 11, 1863. His ch. were:

- i. BARNABAS NYE, b. in Middleborough, now Lakeville, Mass., Nov. 11, 1791; m. Sept. 19, 1828, Phebe N. Swift Farmer. Settled in Rochester, Mass., where he raised a large family. He d. March 9, 1873.
- ii. BETSEY, b. in Middleborough, Mass., July 14, 1793; m. Dec. 25, 1814, Nathaniel King. Settled in Rochester, Mass. Mrs. K. d. Feb. 7, 1868.

14. NOAH<sup>3</sup> (*George*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), b. 1764; m. Mary Seekel, of Taunton, Mass.; farmer; resided at Middleborough; died in New-Bedford. His ch. were:

- |                |  |                       |
|----------------|--|-----------------------|
| i. ELIAS,      | b. in Middleborough, Mass.,                | d. in New Bedford.    |
| ii. NOAH,      | b.                   "                   " |                       |
| iii. GEORGE,   | b.                   "                   " |                       |
| iv. ALLEN,     | b.                   "                   " | drowned at Sackville. |
| v. MARY,       | b.                   "                   " |                       |
| vi. HARRIET,   | b.                   "                   " |                       |
| vii. PRUDENCE, | b.                   "                   " |                       |
| viii. ELMIRA,  | b.                   "                   " |                       |
| ix. AMY,       | b.                   "                   " |                       |

15. JOSHUA<sup>4</sup> (*Cornelius*,<sup>3</sup> *Elijah*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), now living (1873), in Durham, Me.; m. first, June 11, 1818, Jane Adams, a minister of the society of Friends, who died Feb. 24, 1838. He m. second, Lucy Beal, Aug. 29, 1838. His ch. were:

- i. JOSEPH, b. in Brunswick, March 24, 1819 ; m. Ann G. Beal, Jan. 16, 1842 ; d. Dec. 27, 1870.
- ii. ELIZA JANE, b. in B. Feb. 23, 1822 ; m. June 20, 1848, James Goddard.
- iii. GEORGE, b. in Durham, Me., May 11, 1824 ; m. March 31, 1847, Elizabeth Ann Prescott.
- iv. JOHN, b. in D., Feb. 26, 1828 ; m. Sept. 30, 1852, Ann Maria Hamblin.
- v. CHARLES, b. in D., Aug. 24, 1830 ; m. Sept. 28, 1858, Annie Elizabeth Fisher.
- vi. JOSHUA LUFKIN (the compiler of this article), b. in D., April 17, 1833 ; m. Nov. 25, 1856, Helen Lauramen Harvey. He resides in Bath, Me. Ch. : 1. *Ella Jane*, b. in Durham, Me., Feb. 26, 1860 ; 2. *Rosa Harvey*, b. in D., Nov. 9, 1862 ; 3. *Alice May*, b. in Bath, Me., June 28, 1865 ; 4. *Ida Laura*, b. in B., Feb. 20, 1868, d. in Boston, Nov. 17, 1873 ; 5. *Carrie Emma*, b. in B., April 19, 1871, d. in B., Nov. 8, 1873.
- vii. WILLIAM HENRY, b. in D., Oct. 13, 1847 ; m. May 15, 1869, Ella H. Rolfe.

---

## CAPTAIN FRANCIS CHAMPERNOWNE.<sup>1</sup>

By CHARLES W. TUTTLE, A.M., of Boston.

THE spectacle of families living with a broken hearth-stone, one fragment resting in the old and the other in the new world, the affections and the sympathies of kindred remaining unsevered, is one of the most impressive in the lives of our ancestors. The history of those who left their father-land in the period of colonization, to find homes and graves in the American wilderness, is invested with a melancholy and romantic interest. Life under such circumstances is surrounded with new perils and incidents, and subjected to new vicissitudes. The career of the immigrant, fresh from the influence of venerable traditions, customs, and feudal restraints, is dramatic and interesting in proportion as it mingles with historical characters and events, and comes within the range of our sympathies and solicitude. An interest verging on the romantic gathers around him if he happens to be a scion of ancient or of noble family, or to bear a name made illustrious by his ancestors.

Two centuries ago and upward the people of the ancient, the picturesque, and the almost sea-girt counties of Devon and Cornwall in England, were closely allied with the dwellers in New-England, especially those between the Merrimac and the Penobscot rivers. One was the offspring of the other. The same relations subsisted

<sup>1</sup> A substantial part of this memoir was read, by request, before the Maine Historical Society, at a meeting held in the city of Bath, Feb. 19, 1873.



between them, although separated by a wide waste of waters, that now subsist between the people of the Atlantic and the Pacific states. The domestic circle was scarcely broken, so frequent and continuous was the communication between these people. Vessels sailed periodically between Dartmouth, Plymouth, Falmouth, and harbors bordering on the Bristol Channel, and the Piscataqua, Isles of Shoals, and harbors eastward, laden with merchandise, passengers, and tokens of affection and remembrance. Nature seems to have designed these counties to form some intimate relations with the new world as soon as discovered, by thrusting them far out into the Atlantic ocean. Their territory lies nearer America than that of any other shire of England.<sup>1</sup>

In the reign of Charles the first, when the tide of English emigration set strongly westward, more persons originating in Devon and Cornwall, and perhaps Somerset, were living on the sea-coast of Maine and New-Hampshire, and on the adjacent islands, than from all other counties in England. Looking over the family names one would imagine he was between Land's End and Bristol, in England, so numerous are the coincidences in this respect. These people transferred to their new homes, as memorials of their birth-places, names dear to them, and for ages to their ancestors. Before the time of King Philip's war the names of Devonshire, Somersetshire, and Cornwall had been formally affixed to districts in Maine, divided by great rivers, having functions and the organization of counties. The names of towns and cities within these ancient shires had also been transferred to places in the new counties. Indeed the entire social and political aspects of these new settlements were similar to the south-west of England. Perhaps the similitude, in extent, was not then to be found in all the English settlements in America.

To Devonshire, more than to the other two counties, these immigrants owed their origin, their knowledge of commerce and the arts of life. This shire was then distinguished above all others of England for its navigation and agriculture, mining and manufactures, employments which admirably fitted the people for new settlements in America. The inhabitants were accounted "bold, martial, haughty of heart, prodigal of life, constant in affection, courteous to strangers, yet greedy of glory and honor."<sup>2</sup> Fuller, comparing them with the inhabitants of other shires of England, declares that they were distinguished for having universal genius; and Queen Elizabeth used to say, "They were all born courtiers with a becoming confidence."<sup>3</sup>

The nobility and the gentry of this shire had no superior in England as regards ancient lineage and historic renown. The Hollands and the Seymours, the Carews and the Courtneys, and others, dukes

<sup>1</sup> "Cornwall, the farthest shire of England westwards."—Carew, *Hist. of Cornwall*, 1.

<sup>2</sup> Westcote's *View of Devonshire*, 42, 55.

<sup>3</sup> Fuller's *Worthies of England*, Devonshire.

and earls, fill a considerable space in the history of Devonshire. The gentry shine with steady lustre in all periods of English history. The memorable deeds of Raleigh<sup>1</sup> and of Gilbert, of Drake and of Hawkins, and to these may be added the ever honored name of Gorges, are sufficient, if needed, to prove the quality of the people of Devonshire in the age of Elizabeth and James.

The family of Champernowne<sup>2</sup> in antiquity and splendor of descent is surpassed by few, if any, in the west of England.<sup>3</sup> Westcote, writing early in the reign of Charles the First, speaks of the "clarous and knightly family of Champernowne" of Devonshire; and Prince, in a later reign, bestows high praise on the "eminent persons of this name, the history of whose actions and exploits, for the greatest part, is devoured by time?"<sup>4</sup> The origin of the family is lost in the mists of antiquity; but from the long and memorable reign of Henry II., the stream of descent is clear to this day, through a period of more than seven hundred years.<sup>5</sup> During this time the name of Champernowne winds like a silver cord through the social, the military, and the naval annals of England.

Before the reign of queen Mary the family of Champernowne, having the lineage of many illustrious houses, even that of the royal house of the Plantagenets, united with the ancient families of the Gilberts and the Raleighs, and thence came Sir Humphrey Gilbert and Sir Walter Raleigh, the two foremost names in Anglo-American history.<sup>6</sup> In the next reign an alliance with the old and knightly family of Fulford issued in a son whose destiny it was to share in the perils and fortunes of colonizing the new world, and to leave his name on the early records of New-England.<sup>7</sup>

The Champernowne family lived with dignity and splendor in Modbury, a parish midway between Plymouth and Dartmouth, during many centuries. It was accounted ancient there in the reign of Henry VII. Sir Arthur Champernowne, great-grandfather of the subject of this memoir, was the son of Sir Philip by Katherine, daughter of Sir Edmund, Baron Carew, a gallant soldier who fought in the

<sup>1</sup> Sir Walter Raleigh must be allowed to be the best authority for the mode of writing his own surname: I follow him.

<sup>2</sup> The last syllable of this name is variously spelt. I have adopted the spelling of Captain Champernowne himself in the only undoubted autograph signature I have seen. In the old, provincial records, contemporary with him, in New-Hampshire and Maine, the recording officer has, quite uniformly, spelt the name as in the text. In Carew's history of Cornwall, printed in 1602, in the English State papers of this period, and in Burke's Landed Gentry, the name is uniformly in this form. The family now in possession of the ancestral manor of Dartington write it this wise.

<sup>3</sup> Burke's Landed Gentry, Champernowne.

<sup>4</sup> Westcote's View of Devonshire, 392, 406, 408, *et seq.*; Prince, Worthies of Devon, 192, 194.

<sup>5</sup> Tuckett's Devonshire Pedigrees, Champernowne. Burke, *ubi supra*.

<sup>6</sup> Tuckett, *ubi supra*; Edwards's Life of Sir Walter Raleigh, 1, chap. i. and ii. and Drake's Memoir of Raleigh, 13. The descent of the Champernownes from King John, through Richard, king of the Romans, is undisputed; see Westcote, 469, 589, and Tuckett, *ubi supra*. Curiously enough, a correspondent living in Greenland, N. H., where Captain Champernowne lived, more than two centuries ago, informs me that tradition reports his "descent from royalty." On the other side of the Piscataqua river, in Kittery, Me., where he also lived, tradition says he was the "son of a nobleman."

<sup>7</sup> Westcote, 434, 614.



memorable battle of Bosworth-field, under the banners of the Earl of Richmond. He was one of many distinguished sons of the Modbury house. In his younger days he was concerned with his cousin, Sir Peter Carew, in the western conspiracy against queen Mary of England, a very notable event in her short reign. In the time of Elizabeth he was vice-admiral of the west, and much employed in public affairs. He was associated with his celebrated nephew, Sir Humphrey Gilbert, in making plantations in Ireland, and connected with many other famous enterprises at home and abroad. For some public service, most probably, he was rewarded with the Abby-site of Polsloe, near Exeter, one of the monastic spoils of Henry VIII. This he exchanged, early in the reign of Elizabeth, for the historic barony of Dartington, situated on the western bank of the beautiful river Dart, two miles above Totnes, where his posterity continue to this day. A stately monument of alabaster, in the church of Dartington, commemorates his memory.<sup>1</sup>

From the Conquest this barony had been the seat of noble and illustrious families, the Hollands, Dukes of Exeter, being the last. Dartington manor-house, still standing, is a very ancient and picturesque structure, seated on an eminence in the peaceful and romantic scenery of the Dart, overlooking the town and vale of ancient Totnes. It still bears marks of feudal magnificence and power, and ranks among the most famous of Devonshire antiquities. It is now the seat of Arthur Champernowne, Esquire, having descended to him from his distinguished ancestor the proprietor in the reign of Queen Elizabeth.<sup>2</sup>

John Champernowne, the elder brother of Sir Arthur, married a daughter of the Lord Mountjoy, while his sister Katherine, by two marriages, became the mother of the renowned Sir Humphrey Gilbert and Sir Walter Raleigh. How august a title to our reverence and to that of future generations, has this English Cornelia! She alone would suffice to make the name of Champernowne illustrious; and she is as deserving of a statue to her memory as the Roman matron.<sup>3</sup>

Sir Arthur Champernowne, the first proprietor of Dartington, married the daughter of Sir Henry Norreys, the widow of Sir George Carew,<sup>4</sup> and had two children, Gawen, and Elizabeth, both destined

<sup>1</sup> Prince Worthies, 168, 192, 500; Burke's History of the Commoners, ii. 273; Calendar of State Papers, 1547-1580; Westcote, 408; Froude's History of England, vi. 146, 148; ix. 365, 366. It is worthy of note that Mr. Froude was born in Dartington.

<sup>2</sup> Prince, *ubi supra*: A view of this manor-house is in Polwhele's Devon; also in Moore's Hist. of Devon.

<sup>3</sup> Katherine Champernowne's first husband was Otho Gilbert, and their sons were, Sir John, Sir Humphrey, and Sir Adrian Gilbert. Her second husband was Walter Raleigh, and their sons were, Carew and Sir Walter Raleigh. Tuckett's Pedigrees, *ubi supra*; Drake's Memoir of Sir Walter Raleigh.

<sup>4</sup> Sir George Carew, a noted and accomplished naval commander, perished in the celebrated "Mary Rose," the pride of the English navy, sunk off Portsmouth in 1545. He was the commander of this ill-fated ship at the time, and went down with all on board. His widow Mary, the daughter of Sir Henry Norreys, and sister to Henry, Baron Norreys, queen Elizabeth's ambassador to France, married Sir Arthur Champernowne of Dartington, cousin to her first husband.

to advance the interests and the honor of the family. Elizabeth became the wife of Sir Edward Seymour, of Berry Castle, a grandson of the Duke of Somerset, protector of England. A stately monument in the church of the parish of Berry Pomeroy, hard by Dartington, commemorates her memory and that of her husband and children. Her descendants have filled high places in England to this time. Gawen Champernowne inherited a passion for martial life. In his youth he served with his cousins, Sir Walter Raleigh and Henry Champernowne, with the English contingent in France, commanded by the famous Huguenot general, the Count of Montgomery, whose great misfortunes alone would suffice to make his name memorable.<sup>1</sup>

In a grand tournament held in Paris, on the occasion of a great festival in honor of the marriage of one of the royal family, the King of France, Henry II., having vanquished several noble antagonists, challenged the Count of Montgomery to break a pair of lances with him. The Count accepted. The king and his gallant subject met in full array, in the presence of the noblest assemblage in France; and, on the first tilt, a fragment of the lance held by the Count struck the King in his left eye, at the instant when the sudden shock had moved the visor of his helmet, and he fell mortally wounded. Upon this awful mishap the Count retired, first to Normandy, and then into England, filled with the deepest grief for what had only accidentally happened. In England he became a convert to protestantism; and when the civil war broke out in France, a few years later, he joined the prince of Conde, and the Admiral Coligny in the cause of the Huguenots. The Champernowne family, like many others in the west of England, espoused the cause of the reformers in France and aided it with their fortunes and their valor. The marriage of Gawen Champernowne to Gabrielle, the beautiful and accomplished daughter of the Count of Montgomery, united the interests of the two families. He followed the fortunes of his father-in-law, through many years of civil strife, until the latter was taken prisoner at Domfront, in 1574, and publicly executed by the victorious Guises. Champernowne returned to England bereft of considerable of his fortune, while his wife lost all, the vast estates of her father being confiscated. His military experience in France enabled him to render good service to his country in the war with Spain which soon followed; and he was entrusted with many responsible military offices in Devonshire. He was associated with the renowned Sir Francis Drake in several public employments.<sup>2</sup>

Gawen<sup>3</sup> Champernowne and the Lady Gabrielle, daughter of the

<sup>1</sup> Tuckett and Burke, *ubi supra*; Westcote, 406, *et seq.*; Edwards's Life, etc., *ubi supra*.

<sup>2</sup> Edwards's Life, etc., *ubi supra*; Nouvelle Biographie Generale, Montgomery; Brown-ing's History of the Huguenots; Calendar of State Papers, years 1583-1584.

<sup>3</sup> Gawen is a very odd christian name; but it is an old surname in Wilts and Somerset, and came into this family from the Carews. Sir Gawen Carew, a distinguished person at the court of Queen Elizabeth, was a son of Sir Edmund, Baron Carew, the great grandfather of Gawen Champernowne.



Count of Montgomery, had nine children. Arthur, the father of the subject of this memoir, was the only son and heir. Seven of the eight daughters were married, all to gentlemen of ancient families, several of them knights.<sup>1</sup>

Arthur Champernowne succeeded to the ancestral manor of Dartington on the death of his father, which happened a few years after the memorable Spanish Armada threatened England.<sup>2</sup> He was no less fond of adventure, and endowed with no less mental capability, than his ancestors; but he displayed these personal qualities in quite another way. The losses of his father and grandfather in the religious wars of France, had diminished his patrimony to some extent; and this circumstance, probably, directed his energies into fields of enterprise calculated to restore the ancient opulence of his house, as well as to provide a home in the new world for some of his many children.<sup>3</sup> To commerce and to plantations in America was an easy transition, for one of his shire, from arenas of martial and political strife. His illustrious kinsmen had distinguished themselves in both fields of enterprise, and had raised to eminence both these employments. He was the owner, and the part owner, of many vessels of Dartmouth. Alexander Shapleigh, of Totnes, the same, undoubtedly, who came to the Piscataqua in 1640, and whose descendants continue there in high esteem to this day, was joint owner with him of the *Benediction* of Dartmouth.<sup>4</sup>

As early as November, 1622, he had a commission from the council for New-England permitting his vessel, the "*Chudleigh*," an ancestral name, to trade and fish in the waters of New-England.<sup>5</sup> This vessel did not sail, it is likely, before the following spring; and she may have the forgotten distinction of bearing to the Piscataqua some of the fathers of that settlement, begun at this time. It is probable that this, and other vessels belonging to him, made Atlantic voyages hither before and after this date. He became very well acquainted, through his commercial undertakings, and other means, with New-England and the various proprietary interests therein. Sir Ferdinando Gorges, one of the most active and largely concerned in planting and settling the country, was captain of the fortress and Island of St. Nicholas, at Plymouth, and ready to give information and to encourage adventurers.

Upon the dissolution of the Council for New-England, a dozen years after despatching the *Chudleigh*, there was considerable movement in England among those attached to the established church and civil government, in favor of planting within the patents of Gorges and Mason, between the Merrimac and the Kennebec rivers. Gorges

<sup>1</sup> Tuckett's Pedigrees, *ubi supra*.

<sup>2</sup> Cal. of State Papers, A.D. 1592.

<sup>3</sup> Edwards's Life of Raleigh, *ubi supra*.

<sup>4</sup> See Cal. of State Papers from A.D. 1625 to 1631. Champernowne's vessels were, the *Chudleigh*, *St. Nicholas*, *Mary*, *Bridget*, *Benediction* and others, all of Dartmouth.

<sup>5</sup> Proc. Am. Antiquarian Society, April, 1867, 70.

made several grants of land lying within his province to persons who hastened to take possession, coming themselves or sending their agents.<sup>1</sup>

On the twelfth of December, 1636, Sir Ferdinando Gorges granted to Arthur Champernowne, of Dartington, two tracts of land lying within the "Province of New Sommersett, in New-England," bordering on the eastern shore of the Piscataqua river,<sup>2</sup> and at the mouth. One embraced what has been known for the last hundred years and more, as the Gerrish and the Cutts Islands. The tide-water flows around them, entering from the Piscataqua river as well as from Braveboat harbor, between Kittery and York. This stream was first called the river of Braveboat harbor, then Champernowne's Creek, and now Chauncey's Creek.<sup>3</sup> Although commonly regarded as two distinct islands, they are, in reality, but one, being connected by a firm isthmus along the sea-shore over which the water never flows. By the terms of the grant this tract was "henceforth to be called, or known, by the name of Dartington," commemorative of Champernowne's own manor and parish without any doubt.

The other tract of land, conveyed by the same instrument, was to contain "five hundred acres more of marsh land, lying upon the North East side of the sayd River of Braveboat Harbor, hereafter to be known or called by the name of Godmorocke, to be allotted out by Richard Vines, Esq., my Steward Generall of my lands, the marsh lying not scatteringly, nor in length, but round and square together." This was laid out on the main-land nearest the islands, and extended a little way into the present town of York. A great deal of it was marsh and meadow land, held in high estimation by the first settlers. The origin and significance of the strange name applied to it, neither English nor Indian, is a mystery. It is, most likely, the name of some ancient seat belonging either to Gorges or Champernowne. Although possession of both tracts was soon taken under the grant, neither of these names, so formally given, ever attached. For more than a hundred years succeeding this event, the Dartington tract was known as the Champernowne Islands, a name that never ought to have been taken from them. The other tract, being on the main land and not distinguished by any notable feature, never had any specific name. Gorges appointed his "trusty and well beloved nephew Francis Champernowne Gentle: one of the sons of the said Arthur Champernowne, and the said Richard Vines,

<sup>1</sup> Compare Willis's *Hist. of Portland*, and Folsom's *Saco and Biddeford*.

<sup>2</sup> This grant has been wholly overlooked by historians. It is, probably, what Hubbard refers to in his history, page 244, when he speaks of Gorges making grants to "Captain Champernowne and his cousin Gorges, about Agamenticus." Some part of the tract called in the grant, Godmorocke, extended into Agamenticus, now York.

<sup>3</sup> Braveboat is a singular name for a harbor. What it signifies or commemorates seems to be unknown. In later times it is variously spelt, and pronounced; but in the earlier records, pretty uniformly, as in the text. *Mass. Hist. Coll.* iii. 7. See Fitch's *MS. History of New-Hampshire* for description of places about the Piscataqua river. It is now one hundred and fifty years since this little work was written. It ought to be printed.



Esqrs.," to give legal possession to the grantee.<sup>1</sup> Never, in any connection, does Gorges mention Francis Champernowne without styling him his nephew, a circumstance that indicates an affectionate regard for him, and points out the degree of kindred between them. He reposed great confidence and trust in him, giving him high places in the proprietary government of Maine. Their relationship appears to be through the honorable family of Fulford, maternal ancestors of Francis Champernowne.

It does not appear that Arthur Champernowne ever came to New-England. His commercial affairs were carried on by agents and servants, while he remained in Dartington in charge of his baronial estate. This grant of land, without doubt, was made with the view of providing for his son, Captain Francis Champernowne, who came hither immediately and took possession of both tracts. There is no evidence that he improved it or concerned himself about it afterward. His son always treated the whole grant as his own, without having, so far as can be discovered, any formal conveyance from his father.

Arthur Champernowne married Bridget, daughter of Sir Thomas Fulford, of Fulford, parish of Dunsford, in Devonshire. This family is not inferior in antiquity and lineage to the Champernowne; and both flourish to this day in the seats of their ancestors.<sup>2</sup> Westcote, the old historian, speaks of the "knightly and dignous family of Fulford," and says he had seen evidence of the great state and splendor of the family in the age of Richard Cœur de Lion.<sup>3</sup> "This right antient and honorable family," says Prince, "have held this seat by the name of Fulford from the days of King Richard the first to this day, upwards of five hundred years. In which long tract of time the heirs thereof have matched with the daughters of divers of the nobility, as of Courteney, descended from the Earl of Devonshire, Lord Bourchier, Earl of Bath, Lord Bonville, Lord Paulet and others."<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See this grant, Gorges to Champernowne, York Deeds, Lib. iii. fol. 97; also, another grant between same parties of the same land, dated June 14, 1638, with no variation from the former but the date, except that the Godmorocke tract is not mentioned as marsh land. The Dartington tract is described by physical boundaries, which embrace both Islands; but the number of acres is thirteen hundred and fifty, differing widely from the grant, which says: "Containing by estimation five hundred acres of land of English measure be it more or less." This, of course, was only a rule estimate at that time, of the dimensions of land covered with forests, surrounded by water, of very irregular configuration, and very little explored.

<sup>2</sup> These ancient families are now represented in England, as follows:—Arthur Champernowne, Esq., of Dartington, educated at Trinity College, Oxford, magistrate of Devon, lord of the manors of Dartington, Umberleigh, and North Tawton, and patron of one living, to whom the writer is much indebted for information respecting the subject of this memoir and his ancestors; and Baldwin Fulford, Esq., of Fulford, educated at Exeter College, Oxford, magistrate of Devon, lord of the manor of Dunsford, and patron of one living. The late Right Rev. Francis Fulford, D.D., Bishop of Montreal, is of this family, and his son is heir to the manor.—See Walford's County Families of England for 1873.

<sup>3</sup> Westcote's View of Devon, 434 *et seq.*

<sup>4</sup> Prince Worthies, 392: In the church of St. Mary, at Dunsford, there is a magnificent monument to the memory of Sir Thomas Fulford and his lady, Ursula, the daughter of Sir Richard Bampfylde, consisting of effigies of himself, wife, and children, with armorial symbols and banners. These are the grandparents of Captain Francis Champernowne.—Pol-  
whelle's Devon, 89.

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

HUTCHINSON.—[*Register*, Oct., 1847, 301.]—The following family-record of Thomas Hutchinson, father of Gov. Hutchinson, of Massachusetts, a portion, if not all, of which is evidently in the handwriting of said Thomas Hutchinson, was recently presented to the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, by the Rev. Samuel Cutler, of Boston :

I { Thos<sup>h</sup> Hutchinson born Janry 30<sup>th</sup> 1674-5 saturday night } We were married thirdsday  
       10<sup>h</sup> : 30<sup>m</sup> } the 23<sup>d</sup> of December 1703 about  
       Sarah Foster born Janry 29<sup>th</sup> 1686-7 saturday morning 4<sup>h</sup> } 6 a'clock in the evening.  
       Foster born September 18<sup>th</sup> 1704. . about 8 in the morning on monday.  
       Sarah born March 29<sup>th</sup> . . 1708. . abt half past 4 in the morning on monday.  
       Abigail born Aug<sup>t</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 1709 about half after 2 on Tuesday morning.  
       Thomas<sup>1</sup> born September 9<sup>th</sup> 1711 about 11 in y<sup>e</sup> Evening (on Sabath day night.)  
       John born July y<sup>e</sup> 10: 1713 about 8 in y<sup>e</sup> morning Fryday, & died at 11 y<sup>e</sup> same day.  
       Hannah born Novem. y<sup>e</sup> 1: 1714 about 12 in the Day on monday ; ———  
       Elisha born Febru<sup>a</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> 1715 about 5 in the morning on monday.  
       Lydia born May 30<sup>th</sup>: 1717 abt half an hour after Ten, on thursday night.  
       1718. An abortive male child, born July the 19<sup>th</sup> 1718 at two a'clock in the morn-  
       ing f weeks before its full time, died on the 20<sup>th</sup> being Sabath between Eleven  
       & twelve in the forenoon.

Foster Hutchinson<sup>1</sup> died September 27<sup>th</sup> on Wednesday between 8 and 9 of y<sup>e</sup> clock in the morning 1721 he was Seventeen years & 9 days old.

Hawkins Hutchinson was born February y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> 1721 between 8 & 9 of y<sup>e</sup> clock Sabbath day Evening & died October 9<sup>th</sup> on monday about Eleven a Clock in y<sup>e</sup> forenoon.

Elizabeth Hutchinson born may 14<sup>th</sup> 1723 on Tuesday morning between 5 & 6 & died may 26<sup>th</sup> 1727 on Friday morning between 10 & 11 a Clock.

Foster Hutchinson<sup>2</sup> born September 7<sup>th</sup> 1724 on monday about 5 Clock.

Edward Hutchinson born march y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> 1726 on Sabbath day morning between two and three of the Clock & died between 8 & 9 y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> June 1730 on Saturday morning.

The above record is on the reverse of the title-page of a quarto edition of the Bible printed by Charles Bill in London, in 1706, which title-page is as follows :  
 The New | Testament | of our Lord and Saviour | Jesus Christ, | Newly Translated  
 out of the Original *Greek*, | And with former Translations | Diligently Compared  
 and Revised. | — | By His Majesties Special Command. | — | Appointed to be  
 Read in Churches. | — | [Royal Arms and initials A. R. : ] | — | London, | Printed  
 by *Charles Bill*, and the Executrix of *Thomas Newcomb*, de | ceased ; Printers to  
 the Queens most Excellent Majesty. MDCCVI.—[EDITOR.]

ATKINSON and KING.—Theodore Atkinson, of New-Hampshire, known as the "4<sup>th</sup>," colonel, collector of customs, naval officer, etc. etc., died 22 September, 1779, aged 82. His wife, Hannah, daughter of Lieut.-Gov. John Wentworth, died before him, as also did his son Theodore, who married his cousin Frances Wentworth (afterward wife of Gov. John Wentworth, who was the last royal governor of New-Hampshire). Theodore, 4<sup>th</sup>, having outlived all his family, bequeathed his property to "my relation George King," on condition of his adopting the name of Atkinson. What this relationship was, has long been a matter unknown. By the courtesy of Francis A. Freeman, Esq., of Dover, N. H., I am permitted to give the substance of a letter which he received in seeking information. Mr. Freeman is a grandson of William King Atkinson, nephew of "my relation George King."

Capt. Daniel King was an officer in the British army, from Wales. He came to Portsmouth in 16—, and married Mary Vaughan, a daughter of William Vaughan (who died 1720), and sister of George Vaughan. Capt. King and wife both died in early life, leaving one little boy, William, who was brought up by his maternal aunts, and inherited a part of his grandfather Vaughan's property.

Theodore Atkinson, 3d, father of Theodore, 4<sup>th</sup>, came to New-Hampshire from Boston. He left, in Boston, a sister, Abigail, married to Dr. Oberne, a druggist. They had one daughter, Abigail Oberne.

<sup>1</sup> See mem., Hist. and Gen. Reg., i. Oct. 1847, 301.

<sup>2</sup> He grad. H. C. 1721.

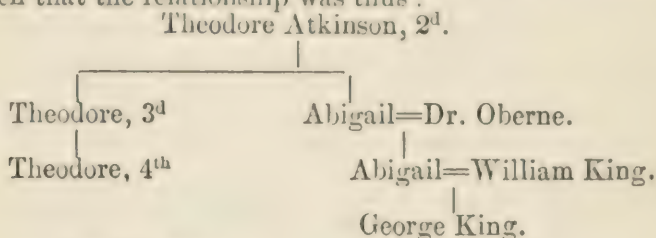


When Gov. Belcher and suite once went from Boston to Newcastle, to visit his friend Atkinson, Miss Oberne was one of the party, to see her uncle and cousins. She there saw Capt. William King, an enterprising young ship-master. They became attached, and were married, and moved into the house in Daniel street, built for him by his grandfather Vaughan, occupied in after years by Abigail (King) Sparhawk [grandmother of Charles Sparhawk, Esq., the writer], until it was burnt in the great fire in Portsmouth.

Mr. and Mrs. King had seven children, viz. :

1. George, who married Susanna Sparhawk, daughter of the Rev. John Sparhawk, of Salem, Mass. He was the "my relation."
2. Abigail, who married John Sparhawk, of Portsmouth, son of the above Rev. John.
3. James Platus, who married Miss E. Waldron, of Boston.
4. William, who married Miss Wendall, of Boston.
5. Charles, died unmarried.
6. Thomas, went to Conway, N. H.
7. Mary, who married the Hon. Daniel Humphreys, of Portsmouth.

It will be seen that the relationship was thus :



The same communication says :

"Abigail Atkinson, after the death of her husband Oberne, married — Winslow, of Boston, by whom she had John and Elizabeth Winslow. After his death, she removed to Portsmouth, and there married Judge Penhallow, by whom she had one son, Richard, who died in early manhood, leaving all his property to his half-sister King." The record of the Hon. Joshua Peirce (REGISTER, xxiii. 269), says: "Sam<sup>l</sup> Penhallow, Esq. of Ports<sup>m</sup> and Mad. Abigail Oburn of Boston were marry<sup>d</sup> 1714." She is here called *Oburn*, not *Winslow*, although it doubtless should have been the latter. The entry appears to have been made at a considerably later date.

A. H. QUINT.

*New-Bedford, Mass.*

THE TREASURE ON BOARD THE HUZZAR FRIGATE.—[*Register*, xxvii. For the purpose of correcting some errors we reprint the note referred to, with additional facts since communicated by the author.—EDITOR.]

I notice that efforts to recover the treasure supposed to be sunk in the Huzzar, near Hell Gate, in 1780, are about to be renewed. Perhaps the following communication, cut from an Edinburgh newspaper in 1827, may check any further foolish expenditure of money in that direction :

*To the Editor of the Edinburgh Observer*: Sir,—I read in your paper of the 7th instant a statement made by a Mr. Mitchell, copied from an American paper, regarding the loss of the Huzzar frigate. Mr. Mitchell's account of the unfortunate fate of that fine vessel is in many respects correct. I am not inclined to dispute with him the appearances now presented by handles of knives, beeswax, etc., extracted from the wreck; but neither he nor anyone else will be so fortunate as to find the "large treasure" said to have been lost in her. There was, indeed, £20,000 on board the ship two days before she was lost, that is on the 21st of November, 1780, but on that day the money was safely landed and delivered into the custody of Commissary General Delaney, and in which operation I assisted, being then a petty officer in the Huzzar. The Huzzar struck on Pot Rock near three o'clock in the afternoon of the 23d of November, 1780, and did not go down till she swung several miles up the sound, when she went down in a bay called "The Brothers," at seven in the evening, same day, in seven fathoms of water; and a strong current, then running at the rate of nine knots an hour, occasioned the loss, as nearly as could be ascertained, of one hundred and seven fine brave fellows, part of her crew. When the accident happened the Huzzar was on her way from New-York to Gardner's Bay with despatches to Admiral Arbuthnot.

*Castle Hill, Aug. 8, 1827.*

I am, &c.,

FLETCHER YETTS.

The accounts of the loss of life by this shipwreck are strangely at variance. According to Fletcher Yetts 107 brave fellows of her crew were drowned, and as he



was one of the ship's company his evidence ought to be reliable. Yet Marshall, in his biography of Sir Charles Maurice Pole, Bart., the captain of the *Huzzar* (Marshall's Naval Bio., vol. i. pp. 88) says: "The officers and people except *one* being all saved, and as no blame whatever could be imputed to Captain Pole in this accident, he was charged with Vice-Admiral Arbuthnot's despatches to the admiralty; and soon after his arrival in England received the appointment to the *Success*, 32 guns and 220 men." Ralfe, in his *Naval Biography* (vol. ii. pp. 130), tells a similar story; and Schömberg, in his *Naval Chronicle* (vol. v. pp. 47), records the loss of the ship, but makes no mention of any loss of life by her shipwreck. Other accounts state that *seventy American prisoners*, taken from the prison-ships in the Wallabout, heavily ironed, went down in the vessel; evidently a sensational story.

The *Huzzar* of this shipwreck was the second of the name in the royal navy.

In a list of the vessels of the royal navy, built from 1700 to 1800, which can be found in Charnock's "Marine Architecture," there is mention of four vessels named *Huzzar*, namely:

1. *Huzzar* 28, built 1757; length on the gun-deck, 118 feet 3 inches; keel, 97 feet 2½ inches; beam, 33 feet 8 inches; hold, 10 feet 6 inches; tonnage, 586; crew, 200. This vessel was lost off the coast of Cuba, in 1762. In 1757, when commanded by Capt. John Elliot, this vessel sunk a French ship supposed the *Alceyone*, which went down with all her crew, and colors flying.

2. *Huzzar* 28, built 1763; gun-deck, 114 feet 4 inches; keel, 102 feet 8 inches; beam, 33 feet 8 inches; hold, 11 feet; tonnage, 619; crew, 200. This vessel is recorded as lost, and was the one that sunk in Brothers' Bay.

3. *Huzzar* 28, built 1784; gun-deck, 120 feet 6 inches; keel, 99 feet 6 inches; beam, 33 feet 6 inches; hold, 11 feet; tonnage, 594; crew, 200.

4. *Huzzar* 38, built 1799; gun-deck, 150 feet 6 inches; keel, 125 feet 8 inches; beam, 39 feet 6 inches; hold, 13 feet 9 inches; tonnage, 1043; crew, 280.

This table, which may be considered official, as it is taken direct from the admiralty records, disposes of the statement published in the *New-York Tribune* some time since, that the length of the vessel lost near Hell Gate was 206 feet 6 inches, and her breadth of beam 56 feet 2 inches.—[*Boston Evening Transcript*.]

Boston, Aug. 14, 1873.

GEO. HENRY PREBLE.

[Additional.]—The *Providence Gazette* of Dec. 9, 1780, says: "A new British frigate of 32 guns, one of the convoy to the Cork fleet which lately arrived at New-York, we hear was lost last week coming through Hell Gate, and a great part of her crew perished."

The *Boston Gazette* of Dec. 13, 1780, says: "News from New-London of Dec. 5th. We learn that the *Huzzar* frigate was cast away in Hell Gate the latter end of last month, when all the people except eighty were lost with the frigate."

There are many similar notices in the papers of the time, but in none of them that I have seen is there any allusion to the loss of treasure, or any account of "manacled American prisoners" being lost in her. Chas. I. Bushnell, Esq., who has written the *History of the Jersey Prison Ship*, and edited the memoirs of several of the Wallabout prisoners, and is very well posted on the subject, writes me:—"The story of the American prisoners is, I think, very dubious. I have examined numbers of papers during the whole period of the revolutionary war, and have met with no mention of any American prisoners placed on board the *Huzzar*; in fact, I have seen no mention of any American prisoners being released at that date. If so many had been released at that time, I think I should certainly have seen some account of it in the laborious and thorough search which I myself made a few years ago. If any manacles were found on the *Huzzar*, they were undoubtedly for reformatory members of her crew, and not of American prisoners."

With regard to the treasure that went down in the ship, the *Frigate Huzzar Company*, in their circular issued in 1866, state:—

"Capt. Taylor (patentee of submarine armor) made a voyage to England for the express purpose of ascertaining the precise amount of treasure shipped on board the *Huzzar*, which he learned from the records of the admiralty to be five hundred and eighty thousand pounds sterling; and on board the sloop of war *Mercury*, three hundred and eighty thousand pounds sterling, mostly in British guineas (\$4,800,000). On the arrival of the vessel in New-York, the treasure on board the *Mercury* is said to have been placed on board the *Huzzar*, to be delivered in Newport, R. I., the British rendezvous at that time."

The circular also states that in 1794, "the British government employed two brigs, and labored two seasons endeavoring to raise the ship, but were ordered off by the American government. In 1819, the work was again undertaken by a British com-



pany by means of diving bells, but all attempts proved unavailing up to the time of Capt. Taylor's invention of submarine armor, in 1848."

The result of the operations since then may be briefly summed up as follows:—

The decks have been removed—twenty-six cannon and some 4000 cannon-balls taken up—also large quantities of rotten cordage, many bushels of gun-flints, several leathern buckets marked "Huzzar,"—many human bones, manacles and chains—articles of glass, earthen and pewter ware—also many pieces of silver table service belonging to the mess chests of the officers—the ship's bell, and a few gold and silver coins which were probably the private property of the officers and men on board.

There has been no discovery of the millions in guineas said to have gone down in her; and yet it will be seen from what has been recovered that the contents of the wreck have been pretty thoroughly explored.

G. H. P.

HOLLIS, N. H.,—DR. COLMAN'S SERMON [*Register*, xxvii. 377.]—It appears from Judge Worcester's article that the inhabitants of this town repudiated the name *Hollis* conferred by Gov. Benning Wentworth, in honor of his friend Thomas Pelham Hollis, and adopted instead the name of Hollis, in honor of an early benefactor of Harvard College, Thomas Hollis, of London.

I now have before me a sermon preached by Benjamin Colman, D.D., pastor of a church in Boston, 1736, entitled: "*A Thank Offering to God for repeated surprising Bounties from London for uses of Piety and Charity.*" Boston, in New-England. Printed by J. Draper, in Newbury street, 1736." The sermon is dedicated to the "Hon. Samuel Holden, Esq., of London," and dated, Boston, May 5, 1736.

I here make some extracts from the dedication, omitting the frequent capital letters and italics.

"I know, Sir, you are no stranger to the profusion of bounties which for a course of many years our college received from the most pious and munificent Thomas Hollis, Esq., whose worthy heir has so soon followed him to the grave, after he had made a good addition to the foundations laid by his uncle and adorned us with a rare orrery; and now we have the tidings of the death of John Hollis, Esq., the worthy brother of our great benefactor, and a heir with him of the same grace; who was also a father to poor orphans here as well as at home.

"And if it were permitted me, I would now have named another young gentleman, whom God has enriched with all bountifulness us-ward; of whose liberality our churches and our poor have heretofore largely tasted; and this year brings me the joy of an order from him for schooling, cloathing, feeding and lodging of twenty Indian children at *Hossatonnoc*, a tribe who have lately received the gospel with a marvelous joy, and are now under the pastoral care of the Rev. Mr. John Sargent."

Biographical notices of Thomas Hollis may be found in the *Historical and Genealogical Register*, and in the *Biographical Dictionaries*.

Samuel Holden, Esq., to whom Dr. Colman dedicated his sermon, was a benefactor of the province of Massachusetts, having given nearly £5,000 (\$25,000) for promoting the gospel and other charities. He died in London in 1740. His widow contributed largely for similar purposes.

LEVI BARTLETT.

Warner, N. H., Dec., 1873.

ANNUAL SERMON BEFORE THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY IN YORK, MAINE.—[N. J. Herrick, Esq., of Alfred, Me., communicates the following.—EDITOR.]

"At a Generall Assembly houlden at Yorke June 28th: 1682: An order of the President for a sermon Annually on thursday, being the second day after the Meeting of ye Generall Assembly,

It being the Hons<sup>e</sup>: as well as the duty of Civill Magistrates, to Incourage the Ministrey & worship under y<sup>e</sup> jurisdiction, which by reason of the absence of the Cheefe Magistrate of this Province and y<sup>e</sup> remoatness of the Ministers habitations, y<sup>e</sup> is a want of opportunity for the knowledge of them,

It is yrfore ordered by y<sup>e</sup> President & Councill, that upon y<sup>e</sup> second day of the Meeteing of this Generall Court Annually some one of y<sup>e</sup> Reverend Elders or Ministers bee desired to preach a sermon to y<sup>e</sup> Generall Court, for the better promoteing of an acquaintance between the Government & Ministers & that or Civill transactions may be Sanctified by the word and prayer, the Annual Choyse to be made by the President, or in case of failure to bee seasonably supplyd & done by the Deputy President & Councill, June 29: 82: Mr. Dummer was nominated for y<sup>e</sup> next yeare 1683."—*Court Records, Co. York, Maine.*

FILIBUSTERS CAPTURED AT CONTOY ISLAND, CUBA, on board of the American Brig "Georgiana" and Bark "Susan Lord," by the Spanish war steamer "Pizarro," in the attempted invasion of Cuba, May 4, 1850, and afterward given up to the U. S. sloop of war "Albany," Commander Victor Moreau Randolph, U. S. Navy, July 12, 1850; taken from Havana to Pensacola, and afterward to Mobile, and there taken in charge by the U. S. marshal, August 5, 1850.

## FROM LOUISIANA.

James Bennett  
Charles Walsh  
J. W. Burns  
John Etell  
Alex. McNally  
John Conner  
Arthur McGuire  
David KelginSmith  
Wm. Brown  
Philip Conner  
James O. Donnel  
Antonio Francis

## FROM MISSISSIPPI.

Wm. T. Holland  
Alex. P. Colson

John L. Carter  
Geo. W. McDaniel  
James Tapley  
Wm. L. Harden  
John M. Colson  
"Capt." A. B. Moore  
Stephen Harverstraw

## KENTUCKY.

James M. Martin  
Charles N. Parris

## FROM OHIO.

Wm. McIntosh  
Thos. M. Armstrong  
John Gibbs  
Levi Brown  
Joseph Reid

Henry S. Smith  
Henry Stephens  
John H. Finch  
Wm. Smith  
James Folger  
Wm. Penton  
J. W. Winter  
Alex. Müller  
Jas. McGowan  
Wm. S. Lake

## FROM ILLINOIS.

E. B. Davis

## FROM TENNESSEE.

John H. Blackstown  
Joel B. Hogg  
Chartley B. Matthews.

Released 42, as above. Detained, 10—the captains and crews for trial. "Captain" A. B. Moore was permitted by Capt. Randolph to accept an invitation from the steerage-mess of the "Albany" to mess with them. The others were so *filthy* that they were not allowed to leave the spar deck, and a marine was posted in each gangway to keep them off the quarter deck. The second day out from Havana, "Capt." Moore opened a roulette and a "sweat" cloth forward among the crew, but was soon stopped, and "Capt." Moore left the steerage to mess on deck, protesting against this invasion of the rights of an American citizen.

CHARLES MARTIN, U.S.N.

KEAYNE OR CAYNE. — "Cornet or Flag of Captain-maior Beniamen Cayne of New-England, in the Army of the Commonwealth.—Azure; a pelican or eagle proper, with wings raised and endorsed, standing on the belly of a crane lying extended, of a brown colour, its head raised, and with its beak wounding the breast of the eagle, from the breast of which the blood is falling; in chief, on a scroll Argent, shaded crimson, and lined Or, in Roman Sable letters, *Non Nisi Compulsus*; fringed Argent and Azure.

"Maior Beniamen Cayne of Newe England. Azure; barrways a long Church or Tabernacle, embattled of white stone, in the side five Roman arched windows proper; in the west end a square door; over it a window, as those mentioned; from the four corners of the church a lofty octagon tower or pinnacle topped with a dome, and therefrom a small spire or front from the middle, and through the leaded roof of the Church a man's arm erect, cloathed in crimson, cuffed Argent, and his hand grasping a golden anchor by the ring, while the flukes of it appear anchored in a demi-oval (barrways) in chief, representing the Heavens, the edge or verge of which is represented with bright clouds proper, shaded with crimson: as I think, figuratively representing Mr. Cayne's actions, as his body is in the House of God, while his stay or hope is centered in Heaven, which, by the bye, is so, the device is a lively representation of his good deeds; in base, in a scroll displayed in three folds Argent, shaded and lined crimson, in Roman letters, Sable, *Pramis—Nec Præliis Sed—Precibus*; fringed Or and Azure.

"Armorial bearings of Major Cayne. Azure; an eagle displayed Argent; crest, on a wreath Argent and Azure, a demi griffin issuant, with wing raised and but one talon, brown colour."

[The preceding is an extract from Prestwich's *Respublica*, which has been furnished us by Isaac J. Greenwood, Esq., of New-York city. The title-page of Prestwich's book is printed in the REGISTER, xxvii. 181.

Benjamin Cayne, or more properly Keayne, was the only child of Capt. Robert Keayne, the founder of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, whose will occupies 158 folio pages on the Suffolk Probate Records. An abstract of this will is printed in the REGISTER, vi. 89-92, 152-8.



Maj. Benjamin Keayne was admitted a member of the Artillery Company in 1638, and a freeman of Massachusetts in 1639. He married Sarah, daughter of Gov. Thomas Dudley, "an unhappy and uncomfortable match," and about 1645 returned to England, from which country he never returned. His only dau. Anna married, first, Edward Lane; second, Col. Nicholas Paige. Her only child, Edward Paige, died in Leyden, Holland, Nov. 1, 1680.—See REGISTER, xxiii. 267.—EDITOR.]

ORGANIZATION OF THE CHURCH IN PLYMOUTH, N. H.—Can any reader of the REGISTER give information where and when the church in Plymouth, N. H., was organized? Tradition says in Hollis [Dunstable], in 1765, before the removal of the settlers to Plymouth. But the important and chief movement of these settlers appears, from the "Proprietors' Record," to have been in 1764, and the Rev. Nathan Ward was called to the pastorate in July, 1764. Mr. Ward was "ordained" [should it not be "installed," for he is said to have been previously ordained in Watertown, Mass.] pastor of this Plymouth church, in Newburyport, July 10, 1765.

Is any further notice of this council to be found; or of his previous short ministry before 1760, in Watertown, Mass.? Some irregularity in its ending is intimated. What was it?

H. A. HAZEN.

*Plymouth, N. H.*

TOWNSEND.—Is anything known of the parentage and place of birth of Penn Townsend, who in 1731 was married to Hannah Masters, of Salem (dau. of John Marsters, mariner, by his 2d wife Deborah, dau. of Matthew Dove, planter)?

His widow, Hannah Townsend, was of Salem, in 1759, when she and her sister, Elizabeth Foot, wid., made deed of partition of the real estate that had belonged to their father (Masters), and she was of Boston, May 31, 1771, when she signed a deed conveying her portion of said estate to her son Penn Townsend (in presence of John Avery and Joseph Jackson).

The late Rev. Dr. Bentley was wont to tell the grandchildren of the above-named Penn and Hannah that he was related to their family. It is known that a Thos. Bentley, of Boston (North End), was married to a Susannah Townsend, Feb. 5, 1724, by the Rev. John Webb; and again, June 19, 1749, a Thos. Bentley was married to a Martha Townsend by the Rev. Samuel Mather.

I am therefore led to suspect that Penn may have belonged to one of the Boston families of the name of Townsend. Wife Hannah was bap. Feb. 27, 1703-4.

*Salem, Mass.*

HENRY F. WATERS.

THE LOG-BOOK OF THE RANGER.—H. Cuthbert, a correspondent of London *Notes and Queries*, says:—"Paul Jones's log-book is preserved at St. Mary's Isle. It was presented to the late Earl [of Selkirk] by a merchant of Boston, into whose hands it had fallen.

*Query:* Who was that merchant of Boston, and how came the log-book of the Ranger into his possession?

GEO. HENRY PREBLE.

WARD AND WAITE.—I have received from Col. Joseph L. Chester, of London, a copy of the following entry which he recently found in the parish register of Isleham, co. Cambridge:

1604-5. "Samuel Warde M<sup>r</sup> of Arts married Debora Boulton widdow the second of January."

This Samuel Ward was the eldest brother of the Rev. Nathaniel Ward, of Ipswich, Mass. In the appendix to my memoir of the latter, published in 1868, pp. 124-9, is printed Candler's pedigree of this family, from which it appears that this Mrs. Deborah Bolton was "the daughter of — Leech, the relict of — Bolton, Clarke, by whom she had issue, Robert, Dr. of Physicke and John, Rector of Bucklesham." *Query:* What was the christian name of Mr. Bolton, the first husband of Deborah Leech, and what is known of his history? I presume he was a clergyman of Isleham, as his widow is called of that place, and she was married there.

The same pedigree gives the family of Samuel Waite, who married Mary Ward, represented to be a sister of John Ward, the father of the Revs. Samuel and Nathaniel Ward (REGISTER, xviii. 273-4). The children of Samuel and Mary (Ward) Waite, given by Candler, are:—

[1] *Mary*, m. to Robert Lord; [2] *Samuel Waite*, m. Hellin Crosse;

[3] *John Waite*, m. —, daughter of — Hill, of Malden; [4] *Joseph Waite*, m. Margaret, daughter of Matthew Lawrence, Towne preacher for Ipswich;

[5] *Anne Waite*;

[7] *Susan*;

[9] *Sarah*.

[6] *Thomas*;

[8] *Abigail*;

The Robert Lord who married Mary Waite, the eldest child in this family, is supposed to be Robert Lord, an early settler of Ipswich, Mass., whose wife, according to the Rev. Dr. Felt, was Mary Wait. John Waite, who is represented as having married a daughter of Mr. Hill of Malden, is supposed to be John Waite of Malden, Mass., whose first wife was Mary, daughter of Joseph Hills of Malden, Eng., who early emigrated to Malden, Mass. (REGISTER, xxvi. 82). Can any reader of the REGISTER inform me whether there was any relationship between John Waite of Malden, and Thomas Waite of Ipswich?  
JOHN WARD DEAN.

BROOKFIELD, — DATE OF TAX-LIST OF THE SECOND PRECINCT.—Let me attempt to fix the limits of the period to which the tax-list of the second precinct of Brookfield, published in vol. xx. page 160 of the HIST. AND GEN. REG., may be assigned.

Among the names there enumerated I notice that of *Capt. Daniel Gilbert*, who probably did not receive his commission as captain until after the death of his first wife *Lucy (Barnes) Gilbert*, April 22, 1772; as the epitaph on her gravestone in N. Brookfield burial-place speaks of her as wife of *Ensign Daniel Gilbert*. The name of widow *Hannah Gilbert* also appears on the list. She must have been the relict of Daniel's brother, *Col. Joseph Gilbert*, who commanded a company of minute men at the beginning of the revolution, is known to have done good service in the battle of Bunker Hill, as aid to his friend General Ward, was commissioned as colonel early in 1776, and died on the 2d of March of the same year. And I do not notice on the list the name of the mother of these gentlemen, *Esther (Perkins) Gilbert*, widow and relict of *Lieut. Benjamin Gilbert*, born in Wenham, and who died in Brookfield, June 20, 1780. *Col. Jeduthan Baldwin*, a distinguished officer and engineer in the continental army (whose daughter Elizabeth married *Wheat Gilbert*, eldest son of *Col. Joseph G.*), died, I am quite sure, some time in 1788. As his name likewise is found on the aforesaid list, I think we may feel quite safe in fixing the date of it as between 1780 and 1788, and certainly later than 1776.

HENRY F. WATERS.

JENCKS, — SMITH.—Information is desired in regard to the genealogy of Joseph Jencks, who settled in Lynn, Mass., in 1643, and John Smith (the minister), who came to R. I. with Roger Williams.

*Pawtucket, R. I.*

HENRY F. SMITH.

DANIELL.—Were there two Samuel D.'s of Watertown, as stated by Savage and Bond? In Savage's Gen. Dict., ii. 9, the following occurs: "Samuel D., Watertown, 1652, then took oath of fidelity, was s. of the first Robert, b. in Eng., and soon after the d. of his f. sold out his estate and rem., but was perhaps f. of Samuel of W. who m. 10 May, 1671, Mary Grant, etc." Bond's account in the Hist. of W. does not differ essentially from this.

I offer the following suggestions to prove that there was but one Samuel, and that he was the s. of Robert, b. about 1633, m. Mary Grant, as above, and d. about 1695. In Robert D.'s will, dated July 3, 1655, are mentioned five children, as follows:—Elizabeth, w. of Thomas Fanning; Samuel (who was exec. of the will); and minors, Joseph, Sarah, and Mary (b. Sept. 2, 1642). The death of Elizabeth Fanning is recorded Jan. 27, 1722, at the age of 92. This shows her to have been born in 1630. If Samuel was younger than Elizabeth, as would appear from the order of names given in the will, the date of his birth would probably be in 1632 or 1633, and that of Joseph in 1635 or 1636, which tallies with the record that he (Joseph) was a minor in 1655.

The names of Samuel's children afford additional evidence that he was son of Robert. He named his first son Robert, the name of his (Samuel's) father; the second, Samuel (his own name); the third, Joseph (his brother's name); the first daughter, Mary (his wife's name); the second, Elizabeth (his mother's name); the third, Sarah (his sister's name).

Samuel rem. to Medfield in 1678, where the last three children were born, and where he died in 1695.



One objection to my theory is that Samuel must have been 37 or 38 years old when he married Mary Grant, but this objection need not have much weight.

If there were two Samuels, and the second married Mary Grant in 1671, he could not have been the son of the first, except on the supposition that the father at 37 or 38 years had a son old enough to marry, which is very improbable.

Query:—Was Robert's son Joseph the Joseph who married Mary Fairbanks in Medfield, Nov. 16, 1665? [See Morse's *Gen. of Sherborn and Holliston*, p. 71.] Samuel, Sarah and Mary certainly rem. to Medfield. M. G. DANIELL.

PARSONS.—Can any reader of the REGISTER give the ancestry of Elijah Parsons, born July 21, 1745, tradition says in Conn.? He died Aug. 31, 1797. His wife was Jerusha: their children were Jerusha, b. 1768; Elijah, 1771; Sarah, 1773; Wintthrop, 1775; Jabez, 1777; Cynthia, 1784; Horace, 1785; Mary, 1790. Information concerning this family would be thankfully received.

Information is also desired as to the ancestry of Jabez Parsons, also born in Connecticut. GEORGE SHELDON.

*Deerfield, Mass.*

ANCESTRY OF PALMES.—In Nichols's History of Leicestershire is the pedigree of one early settler of Connecticut, which I think has never yet been printed in this country. It is taken from the Visitation of the County of Leicester, and I have myself seen it at the College of Arms. It is as follows:

William<sup>1</sup> Palmes, of Naburn, Yorkshire, was father of Guy,<sup>2</sup> who was father of Bryan<sup>3</sup> of Ashwell, co. Rutland, who was father of Francis<sup>4</sup> of Ashwell, who was father of Sir Francis<sup>5</sup> of Ashwell, who was father of Andrew<sup>6</sup> of Sherborn, Hampshire, who died at Stapleford, Nottinghamshire, about 1666, aged 73, and leaving the following children:

Thomas,<sup>7</sup> William,<sup>7</sup> John,<sup>7</sup> Guy,<sup>7</sup> Stephen,<sup>7</sup> all died unmarried.

Edward,<sup>7</sup> in New-England, 1681, and married there.

Bryan,<sup>7</sup> born 1641, of Melton, Leicestershire, living 1681, signed pedigree.

Jaue,<sup>7</sup> Elizabeth,<sup>7</sup> m. Edward Chambers, of Torksey, Lincoln's Arme.<sup>7</sup>

W. S. APPLETON.

DE TOURNAY'S MONUMENT IN NEWPORT, R. I. [*Register*, Oct. 1873].—Senator Anthony, of Rhode Island, introduced a bill appropriating \$800 to defray the expense of repairing the monument at Newport over the remains of the Chevalier de Ternay, who died there during the revolutionary war, while in command of a French fleet. When the French Minister was at Newport last summer he found the Chevalier's monument in a ruinous condition, and this bill is to reimburse his expenditures in renovating it. The senate passed the bill.—(*Telegraphic despatch to Boston papers*, Dec. 16, 1873.)

TEA, DESTRUCTION OF, IN BOSTON HARBOR, DEC. 16, 1873.—This event was celebrated, on the evening of Dec. 16, 1873, in Boston and other places in Massachusetts, and in various parts of the country, by tea-parties, speeches, music, tableaux, &c. In Philadelphia the celebration took place on the evening of Dec. 17, and was continued through a part of the next day. We hope to find space in our April number for a fuller notice of these celebrations.—[EDITOR.]

STONE, ELIAS [*Register*, July, 1873].—In answer to the Query concerning Elias Stone, I would say:—Amos, son of Elias and Sarah Stone, was b. in Deerfield, July 25, 1773. During the contest with Parson Ashley about his salary, in which parties generally took sides according to their political views, Stone voted with the Whigs; and in 1777 he was chosen a member of the committee of correspondence, inspection and safety. He was in town office in 1780. In 1795, then of Deerfield, sold land there. Elias Stone, Jr., of Deerfield, bought land of Elijah Billings, of Conway, April 18, 1786. GEO. SHELDON.

*Deerfield, Mass.*

BELKNAP [*Register*, xxvii. 353, l. 1 of note 4].—A part of a sentence was omitted in this note. It should read: The Rev. Jeremy (or Jeremiah) Belknap, D.D. (H. C. 1792), a son of Joseph and Sarah (Byles) Belknap and a grandson of Jeremiah and Sarah (Fosdick) Belknap, was born in Boston, June 4, 1744, &c.

MARTIN.—For some years I have been collecting the materials for a genealogy of the Martin family of Massachusetts and Rhode Island. Any one having information regarding the family, are invited to communicate with me at No. 616, 18th street, Washington, D. C.

Information relating to Robert, Abraham, Isaac, and Richard Martin, of Rehoboth (1644 to 1695), or of their descendants, or of the John Martins of Rehoboth and Swansea, is wanted, and will be gratefully acknowledged. H. J. MARTIN.

*Washington, D. C.*

HAMPSHIRE COUNTY RECORDS.—The early records of births, deaths and marriages of Hampshire County are in the town-clerk's office in Hatfield.

JOHN A. BOUTELLE.

GREENLEAF AND STONE.—Wanted, the parentage and place of birth of Stephen Greenleaf, of Medford, who married Mary ———, about 1725.

Also, of Elias Stone, Senior, of Charlestown, who died before 1741. He had wife Abigail (perhaps daughter of Jacob Waters Sawyer, and wife Abigail). Deacon William Stitson left him the bulk of his property, calling him "kinsman" (1689, I think). What was this tie of kinship?

HENRY F. WATERS.

WHEATON.—Information wanted relating to the Wheaton family which may lead to the discovery of the father of Sally or Sarah Wheaton, who married William Stafford, Jr., of Coventry, R. I. William was born in Warwick, R. I., Feb. 29, 1712–13, and Sarah Wheaton, his first wife, died before 1750.

64 *Madison Av., N. Y.*

MARTIN H. STAFFORD.

KINGMAN.—John Kingman, Weymouth, freeman 1666; afterward of Bridgewater, where he d. 1690; had several children by w. *Elizabeth*. Who were her parents?

*Brooklyn, N. Y.*

EDWARD P. CUTTER.

## NECROLOGY OF THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

Prepared by the Rev. DORUS CLARKE, D.D., Historiographer.

THE REV. JOSEPH ALLEN, D.D., was born in Medfield, county of Norfolk, Mass., Aug. 15, 1790, and died in Northborough, county of Worcester, Mass., Feb. 23, 1873, at the ripe age of 82 years and 6 months. He was the oldest, or with one exception, the oldest clergyman of the Unitarian denomination in the state of Massachusetts. He himself prepared and published a genealogy of the Allen family of Medfield, by which it appears that he descended, in the sixth generation, from James Allen, who came to this country, with his wife Anna, and settled in Dedham, Mass., in 1639; and ten years afterward, he was one of a company which formed a settlement in the western part of that town, now called Medfield. He was fitted for college in Medfield, principally under the tuition of the Rev. Dr. Prentiss, entered Harvard college in 1807, and graduated in 1811, in the class with Edward Everett, Nathaniel L. Frothingham and others who afterward became distinguished in different professions. After his graduation he remained in Cambridge, and studied theology under the Rev. Dr. Ware. He was licensed to preach by the Boston Association in 1814, and after preaching in various places for something like two years, he was invited to Northborough, Mass., July 1, 1816, and was ordained pastor of the Congregational church in that town, on the thirtieth day of October of that year, where he remained till his death. At the close of the fortieth year of his pastorate, a colleague was associated with him for the performance of parochial duties. Dr. Allen was honored with the degree of doctor in divinity, by his alma mater, in 1848.

The history of a clergyman, especially in a retired country parish, is usually uneventful; but Dr. Allen, in addition to the customary duties of a pastoral charge,



found time to pay particular attention to the schools of the town, and to prepare a large number of pupils, in his own family, for college, and some for the ministry. He was also busy with his pen. He prepared several text-books for the day schools and for Sunday schools. He also used his pen with success, both in the line of history and of biography. The following is believed to be an accurate list of his publications, arranged, however, without strict regard to chronological order :

1. A Funeral Discourse on the Death of Winslow Brigham, Jr., Dec., 1818.
2. A New-Year's Sermon, 1822.
3. An Historical Discourse in 1825, afterward published in the Worcester Magazine, as an Historical Account of Northborough.
4. A Fast Sermon in 1829, upon "The Sources of Public Prosperity."
5. A Sermon on Family Religion, in 1831.
6. The first volume of the "Christian Monitor," in 1832.
7. An Address at the Ordination of Robert F. Walcott, in Berlin, Mass., in 1830.
8. A Sermon on completing the twenty-fifth year of his ministry, 1841.
9. An Address at the Ordination of Hiram Withington, in Leominster, in 1844.
10. A Centennial Discourse on completing a Century from the Church Organization, 1846.
11. A New-Year's Sermon, 1855.
12. An Address before the Sabbath-School Society, at Lancaster, in 1854.
13. A Catechism for the Worcester Association, 1822.
14. Easy Lessons in Geography and History for Schools, 1825.
15. Memoirs of the Rev. Dr. Joseph Lathrop, of West Springfield, Mass., 1823.
16. Questions on the Gospels, in two parts.
17. Part I. of a Series of Questions on the Old Testament.
18. A History of the Worcester Association and its Antecedents, with Biographical Sketches of the Members, 1868.
19. Genealogical Sketches of the Allen Family, 1869.

Dr. Allen was married, Feb. 3, 1818, to Miss Lucy Clarke Ware, the eldest daughter of Dr. Henry Ware, Sen., of Cambridge, and they were blessed with a family of seven children. Mrs. Allen, by her remarkable accomplishments and domestic taste, rendered his house a hospitable and cheerful home, replete with pleasant memories. The closing years of her life were those of an invalid, and she preceded her husband to the tomb. Dr. Allen stood deservedly high in the denomination of which he was a member, and belonged to the conservative wing of that body. The church in Northborough was organized in 1746, and excepting Dr. Allen's colleague, it has had but three pastors ;—a case with but few parallels in New-England. Dr. Allen's pastorate extended over a period of more than fifty-six years. He was admitted to membership in this society March 13, 1855.

SAMUEL BURNHAM, A.M., was born in Rindge, county of Cheshire, N. H., Feb. 21, 1833. He was the only son of the Rev. Amos W. Burnham, D.D., who was settled in the Congregational ministry in Rindge in the year 1821, and remained pastor of the church for the period of nearly fifty years. The predecessor of Dr. Burnham was the Rev. Seth Payson, D.D., father of the celebrated Dr. Payson of Portland. Dr. Payson's ministry in Rindge, from 1782 to 1820, had been an able and successful one, and had left matters in a stable condition for the man who should come after him. A brother of Dr. Burnham, the Rev. Abraham Burnham, was the minister in Pembroke, N.H., settled there in 1808, and remaining through a long, old-fashioned ministry. The ancestral home of the Burnhams was in Dunbarton, N. H., where the celebrated Dr. Walter Harris instructed so many young men in theology from 1789 to 1830. It may be fair to presume that the two brothers, Abraham and Amos W., were started upon their college and theological course under that general impulse which Dr. Harris imparted, not only to the young men of his immediate vicinity, but largely throughout New-Hampshire and northern Massachusetts.

The subject of this memoir was therefore born into the society of books and cultivated men. Though the town of Rindge is rough and remote from the great centres of literary life, yet in the quiet parsonage house, on the hills, with its open and generous hospitality, young Burnham was permitted to listen to the conversation of educated men, and catch the stir of the great outside world of thought ; with quick perceptions, he drank in culture from the air he breathed, and all his early impulses were toward a literary life. At the age of eighteen he entered Williams College, and graduated, in course, in 1855. A graduate of Williams, of the following year, relates that when he entered the college in 1852, he was introduced



to the hall of the Polytechnian Society, where he found a group of students, in a state of wild hilarity, gathered about a young man who was laboriously turning a crank, and drawing out from a rough box of unplanned boards, yard after yard of amusing poetry, which he read, as fast as it came forth, to the great delight of his auditors. The man at the crank, as he learned, and whom he saw now for the first time, was Samuel Burnham, then a sophomore, who was remarkable at that time, as he was ever after, for his quick, graceful, easy composition, whether in prose or verse.

Up to the time of his college life, he had been blessed with youthful health and vigor. But during his connection with the college, he contracted a disease from which he suffered greatly in after life. All who have been familiarly acquainted with him, will remember that in the days of his highest literary activity, he constantly wore that pale face, indicative of the sick chamber, rather than of the study and the busy room of the editor. There was something truly heroic in the way in which he rose above pain and physical weakness to pursue the labors of the day, keeping a bright and cheerful face to all comers. Fresh with the latest intelligence about books and literary men, happy in his method of communicating it, seldom making the slightest reference to his own ills and infirmities, one who chanced to meet him would have little conception of the martyr-like spirit with which he toiled with his pen, or entered into the joyous conversation of the home circle. He kept his own sufferings out of sight that he might not dampen the spirits of others. When asked about his health, he used playfully to reply that he had'n't any.

For a year or two after leaving college, Mr. Burnham was principal of the academy in Amherst, N. H., when he came to Boston, and entered upon that career of literary industry which continued till his death. Here his labors were varied and abundant. He was early employed by Gen. Sumner to write the history of East Boston, a work which grew to the bulk of six or seven hundred pages, and which displays a wonderful amount of historical research, especially when regarded as the work of a very young man, new at the task. After this he became connected with the Boston Tract Society, and wrote for the society some small volumes setting forth the facts and wonders of Natural History. For two years he was associated as one of the editors of the *Congregationalist*, and his editorials had that facile flow, joined with comprehensive knowledge and good sense, which made them thoroughly readable. Only a little while before his death, he had prepared for the press a full edition of the works of Senator Sumner, the senator giving him liberties as to matters of style and taste, such as showed that he had great confidence in his literary skill and discretion. At the time of his death he was at work, for his chief labor, upon the history of the Old South Church of Boston. He had finished the history down to the time of the revolutionary war, and felt that the *hard* work was done; that he had gone through the period of strife and doubt and historical darkness, and had come out into a plain world of light and easy movement. Some one doubtless will be chosen to complete the unfinished task.

But while these are some of his larger and more extended labors, yet they give but a very partial idea of the immense activity of his pen. That which should properly come under the head of "Miscellaneous," embraces really the burden of his work. Now he is at Lee & Shepard's, having charge of "Oliver Optic's Magazine," and serving as literary critic for their publications. At the same time he is the literary editor or semi-editor of the "Watchman and Reflector." Now he appears as Boston correspondent for distant newspapers, the "Christian Union," the "New-York Publishers' Weekly," and others. Now he is a correspondent from abroad for Boston papers, the "Journal" and "Advertiser." He contributes to the "Springfield Republican," to the "Historical and Genealogical Register," to the "Riverside Magazine," and others. Now he is writing extended poems for college commencements, or the anniversaries of literary societies and associations, or shorter ones for the newspapers, or for the annual meetings of the Williams' alumni in Boston. The life and sparkle of his mind came out beautifully in these loved meetings of the alumni. At one of them, in a playful and brilliant speech, he urged that they ought to bring their wives with them, and let them also partake in the joy of the festival,—that, as now conducted, it was nothing but confining themselves simply to the "Select Hims."

Mr. Burnham was, also, one of the editors and proprietors of the *Congregational Quarterly* from 1869 till his death.

We have already referred to the fact, that his labors were performed amid the pressure of disease contracted while in college. He was inclined to ascribe this disease to the effect upon his system of the lime water of Western Massachusetts, as the



probable cause, though he was always more or less in doubt upon this point. But in the later years of his life he grew better, and called himself well. In 1869 and '70, he wore the look of health to a far larger degree than before. The old color in some measure came back to his face, and the old elasticity to his frame. Still his system was sensitive, and open to the attacks of disease. The complaint to which he was more especially subject in the last two or three years of his life, and of which at last he died, was a new one, contracted at the sick bed of his father, who died in Keene, N. H., in 1870. From that sick chamber he brought the seeds of erysipelas, and was subject to outbreaks of this disorder until his death, June 22, 1873, at the age of 40.

Before the close of his college life, he had become a member of his father's church in Rindge, and in his subsequent life he has been actively connected with the churches where he has resided. At North Cambridge, where his home has been for several years, he has been a valuable member of the Congregational church under the pastoral care of the Rev. Mr. Mears. As a christian, he had nothing of the ascetic in his disposition, but was cheerful and consistent, seeking the welfare of others, and bearing a free and generous part in all matters pertaining to the prosperity of the church.

He was very fond of music, and had a natural genius for it, so that without any systematic instruction he made himself no mean performer on the piano and organ, and became the organist and leader of choirs in several churches. Not only did he play well the music which others had written, but with his quick and susceptible genius he could improvise strains which would fall most pleasantly upon the ear.

Mr. Burnham was married in 1865 to Mrs. Martha N. Clark, of Franklin, in this state, and in his domestic life he has been peculiarly happy. His home was attractive to himself and attractive to his friends. He had gathered about him a choice library containing not a few rare books illustrative of history and art. He had the spirit of a collector, and his eye was ever open to discover things select and curious, in the world of books and manuscripts. Those who have been permitted to meet him in his pleasant home, when the labors of the day were done, will bear testimony to his genial, enlivening and instructive conversation, his happy flow of spirits, and to the general attraction of the hospitality there extended.

When his last sickness came upon him, it came suddenly; but he met it with a calm spirit of christian resignation. When told by his physician that he could not live, he bowed meekly, and his answer was, "It is all right."

He leaves a wife, a mother, and two sisters. And so has passed away in the midst of his years a man of untiring activity and most genial companionship, greatly beloved by all who have enjoyed his familiar acquaintance.

Mr. Burnham was admitted a member of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, May 16, 1857.

I. N. T.

THE REV. ZEDEKIAH SMITH BARSTOW, D.D., a corresponding member, was the sixth in descent from *John<sup>1</sup> Barstow*, one of four brothers (1, George; 2, William; 3, Michael; and 4, John), who came from the West Riding of Yorkshire, England, about the year 1635, and settled in Massachusetts; through *John<sup>2</sup>*, *Job<sup>2</sup>*, *John<sup>4</sup>*, and *John<sup>5</sup>* (his father), of Canterbury, Connecticut, who was a soldier in the revolution, and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne; and after the war, he served as deacon of the Congregational church in Canterbury for forty years.<sup>1</sup> His mother was Susannah Smith, of Canterbury; and his grandmother, on the father's side, was Elizabeth Newcomb, a descendant of Gov. Bradford of the Old Colony.

He was born in Canterbury, Connecticut, Oct. 4, 1790; and died in Keene, New-Hampshire, March 1, 1873, consequently at the age of 82 years. He was the youngest of six children. He received a common school education in his native town, working meanwhile on his father's farm, and at nineteen commenced the study of the classics, with the Rev. Erastus Learned, of Canterbury. He afterward pursued his classical studies for a few months with the Rev. Dr. Nott, of Franklin, Conn. (brother of Pres. Nott, of Union College), and entered Yale College in the fall of 1809. He supported himself in college by teaching, and graduated with honor in 1813. Among his class-mates, were Judge Longstreet, of South Carolina, Senator Kane, Prof. Denison Olmstead, Secretary Badger, of North Carolina, and the Rev. Dr. Elias Cornelius. He studied theology with President Dwight, of New-Haven, and was licensed to preach in 1815.

<sup>1</sup> For a genealogy of the Barstow family, see Barry's History of Hanover, Mass., pp. 208-43.



He was settled by the town of Keene, N. H., over the Orthodox Congregational church in that place, July 1, 1818, and remained pastor of that church fifty years, or until July 1, 1868. His first sermon in Keene was preached July 1, 1818, and just fifty-five years from that day he died in peace in his own house, surrounded by his family and hosts of life-long friends.

He was tutor in Hamilton College in 1816 and 1817. He was trustee of Dartmouth College from 1834 to 1871; trustee for twenty years of Kimball Union Academy; and trustee and secretary of Keene Academy from 1836 to 1873. He was a member and the chaplain of the New-Hampshire legislature in 1867 and 1868.

He published many sermons and dissertations, and made frequent contributions to the religious magazines and newspapers.

He married, Aug. 19, 1818, Elizabeth Fay Blake, daughter of Elihu Blake and Elizabeth Whitney, of Westboro', Mass.

His children were :—Timothy Dwight, born July 17, 1820, died Dec. 20, 1820; William, born Sept. 8, 1822; Elizabeth Whitney, born July 24, 1824, died Jan., 1832; and Josiah Whitney, born June 21, 1826.

He received the degree of doctor in divinity from Dartmouth College in 1840. He was the oldest clergyman in the state at the time of his death. He wrote more than 8000 sermons, served on 202 ecclesiastical councils, preached at nearly 50 ordinations and installations, and took part in 115. His promptness and punctuality in meeting appointments were universally known, and became proverbial. During the 37 years of his trustee-ship at Dartmouth College, he was never absent from a single meeting of the board.

He entered college at the age of nineteen, after only six months' preparatory study, and soon took high rank as a classical scholar. He received the Berkleian premium for Latin composition, in his sophomore year. As a teacher of young men in the classics, his success was eminent. While in charge of Hopkins Grammar School, in 1814, President Woolsey, then a lad of nine years, was his pupil. In a letter to Dr. Barstow, received in 1872, President Woolsey says: "To you, as I look back, I think myself more indebted than to any other teacher." Among his pupils at Hamilton College, were the Rev. Albert Barnes, Bishop Ives, the Rev. Dr. Robinson, and Gerrit Smith. Even after entering the ministry, in Keene, he still kept up his practice of reading and teaching the classics; and the late chief-justice of the United States, the Hon. Salmon P. Chase, studied his Latin Grammar and Virgil under Dr. Barstow's instruction.

Dr. Barstow was cordially attached to the Calvinistic system of theology, as it is set forth in the Westminster and Savoy confessions of faith; and as a member of the national congregational council, held in Boston, in 1865, he took an active part, as the records of that council show, in securing by that body an unanimous adoption of those venerable formularies of christian doctrine.

On the 50th anniversary of his settlement in Keene (July 1, 1868), he resigned his pastorate, on which occasion he preached an historical discourse to an immense concourse of people assembled from the town and its vicinity, with many also from different parts of the state. At its close he took a formal and affectionate leave of his parish, and retired from all active pastoral labor. He still, however, continued to preach occasionally for the neighboring parishes until within a year of his death. His last written sermon he preached at the funeral of the Rev. Dr. Burnham, late of Rindge, N. H. It was published in 1872.

The community in which Dr. Barstow passed his long life and ministry, will not cease to cherish his memory with affection and gratitude. His life was given to the service of his Master and of his fellow men. At his death the demonstrations of respect were universal and emphatic. The church, in which he had so long ministered, was draped and decorated for the funeral services, by loving hands of all denominations, and it was crowded to repletion. Places of business were closed and the various church bells of the town were tolled as the honored remains were borne to their last resting place.

The funeral sermon was preached by Professor Parker, of Dartmouth College, and was in every respect worthy of the occasion. The following brief sketch is taken from Prof. Parker's obituary notice of Dr. Barstow :—"In alluding to the aged pastor, the wise and faithful friend, the learned and cultivated man, the true and upright citizen, what better tribute can be pronounced than that he 'fought a good fight and kept the faith.' Endowed with many honors, a father in the ministry, an honor and a blessing to the state, greatly lamented, long to be remembered, he has passed doubtless to a large reward."

Dr. Barstow was admitted a member of this society, Jan. 6, 1848.



SIR FREDERICK MADDEN [*ante*, xxvii. 428] was born in Portsmouth, Eng., Feb. 16, 1801, and d. at his residence, 25 St. Stephen's Square, March 8, 1873, a. 72. He was twice married: first, in 1829, to Mary, dau. and co-heiress of Robert Hayton, Esq., of Sunderland; second, in 1837, to Emily Sarah, dau. of William Robertson, D.C.L., of Tottenham. She d. in London, Feb. 15, 1873, a. 60. His children, three sons and one dau., all by his last wife, were: 1, *Frederic William*, b. 1839; 2, *George Ernest Phillips*, b. 1841; 3, *Emily Mary*, b. 1848; 4, *James Arnold Wicliffe*, b. 1850.

WILLIAM POWELL MASON, Esq., a resident member, was born December the 9th, 1791, in Franklin place, Boston, and was christened William Powell after his mother's father, William Powell. His paternal grandfather was the Hon. Jonathan Mason, deacon of the Old South Church. He fitted for college with the Rev. Thomas Prentiss (H. C. 1776), of Medfield, Mass., and entered Harvard University, where he graduated in 1811 in the class with the Hon. Edward Everett, the Rev. N. Frothingham, D.D., Edward Reynolds, M.D., and the Rev. Dr. Joseph Allen, of Northborough.

He was a regular attendant in early life of the Rev. Dr. William Ellery Channing's church, in Federal street, and was an Unitarian in his religious belief.

He studied law in the office of Judge Charles Jackson, and commenced practice as the partner of the Hon. William Sullivan, and was reporter of the United States district court, from 1816 to 1830. His Reports, in 5 volumes, comprise many important decisions by Judge Story. Mr. Loring, in his "Hundred Boston Orators," says of these volumes: "They will honorably class, for learning and daily practice, with the ablest reports of Great Britain." In 1827 he delivered the Fourth-of-July oration before the city authorities of Boston.

He was a representative from Boston to the General Court of Massachusetts, from May, 1828, to May, 1831.

His brother, Jonathan Mason, Esq., of Boston, thus writes concerning him:—"Of his character, as a son and a brother, I can testify. Of warm and impulsive feelings, his bearing and intentions were universally honorable and correct, and his manners always courteous." He was married, Oct. 24, 1831, to Miss Hannah Rogers, daughter of the late Daniel Dennison Rogers, and sister of the Hon. Henry B. Rogers, by whom he had one daughter and two sons. He was admitted a member of this society June 24, 1845, and died Dec. 4, 1867, aged 75 years 11 months 23 days, leaving one son and one daughter besides his widow, who has since deceased."

## SOCIETIES AND THEIR PROCEEDINGS.

### NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

*Boston, July 9.* Pursuant to adjournment the society met this day, the president, the Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, in the chair, and listened to a paper<sup>1</sup> read by Capt. Geo. Henry Preble, U. S. N., upon the history of three memorable and historic flags, namely: the flag worn by the Bon Homme Richard in her fight, under command of John Paul Jones, with the Serapis, in 1779; the flag borne by the U. S. Brig Enterprise in her encounter with the Boxer in 1813; and the flag which floated over Fort McHenry, near Baltimore, in 1814, at the time of the British naval attack on that city, and which inspired Key's "Star-Spangled Banner."

Miss Sarah Smith Stafford, of Trenton, N. J., the owner of the Bon Homme Richard flag, Mrs. William Stuart Appleton, the daughter of Col. Armistead, and owner of the Fort Henry flag, and her daughters, were present.

During his reading, Capt. Preble exhibited the diary of Dr. Ezra Green, surgeon of the Ranger in 1778, which had been handed to him since he entered the room, by the Hon. James D. Green, a nephew of the diarist, and read an extract from the diary confirming his own statement regarding the first salute paid to the stars and stripes by a foreign power.

At the conclusion of the paper, the "Star-Spangled Banner" was sung, by the

<sup>1</sup> This paper is published at length in this number of the REGISTER (see pp. 17-41).—[EDITOR.]

suggestion of the president; Mrs. George L. Baker, of Boston, a grand-daughter of the heroic defender of Fort McHenry, leading.

The Rev. Dorus Clarke, D.D., remarked upon the national song they had just listened to, and spoke of the enthusiasm with which it was received at the late Peace Jubilee when the English Royal Grenadier Band played the tune. Rear-Admiral Thatcher, being called upon by the president, expressed briefly his gratification and interest in the occasion.

Col. A. H. Hoyt then offered the following resolutions, which were adopted:

*Resolved*, That the society has good reason to congratulate itself that it has the honor and pleasure of the presence on this occasion of Miss Sarah Smith Stafford, of Trenton, N. J., and Mrs. Wm. Stuart Appleton, of New York, representatives of the victors in two memorable battles,—one on the sea in 1779, during the revolutionary war, the other on the land, during the “war of 1812,”—in both of which a victory was gained over a foreign enemy.

*Resolved*, That the thanks of the society be presented to Miss Stafford, Mrs. Appleton and to Mr. Horatio G. Quincy, of Portland, Me., for permitting the celebrated battle-flags in their possession to be publicly exhibited in the Society’s House this day.

*Resolved, further*, That the thanks of the society be presented to Capt. George Henry Preble, U.S.N., for his successful efforts to bring together these interesting relics of our national valor, his valuable essay on their history, and his account of the brilliant events they commemorate.

*Resolved, also*, That Capt. Preble be requested to furnish a copy of his essay for the society’s archives.

The president announced the deaths of the Hon. William Whiting, LL.D., ex-president of the society; John H. Sheppard, A.M., ex-librarian; and Samuel Burnham, A.M., ex-director; and stated that committees had been appointed by the directors to prepare suitable resolutions.

*Boston, Sept. 3.* A monthly meeting was held this afternoon. In the absence of the president and recording secretary, Ebenezer Alden was called to the chair and William B. Trask was chosen secretary *pro tem*.

John Ward Dean, the librarian, reported as donations during the months of June, July and August, 470 volumes, 78 pamphlets, 82 maps, 36 manuscripts and 3 broadsides. Special mention was made of the donations of Henry F. Walling, William B. Lapham, M.D., Thomas E. Sawin, Adm. Charles H. Davis, U.S.N., Joseph W. Tucker, Mrs. Edward A. Newton, and the Hon. William A. Richardson, LL.D., to whom the thanks of the society were voted.

John W. Dean, the assistant historiographer, read biographical sketches of two deceased members, Henry V. Ward and Henry L. Hobart.

Col. A. H. Hoyt read sketches prepared by John Gough Nichols, F.S.A., of two deceased members, viz.: Sir Thomas Phillipps and Sir Frederick Madden (*ante*, xxvii. 428-30). A vote of thanks for the sketches was passed to Mr. Nichols. Frederic Kidder and the Hon. Charles Cowley made remarks upon the character of Sir Thomas Phillipps, the latter giving reminiscences of a visit to Sir Thomas not long before his death. Judge Cowley was requested to commit his remarks to writing for the use of the society.

The Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, the president, then appeared and took the chair.

The Hon. Amasa Walker, LL.D., of North Brookfield, read a paper entitled “Household Manufactures in New-England in the Olden Time.” The article embodied his experience in boyhood, when his parents first furnished him with a surtout, which required the aid of the wool-carder, the weaver, the fuller, and the seamstress, besides eighty miles of horseback riding. Mr. Walker remarked, that a better garment could now be earned by a boy twelve years old in the time he then consumed riding.

Remarks were made on the subject by Ebenezer Alden, M.D., and William M. Cornell, M.D., the latter of whom moved the thanks of the society to Mr. Walker, which were unanimously passed.

The Board of Directors nominated 5 candidates for resident, and 1 for corresponding membership, who were balloted for and elected.

*Boston, October 1.* A quarterly meeting was held this afternoon. In the absence of the president and recording secretary, the Rev. Dorus Clarke, D.D., was chosen president, and Samuel A. Drake, secretary *pro tem*.



The Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, the corresponding secretary, reported the acceptance of seven resident, one honorary and one corresponding members.

The Rev. Dr. Clarke, the historiographer, read a biographical sketch of the late Hon. Joseph Howe, lieutenant-governor of Nova-Scotia, a corresponding member.

Samuel G. Drake, chairman of the committee appointed by the directors, then presented the following resolutions upon the death of the Hon. William Whiting :

*Resolved*, That by the death of the Honorable William Whiting, LL.D., the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society is deprived of one of its most valued members, who for five years served as its president (1853-1858) ; rendering it services, in its comparative infancy, of the greatest importance.

*Resolved*, That this society recognizes in Mr. Whiting a gentleman of distinguished ability, a lawyer of the first rank, a public officer of the highest integrity, a zealous and unswerving patriot firmly devoted to the public welfare.

*Resolved*, That we deeply deplore his loss, and fully sympathize with his family and many friends in their great bereavement.

The resolutions were sustained by Samuel G. Drake and Frederic Kidder, the latter of whom gave a detailed account of Mr. Whiting's success as a lawyer, and dwelt particularly on his services to the general government while he held the responsible position of solicitor to the war department. The resolutions were then unanimously adopted.

The Rev. Dorus Clarke, D.D., chairman of the committee to prepare resolutions of respect to Mr. Sheppard's memory, offered the following :

*Resolved*, That this society has received with deep emotion the intelligence of the death of our respected friend and associate, John H. Sheppard, Esq., who has long been an active member of this body, and for several years its courteous and assiduous librarian ; and that it becomes us to bow with unfeigned submission to the allotment of Divine Providence which has deprived this institution and the world of his eminent and faithful services.

*Resolved*, That in all the relations of life, domestic, professional, literary and religious, Mr. Sheppard sustained a character above reproach ; that in his earlier active life, as a member of the bar in the State of Maine, of the board of overseers of Bowdoin College, and in other public positions, his fidelity to his trusts was conspicuous, and that as a scholar he made attainments which entitle his memory to very grateful consideration. His tastes were rather historical and biographical than genealogical ; he was familiarly acquainted with the Roman historians, orators and poets ; read the Hebrew with great facility, and preferred the Bible in its original tongues for devotional purposes, in his last severe illness, even down to the time when reason left its throne before he sank into the repose of death.

*Resolved*, That we tender our sincere condolence to the relatives of the deceased, and declare our conviction, that, by the amenity of his manners, by his habits of temperance through his long and laborious life, his genial spirit, his scorn of every thing mean and dishonorable, his iron industry, his love of letters, and his profound reverence of God and the institutions of Christianity, Mr. Sheppard has left an example worthy of the closest imitation.

Remarks, sustaining these resolutions, were made by the Rev. Dr. Clarke, William B. Trask, Samuel G. Drake, the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, William M. Cornell, M.D., Winslow Lewis, M.D., Frederic Kidder and the Hon. Charles Cowley. The resolutions were unanimously adopted.

Frederic Kidder, chairman, presented the following resolutions on the death of Samuel Burnham, A.M. :

God in his providence having removed by death Mr. Samuel Burnham, an active member of this Society, we, his fellow members, desire to bear testimony in this public manner, to his valuable services in connection with this association and to the good work which he has accomplished as a writer, during the years of his short but busy life. We would bear witness to the excellence of his character, and to his cheerful and happy spirit in all his intercourse with his fellow men. To his family and kindred we tender our sincerest sympathies, and with them shall continue to hold his name in affectionate remembrance.

The Rev. Increase N. Tarbox, D.D., then read a memoir of Mr. Burnham, and after remarks sustaining the resolutions, they were unanimously adopted.

William B. Trask, chairman, offered the following resolutions to the memory of the Hon. Edmund P. Tilton, a member and benefactor of this society, who held

the office of president of the Dorchester Antiquarian and Historical Society from its organization to the time of his death :

*Whereas*, this society, recognizing their own and the public loss sustained in the removal by death of their late revered associate, the Honorable Edmund Pitt Tileston, would inscribe upon their records their grateful appreciation of his estimable worth, it is therefore

*Resolved*, That in the character of our deceased member we recognize the nobility of true manhood as illustrated by integrity, sagacity, industry, urbanity, a love of letters, an unostentatious benevolence, and a pervading christian faith.

*Resolved*, That we mourn the loss of one who was devoted to the work of this society, and whose memory is entitled to respect for the generous and efficient aid which he rendered to this and kindred organizations.

*Resolved*, That we tender to the family and kindred of our late lamented associate, our deepest sympathies in their great affliction, invoking for them divine consolations.

After remarks from Mr. Trask and the Hon. George W. Warren, the resolutions were unanimously adopted.

Charles W. Tuttle, a committee to prepare resolutions on the death of Judge Bourne, a member of this society, offered the following resolves :

*Resolved*, That by the death of the Hon. Edward E. Bourne, LL.D., president of the Maine Historical Society, the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society loses a member distinguished for his extensive and accurate knowledge of New-England history, for high professional character and attainments, for faithful discharge of official duties, for great firmness and integrity of character, and well esteemed in all the relations of life.

Mr. Tuttle sustained his resolutions by a comprehensive review of the life, services and character of the deceased, after which they were unanimously adopted.

The directors nominated four candidates for resident membership, who were balloted for and elected.

*Boston, November 5.* A monthly meeting was held this afternoon, the president in the chair.

The librarian reported as donations 109 volumes, 278 pamphlets, 126 maps, 1 series of arms and seals, 4 manuscripts, 2 engraved portraits, framed, 1 engraving, 17 broadsides, 4 newspapers, 1 Japanese newspaper, 1 hymn of praise in Chinese.

The corresponding secretary made his monthly report of acceptances. He also read letters from James Bertrand Payne, F.S.A., of London, Eng., and John Randolph Bryan, of Columbia, Va., the latter giving a MS. inscription on a portrait of Sir Anthony Browne, Viscount Montacute, in the possession of Josiah L. Deane, of Rosewell, Gloucester county, Va., a descendant of William Burnet Browne, of Virginia, who was descended from the Browne family of Salem, Mass.; and the former relating to a genealogical periodical, called "The King of Arms," commenced in October, in London, and edited by Mr. Payne.

The historiographer read biographical sketches of two members recently deceased, namely, the Hon. John Prentiss, of Keene, N.H., and Thomas Richardson, of Boston.

The Hon. Thomas C. Amory read a paper entitled "The Transfer of Ireland to English Ownership." J. Wingate Thornton made some remarks suggested by Mr. Amory's paper, and moved the thanks of the society, which were passed unanimously.

The following persons were chosen as the committee on publication for 1873-4, namely : Col. Albert H. Hoyt, John Ward Dean, William B. Towne, Capt. George H. Preble, U.S.N., the Rev. Lucius R. Paige, D.D., and Harry H. Edes.

A committee to nominate candidates for officers and standing committees of the society, at the annual election in January, was chosen, consisting of Charles W. Tuttle, John Foster, George T. Littlefield, Augustus T. Perkins, and Edward S. Rand, Jr.

*Boston, December 3.* A monthly meeting was held this afternoon. The president being absent, the Rev. Dorus Clarke, D.D., was called to the chair. The Rev. Samuel Cutler was chosen recording secretary *pro tempore*, to act during the absence of Mr. Haskins, who is now in Europe.

John Lord Hayes, of Boston, read an interesting paper on "The Elements of Poetry in the History of Portsmouth and the Piscataqua." On motion of George T. Littlefield a vote of thanks for the paper was passed. The Hon. Lorenzo Sabine gave some entertaining reminiscences and anecdotes of persons and places mentioned by Mr. Hayes.



The librarian reported as donations, 22 volumes, 85 pamphlets, several files of newspapers, 1 manuscript, 2 genealogical charts, and 1 framed photograph.

The corresponding secretary made his monthly report of acceptances. He also read a letter from Edward Arber, F.S.A., of London, England, in relation to issuing a limited edition of the London Stationers' Company's Registers from 1554 to 1640. These registers are the official record of authorized publications. They constitute in fact, for their period, the Domesday Books of English literature. Especially are they the supreme and ultimate authority respecting the earliest publications in England relating to her American colonies. Mr. Arber inclosed a prospectus and specimens of the entries. The work will make four thick volumes, and the edition will not exceed four hundred and sixty copies, including forty-one on large paper, and all copies not subscribed for on the issue of the fourth volume will be destroyed.

The historiographer read a biographical sketch of George Gibbs, of New-Haven, Ct., a member of the society.

Frederic Kidder then offered the following resolutions, which were unanimously passed :

*Whereas*, It has been the custom of this society to hold in grateful remembrance those persons who have in any way contributed to aid its purposes and help forward its progress :

*Resolved*, That in the death of the late Cyrus Wakefield, we mourn the loss of a generous patron, a man of great enterprise, who, by his sudden death, has left many liberal purposes unfulfilled which we feel would have been of great value to this city, and also to the town of his residence which bears his name.

Colonel Albert H. Hoyt made some remarks upon the character of the late Nathaniel Curtis of this city, who met his death in a recent disaster at sea. He thought that Mr. Curtis could not be better described than by the words he himself uses at the end of a biography of his father, in the REGISTER for January, 1868 : *ante*, xxii. 9.

Colonel Hoyt concluded by offering the following resolutions, which were unanimously adopted :

*Resolved*, That this society has heard with deep regret of the death of one of its benefactors and associate members, Nathaniel Curtis of this city, who, with about 225 of his fellow passengers, several of whom were residents of this city and vicinity, found a watery grave by the sinking of the steamer Ville du Havre in mid-ocean, on the morning of the 22d of November last.

*Resolved*, That while we gratefully appreciate the practical and generous interest which our associate manifested in the work and prosperity of this society, we also desire to place on record our estimate of those excellent qualities of character which, as a merchant, as a citizen, and as a man, he illustrated during a long life of activity and usefulness in this community.

#### NEW-LONDON (COUNTY) HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The third annual meeting of the New-London County Historical Society was held at 11 o'clock, A.M., Monday, Nov. 24, at the common council chamber, in the city of New-London, Conn., the president in the chair.

The secretary read his report, which was accepted. The report of the treasurer, which was read and accepted, showed the finances of the society to be in a satisfactory condition.

The following named gentlemen were elected officers of the society for the ensuing year :—

*President*—the Hon. L. F. S. Foster.

*Vice-Presidents*—the Hon. Charles J. McCurdy, Ashbel Woodward, M.D., Francis B. Loomis, Esq.

*Advisory Committee*—Messrs. Thomas P. Field, Hiram P. Arms, Henry P. Haven, William H. Potter, John T. Wait, George W. Goddard, Henry J. Gallup, Richard A. Wheeler, Thomas L. Shipman, James Griswold, John W. Stedman, Daniel Lee, Hiram Willey, Ledyard Bill, Ralph Wheeler.

*Secretary*—John P. C. Mather, Esq.

*Treasurer*—William H. Rowe, Esq.

After the regular business had been transacted, the members of the society were favored with an address from the Rev. Leonard Bacon, of New-Haven. The speaker greatly interested his auditors for more than an hour, while he gave a history, somewhat in detail, of "The First Year in the Life of the Pilgrim Colony of Plymouth."

The address is to be published. It was in substance the leading chapter in a manuscript volume of the learned author, which, as we understand, he is now preparing for the press.

#### VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The annual meeting for 1873 was held in Montpelier, Tuesday forenoon, Oct. 14. The Hon. E. P. Walton presented a gift from the Hon. Roswell Marsh, of Steubenville, Ohio, and a resolution of thanks to the donor was passed.

The following officers for the ensuing year were elected :—

*President*—The Rev. William H. Lord, D.D., Montpelier.

*Vice-Presidents*—The Hon. James Barrett, LL.D., Woodstock; the Hon. Hoyt H. Wheeler, Jamaica; L. Dutcher, Esq., St. Albans.

*Recording Secretary*—Hiram A. Huse, Montpelier.

*Corresponding Secretaries*—The Hon. George G. Benedict, Burlington; Orville S. Bliss, Georgia.

*Treasurer*—Col. Herman D. Hopkins, Montpelier.

*Librarian*—H. A. Huse, Montpelier.

*Board of Curators*—Henry Clark, Rutland; the Hon. John R. Cleaveland, Brookfield; the Hon. Russell S. Taft, Burlington; the Hon. Franklin Fairbanks, St. Johnsbury; the Hon. E. P. Walton, Montpelier; M. C. Edmunds, M.D., Weston; Col. Kittredge Haskins, Brattleboro'.

The president announced the appointment of the following standing committees :

*Printing and Publishing Committee*—The Hon. H. Hall, Bennington; the Hon. E. P. Walton, Montpelier; the Rev. W. H. Lord, Montpelier.

*On Library and Cabinet*—P. D. Bradford, Northfield; Charles S. Smith, Montpelier; Russell S. Taft, Burlington.

*On Finance*—Charles Dewey, Montpelier; C. W. Willard, Montpelier; Franklin Fairbanks, St. Johnsbury.

On motion of the Hon. E. P. Walton, H. A. Huse was appointed to prepare a memorial of the Hon. Charles Reed, to be read at the next meeting of the society.

The president and secretary were authorized to call a special meeting to be held at Rutland sometime during the coming winter.

Charles P. Bushnell of New-York was elected a corresponding member of the society, and Charles Pomeroy Button of Burlington was elected a member.

It was voted that printed certificates of membership be prepared and forwarded to the various members. After the transaction of some further business the meeting adjourned.

#### BOOK-NOTICES.

*A Gazetteer of the State of Massachusetts, with Numerous Illustrations on Wood and Steel.* By the Rev. ELIAS NASON, M.A., Author of the "Life of Sir Charles Henry Frankland;" the "Life of Hon. Henry Wilson," etc.; and Member of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, the American Antiquarian Society, the New-York Historical Society, and other learned bodies. Boston: Published by B. B. Russell, 55 Cornhill. 1874. [8vo. pp. 576.]

A gazetteer of Massachusetts, brought down to the present time, has long been an urgent want of our people. That of John Hayward, published in 1849, though in many respects an excellent one for its day, has long been out of date. We hail, therefore, with pleasure the appearance of a work which meets the requirements of the times.

In the preface, we are told that "to portray the varied local scenery, the genius, the spirit, the industrial and intellectual activities of the people; to form a guide-book of the State, adapted to the family, the student, the man of business and the man of leisure, the editor and the literary institution, — has been, both as regards the plan and the detail, the writer's constant aim."



Among the points which are peculiar to this gazetteer of our state, or which have here been dwelt upon with greater detail, may be named the topographical descriptions which are furnished of the various towns, their geological aspects and accounts of their flora and fauna. It may be noted that three important counties, Middlesex, Norfolk and Worcester, have never before been topographically described.

Massachusetts is noted for producing men of ability and learning, who have made their mark at home, in other states, in the national councils or in the various fields of literature. Care has been taken to assign to the several towns the most distinguished of these celebrities.

The past names of towns, as well as their present ones, are given in their alphabetical order; and, as far as they can be ascertained, the origin and meaning of all the names, English and Indian, are furnished. Where there are town histories printed, the fact is stated, and sometimes when histories are in preparation. We have not space, however, to note all the new features of the work. To the readers of the REGISTER, of which he was for several years the editor, and to the members of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, before whom he has read many historical papers with marked approval, the author needs no introduction.

The book is well printed on fine paper, and copiously illustrated. It has a good township map of the state.

J. W. DEAN.

*Portrait Gallery of Eminent Men and Women of Europe and America, embracing History, Statesmanship, Naval and Military Life, Philosophy, The Drama, Science, Literature and Art. With Biographies.* By EVERT A. DUYCKINCK. Illustrated with Highly Finished Steel Engravings from Original Portraits by the Most Celebrated Artists. New-York: Johnson, Fry & Co. [4to.]

Mr. Duyckinck's reputation as an author requires no endorsement from us. As the editor of the *Literary World*, published a quarter of a century ago, and as the author of the "Cyclopædia of American Literature," the "Portrait Gallery of Eminent Americans," the "History of the War for the Union" and other works, he has become favorably known to the reading public,—both to the old and the young. His books may be found in most of the families of New-England.

Mr. Duyckinck's books are never uninteresting. He has a ready command of language and a vivacity of style that always wins the reader's attention. His genial temper and liberal spirit prevent him from being a bigotted partizan, and enable him to do justice to the most dissimilar characters. In fact, he is one of the most truthful as well as agreeable writers of biography of our day.

In this book, to use the words of its prospectus, "all the great nations of Europe supply their men of thought and action, their great sovereigns, their founders of governments, their distinguished military chieftains, their statesmen, their philanthropists, their scientific discoverers, their poets and artists. The new birth of Italy is exhibited in the record of Cavour, Garibaldi, and Victor Emmanuel and the early rule of Pope Pius; France has her Marie Antoinette, her Charlotte Corday, her Napoleons, her Thiers; Russia her Alexander, with his grand work of national reform; Germany emerges from the old revolution with her Goethe, Schiller, Humboldt, to enter upon the empire with King William, Bismarck and Von Moltke; England is illustrated from the days of Johnson to those of Dickens and Tennyson in literature; she has her statesmen in Bright, Cobden and Gladstone; her warriors on sea and land in Nelson and Wellington; her philanthropists of both sexes, from Wilberforce to Florence Nightingale; her race of female novelists, from Jane Austin to Charlotte Brontë; her inventors in such examples as Stephenson and Faraday; Scotland has her Burns, Scott and Livingstone; Ireland her Burke, Goldsmith, Edgeworth, Curran, Grattan and O'Connell; while in the United States, all the classes we have alluded to are represented in Washington, Franklin, Jefferson, Lincoln, Grant, Webster, Fulton, Morse, Peabody, Bryant and others of either sex."

This list comprises but a few of the portraits, one-third of which are to be of illustrious women.

The work is issued in numbers, each number containing 32 pages of letter press and three highly finished steel engravings. It is to be completed in forty parts, at fifty cents each, thirty of which are already published. It is uniform with Mr.

Duyckinck's "Eminent Americans," issued by the same publishers, and will make when completed two beautiful quarto volumes.

The publishers announce two other works by Mr. Duyckinck, namely, the "History of the World from the Earliest Period to the Present Time," and the "Lives and Portraits of the Presidents of the United States, from Washington to Grant"; the former to be issued in forty parts, uniform with the present work, and the latter in one quarto volume of upwards of 250 pages, with numerous steel engravings.

J. W. D.

*Transactions of the Royal Historical Society.* Edited by the Rev. CHARLES ROGERS, LL.D., F.S.A. Scot., Historiographer to the Society. Vol. II. London. 1873. [8vo. pp. 455.]

The first president of the Historical Society of Great Britain, established in 1869, was Mr. George Grote, the distinguished and learned historian of Greece. After his death, Earl Russell succeeded to the office, and delivered an inaugural address on the 24th of June, 1872.

From a modest beginning, this association has gradually advanced in interest, importance and in numbers. In February, 1872, the number of Fellows on the roll was 108, while in July, 1873, it had advanced to 303.

The volume before us comprises the more important papers read at the meetings of the society during the last two years.

The following are the titles of the several papers:

1. Inaugural Address of the Right Hon. Earl Russell, K.G., President of the Society.
2. Es-Sukhra, Locked-up Stone of Jerusalem. By General The Hon. Sir Edward Cust, K.C.H., D.C.L.
3. Life and Naval Career of Admiral Sir Richard J. Strachan, Baronet, G.C.B. By Thomas A. Wise, M.D., F.R.H.S., F.S.A. Scot.
4. Podiebrad: Bohemia Past and Present. By Professor DeVericour, F.R.H.S.
5. Wat Tyler. By Professor DeVericour.
6. Notes in the History of Sir Jerome Alexander, Second Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, and Founder of the Alexander Library, Trinity College, Dublin. By the Rev. Charles Rogers, LL.D., F.R.H.S., F.S.A. Scot. (Reprinted from vol. i.)
7. Further Notes in the History of Sir Jerome Alexander. By John P. Prendergast, Esq., Hon. F.R.H.S.
8. Materials for a Domestic History of England. By George Harris, Esq., F.S.A., F.R.H.S.
9. Borrowing of Modern from Ancient Poets. By the late Sir John Bowring, LL.D., F.R.S., F.R.H.S.
10. Memorials of Dr. John Old, the Reformer. By William Watkins Old, Esq., F.R.H.S.
11. History of the Trent Bridges at Nottingham. By John Potter Briscoe, Esq., F.R.H.S.
12. An Estimate of the Scottish Nobility during the Minority of James VI. and subsequently, with Preliminary Observations. By the Rev. Charles Rogers, LL.D., F.R.H.S., F.S.A. Scot.
13. The Poetical Remains of King James I., of Scotland, with Memoir. By the Rev. Charles Rogers, LL.D., F.R.H.S., F.S.A. Scot.
14. Domestic Everyday Life, Manners and Customs in the Ancient World. By George Harris, Esq., F.S.A.
15. Notes in Ethnography. By Lieutenant-General George Twemlow, R.A., F.R.H.S.
16. Supplementary Notes on the History of the Scottish House of Roger. By the Rev. Charles Rogers, LL.D.

It will be observed that the subjects treated in the foregoing papers are various, and some of them of greater and more permanent value than others. A few of them are of the nature of historical essays, and are chiefly important as giving the sentiments and ideas of scholars, ripe in experience and learning.

The thoughts suggested by the inaugural of Earl Russell are highly interesting and appropriate, thrown off apparently with great ease, and without any elaborate preparation.



He calls attention to the fact that history is written with far more accuracy and care in its details than in former years. In illustration of this he says: "It would not now be permitted to David Hume to describe Charles the First as having his sleep disturbed by the noise of carpenters erecting the scaffold for his execution, while he slept at St. James's Palace, and the scaffold was prepared at Whitehall."

He gives a brief sketch of the principal changes that have taken place, and the advance that has been made in civil and religious freedom since the peace of 1815. He has not much faith that the scourge of war is to be averted by the artificial schemes of arbitration, or by the complex machinery of councils and congresses, but our chief hope must be in the introduction of a Christian temper into all the relations, both of nations and of individuals.

The volume before us is edited by the learned and careful antiquary, the Rev. Dr. Charles Rogers, which is a sufficient guarantee for the accuracy of the text and the richness of its annotations. It lacks, however, that valuable accessory to every historical work, an index of names and subjects.

E. F. SLATTER.

*Report and Collections of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin for the Years 1869, 1870, 1871 and 1872.* Vol. VI. Madison, Wis.: Atwood & Culver, State Printers. 1872. [8vo. pp. 504.]

The Historical Society of Wisconsin was organized Jan. 30, 1849, at Madison, less than a year after the admission of the state into the union. The first suggestion of such a society seems to have been made by Chauncey C. Britt in the *Mineral Point Democrat*, Oct. 22, 1845. Mr. Britt's article met the approval of the newspaper press of the territory, yet nothing was done till 1849. But little was accomplished after the organization until March, 1853, when an act of incorporation was obtained, and in January, 1854, the society was reorganized. At that time the number of volumes in the library was only 50, but at the end of a year 1000 volumes and 1000 pamphlets had been added to them. In January, 1870, there were in the library 20,324 volumes and 21,864 pamphlets, making a total of 42,188.

It is now a quarter of a century since the organization of the society, and a fifth of a century since its active operations began. During that time it has collected a vast mass of materials—manuscript and printed—relative to the history of what was formerly called "the north west," and particularly of Wisconsin. Since the treasures of the Chicago Historical Society were consumed in the great fire of October, 1871, we know of no collection that approaches this, either for extent or value. In collecting these materials, two gentlemen, Messrs. Lyman C. Drapier and Daniel S. Durrie, have been indefatigable, and it is mainly owing to their exertions that the society has been so successful.

The first volume of the society's Collections was published in 1855 in a thin volume of 160 pages. Other volumes followed in 1856, 1857, 1859 and 1869, the last being issued in three numbers. The present volume contains, besides the 15th, 16th, 17th and 18th reports, and other matters relating particularly to the society, twenty-four articles which throw much light upon "the prominent men and events connected with the successive periods of Wisconsin history." We will only name a few, such as a rare tract on the "North West in 1817," by Samuel A. Storrow, here reprinted; Forsyth's Journal to St. Anthony in 1819; Capt. Carver and Carver's Grant, by D. S. Durrie; and a paper by Hon. John Y. Smith, in which the claims of Eleazer Williams to the Dauphinship of France are subjected to a severe critical scrutiny and rejected.

J. W. D.

*The Symmes Memorial. A Biographical Sketch of the Rev. Zechariah Symmes, Minister of Charlestown, 1634-71, with a Genealogy and Brief Memoirs of Some of his Descendants. Also Embracing Notices of many of the Name, both in Europe and America, not connected with his Family, and an Autobiography.* By JOHN ADAMS VINTON. Boston: Printed for the Author by David Clapp & Son. 1873. [8vo. pp. 184.]

The Symmes family was one of the most prominent in early New-England history, but no attempt, that we are aware of, has before been made to prepare a full genealogy of it. The Rev. Mr. Vinton has now performed that task in a manner that will satisfy the most captious. He is not satisfied with mere genealogical details, but reproduces the lives of the several individuals as full as the materials which he can obtain will permit. He interweaves into his narratives many incidents and



events that have an historical value. Like all his previous genealogies, this is a model of clearness and preciseness.

The autobiography of Mr. Vinton is interesting and instructive. With feeble health and a moderate income, he has performed an extraordinary amount of mental labor. Among the genealogical volumes which he has compiled may be mentioned, "The Vinton Memorial" and "The Giles Memorial," of which extended notices have appeared in our pages (*ante*, xii. 277; xviii. 316). The present work, though compiled under the pressure of extreme weakness and sickness, bears the marks of thorough research and careful compilation. Like his other works, it is thoroughly indexed, both as to names and subjects. As the book is printed at the author's pecuniary risk, we hope the family will not allow him to suffer a loss.

Mr. Vinton has in preparation, we understand, genealogies of the Upton and the Richardson families. The former is now in press, and the latter in an advanced state of forwardness.

J. W. D.

*Contributions for the Genealogies of the Descendants of the First Settlers of the Patent and City of Schenectady, from 1662 to 1800.* By JONATHAN PEARSON. Albany, N. Y.: J. Munsell, 82 State Street. 1873. [Fcp. 4to. pp. 324.]

*Contributions for the Genealogies of the First Settlers of the Ancient County of Albany, from 1630 to 1800.* By Prof. JONATHAN PEARSON. Albany, N. Y.: J. Munsell. 1872. [Fcp. 4to. pp. 182.]

The difficulties which a person meets with in searching the early Dutch records for genealogical purposes are very great and vexatious, as the reader will admit after reading Prof. Pearson's remarks upon this subject, which we extracted in the REGISTER for January, 1873 (*ante*, xxvii. 82-3), from the "First Settlers of Albany." The author, however, has had the patience to master all these difficulties. As he is, we believe, of New-England origin, his personal interest, if any, cannot be so great as that of a descendant of the Dutch settlers; and we must therefore credit a large portion of his labor to a pure desire to benefit others.

Though the genealogies in these books are mostly of Dutch families, many English, Scotch and Irish names are here found interspersed.

If the author had not been subjected to the perplexities before referred to, it would have required great labor to compile such a multitude of different genealogies, and make them so complete as these are. The descendants of the early settlers of Albany and Schenectady therefore owe a debt of deep gratitude to Prof. Pearson for the work he has done for them. The arrangement of the families is compact and clear, and there is no difficulty in tracing the later generations in the book to the first comers of those places.

The volumes are got up in Mr. Munsell's usual excellent style. The Albany book is illustrated by engravings of two ancient Dutch mansions and a portrait of Arientze Coeymans, an Albany lady of the seventeenth century. The Schenectady book contains the arms of the Vrooman family.

The edition printed is a small one, and we understand that it is already nearly exhausted, so that those who wish to procure the work had better apply to the publisher soon.

J. W. D.

*Memorials of the Society of the Cincinnati of Massachusetts.* By FRANCIS S. DRAKE. Boston: Printed for the Society, 1873. [8vo. pp. 565.]

In the REGISTER for July, 1872, we noticed Mr. Drake's pamphlet on the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati, and announced the Memorial Volume which he had engaged to prepare. That volume has been issued and is now before us. It contains a history of the General Society of the Cincinnati, the parent of the several state societies; the annals of the Massachusetts society, drawn largely from the records of the society and other original documents; a memoir of Gen. Henry Knox, the founder of the order; and biographical sketches, alphabetically arranged, of the officers and members of the Massachusetts society, from its organization to the present time.

In the preparation of the history of the Cincinnati and of the memoir of Gen. Knox, Mr. Drake has been fortunate in having the use of the extensive manuscript correspondence and other papers of Gen. Knox, which have since been presented by



his grandson, Admiral Henry Knox Thatcher, to the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society. This hitherto unused material has been of great service to him in clearing up many doubtful points in history, and enabling him to show, in their true proportions, the character, the talents and the public services of one of the ablest and clearest-sighted patriots of the period of the revolution and the formation of our government.

The biographical sketches are models of clearness and comprehensiveness. By the aid of the genealogical collections of this society, the matter furnished by families, and his researches in the archives of the state and elsewhere, he has been able to compile satisfactory accounts of most of the members of the society, and in many cases to carry their ancestry back to the first settlers of New-England.

Mr. Drake's thorough and minute knowledge of the history of the revolutionary war and the lives of the actors therein, in which he has few equals, has enabled him to produce a model volume; one that will be sought for, not only by every member of the order throughout the union, but by every American interested in the history of his country.

The book is issued in the best style of typography, and does credit to the press of John Wilson & Son, of Cambridge, who are famous for beautiful printing. Helio-type fac-similes of the autograph signatures of the original members of the Massachusetts society to its constitution, and of Gen. Knox's rough draft of the plan of the society and its branches, besides twenty-two steel and photographic portraits of members, and other illustrations, are given. Several of the portraits are engraved expressly for this work; among them may be named one of Gen. Knox, himself, from a rare print by Savage, and another of his intimate friend, Major Henry Jackson, the able treasurer of the society for the first twenty-six years of its existence, copied from an oil painting in the possession of the society. J. W. D.

*Sir William Alexander and American Colonization.* Including three Royal Charters: a Tract on Colonization; a Patent of the County of Canada and of Long Island; and the Roll of Knights Baronets, of New Scotland; with Annotations and a Memoir by the Rev. EDMUND F. SLAFTER, A.M. Boston: Published by the Prince Society. 1873. [Quarto, pp. 290.]

This is the latest issue of the PRINCE SOCIETY, and its fifth publication. It is a handsomely printed volume of nearly three hundred pages, uniform in size and style with the other publications of this Society, and illustrated with engravings and an antique map.

Sir William Alexander, the first Earl of Stirling, is one of that small number of heroic men who achieved both fame and glory by their enterprises in planting British colonies in America during the continuance of the first two Stuart kings on the English throne. He was a Scotchman of ancient family, and gentle lineage, born and bred in Scotland, but passed into England with his sovereign, King James, and spent most of his days in that country. He is conspicuous for being the first of his nation who undertook to plant a Scotch colony in America.

Although a nobleman of high rank, a secretary of state for Scotland, much employed in affairs of great public concern, a poet and a prose writer of eminence, his most considerable title to fame, especially on this side of the Atlantic, rests in his designs and his efforts in the field of American colonization. New-Scotland, a name bestowed by him, in 1621, on a vast territory in America, fronting on the Atlantic Ocean, comprising the whole of the present Nova-Scotia, New-Brunswick and a large tract lying south of the St. Lawrence in Canada, with all the adjacent islands, granted to him by his sovereign, in the outset of his enterprise, is a monument to his name and memory. What he did toward colonizing and settling his countrymen on this territory forms a subject of interesting historical inquiry, one that has hitherto been but lightly touched by historical writers. After reading this compactly written, but by no means small volume, showing how much treasure, thought and time, Sir William Alexander devoted to the subject, we are astonished and puzzled to account for the fact, that in all the notices of him in the biographical dictionaries, his connection with colonization is scarcely more than referred to, if not entirely overlooked.

We have before us, and in the compass of a single volume, for the first time, all the royal charters granting him lands and civil jurisdiction in America, a roll of the knights baronets of New-Scotland, an order established by him for the advancement of Scottish colonization, a treatise entitled "An Encouragement to Colonies," with



an elaborate and critical memoir of Sir William by the Rev. Mr. Slafter, the editor of this volume.

We must pause to express our hearty approval of this method of collecting together and printing in a monograph, an author's writings, or a collection of documents or treatises germane to a given subject. This collection admirably illustrates the value of the method. Hitherto the historical student has been compelled to look into half-a-dozen or more separate publications, some of which are not to be obtained in this country, to find what is here contained in a single volume. Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Capt. John Mason, and others concerned in American colonization, deserve similar treatment.

The royal charters contained in this volume were originally issued in Latin, but the editor has very wisely given them here in English, and thus rendered them accessible to multitudes of readers to whom they would otherwise have been wholly beyond reach. The charter of 1621 is translated by the Rev. Carlos Slafter, of Dedham, whose critical knowledge of the language is an ample warrant that the work has been accurately and skilfully done. The other two, of 1625, and 1628, are taken from a translation privately printed in Edinburgh in 1636, long since out of print and of which copies are exceedingly rare. The original of the patent of Long Island and a part of Maine, from the Council for New-England, was in English, and has never before been published except by the Bannatyne Club in a very small edition of about 100 copies, and which is difficult of access to most scholars, especially on this side of the Atlantic. The introduction of all the charters in their present form is a valuable feature of this work.

Mr. Slafter has made a comprehensive sketch of the life and labors of Sir William Alexander, expounding very fully that relating to American colonization, especially interesting to us. A great deal of historical research and critical examination of authorities is manifest in this part of the memoir. The reader will find pervading the other parts, the same spirit of careful investigation, although they are subordinate to the main inquiry. The memoir is exceedingly well written, and the text is richly illustrated with pertinent foot-notes, and with precise and full reference to authorities, a circumstance that historical students will appreciate, and one that the spirit and method of historical study at the present day absolutely requires. The editor appears to have adopted the rule of accepting as authorities the statements only of early and contemporaneous writers. This is a most wise and judicious rule. The neglect of it has led to the introduction of many gross historical errors into history. The unsupported testimony of a writer to an event which occurred one or two hundred years before his time, is, in our judgment, utterly worthless. We are glad to find in this volume an example of the contrary practice.

The author, by way of introduction to Sir William Alexander's labors in American colonization, briefly sketches the various attempts made by European nations to plant colonies in America, north of the Gulf of Mexico, from the time of the Cabots down to that of Alexander in 1621. The reader will be surprised to find how much was undertaken, and how little, comparatively, was accomplished in this period of time. The magnitude, the novelty, and the difficulty of such an undertaking can hardly be appreciated by us. The attempt, for a long time, baffled alike princely and private wisdom and wealth.

The author presents in a clear light the aspect of American colonization when Sir William entered the field, near the close of the reign of King James. For a period of twenty years he was engrossed with this enterprise, moved to it by a desire to see his countrymen permanently established in America. The desire of his heart, and the object of his ambition, were to establish a New-Scotland in the American wilderness. "I shew them," he says, "that my Countrymen would never adventure in such an Enterprise, unless it were as there was a *New France*, a *New Spain*, and a *New England*, that they might likewise have a *New Scotland*, and that for that effect they might have bounds with a correspondencie in proportion (as others had) with the Country whereof it should beare the name which they might hold of their owne Crowne, and where they might be governed by their own lawes." In zeal and energy he was untiring down to the last, and his sacrifices and his labors deserved a more ample reward.

In the course of the editor's labors he has succeeded in pointing out several errors, current in our general histories, relative to Alexander. One, touching his patent of New-Scotland, is of very great historical interest. It has been repeatedly asserted by historical writers that, by the terms of the treaty of St. Germain en Laye of 1632, the whole of Sir William's grant, under the title of New-Scotland, was



transferred to the French. Mr. Slafter shows very conclusively that this was not the fact; that the treaty went only so far as to restore places, persons and things, affected by the war, to the same status they were in before the war began, and that this was, in fact, the extent of its intended operation,

Another considerable error, and one that could hardly fail to bring reproach upon Sir William, a man of honor and integrity, lies in the repeated assertion, that, in 1630, he sold out for a consideration all his interest in his patent to the French, and abandoned his purpose of American colonization. The editor shows, beyond all peradventure, by an irresistible array of facts, that this is not true; that he only parted with a very small tract of the vast territory comprised in his grant from the king, to two French gentlemen who bound themselves to hold the same, with fealty to the king of Scotland. He had no design, by this act, of abandoning his patent of New-Scotland or of relinquishing his plan of colonization in America. Nor had he any design to transfer his grant to the dominion of the French nation.

Sir William Alexander labored under the same difficulties that Raleigh, Gorges, Mason and others did, in their efforts to plant colonies in America. They were gentlemen bred to pursuits widely different from the rough and hardy experience required in such an undertaking, three thousand miles from home. Englishmen and Scotchmen were not to be found ready to quit the comforts of home and of civilization, and plunge into the American wilderness to find a new home and to search for subsistence, for themselves and their families, no matter what reward was offered them. It is amazing that the courage and the interest of these heroic and enterprising men never failed them, although their designs did, to a great extent. They died, looking to America for all the great worldly interests they were to leave behind them. It is to their honor and to their glory that they were the first to introduce the British race into America,—a race which has since grown to such vast proportions, and is destined to remain possessors of the soil down to the latest period of time.

The volume whose rich contents we have but inadequately described, is a valuable contribution to our historical literature, and the scholar will rise from its perusal gratified that another interesting and important chapter has been added to our early American history.

C. W. TUTTLE.

*Memoirs of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.* Philadelphia: Printed by J. B. Lippincott & Co. for the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, and sold by John Pennington & Son. Vol. ix. 1870. [8vo. pp. 380]; vol. x. 1872. [8vo. pp. 449.]

The last two volumes of the memoirs of the above named society bear also the title: "Correspondence between William Penn and James Logan, Secretary of the Province of Pennsylvania, and others. 1700-1750. From the Original Letters in the Possession of the Logan Family. With Notes by the late Mrs. Deborah Logan. Edited with Additional Notes by Edward Armstrong, M.A.," &c. The value of this correspondence, which contains "a clearer and more copious description of the state of public affairs, during the period in which they were written, than is to be found in any other existing documents," has long been known; and, in fact, the printing of liberal extracts was commenced thirty years ago, by Alfred Cope, in the Philadelphia "FRIEND," under the title of "Proprietary Correspondence," beginning in July, 1842, and ending in April, 1846; but the present is the first attempt to print the whole correspondence. During the revolutionary war these documents narrowly escaped being destroyed, as the house in which they were kept was ordered to be burnt, but was preserved in a singular manner.

The first of the volumes before us contains: 1. The Penn Family, by John Jay Smith; 2. Memoir of Mrs. Deborah Logan, by Isaac Norris; 3. Memoir of James Logan, by Mrs. Deborah Logan; 4. Introductory Remarks to the Correspondence, by Mrs. Deborah Logan; 5. The Penn and Logan Correspondence from 1700 to 1705. The other volume is devoted entirely to the Correspondence, which is brought down to the year 1711. These volumes will be followed by others till the whole correspondence is printed.

Mrs. Logan, who has been called "The Female Historian of Pennsylvania," was a most remarkable woman, and was perfectly familiar with the colonial history of that state. Her annotations and those of Mr. Armstrong are judicious, and add much to the value of the work.

These two volumes are the sixth and seventh issued by the trustees of the publication fund of the society. This fund was established Feb. 13, 1854, and now



amounts to eighteen thousand dollars. By its terms, any person who pays twenty-five dollars becomes entitled to receive all the publications of the society during his life, and any library for the term of twenty years. The first volume issued by the trustees was the History of Braddock's Expedition, by Winthrop Sargent, which formed vol. v. of the Memoirs of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

The works are beautifully printed on fine white paper, and the last volume is embellished with a portrait of James Logan.

J. W. D.

*Historic Fields and Mansions of Middlesex.* By SAMUEL ADAMS DRAKE. Illustrated.

“ We take no note of time  
But from its loss. To give it then a tongue  
Is wise in man.”

Boston: J. R. Osgood and Company. 1874. [12mo. pp. xiv. and 442.]

The Old Landmarks and Historic Personages of Boston, by the same author, and issued from the same press, in 1872, was and continues to be received by the public, not of Boston alone, with great and deserved favor. In our notice of that book, based as it was upon a necessarily hurried examination, we failed probably to take into sufficient account how much of it would be new to the present inhabitants of Boston. It contains much that had never before been printed.

The intrinsic merits of that work, and the renewed interest which it awakened in the history of Boston, have sharpened the public appetite for another book of a similar character from the same author. Interesting as is the former, the latter, whose title stands at the head of this notice, will be found, we feel assured, still more interesting. The author does not attempt what is technically styled a county history, nor does he observe the strictly chronological order of events. The book is rather a series of colloquial discourses, about the places and the houses in old Middlesex, which have been made most interesting or memorable by reason of the events and persons whose history is associated with them, in past as well as present time.

Arm in arm with the writer as our companion, we go to Charles River, cross the bridges, and listen to their history and that of the ferries that preceded them; spend a delightful day in Charlestown, recalling what is most salient and interesting in its history, whether it be the navy-yard, Bunker Hill, the monument, the old continental trenches, or the men and women, whose deeds and lives, either in whole or in part, were connected therewith. We spend an hour about the old wayside mill in Somerville, which long served as a powder-house, and this leads to conversation about Gen. Gage and what he did with the powder, and what Gen. Washington did not do for the want of it. Then we come to the Royall and other plantations at Mystic side, and make the acquaintance of their first and later occupants, among whom were Stark, Lee, and Sullivan. Coming back, we traverse the old Charlestown road, and visit Lechmere's Point, and Putnam's head-quarters. In this connection we continue the history of the siege of Boston, and study its topography on the ground, so that we cannot fail to understand it clearly. Then we pass to Cambridge, and there in its University and old houses, in its old camps and historic events, and in its characters, dead and living, we have ample topics for the most interesting conversations. We do not hasten away from Mt. Auburn, for even there, in spite of the yet dominant conspiracy between the owners and workers of granite quarries against sound taste, we still find sermons in stones. We next take a look at Nonantum Hill, and then coming back to Lechmere's Point we start for Lexington and Concord, on foot of course and on a bright morning, like the men who helped to make the route famous in story and in song; but we do not return as rapidly as they did, for after we have discussed the fights, the victors and the vanquished, we linger to talk with Rumford and Thoreau, with Hawthorne, Alcott and Emerson.

In his rambles the author has told us not only what is recorded in the pages of history, but, rejecting gossip and idle fancies, whatever he could find in letters, diaries and biographies, published and unpublished, or gather from the oldest and most intelligent people. And hence the book contains much veritable history that has never before found its way into print.

The volume is profusely and expensively illustrated with engravings, and pictures in heliotype; there being thirty-eight of the former and twenty-one of the latter. In addition to this it has an index, and is enriched as well as adorned with a rare map



of colonial Boston and its environs as they appeared a century ago. The publishers have given the book a very inviting dress.

The book will both entertain and instruct its readers, and we believe it will hold a permanent place in the historical literature of Massachusetts. It might be used with advantage as a reading-book in the schools, and so the children would learn by heart the remarkable story of one of the most interesting sections of the state; for, interesting and even romantic, in many respects, as is the history of Boston; as full as it is of the thoughts, words, and deeds of noble and ignoble, strong and weak, wise, foolish, and queer people, of whom it has always had its full share; crowded as are its annals with incidents which no lapse of time can render stale; yet,—when we come to read in a collected form about the historic places, scenes and events that made them memorable; about the old houses and the people who lived in them; about the noted men and women who, born and reared in old Middlesex, have contributed by their work at home and abroad, on the land and on the sea, in arms, science, art and literature, in things temporal and things spiritual, to the welfare of mankind,—we confess that the history of this old county transcends in interest that of any other part of New-England, as much as that landscape which may be seen on a clear day from the top of Cory's Hill surpasses in beauty all other landscapes in New-England; its cities and villages, hills and valleys, parks and plains, rivers and lakes, bays and inlets,—Nature and Art,—uniting to form a scene of enchanting loveliness.

A. H. HOYT.

*A History of Bristol and Bremen in the State of Maine, including the Pemaquid Settlement.* By JOHN JOHNSTON, LL.D., a Native of Bristol, and Professor-Emeritus of Natural Science in the Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., and Cor. Mem. of the Maine Historical Society. Albany, N. Y.: Joel Munsell. 1873. [8vo. pp. viii. and 524.]

No one, though having only a general acquaintance with the history of American colonization, needs to be told that one of the very first attempts at a permanent settlement by Europeans on this continent took place at Pemaquid, or on the shores of Pemaquid Harbor, in the present town of Bristol, co. Lincoln, Maine. Nor does he need to be reminded that for more than one hundred and twenty years this settlement was the most important in a military and, to some extent, in a commercial sense, of any on the coast of Maine. Down to the final capture of Louisburg, the brave hearts and stout arms of its comparatively few inhabitants, sheltered or protected by its forts, maintained this outpost-sentinel and defence of the English in New-England against the almost incessant warfare of the eastern Indians, and against the open or secret machinations of the French.

The history of this settlement, if we consider it in a commercial aspect alone, fills no inconsiderable space; but if we look at it in its most important, that is, in its military aspect, it is of so much consequence that the history of New-England could not be adequately represented or understood, if it were not taken into the account. It is, indeed, probable that, but for this fortified settlement, which was maintained at great cost of blood and treasure, the French would have occupied and held all east of the Kennebec river, and that the territory lying between that river and the St. Croix would to-day be foreign soil.

Moreover, the history of Pemaquid and the contiguous country is so related to and interwoven with the early history of the whole north Atlantic coast, that the latter must also be taken into consideration. Hence, although the title of this book describes it as a local history, it is much more than that. To have merely chronicled the events that happened in Bristol and Bremen, and described the actors, would not have been a very difficult or laborious task; but “to show the real importance and significance of these transactions, required a wider range of view, and an examination of their relations to events simultaneously transpiring in other places on the coast, and even in Europe.”

In prosecuting this examination and tracing these relations Dr. Johnston has had occasion to treat more or less at length of many mooted questions, especially such as are intimately connected with the early history of Maine. His conclusions in general are such, we think, as the latest discoveries and best authorities substantiate. But the author has not contented himself with simply rehearsing what others have previously written, or with compiling and digesting materials and facts heretofore published in separate forms, but he has examined everything for himself, and he treats his subjects in a critical and thorough manner, as might have been expected



from one who has devoted his life with eminent success to scientific studies and labors. An example of this critical and thorough work will be found in his discussion of the important and vexed question about Capt. George Weymouth's voyage to the coast of Maine in 1605, made ostensibly in quest of a north-west passage, but really, in the interest of the government, to anticipate the French in making discoveries on the American continent.

To the people of Bristol and Bremen especially, and scarcely in a less degree to the people of Maine generally, this volume must be a work of great interest and value. It is an able, honest, thorough, and modest history, and, in most respects, is one of the best of its class on our shelves. It was published by subscription, and probably a new and revised edition will be called for. We hope that every native of Maine will make an effort to secure a copy of it. It will do them and their children no harm to read and study it: it will do them more good than newspapers and novels. Why is it that the mass of the people are so little interested in local and general history? Is this want of interest evidence of degeneracy, or penuriousness, or is it owing to lack of information as to what to read, or where to procure historical books? Whatever the reason may be, the fact is as true as it is lamentable.

Dr. Johnston's history is furnished with a map, with seven portraits, including one of the author, which is painfully inadequate as a picture; and one of Com. Tucker, of our revolutionary war navy. A good index supplements the volume.

A. H. H.

## DEATHS.

MEADE, Major-Gen. George Gordon, in Philadelphia, Nov. 6, 1872. He was born in Cadiz, Spain, in December, 1815, while his father, Richard W. Meade, was serving as U. S. consul and navy-agent at that place. After his return to this country he attended a school in Georgetown, D. C., kept by the lately deceased chief-justice of the United States, the Hon. Salmon P. Chase. He graduated from the military academy in 1835; commissioned 2d lieutenant in 3d art'y, and served in the Seminole war; resigned in 1836, and in 1837-8 was engaged in the service of the government in surveying the Mississippi Delta, the Texas boundary, and the north-eastern boundary of the United States; in 1842, became 2d lieutenant in the corps of U. S. topographical engineers; served with Gen. Taylor in the Mexican war; in 1856 became a captain in the topographical engineer corps; in Aug., 1861, commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers and placed in command of the Pennsylvania volunteers; commanded a corps in the battle of Antietam; in Nov., 1862, commissioned major-general of volunteers; in May, 1863, assigned to the command of the army of the Potomac; in that year he gained a victory over Gen. Lee in the celebrated battle of Gettysburg; after April, 1864, continued in command of the army of the Potomac, under Gen. Grant, till the

close of the war; after the close of the war, in command of the military division of the Atlantic, having his head-quarters in Philadelphia, except about two years when he administered civil and military affairs under the "reconstruction acts," in South Carolina, Georgia and Florida.

Gen. Meade was an able, faithful and brave officer, and a soldier of approved and growing capacity. His funeral obsequies were celebrated with unusual pomp, and were attended by the chief civil and military officers of the government and by many prominent citizens from all parts of the country.

Gen. Meade received the honorary degree of doctor of laws from Harvard University in 1865.

REED.—The Hon. Charles Reed died in Montpelier, Vt., March 7, 1873. He was born in Thetford, Vt., Nov. 24, 1814. His early youth was passed in the place of his nativity, where his father, the Hon. Joseph Reed, resided anterior to his removal to Montpelier in 1827. He entered Dartmouth College in 1831, and graduated in 1835. He became a member of Harvard University in the department of law, and graduated in 1839. He formed a partnership with Horace W. Heaton, Esq., and under the firm of Heaton and Reed, practised his profession in Montpelier more than



thirty-three years with eminent success.

As a lawyer, he was among the ablest in the state. He was gifted by nature with a legal mind, clear, logical and comprehensive. In court, he stated the law and the facts in his case with extraordinary clearness, and appealed to the judgment and understanding, rarely to the emotions, and never to the prejudices of those whom he addressed.

He was an early advocate of the Reform School in Vermont, and on its establishment he was elected one of its trustees, and his influence was largely felt in its entire administration, and in rendering it at once efficient and an honor to the state.

As a citizen, in the parish to which he belonged, in all local matters that tended to the public welfare, he was active and uncompromising in giving to them a hearty and courageous support.

He was prominent in the Vermont Historical Society for many years. He was its librarian, and an efficient member of the publishing committee, composed of Governor Hall, the Hon. E. P. Walton and himself, under whose supervision were issued its first two volumes of collections, in matter and form so highly creditable to that society. He was likewise librarian of the state-library for fifteen years, and the large and valuable additions which he secured for this as well as for that of the Historical Society, will be a lasting monument to his judgment, industry and taste. Four days before his death, he addressed an unusually long letter to the writer, full of enthusiastic historical interest, setting forth some of his plans for its advancement in his native state.

Mr. Reed was never an aspirant for office; it was not in his nature to be so. He, however, served as a representative in the legislature, and was likewise a member of the state senate. Those who knew him well, believed that he possessed qualities that would adorn the bench of the supreme court, and they not only hoped, but expected that he would, at no distant day, be elevated to that important post.

Mr. Reed died suddenly of pleuropneumonia, resulting from a cold contracted while making historical investigations in the library not sufficiently warmed, increased by a day of exposure in attending to public business, only three days before his decease.

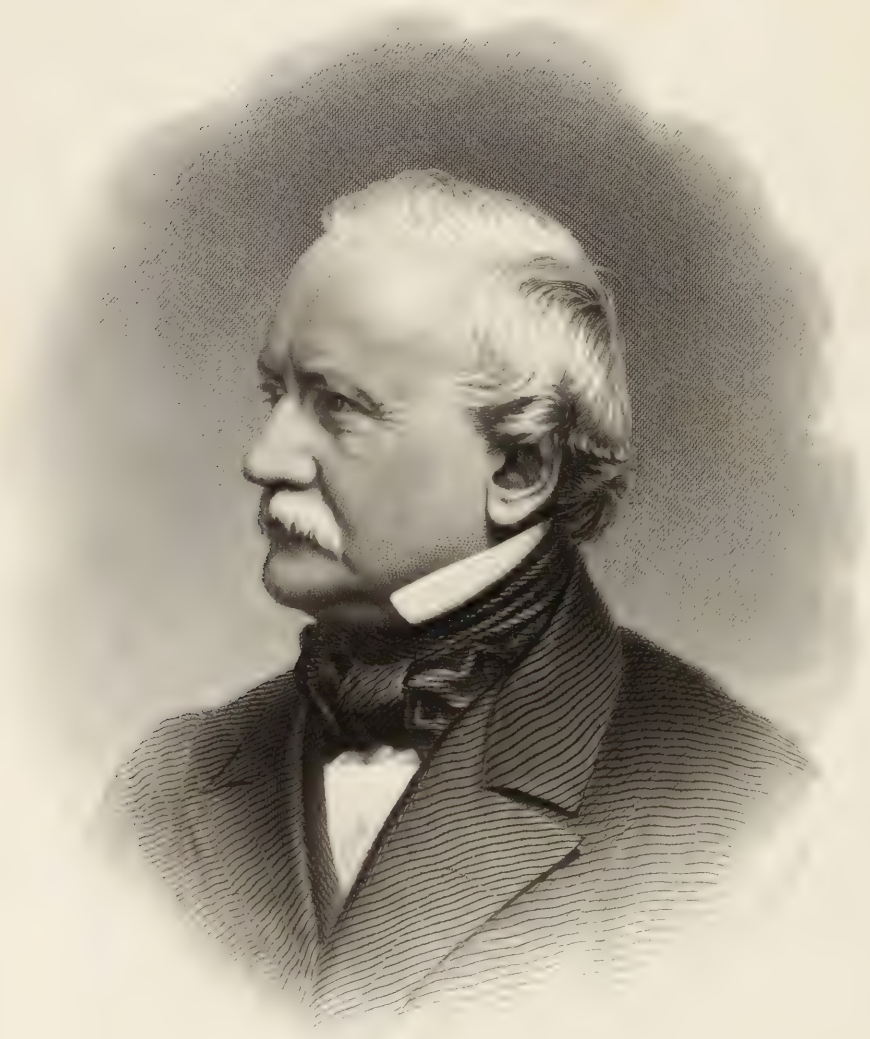
We are gratified to know that a discourse is to be delivered before the Historical Society of Vermont, as a memorial of his services and character.

EDMUND F. SLAFTER.

THOMPSON, John R., in the city of New-York, April 30, 1873. He was born in Richmond, Va., Oct. 23, 1823, and was a graduate of the University of Virginia. He read law in the office of the Hon. James A. Seddon, and at the university, and was admitted to the bar in 1845. In 1847 he became editor of the Southern Literary Messenger, and continued in that position many years. Besides his contributions to that work, he delivered several addresses at colleges, and lectures before societies. While in England, during the late war, he contributed to the Index, and Morning Herald, and to Blackwood and other magazines. Recently he was literary editor of the New-York Evening Post.







*E. P. Tilton.*

# THE HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER.

---

APRIL, 1874.

---

## MEMOIR OF THE HON. EDMUND P. TILESTON.

By EDWARD HOLDEN, Esq., of Boston.

**E**DMUND PITT TILESTON, son of Edmund and Ann (Minns) Tileston, was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, August 11, 1805. Of the original Massachusetts stock, his genealogical record opens with the name of THOMAS TILESTON, which appears on the town records so early as 1637. His descent from Thomas' was through Timothy,<sup>2</sup> Timothy,<sup>3</sup> Timothy,<sup>4</sup> Ezekiel,<sup>5</sup> Ezekiel,<sup>6</sup> and Edmund,<sup>7</sup> his father. William Minns, the maternal grandfather of our subject, was born in Great Yarmouth, England, in the year 1728.

Of the youth of Mr. Tileston, it is remembered that he was notably fond of reading. Though naturally of an active temperament, he would frequently forsake the play-ground to search for and study the books, pamphlets and papers which formed a portion of the stock of his father's paper-mills. The love of study, thus early exhibited and industriously followed to his later years, often met a serious impediment in an inflammatory affection of the eyes, which at times compelled their entire disuse.

In early youth Mr. Tileston attended the common school of Dorchester, and subsequently received instruction at Milton Academy, under the preceptorship of Mr. William Fox and of the Rev. Warren Pierce. In 1820 he became a pupil of the Rev. Joseph Allen, D.D., of Northborough, and remained under his instruction for the two following years, closing his public studies at the Academy in Lancaster. He then returned to Dorchester, and entered the mill which he afterward so successfully carried on.

In the year 1825 Mr. Tileston was married to Sarah McLean Boies, daughter of John Boies of Dorchester. The death of Mrs. Tileston occurred in Feb. 1840. They had seven children, namely: Ann Sarah, Edmund, died 1845, Franklin Lowell, Sophia Minns, John Boies, Thomas, died 1837, and Grace, died 1841.



In July, 1843, he married Helen Franklin Cummins, daughter of the Hon. David Cummins, then one of the justices of the court of common pleas ; and sister of Miss Maria S. Cummins, author of the *Lamplighter*, and other works. The three children, the issue of this union (Grace Florence and Katharine Cummins), are now living.

In the year 1831, he became a member of the firm of Tileston and Hollingsworth, paper manufacturers, which firm was established in 1801.<sup>1</sup> In 1835, after the decease of the elder Tileston, and on the withdrawal of the elder Hollingsworth, the subject of this sketch became the head of the firm, enlarging and facilitating the operations of the manufactory and largely augmenting and extending the business connected therewith. Mr. Tileston was a member of the well-known publishing house of Brewer and Tileston, of which, as well as of the firm of Tileston and Hollingsworth, he was a partner until the close of his life.

In politics he was a whig, in which party he held a prominent position during the existence of that political organization ; laboring with equal zeal and discretion in the campaigns preceding the election of Harrison and of Taylor. He was a member of the executive council of Massachusetts in the years 1846 and 1847, George Nixon Briggs then being governor. He was also a delegate to the convention held in 1853 for the revision of the state constitution.

Mr. Tileston died at his residence in "Dorchester" on the seventh day of June, 1873, at the age of 67 years, 9 months and 27 days. On the tenth day of the same month, a large assembly, from every walk of life, congregated at his late residence to testify their respect and affection for him whom they had so long known and loved, and followed his hearse with sorrowful hearts to the quiet shades of Forest Hills, within which consecrated cemetery he had long before chosen his final earthly resting-place ; a spot of rare beauty, the brow of a graceful hillock, disclosing the broad Atlantic on the east, the metropolis on the north, the varied scenery on the west, and the historical Blue Hills at the south. It was fitting that this lover of nature and of man should seek and adopt so lovely a mortuary couch. May his rest be sweet !

As a man of business, Mr. Tileston was systematic, prompt and effective. His powers of perception were at once comprehensive and minute,—qualities always deemed indispensable for immergent command. His expressive presence bespoke instant confidence, and although he but seldom "exercised the gift" of speech before large assemblies, yet his words were "with power." Self-control and gentleness were constant and conspicuous traits in his character ; yet no just call for stern manliness ever found in him an apologist for presumption, injustice or disloyalty.

<sup>1</sup> For a history of the paper mills in Dorchester and Milton, see *History of Dorechester*, pp. 603-7, and 611-~~12~~.

As illustrative of his unostentatious beneficence, it may be proper to note that he was often seen to visit the fruit-stands of poor women, whose exposure to the blasts of winter called forth his hearty sympathies in gifts for their relief, advising them at the same time to return to their homes. On one occasion his humane feelings would not be satisfied till he had shielded an unfortunate by placing his shawl upon her shoulders ; and this without affording to any of his acquaintances the slightest intimation of his charitable ministration.

Again, a woman seeks relief for her suffering family. Our friend meets the husband, whom he finds to be thriftless and improvident. He is aided, and instructed as to his duty, and promises an industrious and frugal life thereafter. A year or two later, the once thriftless man makes application for our friend's advice as to the investment of a thousand dollars.

Among the various forms of unpretending benevolence, adopted many years ago by Mr. Tileston, was the secret appointment of a confidential friend as his almoner to the poor of the neighborhood. These people, if worthy, were made happy by the weekly supply of such substantial aid as their needs required ; the charge thereof being frequently and promptly met by Mr. Tileston, who enjoined the utmost secrecy as to the source whence the aid was derived. This good work was constantly maintained by him until the close of his life.

It is not too much to say that he made the relief of the poor an integral and indispensable part of his recreation. He was noted for seeking and relieving distress while travelling or visiting distant localities. Indeed, he seemed literally to follow his Divine Master, in "going about doing good."

The active interest of our subject in the labors and in the success of the Dorchester Antiquarian and Historical Society, over which he so long presided, claims a passing recognition, at least, on this occasion. To say that it was truly characteristic of his intellect and his heart, will call forth the spontaneous and cordial response of all who were so fortunate as to know the power of the judgment, the energy, the generosity and the sympathies of his noble manhood. As has been well said of a distinguished son of Dorchester,—“the profound scholar, the eloquent orator,”—none could fully know him, who had not sat with him in the council chamber of Massachusetts ; so may Mr. Tileston's associates freely aver, that he who has not witnessed and felt the benign influences of the fraternal fellowship of their late president, must acknowledge his utter inability to discover the hidings of a power whose effects are known and acknowledged of all men.

At the death of Mr. Tileston, the voice of the people, regarding his life in its varied walks, found utterance in no equivocal terms through the pages of the daily press and in conversation. The records of various institutions with which he was connected, will perpetuate his memory.



At a special meeting of the Dorchester Antiquarian and Historical Society, held at Forest Hills, June 10, 1873, Edmund J. Baker, senior curator, presiding, the following resolutions, submitted by a special committee, were adopted by an unanimous vote :

Assembled at the grave of our revered friend, the Honorable Edmund Pitt Tileston, to pay the last sad offices of respect to his memory, we cannot permit the sacred occasion to pass without recording the profound sentiments of our hearts, touching the character and life of him whose loss we most deeply deplore, and in whom we recognize rare genius, heightened by a comprehensive knowledge of letters and of the world, and whose courtly and well merited title was vitalized by a character which made his name the synonyme of probity,—therefore

*Resolved*, That we contemplate with reverent admiration and gratitude his wise councils, his large bounties and his devoted labors for the promotion of the success, not only of the society here assembled, whose chair he has so wisely and gracefully occupied during the thirty years of its humble career, but in like manner for his countenance and active coöperation in the promotion of education, religion and charity, wherein discreet secresy and delicate grace permitted not the left hand to know the largess of the right.

*Resolved*, That in the beneficent life of our lamented associate, we recognize the patriotic citizen, the generous neighbor, the kind friend, the genial companion, the humble Christian.

*Resolved*, That we tender to the family of our deceased president the assurance of our deepest sympathies in their irreparable loss.

*Resolved*, That these resolutions be entered upon the records of this society, and that an attested copy thereof be transmitted to the family of the deceased.

The present sketch cannot well be closed without a brief notice of the Historical Society heretofore named, and of the connection of our subject therewith.

On the 27th of January, 1843, several citizens of Dorchester, contemplating the duty of collecting materials for the record and publication of an authentic history of the town, as well as for the foundation of a historical library, assembled upon previous notice, at the house of one of the associates, Ebenezer Clapp, Esq., in Sumner street, to deliberate upon a plan of organization and a programme of labor. Of this undertaking Mr. Tileston was among the earliest counsellors and supporters.

The unity of sentiment and the enthusiasm of interest apparent upon the discussion at the primary meeting above named, resulted in the adoption of a constitution at that meeting, establishing the Dorchester Antiquarian and Historical Society. The requisite officers were thereupon elected,—the office of President being conferred upon Mr. Tileston by an unanimous vote ; to which office he was with like unanimity reëlected by the votes of each succeeding annual meeting until that of the year 1874 ; his death occurring in the thirty-first year of his faithful and devoted service in that office.

It is deemed proper, in this place, to note that the society was incorporated by an act of the general court in the year 1855. In grateful recognition of the harmony always existing between the society at Dorchester and the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, it deserves to be recorded that in September, 1871, the house of the latter society was made the home of their Dorchester allies, the two libraries being divided only by an imaginary line; and the few associates then without formal union with the larger institution, being admitted to full membership therein.

Mr. Tileston was admitted a member of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, June 6, 1870, and was one of the contributors to the fund for purchasing and refitting the society's house in Somerset street. At a quarterly meeting of this society, Oct. 1, 1873, the following resolutions were adopted; after appreciative remarks upon his character by William B. Trask, Esq., and the Hon. George W. Warren.

*Whereas*, this society, recognizing their own and the public loss sustained in the removal by death of their late revered associate, the Honorable Edmund Pitt Tileston, would inscribe upon their records the grateful appreciation of his estimable worth, it is therefore

*Resolved*, That in the character of our deceased member we recognize the nobility of true manhood as illustrated by integrity, sagacity, industry, urbanity, a love of letters, an unostentatious benevolence, and a pervading christian faith.

*Resolved*, That we mourn the loss of one who was devoted to the work of this society, and whose memory is entitled to respect for the generous and efficient aid which he rendered to this and kindred organizations.

*Resolved*, That we tender to the family and kindred of our late lamented associate, our deepest sympathies in their great affliction, invoking for them divine consolations.

## MARRIAGES IN THE COUNTY OF YORK, ME., 1686-99.

Communicated by N. J. HERRICK, Esq., of Alfred, Me.

PROVYNCE OF MAYNE: By vertue of An Act made by his Excellency y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> and Councill A list of marriages recorded in y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Provynce.

By Samuell Wheelwright Esqr, one of his maj<sup>ties</sup> Justices of the peace were married

Gilbert Endicott and Hannah Gowge were married April 28<sup>th</sup> 1686.

Richard Blanshett and Elizabeth Hussey were married 12<sup>th</sup> July 1686.



Samuel Littlefield and Mary Coalt were married 4<sup>th</sup> December 1686.

By Mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Emerson minist<sup>r</sup>

Jn<sup>o</sup> Leighton of Kittery was married to Hono Langdon of Portsm 13<sup>th</sup> June 1686.

John Nason of Barwick was married to Bridgett Weymouth of the same Towne October 7<sup>th</sup> 1687.

William Sanders and Sarah Wittum were married in December 1687.

By m<sup>r</sup> Burroughs minist<sup>r</sup>:

Michaell Webber and Deborah Bedford married August 14<sup>th</sup> 1686.

Jeremiah Gordon and Deborah Bithford married March 10<sup>th</sup> 168-<sup>6</sup>/<sub>7</sub>.

John Osborn and Lidia Rogers married Nov 12<sup>th</sup> 1687.

Daniell Libby and Mary Ashton married 23 ffebr 1687.

By Sylvanus Davis Esq<sup>e</sup> Justice of the peace married:

Benjamin Leather of North Yarmouth and Deborah Ingersoll of falmouth married ye 1st December 1686.

Moses Downing and Sarah Samson of Scarborough were married December y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> 1686.

By John Wincoll Esqr. Justice of ye peace:

James Goodin married to Sarah Tomson y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> December 1686.

Zachary Emery married to Elizabeth Goodin 9<sup>th</sup> December 1686.

John Fosse married to Sarah Gosse y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> of January 1686.

By Mr Benjamin Woodbridge minister: were married as followeth

Richard Archer to Mary West both of Portsm<sup>o</sup> married July 19, 1688.

John Thurston and Hannah Carey both of Kittery were married 15 August 1688.

Nathaniell Keene and Sarah Greene both of Kittery married 2<sup>d</sup> November 1688.

Benjamin Berry and Elizabeth Withers both of Kittery married 27<sup>th</sup> November 1688.

Samuell Willis of Hartford & Mrs Mary Love of Barwick married 28<sup>th</sup> November 1688.

By Mr Martin minister:

Anthony Comes and Dorcas Wooden were married the 5<sup>th</sup> September 1688.

By Mr Edward Thompson Minister of Barwick:

Were married Samuel Brackitt and Elizabeth Botts November the 20<sup>th</sup> 1694.

John Turner and Elizabeth Lander were Married Novemb<sup>r</sup>: the 2<sup>o</sup> 1694.

Isaac Barnes and Sarah Goodwin Married Dec<sup>br</sup> : 6 : 1694.

Cap<sup>tn</sup> : John Hill and m<sup>rs</sup> Mary Frost were Married December y<sup>e</sup>  $\frac{0}{12}$  1694.

John Abbet and Abigail Nason } Married Jan :

Walter Abbet & Elizabeth Key } 3. 1694.

Alexander fforgison & Elizabeth Smith alias Gowen were Married ffeb :  $\frac{0}{11}$  : 1694.

Christopher Banfield and Grace Miller were married March y<sup>e</sup>  $\frac{0}{15}$  1695.

David Emery and Margaret Smith Married March  $\frac{0}{17}$  : 1695.

By Abraham Preble Esqr. Justice of peace were Married Joseph Banks and Elizabeth Harmon ffeb :  $\frac{0}{8}$  : 1694-5.

Joseph Curline & Rachel Preble Married March  $\frac{0}{8}$  1694.

By Charles Frost Esq<sup>e</sup> Justice of peace were Married as followeth :

James Ross formerly of Cascoe Bay to Sarah Forgison of Barwick 19 of December 1695.

Wm. Grant and Martha Nelson both of Kittery Married  $\frac{0}{8}$  of Decemb<sup>r</sup> : 1695.

Job Emery and Charitie Nason both of Barwick Married the 9 of April 1696.

By m<sup>r</sup> John Hancock Minister were Married, as follows :

Thomas Card and Mary Winchester Married :  $\frac{0}{8}$ . July : 1694.

Abraham Preble Jun<sup>r</sup> and Mary Brogdon Married : 9. Aug<sup>u</sup> : 1694.

Samuel Brogdon Jun<sup>r</sup>. and Isabella Austin Married the  $\frac{0}{3}$  of Decemb<sup>r</sup>. 1694.

John Dunell and Hannah Milbury Married :  $\frac{0}{8}$  Septemb<sup>r</sup> : 1694.

Nicholas Smith and Hannah Hodsdon Married :  $\frac{0}{5}$  : June : 1695.

By m<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Emery Minist<sup>r</sup> : of Wells were married : Joseph Hamond to Hannah Storer, September y<sup>e</sup>  $\frac{0}{14}$  : 1699.

PLAN OF ERANOHEGAN.—We learn from the *Wiscasset Seaside Oracle* that a plan of Eranohegan or Ranohegan (Parker's Island) at the mouth of the Sheepscot river, with the surrounding and internal waters, as Sheepscot river, Back river, Kennebec river, Robin Hood's cove, Harmon's harbor, Jeremisquam bay, together with the islands, capes and promontories, and a survey of all the lands and the situation of settlers as held under Clarke and Lake, has lately been presented with other documents to the Maine Historical Society. The original of this plan was made by Jonas Jones, surveyor, and is dated March 22, 1759. It was, on the 22d of October, 1789, in the possession of Samuel Goodwin, by whom this copy was made.

The plan and documents were presented, through the Rev. David Q. Cushman, by Dr. Benjamin F. Buxton, of Warren, Me., who inherited them from his father-in-law Col. Samuel Sevey, of Wiscasset.

For a notice of John Parker, from whom Parker's Island took its name, see the REGISTER, vi. 375.

JOHN WARD DEAN.



Continued from REGISTER, page 280, vol. xxvii.

— Page 260 (*Concluded*). —

|   |     |   |       |          |
|---|-----|---|-------|----------|
| 4 | 21  | Abigail. D. of John & Abigail                                   | — — — | Rayner   |
|   |     | Mary. D. of Joseph &  | — — — | phips    |
|   | 28. | William. S. of <i>Samuel</i> & (of y <sup>e</sup> ch : of York) |       | Storer   |
| 5 | 5   | Joseph. S. of John & <i>Ann</i>                                 | — — — | walker   |
| 6 | 2   | Ann D. of Nathanael Ad  | — — — | Adams.   |
|   | 9   | Elizabeth Mudg D. of Georg Mudg deceased (aged 17)              |       | Mudge    |
|   |     | persis D. of persis sheppard wid of John deceased               |       | Sheppard |
|   | 23  | Ebenezer. S. of Jacob &   | — — — | Waters   |
|   |     | Elizabeth. D. of Joseph &                                       | — — — | Dows.    |
|   | 30  | Sarah D. of <i>Timothy</i> & mary                               | — — — | phillips |
| 7 | 6   | Rebecka D. of Samuel & <i>Elizabeth</i>                         | — —   | Hill     |

## — Page 261 — Baptified.

|    |    |   |       |            |
|----|----|---|-------|------------|
| 7  | 20 | Joseph S. Thomas & <i>Elizabeth</i>           | — —   | fenton     |
|    | 27 | Ruth D of William & Ruth Everton              | — —   | Everton    |
| 9  | 1  | Joseph. S. of Joseph (Deceased) & <i>Ruth</i> | —     | Hopkins    |
|    |    | Joanna D. of Joseph & Joanna (Deceased)       | —     | Whittamore |
|    | 22 | Abigail D. of Elias & Abigail [*blotted]      | —     | *Stone [?] |
| 10 | 6  | Sarah W of william pierce (aged about 25)     | —     | pierce     |
|    |    | Sarah D of s <sup>d</sup> william & Sarah     | — — — | pierce     |
|    |    | Hannah D of <i>John</i> &                     | — — — | Call       |
|    | 20 | Mary D. of John & <i>Elizabeth</i>            | — — — | Lowden     |
| 11 | 3  | Rebecca D. of <i>David</i> & <i>Mabel</i>     | — — — | Jennour    |
|    | 12 | Samuel S of Samuel &                          | — — — | Blunt.     |
|    |    | Sarah D of Caleb                              | — — — | Carter     |
|    | 31 | John. S. of Joseph &                          | — — — | Newell     |
|    |    | Mathew S of William & <i>Esther</i>           | — — — | Johnson    |
|    |    | Sarah D of <i>Nathaniel</i> &                 | — — — | Brigden    |
| 12 | 7  | Hannah D. of <i>John</i> &                    | — — — | Rand       |
|    |    | Sarah D. of <i>Roger</i> & <i>Experience</i>  | — —   | Holiar     |
|    | 21 | Mary. D. of Richard & parnel                  | — —   | fofter     |

In all { males 9 } Aged 3.  
43 { females 34 }

|     |    |  |       |           |
|-----|----|--|-------|-----------|
| 169 | 2. |  |       |           |
| 1   | 6  | Jofhua. S. of <i>Thomas</i> & Sarah                        | — —   | Rand      |
|     |    | Thomas. S. of <i>Thomas</i> & margaret                     | — —   | Adams.    |
|     | 13 | Sarah D of Thomas &  | — —   | Welsh     |
|     |    | mary D of <i>James</i> & Hannah                            | — —   | fofdick   |
|     | 20 | Andrew S. of John Jun <sup>r</sup> & [*1st letter blotted] |       | *twell    |
|     | 27 | Richard S. of John & Sarah                                 | — — — | Whittemor |
|     |    | Sarah. D of Richard & Margaret                             | — — — | Bentley.  |
| 2   | 3  | Caleb S. of Samuel & <i>priscilla</i>                      | — — — | Griffin   |
|     |    | Abigail D of <i>Samuel</i> &                               | — — — | phips     |
| 3   | 22 | Mary. D. of John & <i>Mary</i>                             | — — — | Watkins   |
|     | 29 | Joseph. S. of <i>Henry</i> &                               | — — — | Cookery   |
|     |    | William. S. of Thomas &                                    | — — — | Harris    |

| m. | D.  | — Page 262 —  | Baptized.       |
|----|-----|---|-----------------|
| 4  | 5   | John S Joseph & <i>Mary</i>                             | — — — Ryall     |
|    | 12  | Susanna D. Abraham &                                    | — — — Miller    |
|    | 19  | Abigail D. John & Abigail                               | — — — Soley     |
|    | 26  | Joseph. S. Joseph & <i>Mary</i>                         | — — — Lemmon    |
| 5  | 24  | Thomas S John &   | — — — Taylor    |
| 6  | 14  | Benjamin. S. Stephen & <i>Sarah</i>                     | — — — Waters    |
|    | 21  | Willemott. S. Nathanel & <i>Hannah</i>                  | — — — Adams     |
|    | 28. | John. S. John (ferryman) & <i>mary</i>                  | — — — Ruffell.  |
| 7  | 11  | mehetabell. D. Richard (Jun <sup>r</sup> ) & mehetabell | Austin          |
|    | 18. | Nathanael. S. Jsaac & <i>mary</i>                       | — — — Johnson   |
|    |     | Benjamin. S. <i>Andrew</i> & Abigail                    | — — — Stimson   |
| 8  | 23  | Elizabeth. D. Eliezer & <i>Anna</i>                     | — — — phillips  |
|    | 30  | Benjamin. S. Seth & <i>Sarah</i>                        | — — — Sweetser  |
| 9  | 6   | mercy D Joseph &  | — — — phips.    |
|    | 13. | Ebenezer. S. Alexander & <i>Susanna</i>                 | — — — Logen     |
|    | 27. | Thomas S. <i>Thomas</i> &                               | — — — Sheppard. |
| 10 | 4   | Jsaack. S. Daniel & <i>Anna</i>                         | — — — parker    |
| 11 | 29  | Susanna D. paul &                                       | — — — Wilson    |
| 12 | 5   | Sarah D Thomas (Jun <sup>r</sup> ) &                    | — — — White.    |
|    | 12  | Sarah D. William & <i>Mary</i>                          | — — — Brown     |
|    | 19  | William S. William & <i>Mary</i>                        | — — — Rous      |
|    |     | Abigail D. Edward &                                     | — — — Johnson   |
|    | 26  | Martha D. <i>Thomas</i> &                               | — — — Stanford. |

In all { males 20 }  
35 { females 15 } aged—0

|     |     |   |                   |
|-----|-----|---|-------------------|
| 169 | 3   |   |                   |
| 1   | 5   | Richard. S. <i>John</i> &   | — — — Waite       |
|     |     | William. S. Thomas &  | — — — fenton.     |
|     | 12  | Nathanael S. Benjamin Goddard (of Cambridg) }<br>& his wife, testified by Deacon Hastings }<br>Elizabeth D John & ——— pierce  | Goddard<br>pierce |
| m   | D   | 169 <sup>3</sup> — Page 263 —   | Baptifed.         |
| 1   | 19  | Elizabeth D. John Jun <sup>r</sup> . & Dorothy  | — — — Mousall.    |
|     | 26  | Elizabeth D. Thomas & Elizabeth   | — — — Bennet.     |
| 2   | 9   | Jofeph. S. Thomas & <i>Elizabeth</i>  | — — — pierson     |
|     | 16  | Jofhua. S. <i>Jofhua</i> & mehetabel  | — — — Blanchard   |
|     |     | Mary. D. Timothy & Elizabeth  | — — — Cutler      |
| 3   | 7   | Ebenezer S. John & <i>Abigail</i> Stretton of Water }<br>town, she being a member in full com : wh <sup>h</sup> y <sup>e</sup> ch : }<br>Testified by Samuel Thatcher & Simon Stone } | Stretton          |
|     | 14  | Abigail. D. John & <i>Sarai</i>   | — — — foster      |
|     | 21  | Ruth D. <i>John</i> Jun <sup>r</sup> & martha   | — — — Cutler      |
|     | 28. | Sarah D. <i>Jonathan</i> &  | — — — fosdick     |
| 4   | 4   | Ralf }<br>Thomas } s <sup>r</sup> . <i>Rolf</i> & <i>Anna</i>   | Mousal.           |
|     | 11  | Edward. S. & <i>Mary</i>  | — — — Miriam      |
|     |     | Thomas. S. <i>Jonathan</i> & <i>Mary</i>  | — — — pierce      |



## — Page 263 (Concluded). —

|   |     |   |         |             |
|---|-----|---|---------|-------------|
|   |     | Abiel, D. (posthumous) of Solomon (deceased)            |         | phipps      |
|   |     |   | [& mary |             |
| 5 | 9   | Martha, D. of Edward & <i>Hannah</i>                    | — —     | Lloyd.      |
|   |     | Zechary. S. of Zechary & <i>Elizabeth</i>               | — —     | Long        |
|   |     | Sarah D. of Samuells & <i>Sarah</i> (Avis now)          | —       | Clark       |
|   |     | mary D. ——— michael & <i>Anna</i> N                     | — —     | Newcomb     |
|   | 16. | Abigail D. Elias & Abigail                              | — —     | Stone.      |
| 6 | 20  | Abigail, D. Nicholas &                                  | — — —   | Lawrence.   |
|   |     | mary, D. Samuel & <i>Sarah</i>                          | — — —   | Austin.     |
|   | 27  | Stephen. S. <i>Stephen</i> & margaret                   | — — —   | fosdick     |
|   |     | Ann. D. <i>John</i> (Jun <sup>r</sup> ) & <i>Hannah</i> | — — —   | Newell.     |
| 7 | 10  | Ebenezer. S. <i>Samuel</i> &                            | — — —   | Dows        |
|   |     | John . S. John & <i>Susanna</i>                         | — — —   | Chickering  |
|   |     | Michael S Michael &                                     | — — —   | Brigden     |
|   |     | mary. D Edward &  | — — —   | Larkin.     |
|   | 17  | John. S. <i>Nathanael</i> & Dorothy                     | — — —   | Dows.       |
| 8 | 15  | Maria D. Bartholomew & <i>Maria</i>                     | — — —   | Green       |
|   |     | Sarah D. <i>Thomas</i> & <i>Hannah</i>                  | — — —   | Baston      |
| 9 | 5   | Thomas S. Samuel [erasure]                              | — — —   | Whittamore. |
|   | 12  | Hanna D Samuel & prifeilla                              | — — —   | Griffin.    |

| m  | D  | 1693  | — Page 264 —                         | Baptized. |            |
|----|----|---|--------------------------------------|-----------|------------|
| 9  | 19 | Efther D. Thomas & Elizabeth  | — — —                                | Call .    |            |
| 10 | 10 | <i>Elizabeth</i> aged 18  | D <sup>s</sup> of Georg Engerston    | {         | Engerston  |
|    |    | <i>Sarah</i> — 16   |                                      |           | Engerston  |
|    |    | <i>Bathia</i> — 14  |                                      |           | Engerston  |
|    |    | <i>Elizabeth</i> aged 16  | D <sup>s</sup> of Andrew & Elizabeth | {         | Robinson   |
|    |    | <i>mary</i> — 14  |                                      |           | Robinson   |
|    |    | Richard S. Nathanael &  | — — —                                |           | Kettl      |
|    |    | Susana (y <sup>e</sup> Sick) D. Samuel sen <sup>r</sup> & <i>Hannah</i> | —                                    |           | Whittamore |
|    | 24 | Thomas. S. <i>David</i> & Mabel   | — — —                                |           | Jennour    |
|    |    | Thankful D <i>Nathanael</i> & Thankfull                                 | —                                    |           | Wilson.    |
| 11 | 7  | <i>Lidia</i> W Samuel Jun <sup>r</sup> (aged about 20)                  | —                                    |           | Whittamore |
|    |    | Samuel S. Samuel Jun <sup>r</sup> & <i>Lydia</i>                        | — — —                                |           | Whittamore |
|    |    | Ruth. D <i>James</i> & <i>Hannah</i>                                    | — — —                                |           | Miller     |
|    |    | Daniel S. Jacob &   | — — —                                |           | Waters     |
|    |    | Alice D. Joseph & <i>Mary</i>   | — — —                                |           | Dows       |
|    |    | Sarah D. <i>Andrew</i>  | — — —                                |           | Michell    |
|    |    | Elizabeth D <i>Andrew</i>   | — — —                                |           | Michell.   |
|    | 14 | Ellen. D. Hopewell & Sarah  | — — —                                |           | Davis.     |
|    | 28 | <i>Rebecca</i> D Thomas (aged about 18)                                 | — — —                                |           | Barber     |
|    |    | John. S. John & <i>Mary</i>   | — — —                                |           | Watkins    |
|    |    | Benjamin. S. Stephen & <i>Elizabeth</i>                                 | — — —                                |           | Codman     |
|    |    | Andrew. S. <i>Andrew</i> & <i>Abigail</i>                               | — — —                                |           | Michel     |
|    |    | Samuel. S. Samuel & <i>Elizabeth</i>                                    | — — —                                |           | Hill       |
| 12 | 11 | Silence. D. Thomas & <i>Hephzibah</i>                                   | — — —                                |           | Harris     |
|    | 18 | Joseph S. John & Sarah  | — — —                                |           | Whittamore |
|    |    | Caleb. S. <i>Jofhua</i> & Mehitabell                                    | — — —                                |           | Blancher   |
|    |    | Ann. D. <i>James</i> & <i>Hannah</i>                                    | — — —                                |           | fofdick.   |
|    | 25 | Abigail. D. Jsaac & Mary  | — — —                                |           | Johnson    |

In all { males 26 }  
63 { females 37 } Aged 7.

| m | D   | 1694  | — Page 265 —  | Baptized   |  |
|---|-----|---|---|------------|--|
| 1 | 4   | Samuel. S. Samuel & <i>mary</i>                           | — — —   | Mold       |  |
|   |     | Edward. S. William & Abigail of Cambridg                  | } having both been Baptized & recd Cov <sup>t</sup> there | Rufsel.    |  |
|   |     | Lydia. D. Samuel &  |   | Storer     |  |
|   | 25  | Sarah D Joseph Jun <sup>r</sup> & <i>Sarah</i>            | — — —   | Linde      |  |
|   |     | Richard. S. Richard & <i>parnel</i>                       | — — —   | foster     |  |
|   |     | Thomas. S. Thomas & <i>mary</i>                           | — — —   | Whittamore |  |
|   |     | Thomas. S. Daniel & <i>Naomi</i> (of Cambridg)            | —   | Dana       |  |
| 2 | .1. | Bathiah D. William & <i>Sarah</i>                         | — — —   | Johnson    |  |
|   | 29  | Jonathan. S. <i>John</i> & <i>Mehetabel</i>               | — — —   | Rand       |  |
| 3 | 6   | Elizabeth peachy (aged about *0) [*blotted]               | —   | peachy     |  |
|   |     | Mary Haris — aged about 20                                | — — —   | Harris     |  |
|   |     | Elizabeth D of James Davis (Aged 21)                      | —   | Davis      |  |
| 4 | 3   | Bezaleel. S. m <sup>r</sup> Anger & his W (fro' Cambridg) | } twins D <sup>r</sup> of Nathaniel & Abigail —           | Anger      |  |
|   |     | Susannah  |   | Rand       |  |
|   |     | Isabel  |   | Rand       |  |
|   |     | Mary. D. <i>Henry</i> & <i>mary</i>                       | — — —   | Cookery    |  |
|   | 10  | Samuel. S. }  | } Samuel & <i>Judith</i> — —                              | Jngersol   |  |
|   |     | Josiah S. }   |   | Jngersol   |  |
|   |     | Jonathan. S. }  |   | Jngersol   |  |
|   |     | Rebecka D. }  |   | Jngersol   |  |
|   |     | Dorcas. D. }  |   | Jngersol   |  |
|   |     | Mildred. D. }   | } Twinns of Nathaniel & <i>Elizabeth</i>                  | Brigden    |  |
|   |     | Alice D. }  |   | Brigden    |  |
|   | 24  | Elisha. S. of Elisha & <i>mary</i> Dobelder               | — —   | Dobelder   |  |
|   |     | Edward. S. of Robert & <i>Ruth</i>                        | — —   | Wier       |  |
|   |     | Esther D of <i>mary</i> ford widd [?] (aged 17) entered   |   | ford       |  |
|   |     |   | Cov <sup>t</sup>  |            |  |
| 5 | 1   | Elizabeth D of Thomas & <i>Elizabeth</i>                  | — —   | pierson    |  |
|   | 15  | John. S. <i>Timothy</i> & <i>Mary</i>                     | — —   | phillips   |  |
|   |     | Elizabeth, D. Joseph & <i>Mary</i>                        | — —   | phipps     |  |
|   |     | Hannah. D. William & <i>Hanna</i>                         | — —   | Hurry      |  |
|   | 22  | Margaret D. John & <i>Abigail</i>                         | — —   | Soley      |  |
| 6 | 12  | Hannah D John & <i>Elizabeth</i>                          | — —   | pierce.    |  |

| m  | D  | 1694   | — Page 266 — | Baptized   |  |
|----|----|--|--------------|------------|--|
| 8  | 7  | Emme D Samuel & Katherine phips                      | — —          | phips.     |  |
|    |    | Sarah. D. Thomas & Sarah                             | — —          | Rand.      |  |
|    |    | William S. John (Jun <sup>r</sup> ) & Hannah         | — —          | Newell.    |  |
|    | 14 | Robert. S. of Robert & <i>margaret</i>               | — —          | Ward       |  |
|    | 21 | Mary. D. of Stephen & <i>mary</i>                    | — —          | Kidder     |  |
| 9  | 4  | Mary. D. of Elias & <i>Abigail</i>                   | — —          | Stone.     |  |
|    | 11 | Jsaac. Son of Samuel & <i>Mary</i>                   | — —          | Miriam.    |  |
|    | 18 | Katherine D John & <i>Katharine</i>                  | — —          | Taylor     |  |
|    | 25 | Ruth D of Abraham & <i>Hannah</i> Hill (of Cambridg) | —            | Hill       |  |
| 10 | 9  | Elizabeth. D. of <i>Rebecka</i> (widd : of Josiah)   | —            | Bennet     |  |
| 12 | 3  | Jabez. S. <i>Joseph</i> &                            | — —          | Whittamore |  |
|    | 17 | John S. Edward & <i>Mary</i>                         | — —          | Larkin     |  |
|    |    | Hannah D. Benjamin & <i>Mary</i> (of York)           | —            | preble.    |  |
|    | 24 | Benjamin. S. John & <i>Hannah</i>                    | — —          | Melvin.    |  |
|    |    | Jonathan. S. Eleazar & <i>Mary</i>                   | — —          | Dows.      |  |

In all { males 20 }  
47 { female 27 } Aged 3.



— Page 266 (Concluded). —

|   |    |   |     |            |
|---|----|---|-----|------------|
| 1 | 3  | George. S. } Mr David & Mrs Mary (of New-                 | {   | Kirk       |
|   |    | Mary D } [found Land                                      |     |            |
|   |    | Susanna D Thomas & Margaret                               |     |            |
|   |    | Sarah aged about 20 } D <sup>s</sup> . francis            |     |            |
|   |    | Anna — — 16 }   |     |            |
|   | 24 | Mary. D. Ralph & Anna                                     | — — | Sheppard.  |
|   |    |   | — — | Sheppard.  |
|   | 31 | Joseph. S. Joseph & Elizabeth                             | — — | Mousell    |
|   |    |   | — — | Austin     |
| 2 | 7  | Abigail D of Seth & Sarah                                 | — — | Switser    |
|   |    | Sarah D of John & Sarah Whittamore                        | — — | Whittamore |
|   |    | Abigail D of Joseph & Elizabeth                           | — — | Austine    |
|   | 21 | Sarah W. Thomas Marables (aged about 30 y <sup>rs</sup> ) | — — | Marables   |
|   |    | patience D. James Davis (aged about 18. y <sup>r</sup> )  | — — | Davis      |
|   |    | Joseph. S. Jonathan &                                     | — — | pierce     |
|   |    | Elizabeth D Thomas & Elizabeth                            | — — | fenton     |

| M | D  | 1695  | — Page 267 — | Baptized    |
|---|----|---|--------------|-------------|
| 3 | 5  | Mary D. of William & mary   | — —          | Rous.       |
|   | 12 | William S. of paul & Mary   | — —          | Wilson      |
|   |    | Agnes Batchelour (aged about 18 y <sup>rs</sup> )                     | — —          | Batchelour  |
|   |    | Martha Clark (aged about y <sup>o</sup> same)                         | — —          | Clark       |
|   | 19 | Elias. S. John & Ruth   | — —          | Rowe        |
|   | 26 | Benjamin S. of Jacob Green Juni <sup>r</sup> & Mary his W             | — —          | Green       |
| 4 |    | Abigaile D of John & Abigaile   | — —          | Rayner      |
|   |    | Mary D of William & persis  | — —          | Rand        |
|   |    | Elizabeth D of Timothy & Elizabeth                                    | — —          | Cooper      |
|   | 9  | Hanna D of Nathanael & Hannah   | — —          | frothingham |
|   | 16 | Abraham. S. of Abraham & Sarah  | — —          | Hill.       |
|   |    | Robert. S. }  | {            | Marables    |
|   |    | Sarah. D. } of Thomas & Sarah   |              | Marables    |
|   |    | Ruhama D }  |              | Marables    |
|   |    | Sarah. D. of Stephen & Sarah  | — —          | Waters      |
|   |    | Mary. D. of Nathanael & Mary  | — —          | Davis.      |
| 5 | 23 | Mary. D. of Archibald & Sarah   | — —          | Macquarry   |
|   |    | Samuel. S. of Jofhua & Mehetabel                                      | — —          | Blancher    |
|   | 7  | Barnabas. S. of Barnabas & Mary Cooke of                              | — —          | Cooke       |
|   |    | [Cambridg   |              |             |
|   | 14 | Sarah } D <sup>s</sup> of Samuel Cook a member of y <sup>o</sup> ch : | {            | Cook        |
|   |    | Mary }  |              | Cook        |
|   |    | [in Cambridg  |              |             |
|   |    | Mabel D of Thomas & Mabel   | — —          | Sheppie     |
|   |    | Mary D of Elisha & Mary   | — —          | Doubelday   |
|   | 21 | Job. S. of william & mary   | — —          | Brown.      |
| 6 |    | Elizabeth D. of Robert & Katherine                                    | — —          | Knolls.     |
|   | 28 | Abraham S. of John & Rachel   | — —          | Smith       |
|   | 11 | Sarah. D. of John & Sarah   | — —          | Emerson     |
|   | 25 | John. S. of Thomas (Jun <sup>r</sup> ) & Sarah                        | — —          | White       |
| 7 | 1  | David. S. of Samuel & Judith  | — —          | Jngersoll.  |
|   | 8  | John. S. of John & Ruth   | — —          | Waite       |
|   |    | Samuel. S. of John & (of y <sup>o</sup> ch: of Watertoun)             | — —          | Hastings    |
|   |    | Sarah. D. of John &   | — —          | Cutler      |
|   |    | Sarah. D. of Nathanael & Thankfull                                    | — —          | Wilson      |
|   | 15 | John S. Richard & margaret  | — —          | Bentley     |
|   |    | Thomas. S. Thomas & Sarah   | — —          | Marables    |

[To be continued.]

## BOSTON, ENGLAND, AND JOHN COTTON IN 1621.

THE CROSSES ARE REMOVED FROM THE MAYOR'S MACE—MR. COTTON'S  
OPINIONS ON CONFORMITY—HIS LETTER TO THE BISHOP OF LINCOLN.

By the Rev. G. B. BLENKIN, M.A., Prebendary of Lincoln, Vicar of Boston.

THE calendaring of the state papers, now<sup>1</sup> completed to the year 1638, and the opportunities of search afforded at the new record office, have rendered the investigation of subjects of local interest comparatively easy and inexpensive; and it was in the hope of finding some hitherto unpublished record which might throw light upon the history of Boston during the reign of James I., especially in connection with its ecclesiastical condition, that I was led to procure a list of such papers as relate to this place at that particular time.

In this hope I was to a great extent disappointed, the general nature of the entries being wholly unecclesiastical, and referring to subjects important no doubt at the time, but not of any particular interest at the present day.<sup>2</sup> There are, however, two which are exceptions to this rule, and as they have never, I believe, been published, and, if we may judge by his silence, were wholly unknown to Mr. Thompson, the learned and laborious historian of Boston, they will, I venture to hope, be interesting to the inhabitants of the town

<sup>1</sup> This paper, except such portions as are hereinafter indicated, was read by its learned author before the "Lincoln Diocesan Architectural Society," at their annual meeting, held in Boston, Eng., June 16 and 17, 1870, under the presidency of the Lord Bishop of Lincoln, and, under the title of "Notices of Boston in 1621," it was published in the Reports and Papers read at the Meetings of the Architectural Societies of the Diocese of Lincoln, Diocese of Worcester, County of York, County of Bedford, &c. (See *Book-Notices* in this number of the REGISTER.)

We have taken liberty to give the paper a new title, and have inserted several depositions in full, in place of extracts as given by the author in his published paper. These depositions are here printed from copies procured by the Rev. Mr. Blenkin from the state-paper office in London, and which he very kindly forwarded to us. The author gives, in his paper as originally published, the most important portions of Mr. Cotton's letter to Bp. Williams, but as it has never been printed in the REGISTER, we now insert it entire. In order to make these insertions we have been obliged to alter Mr. Blenkin's phraseology in a few instances, but in no case, we believe, have we changed the meaning.

As any new matter (and this paper contains much that will be new to our readers) relating to John Cotton must be of great interest to New-Englanders, we believe no one will complain of the space allotted to this able and interesting paper, and all will appreciate the service rendered to history by the researches of its author. For other matter relating to Boston, see the article on *William Coddington, &c.*, ante, page 13.—[EDITOR OF REGISTER.]

<sup>2</sup> The following are specimens of them, the whole number being only thirteen:—

August 29, 1604.—"Statute and decrees made at Boston by the Commissioners of Sewers for cleaning certain Drains in the Fens."

April 7, 1605.—Mayor of Boston to Lord Burleigh.—"A great fish cast ashore at Holbeach is claimed by Sir Robert Wingfield as being within her Majesty's jointure. He also summons fishermen to his court instead of the Admiral's Court at Boston. They send their charter, &c., to prove their admiralty rights and seek redress."

April 8, 1611.—Sir G. Bruce to Salisbury.—"The King recommends to the Commissioners for suits his petition to furnish Boston, &c., with salt."

Sept. 24, 1618.—Earl of Rutland and others to the Council.—"The Bridge at Boston needs repairs," &c.



now present, and not unacceptable to the members of the society generally : at any rate, they may serve to give a clearer insight into the state of feeling, civil and ecclesiastical, in a parish which was supposed to be largely influenced by the puritan spirit of the times, and, it may be, may tend to correct, or at least modify, impressions which a more general view may have led us to entertain.

The subject to which these papers refer was a supposed act of treason and disloyalty to the throne, by cutting off the crosses from the king's arms upon the maces belonging to the mayor and corporation, and usually carried before that body on Sundays and other festival days when they attended divine worship at the parish church ; and information having been given by one David Lewis to the lords of the privy council, a commission was issued to Mr. Anthony Irby, one of the masters in chancery, and to Mr. Leonard Bawtree, sergeant-at-law, bearing date the 23d day of March, 1621, in the nineteenth year of his majesty's reign, and afterward a second commission to the solicitor-general dated May 18th, in the same year, authorizing them to examine into the case, and report thereupon,—the information (as shown in one of their replies) running thus : "That the Maior of Boston," Mr. Thomas Middlecote, "by himselfe or some others by his appointment or consent had cutt off the cross from the mace and *caused yt to be carried before him soe defaced*,"—such an act being, according to one Abraham Browne, who was one of the witnesses examined, "very evil done and a dangerous matter," "a felonye or treason because yt was a defacinge of the imperiall crowne," an opinion in which the privy council seem to have concurred, from the importance which they attached to the deed, and the efforts made to discover the doer of it.

Upon the issue of the first of these commissions, the commissioners appointed seem to have taken the evidence of ten persons,<sup>1</sup> among whom were the two sergeants-at-mace, the two maid-servants of the mayor, an alderman, and a churchwarden ; and the result of their investigations is thus stated in their report, dated April 7th in the same year :—

#### [REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONERS.]

Right Ho<sup>ble</sup>

Accordinge to your hon<sup>rs</sup> l<sup>res</sup> dated the 23<sup>d</sup> of the last March to us directed commandinge us, for that informa<sup>cion</sup> was given to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> that the Maior of Boston by himself or some others by his appointment or consent had cutt of the crosse from his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Armes uppon the Mace belonginge to the Towne and caused yt to be carryed before him so defaced, That we

<sup>1</sup> Namely : Peter Dixon and William Smith, sergeants of the mace ; Edward Nodall, goldsmith ; Abraham Browne, painter ; John Camock, alderman ; Richard Westland, gentleman ; Anne Bramford, John Child, and Katharine Cullingham, servants to the mayor ; John Jenkinson, blacksmith, clerk and sexton of the church of Boston ; Atherton Hough, gentleman, and one of the church-wardens ; and Thomas Cony, town-clerk of Boston. We have inserted in the text those depositions only which seem to be the most important.—[EDITOR OF REGISTER.]

should first informe ourselves of the factt and then to inquire by whom the same was soe done, and upon what p'tence and whether by the Maiors privytie or consent and there uppon To c'tyfie your Hono<sup>rs</sup> wee have taken many examinaçõs of div'se psonnes and made what inquire wee possiblye cann whereby we finde theare be twoe sortes of maces in the towne of Boston, the one a lesser w<sup>th</sup> only his Ma<sup>ties</sup> armes ingraven, usually and ordinarilye caryed by the Sergeants, the other greater with the ball and crosse on the toppe only caryed before the Maior to the Church on Sundayes and Thursdayes and solomn tymes. That uppon the first day of ffebruarye beinge Thursdays the Maior having bene at Church those maces weare brought home whole and safe and layd in the Maior's house in the hall windowe next the street as they were usuallye, but there negligently left by the sergeants untill dynner tyme next day, being Frydaye. In w<sup>ch</sup> meane tyme the toppes of the crosses onely were cutt off from both the maces, the two crosse barrs thereof remayning intyre; and soe by one of the mayde servants put into the cases and caryed into the chamber w<sup>th</sup>out any notice or knowledge thereof given by her to the Maior her Master, and soe rested untill the Sundaye morninge followinge, at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme beeing brought down the sergeiant espyed yt: whereuppon both the Maior and his wife were much moved and angrye at the falt, but the sermon bell then ringinge and the Maior then going out of his house to the church, intending to examine yt after dynner as he did, went on and had them soe caryed before hym to the church that day, as they were likewise caryed the Thursdays and Sundaye after before hym. But as soone as the Goldsmith of Boston, who was then at Lynn Martt came home he caused the same to be mended before any complaints made to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> or y<sup>r</sup> honors, and before he that did complayne did come from home; but by whome or for what end or cause the toppes of those crosses were soe cut off we cannot find oute or perceive, nor that the Maior was in any waye privye or consenting thereto being a man well deserving in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> service in the countrye, wherein he is a commissioner of the peace. And soe wee humbly rest yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>rs</sup> to command.

LEO BAWTREE. ANTHONY IRBY.

To the Right Ho<sup>ble</sup> the Lords of  
his Ma<sup>ties</sup> privye Councill this be d'd.

The result of this first commission did not, as it seems, allay the suspicions of government, and satisfy them of the loyalty and innocence either of the mayor or the inhabitants generally, especially as the witnesses, according to the further statement of the informant, Lewis, had been tampered with by the mayor, and also by Mr. Irby the commissioner, who was also the representative of the town in parliament. In the *Domestic Papers* of same reign, Vol. 120, No. 77, we have an amusing account of this supposed tampering, where one William Hill states that the said Lewis "sayed y<sup>t</sup> when Mr. S<sup>r</sup>jeant Bawtree did examine div'se of the examina<sup>t</sup>es to any materiall pointe, Mr. Irby would answeare before y<sup>e</sup> examine and say, 'Thou knowest nothing of this businesse,' and y<sup>f</sup> any examine did answeare any thing wh<sup>ch</sup> he tooke to be materiall, he would then say, 'Hould thy peace, ffoole,' so y<sup>t</sup> Mr. S<sup>r</sup>jeant Bawtree found fault w<sup>th</sup> him for soe doeing." Also "That Mr. Maior did attend in the house during all the tyme of the examinaçõn of the examina<sup>t</sup>es and did conferr w<sup>th</sup> ev<sup>ry</sup> one or



the most of them immediately before they went to be examined and also after they came from being examined. That Mr. Irby came downe to Mr. Maior and advised him privately to directe one Rich. Westland ymediately before he went to be examined."

It would appear also from certain notes to these *Domestic Papers*, that there was a suspicion that the informant Lewis had been himself bribed to withhold information, and compromise the matter in favor of the corporation; for another entry is as follows:—"Mr. Ant<sup>y</sup>. Ingoldsby, p<sup>r</sup>son of ffishtofte, a verie inward friend of the Maior told Lewis (he being desirous to borrow some money of the said Ingoldsby) that he would fetch him some from the Maior." A further entry also states the subject of a conversation in Mr. Tillson's shop to Mrs. Jenkinson and others by Lewis, which was that—"Having p<sup>r</sup>formed the p<sup>r</sup>te of a faithfull servant towards his maister [the king], he woulde now doe what service he coulde for the Corpora<sup>c</sup>on of Boston;" and a third entry speaks of "Lewis, his receivinge of ffive pounds of Camock at London, likewise his sendinge to one Springe for ffortye shillinges and a letter, wh<sup>ch</sup> had been sente by the saide Springe to him to London to beare his chargdes down." The above-named persons, Camock and Springe, having been sent to London, according to another entry, "to p<sup>r</sup>cure him to desist in his loyall service."

Under these circumstances a second commission was issued addressed to the king's solicitor-general, and an examination holden as on the former occasion, the same witnesses for the most part appearing, with two or three others,<sup>1</sup> among whom was the mayor himself. But the result was as before, a perfect vindication of the mayor's character against every imputation of disloyalty, and an acknowledgment on the part of the commissioner that he could not discover the guilty person.

#### [REPORT OF THE SOLICITOR-GENERAL.]

Right Hon<sup>ble</sup>:

I receaved letters frō the Lords of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s most hon<sup>bl</sup> privye councell, dated the 18<sup>th</sup> of this moneth whereby I was directed to take the examinations of such as could testifie concerninge M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Middlecote late Maior of Boston. Upon the receite of this letter I forthwith sent for the p<sup>r</sup>tye who could give information therein; Middlecote himself and eleven others cāe, but David Lewys who I find did first complaine of the misdeamo<sup>r</sup> cāe not. All the rest I have examined and have sent the examinations to y<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>r</sup>. Out of them all I cann collect nothings which cann fixe uppō Middlecoate, but a p<sup>r</sup>suntion that he should be consenting thereto because the maces were in his house. On the other side there are many circumstances which seem to excuse him of this foolish and peevish fact, for the maces

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Brown, gentleman; William Bennett, an officer of the customs; Thomas Shawe, gentleman; Thomas Cony, gentleman and town-clerk; Thomas Middlecott, gentleman, late mayor; Ann Howet, "wife of William Howet;" William Smith and Peter Dixon, sergeants of the mace; William Pury, of Lincoln's Inn, gentleman; Richard Westland, gentleman; John Spring, of Freeston, weaver; and William Jenkinson, alderman.  
—[EDITOR OF REGISTER.]

were caried before him w<sup>th</sup> the crosses before this accident fell out: when he first p'rceaved it, he was or seemed to be much offended thereat: he caused the crosses to be new made as soon as the goldsmith retourned holme: and he used the maces aff<sup>tr</sup> they were mended againe. Yet doubtless I bolden it was done p'posely, whosoev<sup>r</sup> was the actor of it. Soe humbly leaving that which is already done and what is fitt to be further done to yo<sup>r</sup> better judgment or to the further direction of the Lords. I humbly take leave and rest at yo<sup>r</sup> honors service ready to be commanded.

Mitcham, 22 May, 1621.

RO. HEATH.

To the Right hon<sup>ble</sup>

S<sup>r</sup> George Calvert, Knight,

Principall Secretary to his May<sup>tye</sup>.

So far, therefore, as the civil aspect of the case was concerned, the result of the investigation was thoroughly creditable to the mayor and to the town,—and I will make no further remark on this part of the subject than to point out what I think the facts already stated prove,—viz.: the extreme sensitiveness of the government to the slightest supposed disloyalty among the people. When it is remembered that Boston held at this time a most insignificant place in his majesty's dominions, so much so that the inhabitants themselves, only fourteen years before (1607), had petitioned parliament (as stated in the corporation records) that "it might be put among the decayed towns,"—when it is remembered, too, that it had been proved under the first commission that the alleged offence was the mere cutting off of a small portion of only an appanage of the regalia, and yet that this trifling act, probably some foolish freak, having no political meaning whatever, was deemed a charge so grave as to need a *second* commission to investigate it,—it is not an unfair inference, I think, that there must have been (to say the least) very great suspiciousness in the ruling powers, and a lack of that large-hearted confidence in the fidelity of the subject, which is alike the dignity and the safety of the throne.

But besides the civil aspect of the case, there was no doubt another of a different nature, which must now be mentioned. Boston was at this time supposed to be deeply imbued with the spirit of nonconformity, under the ministry of Mr. Cotton, the then vicar of the parish, whose opinions had been embraced, as he himself expressed it some years afterward, "*by the chief and greatest part of the town:*" and though, through the influence of Bishop Williams, who then held the see of Lincoln, and who appears to have greatly admired Mr. Cotton's character, both as a man of learning and personal worth, and who, as lord-keeper of the great seal, had even spoken favorably of him to the king, there had been considerable favor shown both towards the vicar and the parishioners, still we know enough of the times and of the course pursued in other cases, to be assured that such practices could not go on without risk of prosecution both



in the court at Lincoln and the superior court in London, and that on information laid before either in the regular way, it would be impossible not to proceed against offenders, however much counteracting influences might be at work to stay the course of the law.<sup>1</sup>

The information, therefore, of the above-named David Lewis was probably directed as much against the ecclesiastical authorities as against the civil,—as much against non-conformists in the church as against disloyalty in the council chamber; and it was no doubt one of those many attempts, one of which was successful in the end, to drive Mr. Cotton from his office, and check the progress of his principles in the place. The cross as a religious symbol being specially distasteful to the feelings of a puritan, it was fair to suppose that it might be deemed so, even when employed, as in the present case, for a secular purpose, and as a badge of a civil office.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> If we may judge from evidence derived from various sources it does not seem probable that Mr. Cotton would have been proceeded against for non-conformity but for the fact that a “dissolute person in Boston [Eng.], who had been punished by the magistrates, strove to revenge himself by informing against them before the High Commissioner’s Court in London, that they did not kneel at the sacrament, nor observe some other ceremonies which the law prescribed.”—[EDITOR.]

<sup>2</sup> This chapter in the history of Boston, Eng., will recall to the reader’s mind a similar occurrence in Salem, Mass., in 1634, namely: the mutilation of the military ensign containing the king’s cross. For this act Gov. Endecott was censured by the general court and suspended from all authority for one year. The following is the account:

“It was voted by the maior p’tie of the court that the act of Mr. Endicott, in altering the crosse in the ensign att Salem, shall be refered for heareing & determining thereof till the nexte Gen’l Court.”

“The commissioners chosen to consider of the act of Mr Endicott concerning the colrs att Salem did reporte to the court that they apprehended he had offended therein in many wayes, in rashness, vncharitableness, indiscrecon, & exceeding the lymitts of his calling; whereupon the court hath sensured him to be sadly admonished for his offence, wch accordingly hee was, & also disnabled for beareing any office in the comon wealth, for the space of a yeare nexte ensuing.” (*Records of Mass.*, i. 137, 145, 146.) As to the alleged complicity of Roger Williams in this act of Endecott, see Hubbard (205); Coddington’s letter to George Fox (Backus, i. 445).

“The assistants met at the governour’s, to advise about the defacing of the cross in the ensign at Salem (where taking advice with some of the ministers) we agreed to write to Mr. Downing in England, of the truth of the matter, under all our hands, that, if occasion were, he might show it in our excuse; for therein we expressed our dislike of the thing, and our purpose to punish the offenders, yet with as much wariness as we might, being doubtful of the lawful use of the cross in an ensign, though we were clear that fact, as concerning the matter, was very unlawful.”

“Mr Endecott was called to answer for defacing the cross in the ensign; but because the court could not agree about the thing, whether the ensigns should be laid by, in regard that many refused to follow them, the whole cause was deferred till the next general court; and the commissioners for military affairs gave order, in the mean time, that all the ensigns should be laid aside,” etc.—(*Winthrop*, i. 150, 156.)

How the magistrates were subsequently embarrassed by this laying aside of the ensigns that contained a “cross,” and wherein Mr. Cotton’s experience on the subject of “crosses” was of service to the bewildered magistrates, will be seen in the following extracts from Winthrop.

“One Miller, master’s mate in the Hector, spake to some of our people aboard his ship, that, because we had not the King’s colors at our fort [on Castle Island] we were all traitors and rebels.” “We replied, that for our part we were fully persuaded, that the cross in the ensign was idolatrous, and therefore might not set it in our ensign; but because the forts were the king’s, and maintained in his name, we thought that his own colors might be spread there. So the governour [Vane] accepted the colors of Capt. Palmer, and promised that they should be set up at Castle Island. We had conferred over night with Mr. Cotton, etc., about the point. The governour, and Mr. Dudley, and Mr. Cotton, were of opinion that they might be set up at the fort upon this distinction, that it was maintained in the King’s name. Others not being so persuaded, answered, that the governour [Vane] and Mr. Dudley, being two of the council and being persuaded of the lawfulness, etc. might use their power to set them up. Some others [including Winthrop, says Savage], being not so persuaded, could not join in the act yet would not oppose, as being doubtful,” etc. *Winthrop*, i. 187, 188, 189); see also Savages’s note to Winthrop, i. 158.—[EDITOR OF REGISTER.]



In this view the evidence of some of the witnesses examined before the commissioners is exceedingly interesting, especially that of the parish-clerk, the church-warden, and the town-clerk, Mr. Cony,—and they will be found, I think, as creditable to the town and to the ecclesiastical authorities as those already alluded to were to the mayor and corporation.

Examinac'ons taken before Leonrd Bawtree S'rjeant at lawe and Anthonye Irbye one of ye mast'rs of Chancery by v'tue of l'res fro ye Lords of his Maties privie Council by his Maties com'aundemt to us directed, ye seventh day of Aprill 1621, and in xix<sup>th</sup> yere of his Matie.

Peter Dixon one of y<sup>e</sup> S'rgeants at mace in y<sup>e</sup> towne of Boston beinge examined sayth y<sup>t</sup> he is one of y<sup>e</sup> S'rgeants at mace in y<sup>e</sup> towne of Boston and doth usually carrye y<sup>e</sup> mace before y<sup>e</sup> maior whē he goeth abroad. That they have two sev'all sorts of maces, y<sup>e</sup> one bigger imbossed ov<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> a ball and a crosse upon y<sup>e</sup> toppe, y<sup>e</sup> other less onely w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> kings armes ingraven upon y<sup>e</sup> toppe and no more: y<sup>e</sup> lesse they alwayes weare and beare before y<sup>e</sup> maior in y<sup>e</sup> towne: The bigger they onely bear before y<sup>e</sup> maior to y<sup>e</sup> church upon sundayes and thursdayes or on solemn dayes. That upon y<sup>e</sup> thursdaye as he thincketh next before Candlemas they being at church w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> maior brought thē home to y<sup>e</sup> maiors house and there layd thē downe eth<sup>r</sup> in the windowe or upon y<sup>e</sup> liv'ie cupbord as they did usually and so dep'ted, y<sup>e</sup> same beinge used at night to be caryed uppe into y<sup>e</sup> maiors chamb<sup>r</sup> sometimes by this exāite or his fellowe but most cōmonlye by some of y<sup>e</sup> s'rvants in y<sup>e</sup> house and there put into c'ten cases made for thē. And at y<sup>e</sup> next time of usinge thē they are cōmonly brought downe by some of y<sup>e</sup> s'rvnts. That when he left thē y<sup>e</sup> crosse upon y<sup>e</sup> toppe was whole. But upon y<sup>e</sup> sundaye morninge aft<sup>r</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> was y<sup>e</sup> next time y<sup>t</sup> he sawe thēr beinge brought downe out of y<sup>e</sup> chamb<sup>r</sup> by Marye fforest as he remembreth s'rvant to Mr. Maior thē y<sup>e</sup> toppe of y<sup>e</sup> crosses of y<sup>e</sup> maces were of. Whereat this exāite found falt and bothe M<sup>r</sup>. Maior and his wief were angrye but because y<sup>e</sup> sermon bell was then ringinge y<sup>e</sup> maior sayde y<sup>t</sup> was thē no time to examine yt but he wold find a time to examine yt and so went to y<sup>e</sup> church and had thē caried before hime as they thē were defaced: And so in y<sup>e</sup> same mann<sup>r</sup> they were caryed before y<sup>e</sup> maior y<sup>e</sup> next thursdaye and y<sup>e</sup> next sundaye after and thē whē y<sup>e</sup> goldsmithe came home frō Linn Marte wher he had bene as y<sup>t</sup> while they were newe made and mended and so nowe are but by whome y<sup>e</sup> same was done or to what end he knowethe not neth<sup>r</sup> dothe thincke y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Maior privie or consentinge to y<sup>e</sup> doing of yt.

PETER DIXON.

Abraham Browne, Paynter, beinge examined saythe, That beinge at worke at M<sup>r</sup> Maior's M<sup>ris</sup> Mayresse talkinge of y<sup>e</sup> taking awaye of y<sup>e</sup> toppe of y<sup>e</sup> crosses this exāite told her yt was very evil done and a dangerous mat<sup>r</sup> and showed her some reasons for yt: And y<sup>t</sup> shortly aft<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> next movinge [morning? Ed.] as this exāite thincketh they were newe mended.

ABRAHAM BROWNE.

John Camocke Ald<sup>r</sup>man of Boston being examined sayth y<sup>t</sup> he sawe y<sup>e</sup> topps of y<sup>e</sup> crosses of y<sup>e</sup> twoe maces of, but by whome y<sup>e</sup> same was done he knoweth not nor to what end or upon what p'tence. But saythe y<sup>t</sup> beinge at London aboute other business, he dealt w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Davye Lewes to knowe by whose p'curm<sup>t</sup> he did complaine and y<sup>t</sup> he wold not cause y<sup>e</sup> maior being



sickely to be called upp, but to procure a cōmission for y<sup>e</sup> examinacōn of y<sup>e</sup> businesse into y<sup>e</sup> countrie. And sayth y<sup>t</sup> he hathe seene a l're sent uppe to M<sup>r</sup> Lewes und<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> hands of D<sup>r</sup> Worshipp, D<sup>r</sup> Browne, M<sup>r</sup> Bennett and M<sup>r</sup> Barefote to intreat M<sup>r</sup> Lewes to s<sup>r</sup>ceasse for y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> businesse was ended for whome yt was begunn or to y<sup>t</sup> effect.

JOHN CAMOCK.

Ann Bramford s<sup>r</sup>v<sup>t</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Maior beinge examined sayth y<sup>t</sup> the maces are usually layde in y<sup>e</sup> hall windowe next y<sup>e</sup> streete by y<sup>e</sup> sergeant. And that upon y<sup>e</sup> thursdaye before y<sup>e</sup> cuttinge of y<sup>e</sup> topps of y<sup>e</sup> crosses upon the maces at theire goinge to church they were well and cōminge home they were layde in y<sup>e</sup> same windowe and there lay untill ffrydaye dinner next followinge at w<sup>ch</sup> time this exiāte tooke thē uppe to put thē into their cases and taking y<sup>e</sup> one of thē uppe shee thought they did not looke as they were wont to doe and thought they might have been broken of by y<sup>e</sup> waye but looking one y<sup>e</sup> oth<sup>r</sup> and finding y<sup>e</sup> same so in y<sup>e</sup> like mann<sup>r</sup> and smothe shee thought they had bene ev<sup>r</sup> so and therefor sayde nothings whereas yf there had bene any showe of breakeinge shee wold have spoken of yt. And having put thē into y<sup>e</sup> cases shee deliv<sup>d</sup> thē to one Ann Tomson to carrye uppe into y<sup>e</sup> chamb<sup>r</sup> wher they remayned while [*sic*] sundaye morninge. And shee furth<sup>r</sup> saythe that she found thē lyeinge one y<sup>e</sup> one end of y<sup>e</sup> windowe w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> topp into y<sup>e</sup> midst of y<sup>e</sup> windowe and y<sup>e</sup> oth<sup>r</sup> at y<sup>e</sup> oth<sup>r</sup> end of y<sup>e</sup> windowe in y<sup>e</sup> same mann<sup>r</sup>. Butt who did yt or wheth<sup>r</sup> they were taken oute of y<sup>e</sup> windowe or caried out of y<sup>e</sup> house for y<sup>e</sup> doinge of yt shee can not tell nor by whose consent or privitie but saythe y<sup>t</sup> bothe M<sup>r</sup> Maior and his wife were very angrie aboute and did inquire of all his s<sup>r</sup>vts whoe did yt or wheth<sup>r</sup> they knewe howe yt was done.

ANN I BRAMFORD'S m<sup>r</sup>ke  
Leo Bantree. Antho. Irbye.

Rych<sup>d</sup> Westland being examined saythe y<sup>t</sup> he dothe not rememb<sup>r</sup> wheth<sup>r</sup> he was eth<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> thursdaye or frydaye (in w<sup>ch</sup> time y<sup>e</sup> topps of y<sup>e</sup> crosses frō y<sup>e</sup> maces were cut of) at M<sup>r</sup> Maiors: neth<sup>r</sup> dothe he knowe whoe did cut thē of nor ev<sup>r</sup> heard whoe did yt but onely M<sup>r</sup> Bodell<sup>1</sup> whoe thē was at London: But he sayth y<sup>t</sup> cōminge to M<sup>r</sup> Maiors he found Abraham Browne a paynter there talkinge w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Mayresse aboute y<sup>e</sup> cuttinge of those topps and hearinge y<sup>e</sup> sayd Browne saye y<sup>t</sup> yt was felonye or treason this exiāte asked him a reason whye, to w<sup>che</sup> y<sup>e</sup> sayd Browne aunswered because yt was a defacinge of y<sup>e</sup> imperiall crowne whereto this replied y<sup>t</sup> he did not conceive yt so.

RICH. WESTLAND.

John Child s<sup>r</sup>v<sup>t</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Maior beinge examined saythe that he did [not?] observe or marke y<sup>e</sup> maces whē they were brought home by y<sup>e</sup> sergeants y<sup>t</sup> thursdaye before y<sup>e</sup> topps were cutt of, nor howe they wer layde, but thinckethe they were layde in y<sup>e</sup> hall windowe: neth<sup>r</sup> did knowe of y<sup>e</sup> doinge thereof befor y<sup>e</sup> sundaye morninge whē y<sup>e</sup> sergeant found yt, nor can tell whoe did yt nor by whose appointm<sup>t</sup> or privitie yt was done.

JOHN CHILD.

<sup>1</sup> Nodall?—[EDITOR.]

<sup>2</sup> Richard Westland was a brother-in-law of the Rev. Samuel Whiting, who came to America in 1636 and settled in Lynn. He was mayor of Boston, Eng., in 1632 and 1643. He loaned money to the Massachusetts-Bay Colony, and received a grant of 400 acres of land.—[EDITOR.]

Allerton [*sic*] Houghe gentleman one of y<sup>e</sup> church wardens of y<sup>e</sup> towne of Boston examined saythe y<sup>t</sup> he neth<sup>r</sup> did cut of y<sup>e</sup> toppe of y<sup>e</sup> crosses frō y<sup>e</sup> maces nor dothe knowe who did yt nor by whose consent yt was done nor was privie to y<sup>e</sup> doinge of yt. But he confesseth y<sup>t</sup> he he did before . . . that yere break of y<sup>e</sup> hand and arme of y<sup>e</sup> picture of a pope as y<sup>t</sup> seemethe standing ovē a pillar of y<sup>e</sup> outeside of y<sup>e</sup> steeple very highe aboute y<sup>e</sup> midst or mor of y<sup>e</sup> steeple w<sup>ch</sup> hand had a forme of a church in yt [made aft<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> mann<sup>r</sup> of a crosse]<sup>1</sup> wh<sup>ch</sup> he did as he thought by warr<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> injunctions made primo of Queene Eliz: willing all images to be taken oute of y<sup>e</sup> walls of churches: and for y<sup>t</sup> he hard that some of y<sup>e</sup> towne had taken notes of such pictures as were in y<sup>e</sup> outeside of y<sup>e</sup> church.

ATHERTON HAULGH.<sup>2</sup>

The image alluded to by this witness was probably one of the figures on the pinnacle buttresses of the tower, of which there were formerly six, one on each buttress, and two of which still remain in a mutilated state. The evidence is however valuable, as showing how great an amount of mutilation in our churches may be attributed to private individuals, acting, as they thought, under the sanction of the law, and that the popular idea which conveniently throws the blame of such actions on the shoulders of Oliver Cromwell and his ruthless soldiery is not altogether fair and just. That they *did* do much injury is unquestionable, but a vast amount of mutilation probably had been going on through many previous years by the hands of amateur iconoclasts, like Mr. Atherton Hough.

Examinations taken by me Robert Heath solicitor generall to his Maty by virtue of the letters of his Matys most honble privye counsell dated the 18<sup>th</sup> of this present moneth of May 1621, the examinations taken the 21<sup>st</sup> of May y<sup>e</sup> yeer aforesd.

Thomas Brown of Boston in the countye of Lincoln gent. being examined by me, the day and yeer afores<sup>d</sup> saith: that for the cuttinge of, of the cross from the mace, he can say nothings of his owne knowledge; But he saith that one David Lewys being or p<sup>t</sup>tending himself to be a servant to the king's maty, did often repaire to this examinants father's house scituate in Boston ffenn ende; and had speeches about the cutting of the cross frō the maio<sup>rs</sup> mace, and that he would complaine to his Maty therof: and he saith that the said David Lewys did afterwards goe to London w<sup>th</sup> a purpose to make such complaint and he saith that aft<sup>r</sup> his dep<sup>t</sup>ure for Londō ther were letters written to the said Lewys w<sup>th</sup> divers hands therunto p<sup>s</sup>wadinge the said Lewys to desist frō such his complaint and he saith that since that time the said Lewys hath grown cold in his complaint against the late Maior of Boston; and this is the effect of that which this examinant can say to this matt<sup>r</sup>.

THOMAS BROWNE.

William Bennet of Boston afores<sup>d</sup> his Matys coustum<sup>r</sup> of that port, being examined by me the day and yeer afores<sup>d</sup> saith: That of his owne knowledg he can say nothing towching the cutting of the cross frō the mace for he

<sup>1</sup> Erased.

<sup>2</sup> Atherton Hough subsequently held the office of mayor. He came to America in company with Mr. Cotton, Thomas Hooker, Samuel Stone, William Pierce, Thomas Leverett, and others. The character and subsequent career of these, and others who came over about this time, have attracted the notice of our historians. —[EDITOR.]



was at Londō when it was sayd to be done, and he cāe holme frō Londō on y<sup>e</sup> Tuesday and on y<sup>e</sup> Thursday aft the mace was carried before the maior w<sup>th</sup> the cross on, but he hath herd and beleeveth it to be true that the cross was cutt or broken of, but by whō or by whos means, he knoweth not: But he saith that aft<sup>r</sup> his retourn holme he was intreated by M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Conny the Townclerk of Boston, to joyne in a lett<sup>r</sup> to David Lewys not to p<sup>r</sup>secute his intended complaint touching the cutting of the said cross and he saith that letter was framed on the behalf of M<sup>r</sup> Cotton vicar of Boston, the churchwarden and maior and justices but this examinant beleeveth in his conscience the said M<sup>r</sup> Cotton was utterly innocent and ignorant of that fact, and that the letter was drawn w<sup>th</sup>out his privy and help for quietnes and peace sake he was well contented it should be sent. This examinant saith further that the lett<sup>rs</sup> being subscribed with the names of M<sup>r</sup> Doct<sup>r</sup> Worship M<sup>r</sup> Doct<sup>r</sup> Browne, this examinant and one Richard Barfoot an Attorney at Lawe, was sent up to Lewys, but he thinketh it nev<sup>r</sup> came to Lewys hands but was returned back againe, because Lewys was gone out of towne. he saith further, that M<sup>r</sup> Middlecott then Maior of Boston affirmed to this examinant that he did not cutt of the said cross and being asked by this examinant, why he carried it before him before the cross was sett on againe he aunswered that he did soe because he would have the opinion of the house (meaning the corporation) before he sett it on againe.

WM. BENNETT.

Thomas Shawe of Boston afores<sup>d</sup> gent. being examined by me the day and yeer afores<sup>d</sup> saith, that in the time of M<sup>r</sup> Jenkinson late Maior of Boston about St. Andrewes tide was a twelvemonth ther were two newe maces p<sup>r</sup>vided w<sup>th</sup> the imperiall crowne and crosses in ther topps (which before that time were not in that forme) he saith that on Mayday was a twelvemonth M<sup>r</sup> Middecotes was elected Maior and used thes maces about three weeks or longer on a thursday, aft<sup>r</sup> a sermō the maces being brought holme to M<sup>r</sup> Maior's house the crosses frō both the maces were cutt or otherwise taken of, but by whō this examinant knoweth not and soe continued of not a moneth but were sett on againe and carried before the Maior ever since w<sup>th</sup> the crosses on. He saith further that he is verily p<sup>r</sup>swaded that if ther were a commission directed to fitt mē to examine witness<sup>s</sup> in the countrey touching this misdemean<sup>r</sup>, it would be easily found who were the act<sup>rs</sup> thereof.

THOMAS SHAWE.

John Jenkinson blacksmith, clerke and sexton of y<sup>e</sup> churche of Boston examined saythe: y<sup>t</sup> he himself did not cut of y<sup>e</sup> toppe of y<sup>e</sup> crosses frō y<sup>e</sup> maces neth<sup>r</sup> dothe knowe whoe did yt nor by whose appointm<sup>t</sup> or consent yt was done nor did ever heare whoe did it savinge y<sup>t</sup> he hath heard himself suspected to have done yt.

JOHN JENKINSON.

Thomas Middlecott gent. of Boston in the county of Lincoln late Maior of the said towne being examined by me the day and yeer aforesaid saith that about Candlemas last he being then Maior the two maces usually carried before y<sup>e</sup> Maior being left in the hall of this examnants house the topps of the crosses standing on the topp of the maces were cutt of or broken of; and this examinant saith that the same was soe done w<sup>th</sup> out the knowledg consent or p<sup>r</sup>vity of this examinant; neather cann he yet lerne who did it, and yet he hath done his best indevo<sup>r</sup> to inquire it out: He saith that he

conceaveth it to be done on or about a Thursday, but this examinent neather knewe nor herd of it, til he was going to church on the sunday following, but this examinant and his wife then finding what was done they were both much offended at it and did indevo<sup>r</sup> to find out who had done it, but could not. And he saith that he had caused it to be forthwith amended if the goldsmith had been then in towne, but he being then at Lynn mart, and noe other goldsmith being in Boston at his retourne the crosses were sett on newe againe, and this examinant carried them with the crosses on, the residue of the time of the examinants Maiorltie he saith that he hath herd that M<sup>r</sup> Conny the Townclerk of Boston did write a lett<sup>r</sup> to be sent to David Lewys uppon conferenc w<sup>th</sup> one M<sup>r</sup> Bennet to the intent to dissuade him from complaining of this matt<sup>r</sup> but this examiat saith, the lett<sup>r</sup> was soe written w<sup>th</sup> out this examinants p<sup>r</sup>ivity or knowledg, neath<sup>r</sup> doth this examinant know what the contents of that lett<sup>r</sup> were.

THO: MIDDLECOTT.<sup>1</sup>

Ann Howet the wife of W. Howet of Boston being examined by me the day and yeer afores<sup>d</sup> saith that she was servaunt to M<sup>r</sup> Middlecot about Candelmas last, about which time the crosses on the topp of the maces usually carried before the Maior of Boston were cutt or broken of they being then in the hall window of M<sup>r</sup> Middlecots house he being then maior she saith that she cann not tell who did it nor by whos means or p<sup>r</sup>curement it was done but she thinketh that she was the first which p<sup>r</sup>ceaved it, but at the first finding the maces to be alike had thought that ther had been nothing done to them, but put them up into ther cases and said nothing of it untill the sunday morning after, the maces being sett downe and her M<sup>r</sup> and M<sup>rs</sup> p<sup>r</sup>ceaving the defacing of them, this examinant was asked about it, her M<sup>r</sup> and M<sup>rs</sup> being very much offended therat but this examinant could not then nor yet cann tell who to mistrust for the doing therof.

ANN HOWETS marke I.

William Pury of Lincolns Inn gent. being examined by me the day and yeer afores<sup>d</sup> saith that he hath herd that about Candelmas last the crosses on the maces carried before the maior of Boston were defaced; but by whom or by whos means or consent he knoweth not for he saith he was then at Lincolnes Inn, nor hath been in Lincolnshire since that time. He saith that ther came a lett<sup>r</sup> to this examinants hands, which was sent to Lewys hands, neather was this examinant privye to the writing of that letter.

WILLIAM PURY.

John Spring of ffreeston in Lincolnshire weaver saith that he knoweth nothing but by heresay that the maces were defaced. But he saith that he was sent up to London to one M<sup>r</sup> Pury of Lincoln's Inn w<sup>th</sup> letters and when he came to him M<sup>r</sup> Pury delivered him a letter which was sent to one

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Middlecott was town-clerk of Boston, Eng., in 1602 and 1614; mayor in 1613 and 1620. In 1624 he established the free school at Kirton, for the parishes of Kirton, Sutterton, Algarkirke and Fosdyke; Frampton and Wyberton were afterward added. A curious scale of entrance fee was established by the founder:—for a knight's son, 5s.; an esquire's, 3s.; a gentleman's, 2s.; a yeoman's, 1s. 6d.; a husbandman's, 1s. The property belonging to this school rented in 1837 for 110l. 6s. 4d. He was knighted previously to September, 1625. In that year he established a hospital for a master and ten poor children at Fosdyke; the rents annually accruing to this charity amounted in 1837 to 171l. He also established other charities, still in operation. His will was dated Sept. 27, 1625.—*Thompson's History of Boston*.—[EDITOR OF REGISTER.]



David Lewys, but this examinant could not find him, and soe this examinant delivered the lett<sup>r</sup> back to M<sup>r</sup> Pury againe.

[No signature in copy.]

Wm. Jinkinson of Boston Aldermā saith that he being lately Maior of Boston caused the maces to be made in Michelīn day, 1619, w<sup>th</sup> the crosses as they nowe are, and this examinant used them but one day after for that he lay sick and lame of the gout untill the midst of March aft<sup>r</sup> and then because some objected against him, that he made them for his owne vayn glory, he did forbear to use them aft<sup>r</sup> (and for noe other cause) untill May day when he left his place and a newe maior entered the place he saith that the topps of the crosses were defaced about Candlemas last but he knoweth not by whom or by whose means, but he knoweth well, that M<sup>r</sup> Middlecote was much offended thereat and he caused them to be amended againe as soon as the goldsmith cāe holme.

WM. JENKINSON.

The evidence of the town-clerk, Mr. Thomas Cony,<sup>1</sup> is equally interesting, because it clears entirely Mr. Cotton of any complicity, either with the offence itself, or with any sympathy with the motives that might be supposed to lead to it.

Thomas Conny of Bostō aforesd gent Townclerk ther being examined by me the day and yeer aforesaid saith: That he hath herd that the crosses on the two maces usually carried before the Maior of Boston were in hellary terme last cutt of: this examinant being then at the terme at London and soe cann not tell who cutt or broke them of, nor could ever lerne since who did it or p<sup>r</sup>cured it to be done. But he saith that aft<sup>r</sup> his retourne holme, he hearing a report of what had bee done, and hearing that one David Lewys was gone up to London w<sup>th</sup> a p<sup>r</sup>pose to complaine to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> of this misdeameno<sup>r</sup>. he this examinant being desirous to make peace, the rather for that the succeeding Maior was this examinants father in lawe he of his owne mind w<sup>th</sup> out the privity of any other man moved M<sup>r</sup> Bennet the customer at Boston about a lett<sup>r</sup> to be sent to Lewys to dissuade him frō such complaint and he inclining therunto, this examinant did drawe a letter to be sent to the said Lewys, and M<sup>r</sup> Docto<sup>r</sup> Worship, M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Browne, M<sup>r</sup> Bennet and M<sup>r</sup> Barfotte did subscribe ther names thereto and this examinant sent the same to Lewys but it cāe not to his hande because he was cōe out of Londō before the messenger was cōe theather: he saith further that the vicar of the towne M<sup>r</sup> Cotton of this examinants knowledge did condemne the doing of the said fact and he never herd any one speak in justification of it: and M<sup>r</sup> Cotton said in this examinants hearing that they might as well refuse the kings coyne because crosses were on it, as forbidd the crosses

<sup>1</sup> "The Coneys were a very ancient and respectable family, and were settled in Kirton, Frampton and Boston, early in the 16th century. Thomas Coney was buried in Kirton in 1569, and Roger Coney in Frampton in 1572. Thomas Coney was steward of Boston in 1513, in which year he officiated as town-clerk for Sir Thomas Middlecott, during the mayoralty of the latter. Mr. Coney was appointed town-clerk in 1620; resigned in 1647, and died July 31, 1649; and his son John succeeded him as town-clerk. He was much employed in the business of the town and corporation. He married Mary, sister of John Cotton, in 1618, and their son John was born in 1619. The Coney family intermarried with the Meares, of Kirton, in 1587, with the Tunnard family in the same year, with the Robinsons in 1588, the Puries in 1589, the Hawkreds of Boston in 1624, and the Michells and Westlands of Boston in 1645."—(*Thompson's History of Boston*.) The name is found in the United States.—[EDITOR OF REGISTER.]

and therefore this examinant is p'suaded that M<sup>r</sup> Cotton never did conyv [connive] at the cutting of thos crosses.

THO: CONY.<sup>1</sup>

The truth is that, whatever Mr. Cotton's<sup>1</sup> opinions might have been after he settled in America, he was by no means a rigid non-conformist at this time; nor was the parish of Boston, though manifestly a very religious one, so decidedly puritan as has often been represented. There is a letter of Mr. Cotton's, written about two years after these proceedings, which throws considerable light upon his own feelings, and also those of the parishioners. It reflects the greatest honor both upon the bishop of the diocese, to whom it was addressed, and on the head and heart of the writer. It has a bearing upon the subject of this paper.

[JOHN COTTON TO BISHOP WILLIAMS.]

*Boston, January 31, 1624.*

My honourable and very good Lord,

As your Lordship hath dealt honourably and frankly with me, so might I justly be esteemed impiously ungrateful if I should deal otherwise than ingenuously and honestly with your Lordship. When my case came before your Lordship, your Lordship wisely and truly discerned that my forbearance of the ceremonies was not wilful refusal of conformity, but from some doubt in my judgment (which I confess is very shallow) and from some scruple in conscience, which is weak. And, therefore, upon mine humble and instant petition, your Lordship was pleased, in much goodness, to grant me time to consider further of those things, for my better satisfaction. Your Lordship's gentleness hath not since bred in me any obstinacy in mine own opinion, much less emboldened me to depart from the received judgment and practice of the Church *in any point*. The point of kneeling in recieving the holy Communion was no less doubtful to me (if not more) in the days of your Lordship's predecessor, than it is now. His Lordship knoweth that in Westminster, by his commandment, I propounded my doubts about it before himself and the Reverend and Learned Bishop of Salisbury, that now is. Unto whom I did open myself, out of deep desire to help myself by their deeper judgments, that my Lord, discerning my simplicity, became (as I conceived it) the more favourable and willing, not only to bear with me but also to give some way to my restitution [illegible]. I humbly beseech your Lordship, think not that I have so abused your Lordship's patience, as to harden myself by your Lordship's lenity. No, I assure your Lordship, out of an unfeigned desire to improve your Lordship's gentleness to mine own peace and the Church's satisfaction, I have thus far gained (what by conference, what by study, what by seeking unto God) *as of late to see the weakness of some of these grounds* against kneeling which before I esteemed too strong for me to

<sup>1</sup> In regard to the Cotton family, see REGISTER, *ante*, i., iv., vii., ix.; and *Heraldic Journal*, iv. (No. xxii.), where will be found a pedigree prepared by the late H. G. Somerby, Esq., for the Hon. Caleb Cushing, our present minister to Spain. For sketches of the life of John Cotton, and letters, &c., from him, see *Hutchinson Papers*; *Magnalia*, bk. 3. c. 1; Norton's *Life and Death of John Cotton*; M'Clure's *Life of Cotton* (Chief Fathers of New-England, i.), and Thompson's *History of Boston, Eng.* A complete and candid memoir of John Cotton is a desideratum.—[EDITOR.]



dissolve. The experience or the failing of my judgement (in some of these things) maketh me the more suspect it in other arguments and grounds of a like nature. Besides I shall never forget what your Lordship gravely and wisely once said to me—"The ceremonies I doubted of were nowhere expressly *forbidden* in Scripture: the arguments brought against them were but by *consequence* deduced from Scripture: deduction of consequences was a work of the judgment: other men's judgment (so many, so learned, so godly) why should I not conceive? did as infallibly deduce just consequences to *allow* these things as mine own to *doubt* of them." Alas, alas (my dear Lord), I see, by often experience, the shallowness of my own judgement, especially in comparison of many centuries of godly learned men, who *doubt not* of the lawful liberty of these ceremonies, especially of this gesture. Their consent therein doth further strongly persuade me to suspect the motions of my own mind, when I see myself in any thing to depart from the received judgement of so many reverend fathers and brethren in the Church, whom I do not only highly reverence, but admire. I see it is commonly a palsy distemper in any member of the body when it is carried by a motion different from the rule of the rest of the members, and I justly suspect that spirit in myself, or in another that breatheth a notion different from the rest of the members of a body of the Church of God.

Thus may your Lordship perceive how little your Lordship's forbearance of me hath hitherto stiffened me in any private conceit. And though it hath been suggested to your Lordship (as I hear) that it hath emboldened our parish to inconformity, and induced others to come from other parishes, to communicate with us in like liberty; yet surely your Lordship hath done honourably, and Christianly, and well beseeeming the equity of your high and honorable court, not to give credit to such a suggestion till your Lordship hath inquired and heard our answer. The truth is, the ceremonies of the ring in marriage, and standing at the creed, are usually performed by myself; and all the other ceremonies of surplices, cross in Baptism, kneeling at the Communion, are frequently used by my fellow-minister in our church, and that without disturbance of the people. The people on Sabbaths, and sundry other festival days, do very diligently and thoroughly frequent the public prayers of the Church, appointed by authority, in the Book of Common Prayer. Neither do I think that any of them ordinarily (unless it be upon just occasion of other business) absenteth himself. It is true, indeed, that, in receiving the Communion, sundry of them do not kneel, but as I conceive it, and as they express themselves, it is not out of scruple of conscience, but from the multitude of communicants, who often so throng one another in this great congregation, that they can hardly stand (much less kneel), one by another. Such as do forbear kneeling out of any doubt of conscience, I know not: how very few they be, I am sure, in comparison, *nullius numeri*. That divers others come from other parishes for that purpose, to receive without kneeling, is utterly unknown to me, and (I am persuaded) utterly untrue. All the neighbouring parishes round about—ministers and people—are wholly conformable. Once, indeed (as I heard), one of the inhabitants of our neighbouring parish, coming to visit his wife (who then nursed a gentleman's child in our town) did here communicate with us; and whether from his not kneeling or from some further cause, I know not; but (as I heard) the court being informed of him, did proceed severely against him. But otherwise the man (as I have since been certified) hath always used to receive kneeling both before and since. Yet his case being further bruited abroad, when well known might easily breed

such a suspicion and afterwards a report, which in time might come to your Lordship's ears, that divers did come from other parishes to us for this purpose, to receive inconformably. But your Lordship is wise, easily discerning between a report and evidences.

Let me, therefore, humbly entreat your Lordship, in the bowels of Christ Jesus, since your Lordship truly hath hitherto neither hardened me in any self-conceited obstinacy, nor wrought any prejudice either to your Lordship or to the Church of God; that your Lordship will, therefore, be pleased to allow me yet further time for better consideration of such doubts as yet remain behind; that, if, upon further search, I can find them too weak to detain me, as I have done the former, I may then satisfy your Lordship's desire and expectation. If otherwise,—yet I trust your Lordship shall ever find me (by the help of God) a peaceable and (to my best endeavour, according to my weak abilities) a serviceable member of the Church of God.

I dare not presume with more words to press your Lordship, whom the weight of so many important affairs doth press continually. The Lord of Heaven and earth give me still to find favor in y<sup>r</sup> eyes. And ever He prosper y<sup>r</sup> Lordship with long life and happiness, and favour with God and man.

So, humbly craving pardon for my great boldness, I desire leave to rest  
Your Lordship's exceedingly much bounden orator,

JOHN COTTON.

If time permitted, and this were a fitting occasion, it would be easy to deduce many interesting inferences from this beautiful and touching letter of Mr. Cotton's, and the light which it throws upon the religious state of the parish at this period. My desire, however, is rather to direct attention to recorded facts, leaving inferences to be drawn by each reader for himself; and the object of this paper will be fully answered, if it tends in any degree to present to my fellow-townsmen and the members of this society a juster and clearer conception of this good old town in those eventful times, and proves, any charge to the contrary notwithstanding, that, while asserting, not it may be always wisely, but, as I believe, always manfully and conscientiously, its inalienable right to civil and religious freedom, yet at the same time neither in the persons of its public officers, municipal or ecclesiastical, nor its inhabitants, could it be shown, after the strictest investigation, to have forgotten the exhortation: "Fear God. Honour the King."

---

COMPOUNDERS UNDER CROMWELL. If no mention has been made in the REGISTER of "A Catalogue of the Lords, Knights and Gentlemen who have compounded for their estates with the Commonwealth" under Cromwell, a note of it would be of service to American genealogists, as it numbers about 2500 names alphabetically arranged. It is to be found in a book which is scarce if not rare, and which is entitled "Historical Sketches of Charles the First, Cromwell, Charles the Second, and the Principal Personages of that Period, including the King's Trial and the Execution; To which is annexed an account of the Sums exacted by the Commonwealth from the Royalists and the names of all those who compounded for their Estates, with other Scarce Documents. Illustrated by fifty Lithographic Plates. By W. D. Fellowes, Esq. London: Printed for John Murray, Albemarle Street. To be had also in Paris of Robie and Hingray, 14 Rue Richelieu. 1828."

W. J. P.



THE PILGRIM FATHERS OF NAZING.<sup>1</sup>

Communicated by W. WINTERS, Esq., of Waltham Abbey, Essex, England.

THE original founders of New-England, "that gem of the great nation" which subsequently spread itself so rapidly over the half of a continent, were generally of English birth and descent. Col. J. L. Chester has collected as many as five hundred names of Essex men who were technically made freemen of the colony of Massachusetts Bay between the years 1631 and 1641. These men were for the most part heads of families, representing much of the real strength of the colony.<sup>2</sup>

The rural village of Nazing, "the home" (as it has been called by an American author) "of our fathers, around which were clustered the affections and remembrances of their youth," comprises the north-west corner of Waltham half-hundred. There is a peculiar feature about this quiet little village and its surroundings, which is strictly characteristic of the many rustic homesteads and picturesque spots for which Old-England is so noted. One might imagine, from the great number of gable-fronted cottages, with low thatched roofs and overhanging eaves, that abound in Nazing<sup>3</sup> upland especially, and the distance it lies from any line of rail, that it had undergone but little change during the past three hundred years. The old parish church is situated on the side of a hill overlooking parts of Hertfordshire and Middlesex: bounded on the west by the river Lee, and on the east and south by Waltham Abbey and Epping. The accompanying view of the church<sup>4</sup> represents the building as it appeared when the emigrant fathers worshipped within its old grey walls. It consists of a chancel, nave and north aisle, with a square embattled tower containing five bells. The body and aisle are divided by four pointed arches rising on circular clustered columns; behind the first column, which is apparently hollow, is a small door leading by a narrow winding stairs to an aperture in front of the chancel, sufficiently large to exhibit a person nearly at full length to the congregation. This was no doubt the entrance into the rood loft; but whether this was originally intended as a place of penance is not certainly known. It is evident, however, that at no very remote period it was used for purposes of general thanksgiving, as on a wood-

<sup>1</sup> The REGISTER received this paper through the hands of Mr. W. H. Whitmore. In a note to the same Mr. Winters says that he has a MS. history of Nazing collected from old MS. parish-registers of the place and from the British Museum, which he will publish if a sufficient number of subscribers can be obtained. He adds that he has in hand a history of Waltham Abbey which he intends to publish in parts as soon as possible.—[EDITOR.]

<sup>2</sup> Trans. Essex Arch. Soc., iii. pt. 2.

<sup>3</sup> The name is derived from the Saxon *Nare* or *Nere*, a nose or promontory, and *ins*, a meadow or pasture.

<sup>4</sup> Mr. Winters's communication is illustrated with a drawing of the church.—[EDITOR.]

en tablet beneath the aperture is inscribed the cxvi. Psalm: "I will Pay my Vows unto the Lord in the sight of all his People."

This church was appropriated by King Harold to his then newly founded church in Waltham, and was first supplied by the canons of Waltham or by persons appointed by them. The vicarage occurs among the small benefices in the taxation of Nicholas IV. in 1291, and was valued at 30s. The abbots and convent of Waltham remained patrons of the vicarage till the dissolution of the abbey *temp.* Hen. VIII.

The interior of the church has undergone a slight change. The old oak seats, which were carved at the ends with a variety of grotesque characters, were about three months ago cleared out, with the exception of about five of the best of them, which have since been refixed at the east end of the side aisle. These seats date back to the time of James the First. There are a goodly number of fine mural stones in the church, chiefly to the memory of several branches of the Palmer family, who have been connected with the parish for more than two centuries. A member of this notable family is now living in Nazing, namely, Lieut. Col. George Palmer, one of the verderers of the ancient forest of Waltham, &c.

The parish registers of Nazing, which yield many an important item in connection with the emigrant fathers, commence in the year 1559. John Hopkins was then vicar. In 1570 he was deprived of his living, as I suppose, for nonconformity. Richard Ferian seems to have been curate with Hopkins, as his name is mentioned in the register as early as 1559. The first register-book is headed with the following text of Scripture: "O Lord increase our faith." This old parchment volume has afforded me great pleasure in ruminating through it. By the kind permission of the vicar, I have culled out a few quaint entries which are very amusing. The brief history of each individual is summed up thus:

1580, "Nicholas, a vagrant woman child," Christened Jan. 15.

1593, "William ffoxenursechild," Buried Nov. 7.

1599, "A wandering woman," Buried Sept. 2.

1601, "A wandering boye," Buried Jan. 19.

1604, "Phebe, a bastard," Christened, . . . April.

1605, "Ed. a young child," Buried . . . . .

Beside these curious entries, there are in the same volume, several names of persons who helped to establish new colonies and promote the interest of the new world of liberty, in the mirky days of king Charles the First. Such names have now become familiar to most of the descendants of early American settlers; although they may have long been forgotten by the old resident families of Nazing. The names of Eliot, Ruggles, Curtis, Payson, Peacock, Graves, Heath and others are carefully embalmed in the old records of Nazing



parish-church; also those of Shelly and Brazier, which two at present I am unable to connect with the New-England settlers.

In the year 1631, the ship "Lion" (master, William Pierce) left the shores of England with the first batch of Nazing pilgrims on board. John Eliot, the celebrated "apostle to the Indians," was there, with William Curtis and Sarah his wife, and children, in company with the wife of Governor Winthrop who came from another part. They were ten weeks on the water. The same ship speedily returned for another cargo of precious souls. In the summer of 1632 she left the Thames once more for Boston, N. E., having among her passengers several Nazing worthies. William Heath and his wife and children were on the roll. Isaac the elder brother of William did not quit Nazing till 1635. Early in 1633 John Graves, with his beloved wife and five children, left the land of their nativity for the shores of New-England. In 1635 they were followed by a strong muster of Nazing christians.<sup>1</sup> They were "transported to New-England, imbarqued in the Hopewell, master Wm. Burdick." They took "the oath of allegiance and supremacy per certificate from Stansted Abby there." Robert Ballard was the then vicar of the parish of Stanstead Abbots. The ship "Planter" sailed the same year with a number of emigrants from St. Albans, but I have not discovered that there were any among them from Nazing.

An American writer mentions the fact that there are several passages in the apostle's records<sup>2</sup> of singular interest, "being the only indication of the locality (Nazing) of the colonists in England which has been preserved to us. They reflect a few scanty rays of light back through more than two centuries to the village church of Nazing, where were 'many of the church enjoying society together,' and gathering courage for the dark voyage across the Atlantic and the untried perils of the western wilds, driven away by the illiberal and unwise counsels of Archbishop Laud, whose memory, though he was a patron of learning, has little claim to the respect of those who wish well to the cause of religion and humanity."

John Eliot records the death of two of the company (Graves and Ruggles) which occurred in the November of 1644: "These two break the knot first of the Nazing Christians. I meane they first dyed of those Christians y<sup>t</sup> came from y<sup>t</sup> towne in England." These Nazing pilgrims left England, as has been stated, not in one company, but at different times, when they could best escape. "It is certain," says Mr. J. W. Thornton, "that one of them did not arrive till the year 1637, and they probably continued to come as late as 1640, during a period of at least nine years. Their wills and other legal instruments show that they were to a considerable extent connected by family ties and relationships in England, which rendered

<sup>1</sup> HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER, xiv. (Oct.)

<sup>2</sup> The records of the First Church in Roxbury, containing the valuable records of the Apostle Eliot, as well as those of the other early ministers of that church, are now deposited with the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society.—[EDITOR.]

it probable that Nazing may have been the place of their origin and not merely a temporary residence."

Col. J. L. Chester informs us that "these were the men with many others out of the same county, to whom what was afterwards a great Republic owed its first existence: brave Englishmen who took their lives in their hands and faced with dauntless courage all the certain dangers and uncertain terrors of the enterprise to which they had committed themselves. The moss-grown tombstones in every neighboring church-yard, and the old parish registers, reveal these names at every step and on every leaf, and it is almost exclusively to these that the American genealogist can appeal with any hope of success."

I have in my collection of local documents, several relating to the parish of Nazing; one of which is a perfect original list of "all the coppieholders and freeholders belonging to this manno<sup>r</sup> of Nazing this twelfe of January 1637." In it appears the names of Shelly (Trott, Palmer), Curtis, Brasier, Graves, Payson, Peacock, Camp and other relatives of the New-England fathers. Most of these appear to have been men of substance. I have also several curious accounts of "Pains and Amerciaments" imposed by the Nazing "Jury," as early as 1614. In one, of the date of 1625, is the name of Robert Graves. In a later one I find the names of "John Payson at the Berry," and George Curtis, who were to be fined "V<sup>s</sup> apeece yf they doe not mende yt (the fence) betwene this and ——— day of July next."

Several of the Nazing families already alluded to were relatively connected, doubtless, with those of the same name living in the adjoining parish of Waltham Abbey, in which place I am particularly interested, having been for several years past engaged in collecting materials for a large history of the parish.

The parish-register of Waltham Abbey contains several corresponding names with those who emigrated to New-England between the years 1631 and 1641, but I have not as yet been able to identify any of them with the early settlers of New-England. I should be glad, however, to hear anything relating to William Brett, who went from Waltham Abbey to Virginia in the reign of James I. The following family of Eliots is taken from the parish-register of Waltham:

|         |        |     |   |       |
|---------|--------|-----|---|-------|
| 1573,   | July   | 5   | Margaret ellyot the daughter of John ellyot.              | Bur.  |
| 1581,   | Aprill | 28. | ffrancis Eliot sonn of John eliot.                        | Bur.  |
| 1585,   | Aprill | ii  | Martha Elliot daughter of John Elliot.                    | Bapt. |
| 1588,   | Julye  | 14  | Elizabeth Elyat daughter of John Elyat.                   | Bur.  |
| 1589-90 | Jan.   | 11, | Margaret Ellyet the wyfe of John Ellyet.                  | Bur.  |
| 1590    | June   | 2   | John Ellet yeoman was buried.                             |       |
| 1590    | Augst. | 7   | John Ellet was buried.                                    |       |
| 1591-2  | Jan.   | 13  | Roger Elyot and Catharyne Campe <sup>2</sup> was married. |       |
| 1608.   | Aprill | 4   | Roger Eliot Buried.                                       |       |
| 1619    | May    | 13  | ffardinando Elliot and widdow Lee marr.                   |       |

The annexed is a genealogical sketch of the Eliot family of Roxwell and Nazing.

<sup>1</sup> Trans. Essex Arch. Soc., iii. (1864).

<sup>2</sup> The Camps were of Nazing.



# A GENEALOGICAL SKETCH OF THE ELLIOT FAMILY OF ROXWELL, CO. ESSEX.

[See Harl. MSS. 6065, fol. 103b.]

[Arms: Ar. a fesse gu. between four cotises wavy az. Crest; An elephant's head coupé proper.]

THOMAS ELLIOT=  
one of the masters of the chancery  
living 1491. (Born in Wales.)  
Richard Elliot=  
of Devonshire, gent.  
Living 1491.

Thomas Elliot=Margaret,  
daugh. of Thomas Wilson,  
of Cottered, Herts.

George Eliot,  
of Bishop Stortford.  
Ob. 6 Sept. 1551.  
See Salmon's Hist. Herts.

Elizabeth Grave,=John Eliot = Margaret Sheppy,  
first wife. second wife.  
Stortford.  
Ob. 20 Oct. 1557.

George Eliot. Rowland Elliot=Dau. of George Brown, of White Roding, Essex.  
Sir Thomas Elliot of Stamford Rivers, co. Essex, son and heir.

John Elliot, of London, esq.=Elinor, dau. of clerk of the navy.  
See Harl. MSS. 1137, fol. 62.

Winifred Elliot=Ric. Pelleston. Blythe Elliot=Geo. Haines [or Hawes].  
Edward Elliot = Jane, dau. of James Gedge, Esq., of Shensfield, co. Essex.

Jane Elliott=John Butler,  
of Newland, bapt. June mar. Dec. 27, 1599.  
23. [Roxwell Reg.]

Elizabeth Elliot=John Yonge,  
of Roxwell, co. bapt. Mch. 30, 1600.  
[Harl. MSS. & Rox. Reg.] Essex. [Harl. MSS.]

Edward Elliot,\*  
bapt. 5 Julie, 1579, in  
Roxwell Church.

## THE ELLIOTS OF NEWLAND HALL, NEAR ROXWELL, IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX, ENGLAND.

Extracts from Roxwell Registers.<sup>1</sup>

"BAPTIZATI.

1564-5. Januari 19, William Elliot.  
1568. April 7, Henrie Elliot.  
1571. Novemb. 22, Denis Elliott.  
1572. April 8, Marie Elliott.  
1573. May 30, Thomas Elliott.  
1574. October 10, Anne Elliott.  
1576. June 23, Joane Elliott.  
1577. Julii 28, Martha Elliot.  
Sept. 22, Edward Elliot.  
1579. Julie 5, Martha Elliot.  
1580-1. Feb. 24, Anna Elliot.  
1596. May 2, Elizabeth filia Elliot.  
1600. March 30,

"CONJUGATI.

1599. Dec. 27, Mrs. John Butler, }  
Mrs. Jane Elliott. }

"SEPULTI.

1575. April 28, Bridget Elliott.  
1579-80. Feb. 24, Martha Elliott.  
1595. Dec. 29, Edward Elliott, Esq.  
1630. Oct. 19, Sarah, of George Elliott.  
1635. May 19, Mary, of George Elliot.  
1638. April 19, George Elliott.

I am indebted to the Rev. T. J. Hearn, M.A., present vicar of Roxwell, for these extracts.

\* Whether the Elliots of Nazing were related to the Newland branch or not, is hard for me to determine. Some persons have stated they were; in fact, in a catalogue sent to me last year, announcing certain sales which were to take place in "May, 1872," the following item occurs: "The Original Will on Parchment of Richard Bright of Roxwell, Essex, dated 10th April, 1573, in which is bequeathed 'Newlande,' which afterwards became the property of Edward Elliot, the father of John Elliot, the apostle to the Indians and translator of the Indian Bible; and other documents relating to the Elliot Family, together with a long and interesting Historical Letter in the autograph of George Washington, etc." This statement respecting Edward being the father of the celebrated John Elliot is decidedly wrong, as is proved by the will of Bennett Elliott of Nazing, more Nov. 5, 1621. [See *Heraldic Journal*, Boston, edited by W. H. Whitmore, Esq.]

The Elliot Family of Newland Hall held the manors of Wickhams, Margate, and Newland Hall, with the rectory of Norton, Mandeville, co. Essex. She also granted a confirmation of free warren to John Elliot of Bishop Stortford Church. Salmon, the old historian, states, that "an old stone in the chancel had lately this inscription: 'Here under this stone lieth buried in the Mercies of God the Bodies of George Eliot and John Eliot, Gentlemen, being two Brothers, which George deceased the 6 of Sept. 1551. The said John, Oct. 50, 1557. Whose deaths have you in Remembrance, calling to God for Mercy.'" Edward Elliot, the son of John, died at Writtle in the county of Essex, and was there interred. A monumental brass records that, "Neere unto this place resteth in peace the body of Edward Elliot, late of Newland, in the countie of Essex, Esq.; son of John Elliot of Stortford, in the countie of Hertford. He tooke wyfe Jane, one of the daughters of James Gedge, son and heir of Margaret Gedge, one of the daughters and heirs of Thomas Barfield of Shenfield; by whom he had yssue 4 sonnes and 6 daughters. They lived together in married estate 31 years and he deceased the 22 day of Decemb. in the yere of our Lorde 1595. Aetatis suae 60."

## BENNETT ELIOT=.....

("Benit Eliot.") Buried at Nazing, co. Essex, Nov. 21, 1621.

| 1  | 2  | 3   | 4   | 5  | 6   | 7   |
|--|--|---|---|--|---|---|
| Philip Eliot* = Elizabeth .....<br>eldest son, year 1605.<br>Probably the dau. of Richard Fertan, vicar of Nazing, as no other "Elizabeth" occurs in the parish register under that year— ("Elizabeth Fertan" bapt. Oct. 3, 1605.) This, however, is merely a supposition. | Sarah Eliot = William Curtis.†<br>It does not appear that she was born in Nazing. Died 1673. Their children were born in Nazing. | Jacob Eliot = Margery.<br>His name does not occur in the parish-register of Nazing.<br>Had issue between them— Jacob, John, Hannah, Frary (?), Abigail, Susanah, Mehetable, Sarah (?), and Asaph. | John Eliot = The celebrated Apostle of the Indians, born 1605; mar. 1632; d. May 20, 1690.  | Lydia Eliot, bapt. in Nazing, 1 July, 1610.<br>10, 1615; mar. 1620-1.<br>Mary, dau. of Martin Saunders of Braine-tree, N. E.; d. Jan. 17, 1697. Had issue, Rachel, John, Hannah, Mary, and Abigail.<br>Of these, Hannah m. John Whitmore of Medford and had issue. | Francis Eliot, bapt. in Nazing, April 10, 1615; mar. 1620-1.<br>Mary, dau. of Martin Saunders of Braine-tree, N. E.; d. Jan. 17, 1697. Had issue, Rachel, John, Hannah, Mary, and Abigail.<br>Of these, Hannah m. John Whitmore of Medford and had issue. | Mary Eliot = Ed. Payson, of Nazing, bapt. Oct. 3, 1613. He mar. first, Ann Parks. |
| Thomas Curtis, bapt. 12 Mch. 1619-20.  | Mary Curtis, bapt. 11 Mch. 1620-1.   | Thomas Curtis (again), bapt. Jan. 19, 1622.   | John Eliot, b. Aug. 31, 1636. Died Oct. 13, 1668.   | Joseph Eliot, b. Dec. 20, 1638 (1639). Died May 24, 1694.  | Samuel Eliot, b. June 2, 1641. Died Nov. 1, 1664.   | Aaron Eliot, b. Feb. 19, 1644. Died Nov. 19, 1655.                                |
| Geo. Curtis, bapt. Oct. 20, 1633. He may have been a son of George, bro. of William.   | "Sarah Curtis, dau. of Wm. Curtis," bapt. Aug. 5, 1627.  | "Elizabeth Curtis, dau. of Wm. Curtis," bapt. Feb. 13, 1624-5.  | Hannah (or Ann) Eliot, born Sept. 17, 1633. She was living when Cotton Mather wrote the life of her father. Mar. Habakuk Glover, 4 May, 1653. | John Eliot, b. Aug. 31, 1636. Died Oct. 13, 1668.  | John Eliot, b. Aug. 31, 1636. Died Oct. 13, 1668.   | John Eliot, b. Aug. 31, 1636. Died Oct. 13, 1668.                                 |

| 1   | 2  | 3   | 4   |
|---|--|---|---|
| Elizabeth Eliot, "daughter of Philip Eliot," bapt. in Nazing, April 8, 1627; mar. Richard Withington, N. E. | Sarah Eliot, bapt. in Nazing, 25, 1628-9; mar. John Aldis, N. E. | Lede Eliot, bapt. in Nazing, June 12, 1631. | Philip Eliot, b. about the year 1633, probably in London. His name does not occur in the parish-register of Nazing. |

\* A Philip Eliot, M.A., was vicar of Hunsdon, co. Herts (situated a few miles from Nazing). He succeeded Ed. Jude, July 20, 1644. Jude was at one time vicar of Nazing.

† William Curtis, born in Nazing, and bapt. 21 June, 1618. (Could not be son of the above William, but may have been a son of George Curtis of Nazing.) He sailed to N. E. with John Eliot in 1631. The church record says of him that he was "a hopeful scholar, but God took him in 1634."

‡ The parish-register of Nazing gives the following: "John Eliott was baptized the vi of februarye 1602-3." "John Eliott, infans," buried "18 februarye, 1602-3." Most probably the son of Bennett Eliott. Mary Curtis, sister of William (*supra*), married Thomas Ruggles, son of Thomas of Nazing. She was born in Nazing and bapt. 1589. Had seven children born in Nazing. (Emigrated in 1632.)

## Extract from the Parish Register of Nazing.

## "CHRISTENINGS.

|         |   |
|---------|---|
| 1602-3. | John Eliott was baptized the vi of februarye. (buried "infans" 18th of the same month.) |
| 1610.   | Lidia Eliot, ..... 1st July.  |
| 1615.   | Frances Eleot, ..... April 10.  |
| 1620-1. | Marrey Eleot, ..... March xi.   |
| 1626-7. | Elizabeth Eliot, daughter of Philip Eliot, April 8.                                     |
| 1628-9. | Sarah Eliot, ..... January 25.  |
| 1631.   | Lede Eliot, ..... June 12.  |
| 1661.   | Thomas Eliott, sonn of John and Mary Eliot, Sept. 25.                                   |
| 1618.   | Sarah Eliot and William Curtis, August 6.   |
| 1620.   | Lettes Eliyot, ..... March xvi.   |
| 1621.   | Benit Eliyot, ..... Nov. 21.  |
| 1668.   | A sonn of John Eliot unbaptized July 19."   |

## "MARRIAGES.

## "BURIALS.



## EARLY HISTORY OF HOLLIS, N. H.

PREACHING BEFORE THE SETTLEMENT OF THE FIRST MINISTER,  
AND THE MANNER OF PROVIDING IT.

By the Hon. SAMUEL T. WORCESTER, of Nashua, N. H.

[Continued from page 60.]

THE new parish had no settled minister till the spring of 1743,—more than three years after the date of the charter. In the mean time the inhabitants had manifested a very commendable zeal in their efforts to comply with the laws in respect to the support of the ministry. At their first parish meeting, as we have seen, a committee was chosen "to provide Preaching till the following March." In the month last named, "Samuel Cummings and Eleazer Flagg" were commissioned "to provide Preaching and Entertainment for the minister for the next three months." In July, 1741, it was "voted that Abraham Taylor and Peter Powers have the non-resident money for the current year to pay Mr. Underwood and Mr. Towle \* \* \* and to procure Preaching till the first of January next, if the money shall hold out." In September, 1741, the first article in the warrant for a meeting then held, was "to see whether it be the minds of the People to do any thing towards the Bringing forward the Settling of a Larned and Orther Dox Minister in this Parish." And in February, 1742, it was "Voted That any Person who shall hereafter Entertain any Minister for this Parish shall have paid to him Eight Shillings for one Sabbath day and 20<sup>s</sup> a Week if he stay longer."

DOINGS OF THE PARISH PREPARATORY TO THE SETTLEMENT OF  
THE FIRST MINISTER.

At a parish meeting held in October, 1741, before it was publicly known that any part of the town of Old Dunstable was on the wrong side of the province line, it was voted,

1st. "That Stephen Harris, Abraham Taylor & Peter Powers be joyned in Committee with Benjamin Farley and Samuel Cummings to take some proper Measures to bring forward the settling of a Larned and Orther Dox Minister in this Parish as soon as conveniency will allow."

2d. "That said Committee be directed to observe the following instructions, viz., That they wait upon the Rev. Mr. Trobridge, Mr. Hemmingway, and the Rev. Mr. Bliss and Mr. Swan and desire their assistance in keeping and solemnizing a Day of Fasting and Prayer in this Parish and Seeking the Direction of Heaven in the affair."

3d. "That said Committee should make their Address to said Ministers for their Advice and Direction what Ministers to apply ourselves too to Preach with us on Probation."

At a parish meeting December 28, 1741, among the accounts presented and allowed were the following :

“Voted to allow Abraham Taylor—

“For Entertaining Ministers at the Fast      £3. 00<sup>s</sup>. 0<sup>d</sup>.

“For Entertaining Ministers Five Sabbaths £2. 00<sup>s</sup>. 0<sup>d</sup>.”

The warrant for this meeting was the last in which the words “Middlesex ss.” were written in the top margin. It soon became known to them that the parish of West Dunstable was not in the county of Middlesex, that their charter, as a legal instrument, was worthless, and that there was no law by which the minority of the inhabitants could be bound by the votes of a majority. Embarrassed by the decision in respect to the new line and the loss of their charter, our ancestors did not falter in their effort to bring forward and settle a “Larned and Orther Dox Minister.” With this end, with others in view, the inhabitants, as we have said before, met in February, 1742, and petitioned the general court of New-Hampshire for a township charter. No other public meeting of the inhabitants was held till the 17th of January, 1743, near a year after, when they came together by common consent, and by mutual agreement in their personal and individual capacity, invited the Rev. Daniel Emerson, the candidate of their choice, to become their minister. As I think the proceedings of this meeting and of that which next followed, cannot fail to interest others as well as myself, I have taken the pains to transcribe the substance of them from the record.

THE CALL OF THE SOCIETY, ANSWER OF THE CANDIDATE, HIS  
SETTLEMENT AND SALARY,  
AND THE WAYS AND MEANS OF PROVIDING IT.

“Att a meeting of the Inhabitants of the West Parish in Dunstable regularly assembled January 17. 1742. 3. Abraham Taylor chosen Moderator.

“Unanimously voted and chose Mr Daniel Emerson for their Gospel Minister to take the Pastoral care of the Flock of Christ in said Place. Also

“Unanimously voted and agreed to give said Mr Emerson (on condition of his acceptance) for and toward his Settlement £400. common currency or £100. of the Massachusetts last Emission. Also

“Unanimously voted to give said Minister for his yearly Sallary, During his Ministry in said Place such a certain sum of Bills of Credit as will be equal to fifty Pounds of the Massachusetts last Emission (new). Also

“Voted to give Thirty Cords of Fire Wood, Cord Wood Length att said Ministers Door yearly. Also

“Voted and chose Abraham Taylor, Samuel Brown, Enoch Hunt, Eleazer Flagg, Samuel Cummings, Peter Powers, William Colburn, Stephen Harris and Robert Blood to wait upon said Mr Emerson and communicate unto him the minds and Proposals of said Parish and desire his answer therein in convenient time.



“In testimony whereof we have hereunto set our hands the Day above said.”

|                   |                   |                         |
|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------------|
| “Samuel Brown     | Benjn. Blanchard  | David Lowell            |
| Abraham Taylor    | Zedekiah Drury    | Thomas Nevins           |
| Enoch Hunt        | Peter Powers      | Thomas Patch            |
| William Shattuck  | Jonathan Danforth | Nathaniel Blodgett      |
| William Colburn   | Samuel Farley     | Moses Proctor           |
| Stephen Harris    | William Adams     | John Brown              |
| Eleazer Flagg     | Nicholas French   | Daniel Kendall          |
| Benjamin Farley   | Jerubbabel Kemp   | Josiah Blood            |
| Jerahmael Cumings | Peter Wheeler     | William Nevins          |
| Samuel Cumings    | Josiah Brown      | Samuel Douglas          |
| David Nevins      | William Blanchard | Joseph McDaniell        |
| Joshua Wright     | Henry Barton      | James McDaniell         |
| James Stewart     | Nathaniel Blood   | James Whitney           |
| Stephen Ames      | Elnathan Blood    | Joseph Farley.”         |
| Robert Blood      |                   | Making in all 43 names. |

The parish committee were prompt in communicating the foregoing call to Mr. Emerson, and on the 4th of the following March a meeting was called to consider his answer, which was entered upon the record as follows :

“To the Inhabitants of the West Parish in Dunstable”

“Whereas it has pleased the Great God (who has the Hearts of all men in his Hands)—to dispose and incline your Hearts to invite me to take the oversight of you and to Labour among you in Word and Doctrine as appears by a vote preferred to me by the Committee, bearing date Jan. 17. 1742. 3, I have from that time taken that important matter into the most close consideration and have asked the best advice and am (after many and great difficulties in the way) come to this conclusion without Hesitation viz.:

“If you will fullfill your Promis as to the £400. Settlement in old Tenor, only that the one part of it be in Forty Acres of Good Land, near and convenient to the Meeting House, firmly and forever convaied to me, and the other Part to be paid in Bills of Publique credit within a year from the date of this Answer — And that for my yearly Sallary you give me such a certain Sum of Bills of Publique credit yearly, as shall be equal to 150 ounces of coined Silver, which is the sum you propose — together with Thirty Cords of Wood Cord Wood Length delivered at my Door — And after your Parish Town or District shall by the Providence of God be increased to the number of 100 Families (and not desired or expected till then) you make an addition to my yearly Sallary of five ounces of coined Silver per year till the same shall be equal to 200 Ounces of coined Silver —there to abide till the number of your Families arise to 150—and then to Raise Five Ounces of Coined Silver per year till it arrives at 210 Ounces of Coined Silver—and there to abide and be no more, which is equal to £70. of the Massachusetts last Emition—Always expecting the Thirty Cords of Wood—And that these Several Sums or Sum be continued to me, so long as I continue a Ghospel Minister over you—Always and in an espetial manner expecting that you will be Helpers with me by Prayer —

“Now if these before mentioned conditions be freely and voluntarily acted

on and secured to me—as you promist in the call—then I as freely and willingly accept of the call and freely subscribe myself yours to serve in the work of the Ghospel Ministry During Life.

“Dunstable West Precinct March ye 4th 1743.

“DANIEL EMERSON.”

The Record continues, “It was thereupon Voted and agreed to accept the Terms Mr Emerson proposed in his answer bouth as to settlement and sallary—All so voted that Samuel Brown, Abraham Taylor, Peter Powers, Eleazer Flagg and Samuel Cummings be a committee to consult with Mr Emerson in the choice of a council.”

On the same day and at the same meeting, as it appears in the record, a mutual additional agreement was entered into by the taxpayers, and signed by most of them, with a preamble setting forth the reasons that made this new agreement necessary, the important parts of which are as follow :

“Whereas his majesty by the late determination of the Northern Boundary of the Massachusetts has left us the Subscribers, Inhabitants of the Westerly part of Dunstable out of the Province to which we always supposed we belonged, and under whose Laws we Exercised the Privileges of a Parish—but by the said determination it is supposed by some that said Inhabitants are Disqualified to make any Act, Agreement or Determination by a majority of voters as they otherwise might have done that should be Effectual to compel Persons to pay their honest Proportion of all such Rates and necessary charges that shall arise in calling settling and maintaining a minister.

“Now therefore that we may Enjoy the Benefit of the Ghospel ordinances amongst us we have come into the following agreement and obligation viz.”

The contract with Mr. Emerson is set forth in this new agreement, verbatim, and the record then continues as follows :

“Allso agreed that in the Payment of the Ministers Settlement & Sallary the assessors hereafter to be chosen Proportion such a certain part thereof to each Pole that when the Remainder thereof shall be levied upon Each Persons Real and Personal Estate, agreeable to the Rules of the Massachusetts Province, that the highest Payer upon Estates shall be equal to a single Pole” \* \* \* \*

“To the Performance of the aforewritten agreement we hereby covenant and oblige ourselves, in the Penal sum of £100. till such times as this society be incorporated a distinct Town or Parish.”

Thirty-seven names were signed to this agreement, some of which were not upon the call. This agreement, as will be readily seen, was a voluntary compact, entered into by those who signed it as their best expedient for the lack of a town or parish charter.

Some other matters suggested by this *contract* between Mr. Emerson and his society are worthy of a few passing remarks, as illustrating the laws, customs and prevailing sentiments of the times, as well in civil as in church affairs.

1st. It was agreed in this contract that the new minister for the present should receive for his yearly salary 150 ounces of coined silver, or



their equal value in bills of public credit, the paper money of that day, and also 30 cords of wood. When the number of families in the society should reach 100, five ounces per year were to be added, till the salary should amount to 200 ounces, and it might afterwards be increased to 210 ounces.

The oz. Troy, used in weighing the precious metals, contains 480 grains. The American silver dollar contains  $412\frac{1}{2}$  of those grains, making the value of the oz. of silver coin \$1.14 : 150 oz. = \$171 : 200 oz. = \$228 : and 210 oz. = \$239.40, in standard federal coin.

Mr. Emerson was ordained April 20, 1743, and he continued a faithful, venerated and popular minister of that society till Nov. 27, 1793, a period of more than fifty years, without a change, "or wish to change his place." At the latter date the Rev. Eli Smith, who had married his granddaughter, was settled as his colleague, Mr. Emerson retaining one half of his salary till his decease, Sept. 30, 1801, at the age of 85 years.

During that long period the salary of the minister, in accordance with the tenor of their contract, was assessed upon the inhabitants of the town at the annual March meetings, and always voted, so far as appears from the record, without dissent or opposition. As we have seen, in the acceptance of the proposals made to him by the society, Mr. Emerson closed his answer with the words, "Yours to serve in the work of the Ghospel ministry during life." We have, in the pastorate of Mr. Emerson, an apt illustration of what was understood by our ancestors 130 years ago, by the settlement of a minister in a country town in New-England, "during life."

2d. We have seen that the society in their proposals to the candidate agreed to give him such a sum in bills of public credit, as would be equal to £50 of the "Massachusetts last Emission." This Massachusetts last emission was, at that date, the latest issue of paper money by that province, one pound of which, at that time, was worth £3.33 in coin, but like all paper money was very liable to depreciate. Not intending that the value of his pastoral services should depreciate, as paper money might, Mr. Emerson in accepting the call, with somewhat of worldly wisdom, not to say yankee shrewdness, took occasion to translate this £50 in paper money into its equivalent at the time in hard cash. By this thoughtful caution, he secured to himself for the following fifty years and more, a fixed hard money basis for the value of his parochial duties, a basis ever afterwards respected by the people of the town.

The variable and uncertain value of the paper money in use in New-Hampshire, as shown by the town records, from 1741 till near the revolutionary war, and also during that war, is the best commentary upon the caution and foresight of Mr. Emerson in making his contract as he did. The general court of Massachusetts first issued bills of credit, as money, in 1690, of which a fac simile is to

be found in the Historical Collections of that State for the year 1863. In the year 1748 that province had its bills of credit in circulation, issued at different times, to the nominal amount of £2,200,000. These bills of credit at that time had so depreciated that £1 in silver was equal in value to £11 in paper. About that time this paper money was redeemed at that rate (eleven for one) in Spanish dollars, which had been received from England in payment of the services of the Massachusetts troops, at the siege and capture of Louisbourg, in 1745. But in New-Hampshire, from 1741 to 1765, there appears to have been very little if any metallic money in use as a medium of exchange. As shown by the town records, the taxes for all purposes, during that period, were assessed and collected in some sort of paper money. Even the names by which the various kinds and issues of this currency were known at the time, are to most of the present generation an unsolved riddle.

Among these names we shall find on the records: "manufactory bills," "Mass. old tenor," "N. H. old tenor," "Mass. new tenor," "N. H. new tenor," "Mass. new emission," "N. H. new emission," "lawful money," &c. &c.; all apparently differing in value as well as in name.

Prior to 1760 the number of families in Mr. Emerson's society had not increased to one hundred, consequently he was not yet entitled to an increase of his salary beyond the value of 150 oz. of silver, or of that of the £50 of the Massachusetts last emission as it was at the time of his settlement.

For the payment of this salary (equal as we have seen to \$171 in federal money), we find that the inhabitants were assessed, in the years named below, the following sums in the paper money then in use. 1753, £777. 10<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. O. T. 1760, £404. 9<sup>s</sup>. 8<sup>d</sup>. Mass. O. T. 1761, £415. 6<sup>s</sup>. N. H. N. Tenor. 1763, £447. 15<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. N. H. O. T. 1770, £67. 13<sup>s</sup>. 8<sup>d</sup>. L. M. or silver money. In the year last named paper money appears to have gone wholly out of use. The like variation in the value of this currency is shown in the prices fixed for the 30 cords of wood to be furnished yearly to the minister. This wood was commonly assessed upon the tax payers from year to year in kind, each of them being required to furnish at the minister's door a certain number of feet. If not delivered at the time fixed by vote of the town, the delinquent was to pay for it at a price voted at the previous March meeting. The price of a cord of wood fixed in this way for different years, was: for 1748, £1.; 1750, £2. 10<sup>s</sup>.; 1760, £6.; 1770, 3<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. lawful or silver money.

3d. We shall also find, by examination of these records, that the mode of assessing taxes at that time, and the way in which they were apportioned between polls and estates, were radically different from our modern views and usages.

We have seen, in the agreement entered into among themselves by the members of Mr. Emerson's society, that by mutual



consent they fixed upon a basis of taxation, as to polls and property, which, as stated in that instrument, "was agreeable to the rule of the Massachusetts province." This rule was to the effect, that the tax for the support of the minister should be so apportioned among such as had real and personal estate and those subject to a poll tax only, in such way that a single poll tax should be equal to the highest tax on property. In other words, the whole amount of the property tax of the richest man in the town, could be no more in amount than twice the poll tax of the poorest who was taxed at all. Under the law of Massachusetts, as we have before seen, male persons were subject to a poll tax at sixteen, and the same law was at the time in force in New-Hampshire.

In illustration of this rule of taxation, I will cite an example or two. The first tax after the ordination of Mr. Emerson was for £35, assessed to pay for the entertainment of the ordaining council. Of that sum, £27. 6<sup>s</sup>., or more than three-fourths of it, were assessed upon 57 persons as a poll tax, and the balance, less than £8, upon property.

The next tax was for £635. 9<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. for Mr. Emerson's settlement and salary for the first year. Of that sum, £418. 9<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. were assessed as a poll tax on 62 persons, or about two-thirds of the whole.

As in taxes assessed for other purposes, so in those for support of the ministry, there was no law for the exemption of the person or property of any one except by vote of the town. The law in this respect appears to have been in full accord with popular sentiment, and the majority of the people were sufficiently tenacious of their legal rights under it. As an instance of public sentiment upon the question, we find that as late as 1785, Mr. Edward Spalding had an article inserted in the warrant for the annual March meeting: "To see if it were the minds of the people to exempt his estate from ministerial tax, for the reason that he belonged to the Baptist denomination." This question being submitted to the meeting, "the minds of the people" found expression in the following clear and emphatic terms: "Voted, that the estate of Edward Spalding shall not be freed from minister's tax for the time past, present, or to come."

[To be continued.]

---

THE GREY HOUND TAVERN IN ROXBURY stood where now stands the heater-formed building on the corner of Washington and Warren streets. It was pulled down about the time of the revolution, and had in it forty fire-places. Mr. Greighton [Greation], who kept this house, was the grandfather of Miss Greighton now (1859) living in Jamaica Plain. None of the old people in Roxbury remember to have seen the tavern.—*Col. John T. Heard's Address at the Dedication of Freemason's Hall.*

## ANCIENT WILLS.

## WILL OF SOLOMON GRANT.

Communicated by the Hon. RICHARD A. WHEELER, of Stonington, Ct.

**I**N THE name of God Amen the 8<sup>th</sup> day of Sept. A.D. 1755.

I Solomon Grant of Coventry in the County of Windham and Colony of Connecticut in New England, being about going in the expedition against Crown Point and also of perfect mind and memory, Thanks be given to God therefor, calling unto mind the mortality of my body, and knowing that is appointed for all men once to die, do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament that is to say Principally and first of all, I give and recommend my soul into the hands of God that gave it and my body I recommend to the earth to be buried in decent christian burial at the discretion of my Executor nothing doubting but at the general resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God, and as touching such worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this life,

I give, demise, and dispose of ye same in ye following manner and form.  
Imprimis.

I give and devise unto my well beloved brother, Noah Grant, all and every part of my real estate during his natural life. At his decease I give the whole of said estate to my said brothers oldest son then surviving and at his decease to the next oldest male heir and so to be an estate entail in manner aforesaid successively from one generation to another to ye latest posterity.

Item—I give and bequeath unto my well beloved brother Adoniram Grant after my debts and funeral expenses are paid and also he paying what I shall hereafter bequeath the whole of my movable estate.

Item—I give and bequeath unto my well beloved sister Martha Price one hundred pounds in old tenor bills of credit to be paid out of my movable estate.

Item—I give and bequeath unto my well beloved brothers Benjamin and Elias Buell each of them twenty pounds in old tenor bills of credit to be paid out of my movable estate.

Item—I give and bequeath unto my well beloved sister Abigail Buell ten pounds in old tenor bills of credit to be paid out of my movable estate.

Item—I give and bequeath unto my well beloved brother Samuel Buell five pounds in old tenor bills of credit to be paid out of my movable estate.

Item—I give and bequeath unto my well beloved sister Hannah Cimbball five pounds in old tenor bills of credit to be paid out of my movable estate.

Item—I give and bequeath unto the 2<sup>nd</sup> Society in Coventry aforesaid £200 in Old Tenor bills of credit for the use and benefit of ye School in said society to be paid out of my movable estate.

All the above Legacies to be paid by my Executor after named within the space of one year after my decease.

I do hereby constitute, make and ordain my well beloved brother Adoniram Grant to be my sole Executor of this my last Will and Testament and I do hereby utterly disallow, revoke and disannull all and every other former Testaments, Legacies, Bequests and Executors by me



in any ways before named ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last Will and Testament.

In witness thereof I have thereunto set my hand and seal the day and year above written.

SOLOMON GRANT<sup>1</sup> [Seal.]

Signed, sealed published  
pronounced and declared by ye said  
Solomon Grant as his last will and  
Testament in the presence of us ye Subscribers.

Phineas Strong, Jr.

Caleb Fairchild,

Ozias Strong.

[The foregoing was copied from the Probate Records for the District of  
Windham, May 31, 1865, by me, JOHN S. YEOMANS,  
of Columbia.

The Inventory, dated March 16, 1757, and signed by Ebenezar Kingsbury, Jabez Edgarton and Elias Kingsbury, amounted to £884.16.7, of which £610 was real estate and £284.16.7 movable estate.

J. S. Y.]

#### WILL OF ROBERT CUTT.

Communicated by N. J. HERRICK, Esq., of Alfred, Me.

**T**HE last Will a<sup>d</sup> testament of Mr. Robert Cutt, though weake In body yet of perfect Memory, revoaking all former Wills, doe appoynt ordayne a<sup>d</sup> Constitute my beloved wife Mary Cutt to be my soole executrix with my sonne Rich<sup>d</sup> Cutt, wholly to dispose of my estate Land<sup>s</sup> a<sup>d</sup> goods, with in doors a<sup>d</sup> with out, according as the laws of this jurisdiction doth provide, a<sup>d</sup> for the better performance where of, I doe request a<sup>d</sup> appoynt my beloved brothers, Mr John, a<sup>d</sup> Mr Rich<sup>d</sup> Cut, to bee the over seers of this my last will a<sup>d</sup> testament: as witness my hand seale this eighteenth day of June 1674:

Signed, sealed,

ROBERT: CUT [Seal.]

a<sup>d</sup> Delivered In ye p'sence of

Josua Moodey

Edw: Rishworth.

This will of Mr Robert Cut above  
written owned by him this 18: of  
June 1674: before mee

EDW: RISHWORTH Assote:

The Deposition of Edw: Rishworth who conseiveth (that at y<sup>e</sup> same tyme w<sup>n</sup> Mr Robert Cutt owned this his Will as his last Will a<sup>d</sup> testament to bee his Act a<sup>d</sup> deede) hee was of disposed mind,

Sworne 6th July 1674 before mee

THO: CLARKE, Assistant:

A true Coppy of this will with the acknowledgme<sup>t</sup>: a<sup>d</sup> attest yr unto transcribed a<sup>d</sup> Compared with the originall this 24: July: 1674:

Pr EDW: RISHWORTH, R: Cor:

[Clerk's Records York Co. Maine,  
Vol. iii. pp. 29.]

<sup>1</sup> Solomon Grant was a brother of Noah Grant, great-grandfather of President Grant. See REGISTER, xxi. 175.—[EDITOR OF REGISTER.]

MARRIAGES IN DOVER, N. H., FROM 1767 TO 1787, BY  
JEREMY BELKNAP, D.D.

Communicated by JOHN R. HAM, M.D., of Dover.

## 1767.

- MAY 27. Richard Alley & Elizabeth Choate.  
July 7. Samuel Hodge & Hannah Gerrish.  
Dec. 10. Ebenezer Clements & Bridget Hanson.  
31. Enoch Chase & Joanna Balch.

## 1768.

- Feb. 11. Benjamin Hanson & Sarah Conner.  
April 4. Samuel Heard & Elizabeth Kennicom.  
May 5. Aaron Roberts of Somersworth & Mary Hanson.  
June 16. Benjamin Odiorne of Portsmouth & Lilly Cochran of Berwick.  
July 14. Peaslee Morrill & Phebe Chatburn, both of Berwick.  
21. Daniel Wentworth & Dorcas Merry, both of Somersworth.  
Aug. 4. Samuel Ham & Sarah Morse of Berwick.  
31. James Libbey & Lydia Runnells.  
Sept. 28. Daniel Heard & Anna Wentworth.  
29. Clement Furnell of Durham & Dorcas Tucker.  
Dec. 19. Reuben Wentworth & Eleanor James of Somersworth.

## 1769.

- Jan. 2. Thomas Horn & Mary Willey.  
Feb. 2. William Hanson, Junr. & Mehetabel Wingate.  
March 9. Paul Harford & Anne Balch.  
16. Nathaniel Ham & Bathsheba Hanson.  
April 3. John Cloutman & Esther Howard of Barrington.  
24. Isaac Farewell & Mary Horn.  
May 9. George Watson & Elizabeth Gerrish.  
June 15. Ezekiel Hayes & Hannah Mooney.  
July 9. Jabez Smith & Hannah Caverley, both of Barrington.  
Aug. 2. Michael Cloudy of Portsmouth & Elizabeth Hartford.  
21. Samuel Nute & Phebe Pinkham.  
31. Samuel Hayes & Abigail Thomas.  
Sept. 14. Daniel Hains & Phebe Friend.  
Oct. 4. George Horn & Catharine Wooden.  
Nov. 19. Clement Pinkham of Madbury & Sarah Randal.  
22. James Butler of Berwick & Elizabeth Hartford.  
23. John Rendall & Abigail Twombly.  
23. Jethro Heard & Sarah Hartford.  
Dec'r. 3. Samuel Tibbetts, Jun<sup>r</sup>. of Wolfborough & Mary Emerson.

## 1770.

- Jan. 3. Joseph Hayes & Margaret Brewster, both of Barrington.  
Feb. 1. Paul Kimball & Patience Horn.  
March 2. Daniel Fitzgerald & Elizabeth Allen, both of Kittery.  
10. John Cooley & Deborah Tibbetts, both of Wolfborough.  
April 3. Moses Brown of Portsmouth & Mary Young.



- June 3. Elisha Shapleigh of Kittery & Eliz<sup>a</sup> Waldron.
- June 15. Zechariah Bunker & Sarah Been, both of Madbury.
- Aug. 24. Obadiah Parsons & Elizabeth Wigglesworth, both of Ipswich.
- Oct. 6. Elisha Kingsbury of York & Molly Gowen of Berwick.
- 29. Tobias Warner of Portsm<sup>o</sup> & Agnes Caldwell.
- Nov. 4. Samuel Smith of Durham & Deborah Randall of Madbury.
- 22. Isaac Roberts & Abigail Rawlings.
- 29. Ichabod Hayes of Rochester & Tamsen Hayes of Barrington.
- Dec. 6. Edmund Lambert of Portsmouth & Elizabeth Holden.
- 31. Thomas Watson & Abigail Horne.

## 1771.

- Jan. 17. John Gage, 3d, & Mary Canney.
- 24. Anthony Hanson & Hannah Davis.
- Feb. 14. Clement Ham & Margaret Roberts.
- 16. Vere Royse & Mary Bickford, both of Portsmouth.
- 25. David Meder of Durham & Sarah Bean of Brentwood.
- 28. Thomas Shannon & Lillias Watson.
- 28. Ebenezer Horn of Rochester & Rebecca Pinkham.
- March 21. Ebenezer Ransom & Lydia Buzzell.
- 26. Shubell Mason of Kittery & Sarah Bridges of York.
- April 11. Thomas Cloutman & Sarah Gilman of Exeter.
- 11. Eleazer Davis & Sarah Cook, both of Madbury.
- 14. Jeremiah Gray & Joanna Hill, both of Barrington.
- 25. George Hanson, Jun<sup>r</sup>. & Judith Howard.
- May 23. Samuel Merrow of Rochester & Sarah Starbird.
- June 10. Moses Bickford & Priscilla Chick, both of Rochester.
- Aug. 1. Nathaniel Ham & Hannah Watson.
- Sept. 19. Philip Kelley of Lee & Anne Daniels.
- Oct. 10. John McDaniel & Keziah Howard, both of Barrington.
- 17. Dodavah Ham & Lydia Plummer of Madbury.
- 17. Daniel Drew of Middleton & Hannah Layton of Rochester.
- 20. Howard Henderson & Eliza Ham, both of Rochester.
- Nov. 14. Andrew Twombly of Madbury & Lucy Young of Barrington.
- Dec. 31. Lemuel Ricker of Somersworth & Dorothy Nock.

## 1772.

- Jan. 1. William Horn, Jun<sup>r</sup>. & Elizabeth Roberts.
- 23. Jacob Hanson & Abigail Clements.
- March 2. Ebenezer Ham & Sarah Field.
- 26. Ephraim Bickford & Sarah Bickford.
- April 16. Joseph Waldron & Tamasin Twombly.
- May 24. Benjamin Tuttle & Mary Hussey.
- June 15. William Brock of Somersworth & Betty Mason.
- 25. Moses Whitehouse of Middletown & Betty Hanson.
- July 2. William Moore & Lucretia Wentworth, both of Somersworth.
- 12. Stephen Austin & Abigail Saunders, both of Somersworth.
- Sept. 27. Thomas Thompson & Alice Watson, both of Durham.
- Oct. 11. Aaron Hayes of Nottingham & Susan Keating of Madbury.
- Nov. 23. John Brock & Bridget Hawsum.
- Dec. 9. Nicholas Harford & Betty Varney.
- 10. Joseph Atkinson, Esq., of Durham & Elizabeth Waldron.
- 28. Tobias Jones of Durham & Eliza Hall of Madbury.

## 1773.

- Jan. 2. Simon Lord & Polly Nichols, both of Kittery.  
 March 18. Joseph Field of Falmouth & Elizabeth Hanson.  
       25. Daniel Rogers of Durham & Elizabeth Hawkins.  
 April 29. Ephraim Evans & Sarah Morse.  
       May 5. George Horn & Mary Gerrish.  
 June 24. Jacob Daniels of Barrington & Dolly Tibbetts.  
 Aug. 19. Eben<sup>r</sup> Jackson & Dorothy Leighton, both of Barrington.  
       26. Samuel Hall & Bridget Gilman, both of East Town.  
 Sept. 23. Ephraim Kimball & Hannah Emerson of Madbury.  
       23. Abner Hodgdon & Sarah Dam, both of Rochester.  
 Oct. 5. Asa Ricker & Abigail Rollins, both of Rochester.  
       25. Richard Waldron & Betty Clements.  
 Nov. 11. Timothy Young & Lydia Demeritt, both of Madbury.  
       15. Jonathan Door & Eunice Downs.  
       24. Andrew Lucas of Wolfborough & Mary Rogers of the Gore.  
 Dec. 1. Frederick Mordant Bell & Eliz<sup>a</sup> Gage.  
       30. Benjamin Titcomb & Hannah Hanson.

## 1774.

- Jan. 3. Enoch Jackson of Durham & Eunice Tuttle.  
       13. John Remick & Susanna Perkins.  
 March 10. Eliphalet Coffin & Patience Evans.  
       31. Isaac Watson & Mary Hogg.  
 April 10. Edward Brown & Anna Geer, both of Barrington.  
       14. John Whitehouse & Susanna Richard.  
 Aug. 7. Robert Rogers of Durham & Rose Hanson.  
 Sept. 17. Ezekiel Perkins & Margaret Currell of Berwick.  
 Oct. 13. William Horn of Somersworth & Sarah Welland.  
       27. Paul Horn & Hannah Smith.  
 Dec. 20. John Costelloe & Lydia Lord of Berwick.  
       25. Jacob Garland & Mary Runnels.  
       26. Richard, negro servant to Mark Hunking, Esq., of Barrington,  
       & Julia, negro servant to Stephen Evans, Esq.,—by consent  
       of their respective masters.

## 1775.

- March 14. Heard Roberts & Mary Watson.  
       19. John Scribner of Wakefield & Peniel Hall.  
 April 4. Stephen Young of Barrington & Kezia Hanson of Madbury.  
       13. Samuel Roberts & Sarah Wentworth, both of Somersworth.  
       16. Thomas Hamick & Deborah Carpenter, both of Somersworth.  
 June 19. Jonathan Stevens of Wells & Patience Horn.  
 July 22. Samuel Wallingford of Somersworth & Lydia Baker.  
 Aug. 10. John Tibbetts, Jun<sup>r</sup>. & Lydia Gerrish.  
       12. John Russell of Andover & Sarah Titcomb.  
       24. Jacob Clark & Mary Ricker.  
 Sept. 28. Mark Lord of Berwick & Oliver Underwood of Kittery.  
 Oct. 9. Gideon Walker of Berwick & Abigail Bunker.  
 Nov. 5. Duncan Campbell & Sarah Young.  
       23. Thomas Layton & Mary Horn, both of Somersworth.



1776.

- Jan. 4. George, negro servant to Benj. Evans, & Phillis, negro servant to Solomon Emerson, Esq.
- March 10. Moses Hodgdon & Sarah Caldwell.  
 12. Winthrop Watson & Mary Horn.  
 21. Pumphrey Downs & Ruth Medar.  
 24. Timothy Carswell of Northwood & Rose Tuttle.
- April 11. Aaron Downs of Rochester & Margaret Willey.  
 21. Ebenezer Bickford of New Dunham & Susanna Cook of Madbury.  
 25. Daniel Nute & Lucy Tuttle.
- June 10. Gersham Ricker & Anna Garland of Somersworth.  
 17. Archibald Campbell & Deborah Young.
- July 9. David Ham & Hannah Runnels.  
 18. Aaron Hayes & Deborah Wingate of Madbury.
- Aug. 15. Charles Whitehouse & Eliz<sup>a</sup> Whitehouse.  
 28. Robert Rogers of Durham & Sarah Evans.

From this date to January 19, 1786, see vol. xxv. of the REGISTER.

1786.

- Jan. 19. Solomon Lowd\* & Sarah Heard.  
 Feb. 9. James Watson & Hannah Guppy.  
 April 7. Joseph Evans & Elizabeth Waldron.  
 June 21. Thomas Varney, Jun<sup>r</sup>. & Thomas Roberts.  
 22. John Heard, Jun<sup>r</sup>. & Abigail Waldron.

## ENGLISH CAPTIVES IN CANADA.

By WILLIAM S. APPLETON, A.M., of Boston.

**A** GENEALOGICAL dictionary of Canadian families<sup>2</sup> has recently been published.

Till we chanced to pick up this volume, at the Boston Athenæum, we had no idea that there was a "Savage's Dictionary" for Canada. But here it certainly is, one large volume, embracing almost the same period as our New-England work. It is apparently well done, too, the smaller number of persons and the omission of long biographical and critical essays allowing each head of a family to have a separate paragraph. The work comprises an introduction, written from the point of view of a French priest, an etymological and historical essay on names, a genealogical tree of the family of

\* Erroneously spelled Lowel in vol. xxv.

<sup>2</sup> *Dictionnaire Genealogique des Familles Canadiennes depuis la fondation de la Colonie jusqu'à nos jours, par l'Abbe C. TANGUAY, A.D.S. Premier Volume. Depuis 1608 jusqu'à 1700. Province de Quebec, Eusèbe Senécal, imprimeur-editeur, M.DCCC.LXXI. [Large 8vo. pp. xxxix. 623.]*

Taché (the ancestry of Sir Etienne P. Taché, premier of Canada), the dictionary of 591 pages, and several tables useful to the student of the book.

Perhaps the special interest of the volume to us is the list of "Anglais," under which, a note says, "is found the list of persons taken in the wars of the seventeenth century between New-France and New-England." And here we find a large number of persons, mostly children, some utterly unknown to Savage, and others known only as born. They were baptized into the Roman Catholic church, and passed their lives in Canada. We shall extract the greater part of this list, translating it into English.

Ursula Adams, daughter of Charles and Rebecca (Smith), born 13 March, 1674, at Oyster River, [New-]Hampshire; taken 19 July, 1694; baptized 6 April, 1697.

James Adams, of Wells [Maine], and his wife Catherine (Ford), taken 22 Aug., 1703, and in the service of M. Pierre Le Gardeur; they had Clement, born 9 and buried 11 Nov., 1704, in Montreal.

Anna (Odihorn) Batson, wife of John, taken with her children 21 Aug., 1703, in the service of M. Pacaud; her daughter Mary Margaret, born at "Piscadoué" [Piscataqua], New-England, 5 Feb., 1697; bapt. 24 June, 1704, in Montreal.

Sarah (Randal) Cole, wife of Joseph of Beverly, taken at Jackson [sic], New-England, with her children; her daughter, Maria Theresa, born 9 May, 1701, bapt. 8 Dec., 1703, in Montreal.

Mary Frances Cooper, dau. of Philip and Anne (Ingel), bapt. 25 March, 1693, in Quebec, 12 years old.

Joseph Hastings, born in England, son of Benjamin and Isabella (Graves), bapt. 18 April, 1706, at 21 years, at Cape St. Ignatius. [Compare this with Savage, Hastings family.]

Louisa, dau. of Antoine Hurtado of Fayal in Portugal, and Mary (Hyrt) of York, born before 1683 at "Piscatoué," New-England; taken 18 March, 1690, by M. Hertel, and living in Providence; bapt. 24 May, 1692, in Montreal.

Peter Augustine Littlefield, son of Moses and Martha (Lord), born 10 Oct., 1694, at Wells, New-England; bapt. 27 Jan., 1704, at Boucherville.

Lydia Madeleine Longly, dau. of William of Grotten near Boston, and Delivrance (Crisp), born 12 April, 1674, in Grotten; taken in July, 1694, by the Abenakis; bapt. 24 April, 1696, in Montreal; resides at the Congregation of Notre Dame.

Martha Mills, dau. of Thomas of Exeter, England, and Mary (Wadel), born 18 Jan., 1653, in Bristol; m. 1st James Smith, 2d Christopher Grant; taken 18 Nov., 1690, by Hertel; lives with M. Crevier of St. Francis; bapt. 29 June, 1693, in Montreal.

Thomas Moire, bapt. 29 May, 1694, at Batiscan.

John Baptist Oiebac [? Otis], taken by the war-party of Trois Rivières, commanded by M. Hertel; bapt. 8 Sept., 1690, at 4 years and a half, at Trois Rivières.

Joseph Philip Ouabard [? Hubbard], bapt. 12 Dec., 1706, at 17 years, at Cape St. Ignatius.

John Parsons, bapt. 20 April, 1693, at 16 years, at Quebec. [Evidently son of John Parsons of York.]



Maria Louisa Pittman, dau. of William and Barbara, born 15 Nov., 1657, at "Piscatoué," taken by the Indians in October, 1689; m. Mary [should be Stephen] Willis; bapt. 8 Dec., 1693, in Montreal, god-daughter of De Callières, governor, with whom she lives.

Elizabeth Price, dau. of Robert, of Northampton, and Sarah (Webb), native of Northampton, New-England, bapt. in 1684; m. 1st Andrew Stevens, 2d 3 Feb., 1706, Jean Fourneau, in Montreal.

Mary Rishworth, dau. of Edward, of Lincoln, England, and Susanna (Wilbright) [i. e. Wheelwright], born 8 Jan., 1660, in York; m. 1st William Sayer, 2d James Pleisted; taken by the Indians of Acadia, 25 Jan., 1692, with her two children, Geneviève and Mary Joseph Sayer; bapt. 8 Dec., 1693, in Montreal.

Mary Geneviève Sayer, dau. of William and Mary (Rishworth), born 4 April, 1681, called Sister des Anges, Congregation of Notre Dame, taken in war with her mother and sister; buried 28 March, 1717, in Montreal. Mary Joseph, her sister, born 9 March, 1685.

Samuel Sentar, son of William and Mary, born in 1679 on an island called "Shols," near "Piscatoué," taken by the Abenakis in 1694, in the service of Le Neuf of Beaubassin. John Baptist Alexander, his brother, bapt. 21 April, 1696, in Montreal.

John Baptist Smith, son of James, of Berwick, New-England, and Martha (Mills), born 26 July, 1685; taken in war, 18 March, 1690; bapt. 3 May, 1693, in Montreal, in the service of M. d'Argenteuil.

Charles Louis Mary Trafton, son of Thomas, of York, near Boston, and Elizabeth (Moore), born in March, 1681, in York; taken in May, 1693, by the Abenakis; bapt. 12 Sept., 1694, in Montreal, and in the service of M. de Frontenac, his godfather.

Mary Madeleine Warren, dau. of James, of Berwick, in Scotland [sic], and Margaret (an Irishwoman), born 6 March, 1662, in New-England; taken in war, 18 June, 1689; bapt. 9 May, 1693; m. 1st Richard Theys, 2d 15 Oct., 1693, Philip Robitaille, in Montreal, in the service of M. De Maricour.

Joseph Watson, bapt. 28 April, 1697, at 17 years, at Trois Rivières.

Mary Madeleine Willis, dau. of Stephen and Gabrielle (Picman), born 16 June, 1676, in New-England; bapt. 23 June, 1692, in Montreal; stewardess of the Hospitalières of St. Joseph at Montreal, and god-daughter of Frontenac.

Mary Madeleine Willis, dau. of Stephen and Louise (Pittman), bapt. 1668; m. 29 Sept., 1698, Jean Lecompte, at Quebec; buried 1 Feb., 1703. Mary, her sister, bapt. —; m. 1st 27 Oct., 1702, Charles Arnaut, 2d 31 May, 1704, Pierre Perrot, 3d 13 Nov., 1741, Bartholomew Cotton.

Elizabeth Wintworth, i. e. Wentworth, dau. of William, elder [ancien] in the anglo-calvinistic religion, and Elizabeth (Kenny), born in 1653 at "Piscatoué"; m. 1st James Sharp of Kent, 2d Richard Toxer [i. e. Tozer]; taken in war, 18 March, 1690, by Hertel; god-daughter of Claude Ramezay, governor of Trois Rivières, and in the service of M. Pierre Boucher, Lord of Boucherville.

Esther Wheelwright, born in Boston about 1698, English captive, "religieuse-ursuline" called of the infant Jesus, buried 28 Nov., 1785, in Quebec.

Besides these there are several Dutch captives from New-York, and a long list is given of young children, whose christian names alone were known; many of them could probably be identified as missing members of various families.

## LETTERS OF GOV. THOMAS SEYMOUR AND THOMAS EYRE, IN TIME OF QUEEN ANNE.

Communicated by JOHN J. LATTING, Esq., of New-York.

**C**OL. John Seymour was sent out by Queen Anne to be governor of Maryland in 1704, and was residing at Annapolis in that province at the time the following letter was written. His wife was Hester, daughter of Sir John Newton, of Hather in Lincolnshire, by his wife Mary daughter of Sir Gervase Eyre, of Rampton in Nottinghamshire, knt. St. Leger Scroope, of Louth, county Lincoln, married Lucy, another daughter.

The Sir John Newton to whom this letter was addressed, was son and heir of the above Sir John, and consequently the brother-in-law of Gov. Seymour, and was lord of the manor of Bitton in Gloucestershire. His lady (his 2nd wife) at this date was Susannah, daughter of Michael Warton, of Beverly, co. York.

William Archer, to whom the letter of Thomas Eyre was written, was an own brother of Thomas Eyre. He was the eldest son of William Eyre, and had assumed the name of "Archer" in compliance with the will of his relative, John Archer, of Welford Park, Berkshire. He married Susannah, only daughter of the last-named Sir John Newton of Bitton.

"My Lady Massam" was Abigail Hill, the poor cousin of the haughty Duchess of Marlborough, by whom she was first introduced to the notice of the queen, and from being her chamber-maid and "dresser," rose to be the prime favorite at court; married Samuel Masham, afterward made a peer of the realm by the title of Baron Masham. She ultimately completely supplanted the Duchess in the royal favor; held the privy purse, and became the "power behind the throne."

The other parties referred to in this letter are well-known personages in the history of Queen Anne's reign. See Strickland's *Life of Queen Anne*, and *Letters and Correspondence of Dean Swift*.

[THOMAS EYRE.]

DEAR SIR:

I take this occasion to write to you about a vacancy there is in one of the Surveyors of the Customs in America, a place there being more easily obtained y<sup>n</sup> one here tho it were but the eighth part of the value. If you think proper to write a letter to my Lord Bollinbroke & remind him of his promise I will informe you of the nature of the thing, or it might be done more effectually this way if you would desire the favour of Dr. Cham-



berlain to carry me to my Lady Massam & offer her a piece of gold plate of 100 or 150 guineas it would answer the end. This is a thing I believe not very difficult to obtain, & a place of y<sup>t</sup> nature y<sup>t</sup> a person may make a handsome fortune in 7 or 8 years, and might be a means of putting me in a capacity to retaliate in some measure the great obligation I have rec<sup>d</sup> from you. I would desire to have your opinion by the first post & y<sup>n</sup> I can informe you of some things y<sup>t</sup> will be proper to insert in your letter to my Lord. I am sorry to reminde you of the ill condition of my clothing which I am afraid you have forgott. I wish I cou'd any ways succeed in this affair y<sup>t</sup> I might be no more burthensome to you. I am so assured (if I cou'd procure this post) of getting a fortune in it, or dyeing in the countrey y<sup>t</sup> it wou'd be the last expense I shou'd put you to, if you did exert yourself in this affair. I'me sorry to hear my sister is so very ill.

With my humble service, I am

Thursday 16<sup>th</sup> 1713.

Y<sup>r</sup> most affec<sup>t</sup>

Br. & Humb<sup>l</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

THO: EYRE.

[Superscription:]

To WILLIAM ARCHER Esq<sup>r</sup>.  
at Wellford near  
Newbury In  
Berkshire.

[Mailed Dec. 17.]

[GOV. JOHN SEYMOUR TO SIR JOHN NEWTON.]

MY DEAR S<sup>r</sup>. JOHN:

I have your many kind letters and ffavors to acknowledge for tho' I have answered them as I could I can never forgett the obligation of your endearing remembrance & hope my dear good Lady with the two pretty pledges her ladyship brought you are in perfect health.

S<sup>r</sup>. Tho I had not the Honor of a line from you by the last shipping (which I lay at Mr. Hydes door for not acquainting you when the convoy sailed) hope my pretty nephew had the black ffox I sent in Cap<sup>t</sup> Garidy to divert him in the intervalles from his booke: Jonny writes my wife the good news of Nellys advancement. I must always own my good old Lady has been very kind & carefull of her ffamily every since the codicell to S<sup>r</sup>. John's Will was hatch'd, God forgive her: But we had news here her Ladyship was married to a serving man by a ship that came from Bristoll: which now proves to be tall silly Nell. My poor wife & I have been very ill for severall weeks in the ffall, but hope its over for the present, & now begin to think I have allmost past half my time in this cursed unhealthy country, & in the interim begg you will by the penny post send two lines to Cap<sup>t</sup> Hyde (who is my merchant & correspondent) directed to the Virginia Coffee house in Cornhill to lett you know whenever ships are coming this way, that I may not for the future want your kind correspondence. pray S<sup>r</sup>. Give our services to Scroope & his ffamily & always believe me to be faithfully with all respect & affection imaginable,

Dear S<sup>r</sup>

Your most obliged

assured humble serv<sup>t</sup>

JO: SEYMOUR.

Maryland,

March 7<sup>th</sup> 1705.

S<sup>r</sup>. JN<sup>o</sup>. NEWTON.

## TRANSFER OF ERIN.

By the Hon. THOMAS C. AMORY, of Boston.

OUR population in America, and especially in New-England, is so largely composed of families of Irish birth or origin, that whatever relates to their history recent or remote, falls legitimately within the scope of our assumed obligations.<sup>1</sup> It is of peculiar interest now, for Irish questions which have been for centuries fruitful sources of controversy, have attracted of late more than ordinary attention. Recent works, from imputed want of fidelity to truth, or from their gross partiality, have provoked resentment not confined to those whose country or ancestors have been maligned, but arousing everywhere the sympathy of the generous, who love fair play. All honorable minds, Irish, English or American, regard with indignation the wretched attempts of the wealthy and powerful for selfish objects to prejudice by misrepresentation the victims of that injustice on which rests their present preëminence.

Ever since the invasion of Ireland seven centuries ago, from Barry to Trench and Froude, Englishmen have been striving to justify their intrusion upon a people weaker than themselves in numbers and military resources, and to still their own consciences and the reproach of other men, for appropriating lands not their own simply because they coveted them, by misrepresentation. Throughout their writings, public documents, even acts of legislation, is exhibited a design to vindicate that intrusion, by disparaging or vilifying those they dispossessed. Ware, Stanihurst, Temple, Davis, Campion, Spencer, Wood, and a multitudinous throng of others of more or less reputation, hardly one of them but in relating his experiences, or stating the results of his investigations, betrays his particular national bias, misrepresenting events and characters to uphold a theory, flatter a prejudice or justify a wrong. Many of them were the paid advocates of vested interests, of a government or class. Where passion or dishonesty thus poison the fountain head of information, whatever is said represents an opinion, an aggression past or intended, some conflicting claim. It comes consequently with suspicion, is obnoxious to criticism, and should be received with caution. No one of late has done more to exasperate the sensitiveness of Ireland, or aggravate its grievances by stirring up strife, at a moment when parliament and public opinion were alike combining to redress them, than Mr. Froude, and his statements have met with signal and eloquent rebuke from Father Burke, Mr.

<sup>1</sup> This paper was read by the author before the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, Nov. 5, 1873.



Prendergast, and others, from all sects and nationalities and from every standpoint.

Interesting as it might prove, in the light of recent archæological discoveries in the old world and the new, it is not our present purpose to dwell on the early settlements of Ireland. Whether Caisser's or Partholan's, Nemidian, Formorian, Firbolg, Tuatha de Danaans, Belgian or Damnonian, they are no doubt in some measure fabulous, fact and fiction intermingled. Yet it cannot be disputed that long before the Christian era, strangers from Britain or Gaul, from Mediterranean or Baltic, brought into the island, early famed as flowing with milk and honey, diversities of race, of language and of law. Nor that later still, about the time that Troy fell and Rome was founded, from Scythia through Spain, with harp and battle-axe and an advanced stage of civilization, proceeded that remarkable dynasty of Milesian chiefs who for centuries formed its governing and enlightened class, moulded its institutions and shaped its destinies. Enough remains of tradition, entitled to equal faith with what has been transmitted of other nations of Western Europe, to inspire respect and interest curiosity. But passing over what has come down to us of the many among them who left their mark on their day and generation, over Druids, Ossian and the Sagas, Scotch kings, and Scandinavian pirates, St. Patrick, Bridget and Columba, and those holy men and women that gave Ireland its designation of the "Island of Saints," and "School of the West," by Norman and Dane, we proceed to dwell for a moment on that event of all others in its annals most pregnant with serious consequences to Ireland, the English conquest, a struggle which commenced seven centuries ago for national independence on one side and subjugation on the other, and which has lasted from that day to this. Many wrongs have been righted and grievances redressed, but much remains to be done, before Irishmen will consider that struggle at an end.

Whether the bull of 1153 of Nicholas Brakespeare, the Englishman, known as Pope Adrian 4th, or that of Alexander 3rd, twenty years later, were genuine, or the fabrication of Barry or some other man clever and false, they profess to give Ireland to the English Kings. But the pope had no authority divine or human to dispose of lands or nations, no right actual or admitted over an unwilling bride. Nor were other enforced espousals of happier augury. Derf McGuill, daughter of the prince of Meath, when in 1153 attached to Dermot son of Morough, king of Leinster, was compelled to marry O'Rourke, prince of Breffney, and unhappy in her conjugal relations, she fled several years later to her early lover. Roderick O'Connor, king of Connaught and then likewise monarch of Ireland, ordering restitution, Dermot, who had succeeded his father as king of Leinster, refused to obey, and being consequently deposed, appealed to Henry II. to reinstate him. With Henry's sanction, he invited Strongbow, Richard Clare earl of Pembroke, younger brother of

Gilbert, earl of Hertford, to help him, promising to bestow upon him the hand of his daughter Eva in marriage, and, what he had no right to promise, the succession after his death to the kingdom of Leinster.

It was natural for the sturdy and grasping race who had taken forcible possession of Normandy, England and Wales, to wish to extend their conquests. What had already been realized was only a greater incentive to farther acquisition to such as had had no lot or part in the original conquest, or who had already wasted what had been assigned them. The conqueror and his successors looked across the channel with covetous eyes to that great island in the west, which since Brian Boroihme, 150 years before, in 1014, expelled the Danes or greatly crippled their power, had been growing in wealth. The permission given by Henry to his nobles to aid Dermot was gladly improved, and besides Strongbow, the Geraldines, that remarkable progeny of Nesta, princess of Wales, and concubine of Henry the First, Prendergast, De Courcy, De Braose and St. Lawrence, with hosts of other stalwart men, readily volunteered, embracing with alacrity this opportunity for bettering their condition. Thousands of adventurers from England and Wales joined or followed them; and the strongholds and wall towns of Dublin and Wexford along the shore belonging to Dermot's dominion, and Waterford and Limerick which had been built by the Danes and were still occupied largely by their descendants, being taken possession of with little resistance, from their strength and accessibility for supplies and reinforcements from England, long proved a serviceable base of operations to carry out their projects.

That the invaders should have gained and kept with comparative ease this base of operations, yet for centuries failed to complete their conquest, is sufficiently explained, when we bear in mind how not only Ireland with her clans or septs at this period, but Europe generally under the feudal system, was broken up and subdivided into petty possessions and principalities each under its hereditary chieftain. These chieftains were not merely rulers and leaders of their people, but proprietors of the territory. The actual occupants, in their several ranks and degrees, were tenants as well as vassals, their rights and duties being defined by established law and usages of mutual obligation. Their allegiance was not so much to the king or country as to the immediate chief, who as liege of some superior lord, emperor, or king, rendered him military service, rent in money, arrows, roses, or spurs, and represented in his own person his subordinates for whose proceedings he was responsible. English monarchs owed and paid this homage and fealty to the French, who in a few instances in history in their turn held the reversed relation to them as royal vassals.

Retaining [their conquests by intimidation or superior military force, it was the Norman policy to complicate so far as they were able the network of feudal relations, to impart to them additional



strength, and better keep the people in subjection. William after Hastings had recompensed his principal followers with fiefs and manors scattered broadcast over the land, interspersed among those retained by himself, or bestowed upon his more devoted adherents, that he might rely with more confidence on their fidelity, and that they might be enabled more readily to combine their forces from their different possessions for mutual support, or to repress disaffection. This policy strengthened the hands of the nobles in curbing the tyranny of evil-intentioned kings, and brought to bear upon the subjected races a power they were too feeble and too little organized to resist.

The feudal laws regulating succession and inheritance, if not quite uniform, bore a general resemblance. When a proprietor died leaving daughters, but no son, his estates by the Norman rule were distributed among them in equal shares, and passed with the consent of his superior lord to their husbands and children of other names; titles of honor, if any, remaining generally in abeyance, or passing in some instances to male heirs more remote. As the same law regulated these successions and their own rights which were valuable, tenants were not inclined to risk the displeasure of those on whom they depended, and acquiesced in what they could not control. This change of masters without their being consulted came to be regarded as the natural course of events. When some stranger became invested by conquest, marriage, inheritance, gift or other recognized title with baronial or royal functions, the people claimed no effectual right to object, and allegiance and homage, the condition on which they held their lands, soon warmed into affectionate loyalty towards their new lord on whose favor their prosperity depended. These personal attachments to their feudal superior, through fear, self-interest or gratitude, for kindness received or expected, thus taking place of any patriotic love for their country at large, the sense of common nationality and of obligation to defend it grew weak.

Feuds and jealousies from disputed rights and rival pretensions between neighboring lords, clans or people, engendered resentments transmitted from generation to generation, discouraging any general rally of the clans or national forces, and rendering powerless every combination formed to resist aggression. It was only when peril was unusually imminent, and the sovereign sufficiently wise and popular to quiet these animosities, that it became possible to consolidate the national strength. In 838 the Irish under Niall drove into the sea the earlier Norman invaders, and when the Danes were expelled a few years later by Malachi, and again in 1014 by Brian Boroihme, there existed more unanimity, and their efforts resulted in regaining the possession of the island.

The existing relations between kings and princes, chiefs and their clans in Ireland, corresponded in some essential points with the provisions of feudal law, in others they greatly differed. All the chiefs



derived their descent from Heremon and Heber, sons of Gollam or Milesius, and held their several territories by royal grants. The people, unless forming separate communities like the Firbolgs in Connaught, or Danes in Dublin and other seaports, or later as the Flemings near Waterford, or Scotch in Antrim and Derry, through intermarriages with younger branches of princely families, gradually blended into one race. When surnames were adopted by law at Tara, under Brian Boroihme, in the eleventh century, the clans generally came to be designated by those of their chiefs, or one of his ancestors. If not all of Milesian blood they formed part of the clan which was governed by Brehon laws established under earlier kings. By these laws the land was regarded as belonging to the sept as well as to the hereditary chief, whose right to his castles and immediate domains was defined and passed by fixed rules to his heirs or to his tanist, who like our vice president was at the same time as himself elected to succeed him, in case his heirs at his demise were too young or infirm to administer the government. Of these clans there were nearly a hundred in all, respectively subordinate to the several kings of the five or six provinces, who in their turn were feudatories to the monarch of Ireland, who mounted the throne sometimes by virtue of his superior power, sometimes by the consent of the princes.

Such was the political and social state of Ireland when the English came, and if we glance our eye upon its map, we shall find a clue to its sad destiny. Its area, nearly rectangular, about two hundred and eighty miles in greatest extension, by one hundred and twenty-five in breadth, comprised about thirty thousand square miles, or sixteen millions of English acres, and was divided into five chief divisions of Ulster, Connaught, Munster, Leinster, and Meath, and later subdivided at different epochs into thirty-four counties. Of these counties, Dublin, Kildare, Louth and Meath, established by King John, formed what is known as the "Pale." At the time of the invasion the government was a confederated monarchy, not unlike that of the Saxon Heptarchy. King Roderick, king of Connaught and last king of Ireland, was then the monarch on the throne, the several provincial kings acknowledging his supremacy. Munster was divided into two of these kingdoms, Thomond under Donald O'Brien, Desmond under Dermot McCarthy. The Leinster kings were McMurroughs, eldest branch of the Cavanaghs, princes of Kinsellagh. Ulster was under the O'Neils and O'Donnells. Meath, earlier set apart for the mensal domains of the monarch of Ireland, had been alienated by Laogear in favor of descendants, and was under the McLachlins, while the McMahons were princes of Uriel, consisting of Louth, Armagh and Monaghan.

Two years before the invasion, on the demise of Turlough O'Brien, king of Limerick, after a long reign as monarch of Ireland, when Roderick king of Connaught was chosen to succeed him, at a convention of princes in 1167, to acknowledge his supremacy, Der-



mod McCarthy king of Cork or Desmond, Donnel O'Brien king of Limerick or Thomond, Dermod of Leinster, Dermod McLachlan prince of Meath, Tiernan O'Rourke prince of Breffney, Duncan McMahon prince of Uriel, Eochaid prince of Ulad, Fitzpatrick prince of Ossory, Duncan O'Phelan prince of Decies, and others, in all thirteen hundred principal men and thirty thousand followers, assembled at Athboy. With them came Asculph, son of Torcal, prince of the Danes, from Dublin. The power of Roderick differed greatly from that of his predecessor. Meath and Tara had been alienated from the crown, and the king had no national capital, officers, revenues, flags or forces. He was indeed little more than king of Connaught, his ancestral dominions.

He did what he could to prevent or stay the menaced invasion. He early anticipated what was impending, even before Strongbow landed, striving by remonstrance, concession and conciliation to divert Dermod of Leinster from an alliance fraught with such fatal consequences. He made an earnest appeal to the princes of Ulster and Munster and to his neighbors in Connaught to rally for their general defence, and urged the king of Man to prepare and forward his quota. In May, 1169, took place the first landing of Anglo-Normans near Wexford. Roderick assembled an army, and at Tara convoked a council of princes. Adjourning to Dublin, the king of Ulster, and McMahon prince of Uriel, disaffected, drew off their forces. The king led his army to Fernes, Dermod's stronghold, and compelled him to recognize his authority, and secretly to promise to send away his allies. Dermod proved a traitor, or utterly powerless to close the gates he had opened. Numbers of English knights and their followers were already swarming in to join their countrymen, and it was too late to organize against them with effect. Cormac McCarthy, son of the king of Desmond, repossessed his clan of Waterford, and after Dermod's death at Fernes, in 1170, Strongbow claiming to be heir to the throne of Leinster as husband of Dermod's daughter Eva, King Roderick defeated him at Thurles in Ormond, seventeen hundred Englishmen being slain. Such success did not, however, always or perhaps often attend the efforts of the chiefs to stem the tide of aggression on their territories.

The invaders were the flower of England's knighthood, younger sons with every thing to gain, depending for their subsistence and prosperity on their profession of arms, which they had studied in the best schools in the crusades, on the continent, or in civil strife. From her French possessions retained by naval force, and the development of her arts and trade, England had greatly the advantage over her sister isle, in all the implements and sinews of war. Her warriors, on powerful chargers, both alike invulnerable in steel, rode unharmed through battle-fields, on which the Irish without defensive armor, and with inferior weapons, too brave to retreat, fell a useless sacrifice. The forces that came over with Henry the

Second, October, 1171, were forty-five hundred knights and men at arms; but the lower orders and ranks greatly exceeded that number, and there were already in Ireland as many more who had come over before the king.

Possibly from a sense of inability successfully to cope with this formidable armament, or that the chiefs, realizing the growing power of England, and the inadequacy of their own confederate government to oppose them or other foreign foes, regarded consolidation with England only as a matter of time, all but the O'Neils and O'Donnells of Ulster, whose remote position protected them from immediate molestation, even Roderick, on condition that his rights as king of Connaught and monarch of Ireland, and those of his subordinate kings and princes should be respected, recognized Henry perhaps as sovereign. Henry took a surrender of Leinster from Strongbow, and granted it back on condition of fealty, whilst Meath with Tara and eight hundred thousand acres was granted to DeLacy the chief justiciary. If the chiefs in putting faith in Henry's promise not to disturb their possessions expected to be protected from the rapacity of the adventurers, it was a fatal blunder, and they soon discovered their mistake. Dermot McCarthy, the aged king of Desmond, whose territories were invaded by this formidable array, which he had no adequate force to oppose, acknowledged Henry's supremacy. If in this disloyal to his country and its national independence, he was sufficiently punished, having been slain a few years later when nearly ninety, by Theobald Walter, at a friendly conference.

Dermot Mac Morrough died, as we have stated, the spring after the arrival of his English allies. He had given Fitzstephen, the city of Wexford, and made other liberal grants of territory. Upon his death Strongbow's claim to Leinster was of course disputed; it was contrary indeed to all law and precedent. Neither could Dermot give nor Eva take what belonged to the nation, and with their consent to the male representative of the McMorrough Cavanaghs, its hereditary chieftains. This vast domain, out of which many grants had been also made by Strongbow prior to his own death, six years later passed through Eva's daughter Isabel who married William Marshal, earl of Pembroke, first in succession to her five sons, who each in turn became earl, married and died without issue, and afterward was distributed in 1243 among her five daughters or their representatives. Carlow was assigned to the eldest, Maud, who married Mowbray duke of Norfolk, whose descendants never made good their claim against its Irish possessors. Joan carried Wexford, which seems to have reverted from Fitzstephen through Montchesney to William de Valence. With Isabel Kilkenny passed to the elder branch of the Clares, whilst through Sybil to William de Ferrers, earl of Derby, came Kildare, which went in 1290 through the De Vecies to the Fitzgeralds, created earls of Kildare, in 1316. Eva,



who married William de Braose, had for her share Ossory, which through their daughter went to Lord Mortimer and merged two centuries later in the crown.

Henry, as stated, in 1172 had given Meath, consisting of eight hundred thousand acres, to Hugh de Lacy, who subsequently divided it into baronies, bestowed on his followers, on Tyrrel, Petit, Fitzhenry, De l'Angle, Tuite, Chappel, Constantine, De Freigne, Nugent Nisset, Hussey, Dullard and Fleming. When slain in 1186, by an adherent of the dispossessed chieftain, his son Walter succeeded, and after Walter's death Meath went to his granddaughters, who had married De Genevil and De Verdon, and De Genevil's portion passed afterward through Roger Mortimer to the crown.

In direct violation of his agreement two years before with King Roderick, Henry at Oxford, in 1177, without any other pretext than his sovereign will and pleasure, gave to Robert Fitzstephen and Milo De Cogan the kingdom of Cork, which belonged to the McCarthys. Of the millions of acres it contained, however, less than two hundred thousand, near Cork, was all of which they could obtain possession. Of his share of this, Robert Fitzstephen gave his nephew Philip de Barry, also descendant of Nesta, three cantreds or seventy-five thousand acres, which continued in Philip's line and name, ennobled as Viscounts Buttermere and earls of Barrymore, down to 1824. A year or two later De Cogan and his son-in-law, the son of Fitzstephen, were slain near Lismore by a chief named Mac Tyre. Wexford, which Dermot McMurrough had given with the barony of Forth to Robert Fitzstephen on his landing in 1169, the king took away from him and bestowed on Fitzadelm, ancestor of the De Burghs in Ireland.

No family connected with the English invasion, and the subsequent history of the island, is more renowned or more remarkable than that of the Geraldines springing from Nesta Tudor, princess of Wales. After attaching to her early maidenhood the affections of Henry the First, by whom she had two sons, Henry and Robert, Nesta married Stephen, constable of the castles of Cardigan and Pembroke, by whom she had Robert Fitzstephen, who took a prominent part in the expedition into Ireland. She subsequently became the wife of Gilbert Fitzgerald, by whom she had three sons and a daughter. The eldest son, Maurice Fitzgerald, whose wife was Alice Montgomery, granddaughter of Morough O'Brien, king of Munster, formed also one of the company of Strongbow, his kinsman, and received from him what is now the county of Wicklow, then and for five centuries later the territory of the O'Byrns and O'Tooles, as also Naas and Offaly that of the O'Connors in Kildare. He received a few years afterward Connelloe, one hundred thousand acres in Limerick, the country of the O'Connells, who received an equivalent in Clare and Kerry, still possessed in part by their descendants, one of whom was the distinguished liberator.

By marriage with the daughter of De Marisco, his third son, Thomas, acquired the territory of Wexford, and his grandson Decies and Dromenagh with the heiress of Fitz Anthony. His grandson Maurice married Margaret, daughter of De Burgh the third earl of Ulster, and was created, 1329, first earl of Desmond; his grandson the seventh earl bought of Robert de Cogan, half Desmond, part of Limerick, Waterford, Cork and Kerry, which was not, for John's gift at Oxford 1177, any more his to sell; and Gerald the sixteenth, four generations later, when slain in 1583, had nearly six hundred thousand acres in Munster to forfeit to the crown, to become the spoil of adventurers. Offshoots from this line, knights of Glynn and the Valley, of Kerry, and Fitzgibbon of Dromanagh and Imokilly, and many more, held also vast domains in Munster, acquired by inheritance or marriage. From William the brother of the first Maurice descended Raymond le Gros, a distinguished commander, whose wife was Basilia, sister of Strongbow and widow of Robert de Quincy, and whose two sons were respectively the progenitors of the earls of Kerry, and the family of Grace. William received, besides Idrone, Fethard and Glascarrig, a large domain in Kilkenny, which, transmitted by him to his second son, was long known as Grace's country. A tract of territory in Kerry given to Raymond by Dermot McCarthy, for aid in reducing to obedience his son Cormac, who disapproved of his father's acknowledging fealty to the English king, has been for seven centuries the estate of the Fitzmaurices, barons and earls of Kerry and marquises of Lansdowne. From William, the eldest son of Maurice, derived the lords of Naas in Leinster, ending in an heiress, who married David de Londres; while from Gerald the second, sprang the lords of Offaly, of whom one married the heiress of Rheban in Kildare, and another, receiving in 1291 a grant from King Edward, of that country, forfeited by De Vecies, was created, as before mentioned, in 1316 earl of Kildare, one of the titles of the present duke of Leinster, his representatives and their line having ever since possessed them.

Anghared, sister of Maurice and daughter of Nesta, became the wife of William de Barry, father by her of Gerald Cambrensis, the earliest English writer of note on Ireland, and of Philip, who as above stated receiving three cantreds of land in Munster from his uncle Fitzstephen founded the house of Barrys, viscounts of Buttevant and earls of Barrymore. The matrimonial alliances of the different branches of the Geraldines with the families of the Milesian chiefs materially strengthened the hold of the British crown. On the island they made common cause with the O'Briens and McCarthys, in opposition to any encroachments attempted on their independence from beyond the channel, were often themselves in rebellion, yet ever interposed an insuperable obstacle to any general and well organized plan of operations by which the British yoke could be shaken off.



John de Courcy and Amory St. Lawrence, brothers-in-law, also joined the company of adventurers, sworn brothers also, like D'Oilly and D'Ivry of Oxford, in the Norman conquest of England, to divide their spoils. They first attacked Ulidia, consisting of Down and Antrim, and later penetrated into other parts of Ulster, but after much hard fighting were driven out in 1178, by the O'Neils and their kindred chieftains. A few years afterward, however, after his marriage with Africa, daughter of Godred, king of Man, in 1182, De Courcy was in a measure more successful, and in consequence was created earl of Ulster. He died about 1229, but long before King John bestowed the province and earldom on Hugh de Lacy, second son of the justiciary, whose wife was King Roderick O'Connor's daughter, and they passed with Maud, the daughter of Hugh, to Walter de Burg descended from Fitz-adelmn, head of that house in Ireland who had acquired extensive tracts in Connaught through or by marriage with a daughter of another O'Connor. By the marriage of the heiress of the De Burghs to Lionel, duke of Clarence, son of Edward the Third, these passed to Mortimer, his son-in-law, vesting finally in the crown, and among the royal titles that of earl of Ulster and that of Connaught are still preserved.

As some compensation for the lost earldom of Ulster, given to De Lacy, Milo son of John de Courcy was made lord of Kinsale in the south of Munster, both land and title having ever since been retained in the line of his descendants, of whom the present is the thirtieth viscount. John's companion, Amory St. Lawrence, was created lord of Howth, and for seven centuries his representatives have retained that title, now an earldom, and the estate then granted to their progenitors. A niece of St. Lawrence was wife to Roger le Poer, one of the most valiant of Strongbow's company, and with various fortunes, generally prosperous, his posterity long ruled over Curraghmore, or Powers country in the county of Waterford, were created earls of Tyrone in 1673, the third earl, who died in 1704, being the last. The De Prendergasts have ever been among the most honored races in Ireland, highly esteemed and connected. Barnwell was also one of the early invaders; his descendants, obtained later a grant from the crown of Bearehaven, belonging to the O'Sullivans, who rose and destroyed them utterly, only a mother quick with child being spared. The O'Sullivans at about the time of the invasion, finding their independence menaced at Knoc Graffon, Tipperary, in the east of Munster, removed into territory about the Bay of Bantry, Bearehaven, Glanerought, Iveragh and Dunkerron in the southwest, and there among mountains almost inaccessible for four centuries remained substantially undisturbed and independent.

The rise and long continued power and prosperity of the Butlers in Ireland, has generally been supposed to have originated in the remorse of Henry the Second, at the assassination of Thomas à Becket, whose disposition to subject the king to his ecclesiastical domi-

nation had provoked resentment. The sister of Becket was the wife of Theobald Walter, and to make amends he was appointed by that monarch Butler of Ireland, with a prisage of wines imported, he himself and his descendants taking their name from this office. Upon them valuable tracts of land were bestowed, which belonged to Carrols, Kennedys, Meaghers, O'Sheas, O'Donnellys, Fogartys, Ryans, in Kilkenny and Tipperary, also Knoc Graffon, formerly belonging to the O'Sullivan, eldest branch of the McCarthies. Their estates stretched from the Barrow to Lake Derg, and different branches of the name received titles of rank from the crown to which they were generally loyal in reducing Ireland to subjection, lords of Carrick and Galmoy, viscounts Dunboyne, earls and dukes of Ormond, the greater part of their territory being forfeited in 1714, from the preference of the last duke for the house of Stuart to that of Brunswick.

The name of Burke is as extensively multiplied in Ireland as that of Fitzgerald. If not tracing their origin directly to Nesta, their founder married the mother of King William the conqueror, Arlotta of the inn. Richard the Great, his descendant, had for wife Una, daughter of Hugh, son of King Roderick; and his son, Maud, daughter of Hugh de Lacy, earl of Ulster, by a granddaughter as before mentioned of another king of Connaught. The gr. gr. grandson, third or red earl, left for his heir a granddaughter, Elizabeth, who marrying the duke of Clarence, carried the title of earl of Ulster and lord of Connaught to the crown. When Phillippa Plantagenet, daughter of this Elizabeth De Burgh and granddaughter of Edward the Third, married about 1360, Edward Mortimer, third earl of March and gr. gr. grandfather of Edward the Fourth, their united possessions according to English law covered the province of Ulster, and half of Connaught, her inheritance, half of Meath which had come to him through the marriage of his gr. grandfather with Joan de Genevil, granddaughter of Hugh de Lacy, and portions of Leinster and Munster, Ossory and Kilkenny from that of a more remote ancestor still, Hugh de Mortimer with Annora daughter of William de Braose. Theirs were merely, however, for the most part nominal titles, for they had hardly an acre of this territory in peaceable possession, and their son Roger, fourth earl, who inherited with this vast domain forty thousand marks ready money, and who was sent as lord lieutenant into Ireland, was treacherously slain there in 1398 by his own countrymen. Several generations earlier, Cuthal O'Connor had been forced to yield extensive territory in Connaught, to the De Burghs his kinsmen, and on the death of the third earl this was taken possession of by the male representatives of the family, who giving up the name of De Burgh, for a while assumed the designation of Mac William Eighter of Galway, or Clan Richard, from whom derive the earls and marquises of Clanrickard, and Mac William Oughter, from whom proceeded the earls of Mayo.



Another branch of the name were lords of Castle Connel and Brittas. Identified with the Milesian races by these matrimonial alliances, common interests and habits of life, as also by their language, they could often be of service to them by their support in perilous conjunctures. They became to all intents Irishmen, and probably in blood represent today equally their Norman and Milesian progenitors.

These grants from Dermot, Strongbow or Henry, or his immediate successors, to these ten powerful feudatories covering nearly the whole island, had neither by Brehon nor feudal law the slightest validity. If might makes right, if "they may take who have the power, and they may keep who can," if overrunning neighboring states by superior military power and confiscating private property, could rightly or justly affect its title, neither by conquest, submission nor continued possession by common, feudal, or Brehon law, as respects three fourth of Ireland, was it transferred before the seventeenth century. Parchments under royal seals could neither create nor transmit title which the grantor had not to bestow. Neither king of Leinster, Connaught, nor Desmond, could give or sell to strangers what belonged not to themselves, but to their clans. These gifts from Henry, after fealty accepted from Dermot and Roderick with its well known obligations and solemn pledges not to disturb their rights or those of the chiefs of the clan under them, were simply acts of perfidy, entitled "*in foro conscientiae*," or by the rules of eternal justice, to no effect or consideration whatsoever.

Outside the pale consisting of what are now Dublin, Kildare, Lowth and Meath, and the seaports of Wexford, Waterford, Cork and Dundalk, or where Geraldines, Butlers, De Courcys, Powers and Roches in Munster, or Burkes in Connaught, were allied by marriage, to Milesian families, and more Irish than the Irish themselves in repugnance to English rule, with many interests in common, speaking the same language and wearing the same dress, the clans under their chieftains retained their ancient possessions, rarely paid tribute, much more often exacted it, were governed by their own Brehon laws, retained their own usages, and instead of assimilating to the English, it was the constant complaint of the English statutes, state papers and works on Ireland, that the English assimilated to them. Before the eleventh century, as already mentioned, surnames were not customary any where, and it is reasonable to presume the Irish adopted them slowly. The previous mode of distinguishing individuals by the line of ancestors in three or four generations by christian names often led to embarrassment, especially as certain given names were of constant recurrence in particular families, and the surname itself had originally been of this character. Mac and O indicating descent, the strangers resorted to similar forms to render less conspicuous their English origin. In the fourteenth century, the De Burghs assumed the name of Mac William, Mac Hubbard and Mac David; Berminghams took the name of Mac Yoris, Dexters

that of Mac Jordan, Nangles of Mac Costello, one of the Butlers, Mac Pheris, and the White Knight, Fitzgibbon.

With these precautions taken in order that they might possess their lands without disturbance from Milesian chiefs or English governors, though active lord lieutenants, deputies or justices made occasional forays out of the "pale" and by concentration of forces were able to slaughter and despoil, after the first century of invasion to the reign of Queen Elizabeth not one fourth part of Ireland was in the possession of the English race. The victories of the Milesian chiefs were as frequent as theirs. These chiefs were constantly on the defensive against the evident designs of the English to appropriate. They did what they could under many discouragements and jealousies, constantly breaking out into embittered warfare. Accumulation of capital, or its application to agriculture or the useful arts, the pursuit of learning beyond what could be obtained from the priests and monks, comfortable houses or garments, or many other appliances of civilization which Englishmen are apt to mistake for civilization itself, were not possible in the presence of the despoiler.

The clans tended their flocks and herds, raised their own corn, pursued the game with which the woods abounded. Religious, social and fond of music and similar recreations, and frequently at war among themselves, or with the English, the life they led was better fitted to make them brave, self-sacrificing and generous, quick-witted and wise, than one such as is commonly called industrious. The numerous beautiful castles erected by Irish chieftains, superb conventual establishments they founded, now mouldering all over Ireland with dilapidated walls mantled with ivy, testify to their taste and resources, to their devotion and determination to preserve their independence. If constantly in arms, if punctilious and quick to resent aggression or insult, or to espouse the quarrels of their neighbors, their history overruns with sanguinary conflicts, it was the part of wisdom, while so powerful a nation as the English occupied the sea-board, while fortresses about the island menaced their liberties and the security of their possessions, and they were themselves prevented by the disturbing presence and influence of a powerful and treacherous foe from any national consolidation, to encourage wars which educated their people to resistance.

In the early part of the fourteenth century Edward Bruce, after conquering at the head of the Irish clans the English in sixteen battles, at last was slain. Ormond and Kildare, rivals for power, for two centuries after, divided the pale with their disputes. In Munster, near Cork and Waterford, Fitzgeralds earls of Desmond, Roches, Courcys and Barrys occupied strong holds, while McCarthies kings of Desmond and their kindred chiefs bore actual sway. The government at the castle was at times severe or lax. Usurpation was as often requited by reward as punishment. Scots came in



from the isles, McDonnells settling in Antrim, marrying O'Donnells and O'Neils.

But still Ireland was Irish. Four centuries had made no more impression than the tide upon the shore. Ireland had cost the English treasury many times its revenues to keep Geraldines, Burkes and Butlers in their possessions, but still remained the weakness and embarrassment of England, and often curiously its reproach. It is sad to think that Surry's advice had not been taken. Had Ireland been left to the Irish, as Scotland to the Scots of the same original stock, the people, enjoying the same rights and privileges as Englishmen, would have soon sought, for mutual strength and protection, a union with the sister island. Irishmen, lords of their own soil, masters of their own destinies, and not tenants and bondsmen to strangers, would have become the honor and safety of the united realm, and with education, the arts and refinements of life, industry and its developments, with religious liberty and toleration, been in Ireland what they have proved themselves here in America, an intelligent, thrifty, law-abiding, patriotic, brave, generous and noble-hearted people, worthy possessors of that best blessing of Providence, republican institutions.

[To be continued.]

---

## EARLY BELLS OF MASSACHUSETTS.

By ELBRIDGE H. GOSS, Esq., of Melrose.

IN the early records of many of our New-England towns and villages, we meet with one or more items concerning the manner in which the people were summoned to their houses of worship, and other public gatherings; and these, quaintly expressed as they ever are, cause us to realize that not always, as now-a-days, has such town and village enjoyed the privilege of listening to the sweet-toned bell, peeling forth its welcome sound from church tower or steeple. Many of the towns were without bells for a long period. When such was the case, some other method of summoning the people together was adopted, and generally by vote in town meeting; by drum, by flag, or by the conch-shell. Johnson, in his *Wonder-Working Providence of Sion's Saviour in New-England*,<sup>1</sup> gives an instance of the use of the drum, as early as 1636: "He steered his course toward the next Town [Cambridge], and after some small travell hee came to a large plaine, no sooner was hee entred thereon, but hearing the sound of a Drum he was directed toward it by a broad beaten way, following this rode he demands of the next man

<sup>1</sup> Reprinted in 1867, with an elaborate introduction and notes by W. F. Poole, Esq.

he met what the signall of the Drum ment, the reply was made they had as yet no Bell to call men to meeting; and therefore made use of a Drum." In 1749, the town of South Hadley voted to "have a sign for meeting on the Sabbath," and a conch-shell was procured, for the blowing of which John Lane was to be paid "as the assessors should agree with him." "The old conch" is still in existence, says Dr. Holland in his "History of Western Massachusetts." In 1720, the town of Sunderland voted to pay twenty shillings for sweeping the meeting-house, and "tending the flagg at all public meetings the year ensuing." Here we have instances of three other methods, besides the bell, used as a means of summons, in our early times.

The following items are gathered, mostly, from our local town histories. The votes relating to bells, and kindred matters, are curious and unique; and show, not only how the people were called together at their public gatherings, but give us pleasant glimpses of some of the manners and customs of the early days of our good old commonwealth. The towns, which may be mentioned, will be given chronologically, according to date of settlement; with the Indian name of the town, when known, and the origin of the present names.<sup>1</sup>

SALEM. 1628. A Scriptural name. Its Indian name was Naumkeag, or Naumkeake. This was the first permanent settlement in the Massachusetts Colony, and here the first church was gathered. A bell was in use in Salem as early as 1638, as it was then agreed with Nathaniel Porter, that he "shall haue for the sweepinge of the meeting-howse and ringing of the bell, fiftie shillings per annum."

In 1673, from spring to fall, the bell was rung at five o'clock in the morning, and nine o'clock in the evening, "as an admonition to improve the light of day and keep good hours at night." This practice was continued for many years. At the present time the bells are rung at one o'clock, P.M., and at nine in the evening.

CHARLESTOWN. 1628. Named from Charles River, a name given by Capt. John Smith on his map issued in 1616. The Indian name was Mishawum, meaning "a great spring." The first mention of a bell in this town occurs in the year 1657, when a number of citizens subscribed twenty-nine pounds, ten shillings, toward building a "Hous," probably a town-house, on the town hill. This action induced the town to pass the following vote: "At a generall town meeting of all the Inhabitants of Charletowne the second day of the eleaventh mo: 1656. It was agreed unanimously by the generall Townsmen, that a Hous should bee made and sett up upon the Windmill Hill: And the bell sufficiently hanged thereon; and a

<sup>1</sup> In respect to these names I follow Mr. William H. Whitmore, in his excellent paper on *The Origin of the Names of Towns in Massachusetts*, in the Massachusetts Historical Society's "Proceedings, 1872-3."



Sun-dial there; And to be done by a generall rate speedily to be gathered of the inhabitants, who are to pay each his proportion in good and merchantable wheat at four shillings a bushell, and Barlee at four shillings a bushell, and Peas at three shillings and sixpence a bushell. The cost and charge off all are not to exceed fifty pounds at the moste." In 1666, Thomas Brigden, senior, was employed "to look unto the Meeting House and clear it, to ring the bell to meetings, and to keep out doggs in meeting time, and to receive four pounds yearly for his salary." In 1684, the bell was rung at five o'clock in the morning and at eight in the evening; and people were obliged to be in their houses, generally, at nine o'clock.

In 1705, the selectmen agreed "with David Ray to be bellman, to go about the town with his bell every night from eleven o'clock until five in the morning, to keep watch for alarums and fires, and give timely notice thereof; and for his faithful performance of said work, it is agreed he shall receive sixteen pounds out of the town treasury, if he continue in said service, and faithfully perform it one whole year from the 27th day of November, last past, which he hath promised and agreed to do, except a military watch should be commanded."

In 1868, the citizens of Charlestown were blessed by the thoughtful and generous donation of Miss Charlotte Harris, who presented a chime of bells to the First Church, in Harvard Square.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This chime consists of sixteen bells, like that of the Arlington St. Church, Boston, with an aggregate weight of 14,864 pounds. They were cast by the well-known bell-founders, Wm. Blake and Co., of Boston, and cost about \$7,000.

In addition to the words "Harris Chime," each bell has an inscription, as follows:

D. Weight 3267 pounds.

"This chime of sixteen bells was a gift from Miss Charlotte Harris to the First Parish Church, Charlestown, Massachusetts, of which her ancestors, Harris and Devens, were members." (On reverse.) "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men."

E. Weight 2252 pounds.

"Remember thy congregation, which thou hast purchased of old; this mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt."

F#. 1662 pounds.

"Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands."

G. 1356 pounds.

"Exalt the Lord our God, and worship at his holy hill, for the Lord our God is holy."

G#. 1109 pounds.

"Praise the Lord, O Jerusalem; praise thy God, O Zion." "Praise God in his sanctuary."

A. 987 pounds.

"Worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness. Strength and beauty are in his sanctuary."

A#. 814 pounds.

"Behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people."

B. 713 pounds.

"Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest."

DORCHESTER. 1630. Blake, writing a century after the settlement, says, "Why they called it Dorchester, I never heard; but there was some of Dorcet Shire, and some of y<sup>e</sup> town of Dorchester, that settled here; and it is very likely it might be in Honour of y<sup>e</sup> aforesaid Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. White, of Dorchester." Indian name, Mattapan. The first meeting-house erected in Dorchester, which was the first one erected in the Massachusetts Colony, was built on Allen's Plain, in 1631, "and the first settlers of Roxbury united themselves with the Dorchester church and worshipped with them." This house was used for fifteen years. It is evident that the town had no bell at that date, from its action Oct. 8, 1633, when it was "ordered that for the general good and well ordering of the affairs of the plantation, there shall be every Monday before the Court, by 8 o'clock, A.M., and presently by the beating of the drum, a general meeting of the inhabitants of the plantation at the meeting-house, there to settle and set down such orders as may tend to the general good as aforesaid, and every man to be bound thereby, without gainsaying or resistance." The rest of the order provides for the selection of twelve men out of the company, to arrange for the carrying out of the above, they to be aided by any and all of the citizens who might attend the meetings. This plan was adopted the following year by the other settlements, and led to the law of the general court, passed in 1636, regulating town governments, which has continued in force to the present day.

In 1645, £250 was raised with which to build a new meeting-house, and that this had a bell is shown by the following extract from the records of 1662: Goodman Mead had charge of the meeting-house, attended to the bell-ringing, cleaning, &c.; and there not being sufficient cash in the treasury to pay him the three pounds due

C. 604 pounds.

"Being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ."

C#. 507 pounds.

"Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us that we should be called the sons of God."

D. 415 pounds.

"Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me."

D#. 361 pounds.

"Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the Kingdom of God."

E. 290 pounds.

"Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God."

F#. 218 pounds.

"I am the resurrection and the life."

G. 180 pounds.

"There shall be no night there." "In thy presence is fulness of joy."

A. 129 pounds.

"Salvation, and glory, and honor, and power unto the Lord our God."



for that service the present year, Mr. Patten agreed to pay him twenty-six shillings and eight pence, and Ens. Foster the rest—both to be allowed the same out of the next town rate." In 1667, the "widow Mead was paid for ringing the bell, £3." In 1674, an accident befel the bell, and it was "ordered that the Meeting-house bell, being broken, and, it may be, dangerous to be rung, it shall not be rung any more, but speedily taken down, and means used to convey it to England that another may be procured either there or elsewhere."

The following two verses, from an old "New-England Ballad" which appears in the REGISTER, ix. 206-7, copied from the fourth volume of a work entitled "*Wit and Mirth; or Pills to Purge Melancholy; being a Collection of the best Merry Ballads and Songs, Old and New,*" etc., Edited by T. D'Urfey, London, 1719, were probably written during this interim.

" Now this was New Dorchester, as they told unto me,  
A Town very famous in all that Country;  
They said 'twas new Buildings, I grant it is true,  
Yet methinks Old Dorchester's as fine as the New.

\* \* \* \* \*

Well that night I slept till near Prayer time,  
Next morning I wonder'd to hear no Bell's chime;  
At which I did ask, and the Reason I found,  
'Twas because they had ne'er a Bell in the Town."

In 1680, they had a new one, for Nathan Bradley, the sexton, was to "ring the bell, cleanse the meeting-house, and to carry water for baptism."

In 1752, the bell which now hangs in the meeting-house of the First Parish, was given by the "Proprietors of the Undivided Lands," formerly in the town of Dorchester but then in the town of Stoughton. It was imported from Bristol, England, weighed 785 pounds, and cost fifty pounds sterling.

**WATERTOWN. 1630.** Savage (Winthrop's History, i. 43) conjectures that the name was given by Saltonstall, and was copied from Waterton, county York. "But it may well have been derived from the natural features of the place," says Whitmore. Indian name, Pigsgusset. The first church in this town was organized July 28, 1630. Very little is said about the bells of Watertown, but that it had one as early as Feb. 1648-9 is evidenced by the fact that a bill for a bell rope was then ordered to be paid for. The next September a town rate was levied "to build a gallery in the meeting-house."

**BOSTON. 1630.** Named from Boston, in Lincolnshire, England. The first settlers called it Trimountain. Its Indian name was Shawmut, meaning "living fountains." The earliest mention of a bell in Boston occurs in Thomas Lechford's *Plain Dealing; or, Neues from New-England*.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Written in 1641, and printed in London, by "W. E. and I. G. for Nath: Butler, at the signe of the pyde Bull neere S. Austins gate, 1642," a reprint of which was issued in 1867, with Introduction and Notes by the Hon. J. Hammond Trumbull.

Lechford says: "The publique worship is in as faire a meeting-house as they can provide, wherein, in most places, they have been at great charges. Every Sabbath or Lord's day, they come together at Boston, by wringing of a bell, about nine of the clock or before. The Pastor begins with solemn prayer continuing about a quarter of an houre. The Teacher then readeth and expoundeth a Chapter; Then a Psalme is sung, which ever one of the ruling Elders dictates. After that the Pastor preacheth a Sermon, and sometimes *extempore* exhorts. Then the Teacher concludes with prayer, and a blessing." This meeting-house was situated where "Joy's Building" now is, on Washington Street, that being the second site of the First Church; the first one having been on State Street, where "Brazer's Building" now stands. Trumbull, in a foot-note, referring to the "wringing of the bell," says: "Lechford does not tell us whether the bell was *stationary*, or *perambulatory* in the hand of a bell-man. In most of the towns of New-England, at this period, the summons to public worship, and to other meetings of the inhabitants, was given by beat of drum."

John Josselyn visited Boston in 1663, and in his description of the Common refers to the nine o'clock bell still so familiar to the ears of Bostonians: "On the South there is a small but pleasant Common, where the gallants, a little before sunset, walk with their *Marmalet*-Madams, as we do in *Moorfields*, &c., till the nine a clock bell rings them home to their respective habitations, when presently the constables walk their rounds to see good order kept, and to take up loose people."

King's Chapel had its bell as early as 1689, as appears by the following vote: "July 23. By cash paid for our Church Bell, to Mr. John Butler, by Mr. Foxcroft, £13. 5s."

March 10, 1717, three pounds were voted "to pay a Bell-ringer at the new South Meeting-house for a year. He was to ring at 5 in the morning, and nine at night, as other Bell-ringers did."

In 1719, Mr. John Frizzell, a merchant of Boston, presented the New North Church with a bell, which, though small of size and of a disagreeable sound, was used until 1802, when the old house was taken down. It was then sold to the town of Charlton, co. of Worcester, where it is probably now in use.

In 1744, Christ's Church was furnished with a "Peal of eight Bells," the first chime in America. It has been the practice for many years to chime these bells<sup>1</sup> for several nights at Christmas time,

<sup>1</sup> The aggregate weight of these bells is 7272 pounds; the smallest weighing 620 pounds, the largest 1545, and they cost £560 in England. Each one has an inscription, containing its own and much contemporary history, as follows:—

#### First Bell.

"This peal of eight bells is the gift of a number of generous persons to Christ Church, in Boston, N. E. Anno 1744. A. R."

#### Second Bell.

"This Church was founded in the year 1723. Timothy Cutler, D.D., the first Rector. A. R. 1723."



"ringing the Old Year out and the New Year in;" and Drake says, in the *Old Landmarks of Boston*: "The same bells hang in the belfry. Their carillon, vibrating harmony on the air of a quiet Sabbath, summons the third generation for whom they have proclaimed, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, 'good will toward men.'"

In 1770, it was the bell of the "Old Brick Church," or first Church, which sounded the alarm on the evening of the massacre of March 5th.<sup>1</sup>

In 1772, Gov. John Hancock gave a bell to the Brattle Street Church, on which was this inscription:

"I to the Church the living call,  
And to the grave I summon all."

In 1860, Boston had a new chime of bells, on the Arlington Street Church, —the "Phillips Chime,"—consisting of sixteen bells, with an aggregate weight of 14,960 pounds.<sup>2</sup>

MEDFORD. 1630. Called Meadford by Dudley. It is termed Metford in the deeds of Gov. Cradock's widow; and there was a hamlet of that name (now Hayford) very near to Caverswell, the seat of the Cradock family. Indian name, Mystick, or Mystic.

#### Third Bell.

"We are the first ring of bells cast for the British Empire in North America. A. R. 1744.

#### Fourth Bell.

"God preserve the Church of England. 1744."

#### Fifth Bell.

"William Shirley, Esq., Governor of the Massachusetts Bay, in New-England. Anno 1744."

#### Sixth Bell.

"The subscription for these bells was begun by John Hammock and Robert Temple, Church Wardens, Anno 1743; completed by Robert Jenkins and John Gould, Church Wardens, Anno 1744."

#### Seventh Bell.

"Since generosity has opened our mouths, our tongues shall ring aloud its praise. 1744."

#### Eighth Bell.

"Abel Rudhall, of Gloucester, cast us all, Anno 1744."

<sup>1</sup> "As it became more and more threatening, a few Northenders ran to the Old Brick meeting-house, on what is now Washington St. at the head of King St., and lifted a boy into a window, who rang the bell."—*Frothingham's Life of Joseph Warren*.

<sup>2</sup> These bells were cast by William Blake & Co. Besides the name of the chime, each bell is named and inscribed as follows:—

D. Weight 3158 pounds.

"Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men."

(On the reverse.)

"This chime of fifteen Bells (the sixteenth was afterwards added by the Rev. Dr. Gannett, the pastor) was a gift from the Hon. Jonathan Phillips, to the religious society of which he had long been a member, on the erection of a new Meeting House, 1860."

Medford had no meeting-house of its own until 1696. So few were its inhabitants, they could not support a minister, they therefore joined the churches in Cambridge, Charlestown, Waltham, Woburn and Malden. The first church built had no bell, and the following vote concerning it is on record: "Voted to give Ensign John Bradshaw fifty shillings for sweeping the meeting-house one year, cleaning the snow away from the front door, and shutting the casements." The second meeting-house was built in 1727, but had no bell for many years. In 1740, the town voted to place a bell upon the house; but as it was decided to purchase the bell with money which should be raised from the sale of bricks owned by the town, the bell was not bought, because the bricks were not sold. But a bell was furnished in 1744 by certain liberal gentlemen of the town, and five pounds were paid for ringing it a year. The following items show how ideas concerning things in common use, and now thought to be indispensable, have changed during the last hundred years. June 11, 1770. "Voted not to grant seats for singers." July 28, 1771. "Sunday: On this day was used, for the first time, the new

E. 2196 pounds.

"O come let us worship and bow down, let us kneel before the Lord our Maker."

F#. 1694 pounds.

"Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty."

G. 1367 pounds.

"Praise ye the Lord. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power. Make a joyful noise unto God."

G#. 1144 pounds.

"O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard. Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise."

A. 972 pounds.

"Worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness."

C. 619 pounds.

"Our Father who art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name."

C#. 493½ pounds.

"Thy Kingdom come. Thy will be done."

D. 444 pounds.

"Awake to righteousness and sin not."

D#. 373 pounds.

"By grace are ye saved through faith."

E. 383 pounds.

"Grow in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ."

F#. 235 pounds.

"Let brotherly love continue."

G. 207 pounds.

"Thanks be to God, who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ."

(On the reverse.)

Hon. Jonathan Phillips died July 29, 1860, aged 82.



pulpit cushion given by William Pepperell, Esq., who imported it from England, at a cost of eleven guineas." March 6, 1787. "Some inhabitants of taste and public spirit, proposed to plant ornamental trees in front of the meeting-house. The town voted not to have them"! May 10, 1802. "Voted to have a new bell." Oct. 5, 1812. "Voted not to have a stove in the meeting-house"!

In 1873, the eighth chime of bells introduced into Massachusetts, was placed in the tower of Grace Church, in this town. They were cast by Messrs. William Blake & Co., and cost \$2600, of which sum the town appropriated \$600. They are nine in number, and the total weight is 5025 pounds, the smallest bell weighing about 200 pounds, and the largest 1400.<sup>1</sup>

[To be continued ]

<sup>1</sup> The following are the names and inscriptions, beginning with the largest bell; "Grace Church, Medford, A.D. 1873," is on each bell:—

#### G. TOWN OF MEDFORD BELL.

"Except the Lord keep the city, the watchmen waketh but in vain.—Psalm cxxvii : 1.

#### A. RECTOR'S BELL.

"Whosoever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whosoever sins ye retain, they are retained."—S. John xx : 23.

#### B. MARRIAGE BELL.

Presented by Dudley C. Hall.

"What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder."—S. Mark x : 9.

#### C. HOLY COMMUNION BELL.

"He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him."—S. John vi : 56.

#### D. HOLY BAPTISM BELL.

Presented by Mrs. Dudley Hall.

"For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ."—Gal. iii : 27. Peace to the past; joy to the present; welcome to the future.

#### E. BURIAL BELL.

Presented by Mrs. Gorham Brooks and Family.

"Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord."—Rev. xiv : 13.

#### F#. CHILDREN'S BELL.

Presented by the Sunday School.

"Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not; for of such is the kingdom of God."—S. Mark x : 14.

#### F. CHRISTMAS BELL.

In Memoriam.

Presented by Joseph K. Manning.

"Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men."—S. Luke ii : 14.

#### G. EASTER BELL.

In Memoriam.

Presented by the children of Margaret B. Buss.

"Those who sleep in Jesus shall God bring with Him."—1 Thess. iv : 14.

## THE DANIELL FAMILY.

Communicated by MOSES GRANT DANIELL, A.M., of Boston.

THE name Daniell appears among the earliest settlers of various parts of New-England. Of those who settled in the vicinity of Boston were,—Robert Daniell of Watertown, about 1636, whose descendants in one line are traced in these pages; Joseph Daniell of Dedham, whose name occurs in a list of subscribers to form the Medfield society in 1649, and who probably removed to Portsmouth, N. H.; and William Daniell of Dorchester, who was admitted freeman in 1648. There is no proof that these three were relatives, though there is some reason to think that Robert and Joseph were brothers.

The name is a common one in England, if we may judge from the long list in the Encyclopedia of Heraldry. In that list the name Daniell occurs twenty-six times, Daniel five times, and Daniels once.

The various spellings of the name that are found in old copies of deeds, wills, &c., at least so far as the family under consideration is concerned, are undoubtedly owing to caprice or carelessness of scribes and copyists. A search for original autographs has shown that all whose names are here recorded, with a few unimportant exceptions, from the first Robert down to the present time, have spelled the name Daniell. It is probable that the addition of a final *s* in other branches of the family is a growth of comparatively recent times. There may be families, however, whose ancestors brought the name Daniels from the old country.

1. ROBERT DANIELL, probably from England, settled in Watertown, Mass., previous to 1636.<sup>1</sup> He was grantee of five lots, and purchased the "homestall" of Nicholas Jacobs, 13 acres of land, lying not far from the present site of the U. S. Arsenal. He was admitted freeman March 14, 1638. His wife Elizabeth died Oct. 2, 1643. In 1651 he removed to Cambridge, where he married Reana Andrews, May 2, 1654. He was released from training, April, 1655, and died July 6, 1655. His son Samuel was executor of his will. His children were:

- i. ELIZABETH, b. 1630; m. May 17, 1655, Thomas Fanning; d. Jan. 27, 1722. Children: 1. *Elizabeth*, b. April 15, 1656; d. Apr. 25, 168—. 2. *Mary*, b. Nov. 12, 1657; d. next Dec. 3. *Mary*, b. Oct. 27, 1662; m. Benoni Learned of Sherborn. 4. *Sarah*, b. July 18, 1665; d. Aug. 24, 1691.

2. ii. SAMUEL, probably b. about 1633; d. about 1695.

<sup>1</sup> Dates are given as they are found in the original records. Consequently all dates prior to 1752 are in old style.



- iii. JOSEPH, b. about 1635. Perhaps bought land in Cambridge of D. Fiske, May 30, 1662, and possibly removed to Medfield.
- iv. SARAH, b. about 1640.
- v. MARY, b. Sept. 2, 1642; m. June 14, 1660, Samson Frary of Medfield, and had: 1. *Mary*, b. July 24, 1662. 2. *Hitte*, b. Jan. 16, 1664. 3. *Susanna*, b. 1668. 4. *John*, b. 1669. 5. *Nathaniel*, b. 1675. Removed to Deerfield, Frary being the first English planter there. He was killed by Indians Feb. 29, 1704. She was taken captive and killed on the way to Canada. [See Morse's Gen. Sherborn and Holliston.]

2. SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> (*Robert*<sup>1</sup>), b. about 1633. Took oath of fidelity 1652. Sold land to Th. Fanning April 26, 1656, to N. Coolidge April 2, 1667. Married, May 10, 1671, Mary Grant, dau. of Christopher G. (?) Bought land in Dedham and Medfield in 167 $\frac{8}{9}$ , and removed to M., where he died in 1695. His son Robert was administrator of his estate. His children (the first three born in Watertown, the last three in M.) were:

- i. ROBERT, b. April 23, 1672; m. Hester ———, and settled in Sherborn. [Account of some of his descendants in Morse's Gen. of Sherborn and Holliston.]
- ii. SAMUEL, b. April 1, 1674; d. June, 1675.
- 3. iii. JOSEPH, b. Feb. 3, 167 $\frac{6}{7}$ ; d. June 8, 1720.
- iv. MARY, b. June 25, 1679.
- v. ELIZABETH, b. April 9, 1681; m. Nov. 7, 1705, Joseph Mason, and had: 1. *Lydia*, b. March, 170 $\frac{6}{7}$ . 2. *Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 5, 1709. 3. *Joseph*, b. April 30, 1714. 4. *Abigail*, b. March 21, 171 $\frac{5}{6}$ .
- vi. SARAH, b. March 23, 1683.

3. JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> (*Samuel*<sup>2</sup> *Robert*<sup>1</sup>), b. Feb. 3, 167 $\frac{6}{7}$ . He settled in Dedham, not far from the spot where the Grantville meeting-house now stands. He was a selectman of Needham in 1712, the year after the incorporation of the town, and from time to time held other important town offices. He married, Jan. 27, 1696, Lydia Adams, of Medfield, who survived him several years. He died June 8, 1720. Their children were:

- i. ELIZABETH, b. March 23, 1698; d. Sept. 7, 1719.
- ii. SAMUEL, b. 1700; d. Sept. 15, 1703.
- iii. MARY, b. June 30, 1704; m. Feb. 18, 1734 $\frac{4}{5}$ , Joseph Breck, of Sherborn; d. 1788. Children: 1. *John*, b. Dec. 1, 1735. 2. *Mehetabel*, b. July 20, 1737; d. Aug. 30, 1812. 3. *Jonas*, b. June 19, 1739; d. young. 4. *Joseph*, b. May 28, 1741. 5. *Mary*, b. Aug. 31, 1743; d. March 14, 174 $\frac{3}{4}$ . 6. *Daniel*, b. Feb. 22, 174 $\frac{4}{5}$ . 7. *Thomas*, b. Feb. 28, 174 $\frac{7}{8}$ .
- iv. LYDIA, b. July 24, 1706; m. Nov. 21, 1726, Michael Bullen, of Medway; d. Aug. 21, 1748. Children: 1. *Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 15, 1727; d. Oct. 16, 1734. 2. *Daniel*, b. Oct. 27, 1729; d. Oct. 28, 1801. 3. *John*, b. Sept. 8, 1732. 4. *Jabez*, b. Aug. 4, 1734. 5. *Mary*, b. Oct. 8, 1738. 6. *Benoni*, b. Sept. 22, 1740; d. young. 7. *Joseph*, b. July 30, 1744; d. Nov. 1, 1745. 8. *Michael*, b. May 18, 1746. 9. *Jona.*?

4. v. JOSEPH, b. Feb. 12, 1708 $\frac{3}{8}$ ; d. Dec. 5, 1783.
- vi. SARAH, b. March 6, 1711 $\frac{1}{2}$ ; m. Dec. 20, 1733, Thomas Wiswall, of Medway, and had: 1. *Hannah*, b. Nov. 3, 1734. 2. *Lydia*, b. Oct. 7, 173—.
5. vii. JASPER, b. March 7, 1715; d. about 1775.
- viii. SAMUEL, b. May 4, 1719. Had wife Martha, who d. March 2, 1789. He is frequently mentioned in the town records of Needham, as selectman, constable, surveyor, &c. In 1775 he was one of a "committe on antipedobaptists." He afterward removed to Milford, where he d. May 25, 1798.
- ix. JUDAH, b. Aug. 21, 1720; d. Sept. 14, 1720.

4. JOSEPH<sup>4</sup> (*Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Robert*<sup>1</sup>), b. Feb. 12, 1708 $\frac{3}{8}$ . He succeeded by inheritance and purchase to most of his father's estate, and owned considerable tracts of land in Needham, principally in what is now Grantville, north and east of Maugus Hill. His name often appears in the town records. He married, first, March 25, 1735, Experience Newell (dau. of Josiah N. of Needham), who d. Dec. 17, 1762; second, Elizabeth Wiswall of Sherborn. He died Dec. 5, 1783. His children, all by first wife, were:

6. i. JOSEPH, b. July 23, 1736; d. April 16, 1810.
- ii. TIMOTHY, b. April 3, 1739; m. April 2, 1801, Elizabeth Smith; removed to Hancock, N. H., and died (childless), Feb. 26, 1826.
- iii. ELIZABETH, b. June 3, 1740; d. Nov. 5, 1761.
- iv. EXPERIENCE, b. Oct. 19, 1742; d. Sept. 10, 1748.
7. v. JEREMIAH, b. Oct. 17, 1744; d. April 21, 1784.
- vi. LYDIA, b. April 2, 1747; d. Nov. 8, 1754.
- vii. JOSIAH, b. Sept. 24, 1748; d. Nov. 21, 1754.

5. JASPER<sup>4</sup> (*Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Robert*<sup>1</sup>), b. March 7, 1715. He removed from Needham to Mendon about 1738, and afterward to Hopkinton, where he died about 1775. He married, March 7, 1738 $\frac{8}{9}$ , Keziah Breck (dau. of John B., of Sherborn), who died about 1808, and had:

- i. ELIZABETH, b. Feb. 10, 1738 $\frac{3}{4}$  $\frac{9}{10}$ ; m. May 24, 1764, Samuel Wood, Jr., of Upton, and had: 1. *Keziah*, b. June 4, 1765. 2. *Mary*, b. Feb. 28, 1768. 3. *Abigail*, b. Sept. 16, 1774. 4 and 5. *Lois* and *Lydia*, b. Dec. 26, 1779.
- ii. OLIVER, b. in Mendon, Oct. 26, 1741; m. Oct. 1770, Sarah Newton, who d. Jan. 2, 1831, aged 79, and had: *Samuel*, b. Jan. 8, 177— . He d. Jan. 5, 1831, in Milford.
- iii. KEZIAH, b. Feb. 22, 1742 $\frac{2}{3}$ .
- iv. MARY, b. March 17, 1748 $\frac{2}{3}$ ; m. May 30, 1765, Daniel Hunt, of Holliston. Children: 1. *Jasper Daniell*, b. Nov. 3, 1766. 2. *Mary*, b. and d. Dec. 1768. 3. *Phebe*, b. May 20, 1771.
- v. LYDIA, b. Aug. 29, 1748; m. June 10, 1772, Josiah Fisk, of Upton, and had: 1. *Asa*, b. Oct. 23, 1773. 2. *Sarah*, b. July 22, 1776.
- vi. JOSEPH, b. Oct. 2, 1750.
- vii. COMFORT, b. Nov. 10, 1757.



viii. SARAH, b. Mar. 8, 1759; m. John Holmes, and had: *John, Samuel, Appleton, Betsey, Polly, and Aaron.*

6. JOSEPH<sup>b</sup> (*Joseph,<sup>4</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Robert<sup>1</sup>*), b. July 23, 1736. In 1775 he was a sergeant in "Capt. Aaron Smith's company of militia who marched in consequence of the alarm made on the 19th of April last, in the Regiment whereof Wm. Heath, Esq., was then Col." In 1777 he was one of the "Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety." He was deacon of the West Parish in Needham from 1799 to 1805. He died April 16, 1810. He married, first, 1761, Esther Wilson, of Dedham, who died, Aug. 31, 1775, of dysentery. Six of their children also died of the same disease between Aug. 31 and Sept. 12. Their eldest son died of small-pox two years later. These children were:

- i. JOSEPH, b. Feb. 24, 1762; d. June 1, 1777.
- ii. ESTHER, b. March 28, 1764; d. Sept. 4, 1775.
- iii. ANNE, b. March 28, 1764; d. Sept. 7, 1775.
- iv. ELIZABETH, b. July 17, 1765; d. Sept. 12, 1775.
- v. SARA, b. April 24, 1767; d. Sept. 2, 1775.
- vi. JOSIAH, b. April 9, 1769; d. Sept. 7, 1775.
- vii. MARTHA, b. July 19, 1770; d. Aug. 31, 1775.

He married, second, Nov. 27, 1777, Mary, dau. of Samuel and Elizabeth Cummings and widow of Moses Keith, of Uxbridge, who died June 6, 1803, aged 56. Their children were:

- viii. JOSEPH, b. Nov. 22, 1778; m. May 4, 1806, Nabby Daniell, his cousin, dau. of Jeremiah D., and had:—1. *Chester*, b. Sept. 10, d. Sept. 20, 1807. 2. *Ellery Channing*, b. Oct., 1811; d. March 28, 1828. Joseph d. Aug. 29, 1822.
- ix. ESTHER, b. Nov., 1780; m. June 25, 1800, Dea. Asa Kingsbury, of Needham; d. Jan. 27, 1817. Children: 1. *Calvin*, b. June 25, 1801; d. Sept. 24, 1837. 2. *Mary Cummings*, b. Feb. 15, 1807; d. Aug. 30, 1843.\*
- x. SALLY, b. April 18, 1784; m. Aug. 25, 1811, Joseph Stowe, of Dedham; d. Jan. 1, 1860. Children: 1. *Betsey Daniell*, b. Dec. 2, 1814; m. Nov. 27, 1845, Benjamin Neal, of Newton. 2. *Joseph*, b. April 25, 1817; m. Dec. 8, 1842, Sarah E. Wales, of Newton. 3. *Timothy*, b. Sept. 6, 1824; m. Jan. 5, 1860, Hannah Mary Hall; d. Aug. 11, 1866. 4. *Sarah*, b. May 31, 1827; d. May 8, 1837. 5. *Edward*, b. Jan. 6, 1833; m. Oct. 3, 1871, Emmeline Clark Hathaway.
8. xi. JESSE, b. June, 1786; d. Aug. 29, 1832.
- xii. SAMUEL, b. 1788; d. Jan. 30, 1820.
- xiii. JOSIAH, b. April, 1792; d. young.

7. JEREMIAH<sup>b</sup> (*Joseph,<sup>4</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Robert<sup>1</sup>*), b. Oct. 17, 1744. Lived in Needham at the "homestead." The house, some-

\* The children of Moses and Mary Keith were: 1. *Lydia*, b. Nov., 1768; m. John Curtis, of Dudley, had eight children, and d. Oct. 18, 1855. 2. *Ruel*, b. 1770; d. April, 1842, in Newport, N. H. 3. *Eunice*, b. Feb. 25, 1771; m. April 14, 1796, Jeremiah Daniell (9); d. Dec. 7, 1852. 4. *Moses*, b. 1773; m. and d. in N. Y. State.

Moses Keith was son of Gershom K., who was son of Rev. George K., who was son of Rev. James K., b. in Scotland, 1662, settled in Bridgewater, Mass., and d. July 23, 1719.

what altered, is still standing (1873), at the corner of Washington and Oak streets, Grantville. He was a corporal in Capt. Smith's company before mentioned. In March, 1776, both Joseph and Jeremiah went "to assist in taking possession of and fortifying Dorchester Hills." He married, Dec. 24, 1772, Abigail Fisher (daughter of John F. of Needham), who died in 1801.\* He died April 21, 1784. Their children were:

9. i. JEREMIAH, b. Oct. 4, 1773; d. June 14, 1818.
10. ii. JOSIAH, b. March 3, 1777; d. April 4, 1816.
- iii. TIMOTHY, b. July 20, 1780; d. March 19, 1805, unm.
- iv. BETSEY, b. July 3, 1782; m. July 3, 1805, Timothy Stowe, of Dedham; d. April 7, 1814. Children: 1. *Edward*, b. June 25, 1806; d. Aug. 30, 1829. 2. *George*, b. Aug. 25, 1808; d. young. 3. *Cornelius*. 4. *Abigail*, both d. young.
- v. NABBY, b. May 22, 1784; m. May 4, 1806, Joseph Daniell (see above); d. March 7, 1820.

8. JESSE<sup>6</sup> (*Joseph*,<sup>5</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Robert*<sup>1</sup>), b. June, 1786. Lived in Dedham, and died there Aug. 29, 1832. He married, May, 1827, widow Mary [Foster] Thwing, and had:

11. i. ELLERY CHANNING, b. July 15, 1829.
- ii. NANCY SWAN, b. April 15, 1831; d. Oct. 11, 1833.

9. JEREMIAH<sup>6</sup> (*Jeremiah*,<sup>5</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Robert*<sup>1</sup>), b. Oct. 4, 1773. He lived in Needham, at the "homestead," and died there June 14, 1818. He married, April 14, 1796, Eunice Keith (daughter of Moses and Mary K., see note on p. 188), who died Dec. 7, 1852. Their children were:

- i. EUNICE, b. June 4, 1797; m. March 12, 1821, Benjamin Neal, of Newton; d. Feb. 8, 1845. Children: 1. *Elizabeth Daniell*, b. Nov. 27, 1821. 2. *George Benjamin*, b. May 21, 1823; m. first, Oct. 20, 1846, Caroline Harris Fiske, who d. Feb. 20, 1848,—second, April 10, 1850, Elmira Fiske, and had *Caroline Fiske*, b. Feb. 28, 1852. 3. *Sarah Mann*, b. May 27, 1825; d. Aug. 30, 1826. 4. *Horatio*, b. March 29, 1827; d. May 22, 1831. 5. *Charles Edward*, b. Oct. 10, 1829; d. Jan. 27, 1832. 6. *Edward Horatio*, b. Oct. 22, 1832; d. Aug. 24, 1856. 7. *Sarah Eunice*, b. July 15, 1835; d. Nov. 5, 1857. Benjamin Neal m., second, Betsey D. Stowe. (See above.)
- ii. ELIZABETH, b. Dec. 19, 1798; d. Feb. 26, 1860.
12. iii. JEREMIAH FISHER, b. Sept. 7, 1800; d. July 15, 1868.
13. iv. JOSIAH, b. Oct. 19, 1802; d. Dec. 31, 1846.
14. v. OTIS, b. Dec. 8, 1804; d. March 7, 1871.
15. vi. CHESTER, b. Aug. 27, 1807; d. Feb. 16, 1859.
16. vii. GEORGE KEITH, b. June 11, 1810.

\* Abigail, widow of Jeremiah D., m. Nov. 23, 1789, John Wilson, of Dedham, and had *John Fisher*, b. June 14, 1791; d. July 9, 1853. After her death in 1801, John Wilson m. Molly Osgood, with two children, *Polly*, b. July 25, 1795, and *Maria*. John Fisher Wilson m. Sept. 18, 1816, Polly Osgood, and had: 1. *Abby Fisher*, b. June 22, 1818; m. May 1, 1839, Luther Richards; d. July 30, 1840. 2. *Maria*, b. 1822; d. Oct. 15, 1852.



10. JOSIAH<sup>6</sup> (*Jeremiah,<sup>5</sup> Joseph,<sup>4</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Robert<sup>1</sup>*), b. March 3, 1777. Passed most of his life in Dedham, and died there April 4, 1816. He married, Jan. 4, 1804, Sally Newell (dau. of Reuben N., of Needham), who died Jan. 29, 1835, and had :

17. i. JOSIAH NEWELL, b. Oct. 8, 1804.

18. ii. TIMOTHY, b. Aug. 25, 1806.

iii. HARRIET LUCAS, b. Feb. 9, 1809; m. July 30, 1828, Billings Mann, of Leicester, and had : 1. *Sarah Lucetta*, b. May 23, 1829; m. June 22, 1865, D. E. Merriam. 2. *Harriet V.*, b. Feb. 25, 1831; m., first, Jan. 1, 1851, J. P. Cummings, of Leicester,—second, Oct. 4, 1860, Dr. Henry Jordan, of Boston. 3. *Jane*, b. Sept. 19, 1832. 4. *George*, b. Jan. 1, 1835. 5. *Maria*, b. Sept. 1, 1837. 6. *Billings*, b. April 6, 1841. 7. *Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 2, 1843. 8. *Ellen*, b. Sept. 23, 1846. 9. *Emily Daniell*, b. May 25, 1849. 10. *Frank*, b. March 7, 1853.

19. iv. REUBEN, b. Sept. 4, 1813.

11. ELLERY CHANNING<sup>7</sup> (*Jesse,<sup>6</sup> Joseph,<sup>5</sup> Joseph,<sup>4</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Robert<sup>1</sup>*), of Dedham, b. July 15, 1829. Married, June 10, 1857, Olive Corell Guild, dau. of Francis G., of Dedham, and had :

i. ELLERY CHANNING, b. Aug. 15, 1861.

ii. CARRIE BURGESS, b. May 25, 1864.

iii. FRANCIS GUILD, b. April 4, 1868.

iv. JENNIE PRESTON, b. Nov. 28, 1869.

12. JEREMIAH FISHER<sup>7</sup> (*Jeremiah,<sup>6</sup> Jeremiah,<sup>5</sup> Joseph,<sup>4</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Robert<sup>1</sup>*), of Franklin, N. H., was born in Needham, Mass., Sept. 7, 1800, and died July 15, 1868. He married, first, Aug. 24, 1825, Sarah Reed, who died July 16, 1836. Their children were :

20. i. WARREN FISHER, b. June 26, 1826.

ii. MARY ELIZABETH, b. June 24, 1828; d. March 24, 1832.

He married, second, Aug. 8, 1837, Annette Eastman, dau. of Jonathan E., of Concord, N. H., and had :

21. iii. FRANCIS HAYWARD, b. June 19, 1838.

iv. MARY EASTMAN, b. July 10, 1840.

v. SUSAN KEITH, b. March 6, 1843; m. June 5, 1866, Alvah Woodbury Sulloway, of Franklin, N. H., and had : *Alice*, b. Aug. 5, 1871.

vi. FREDRICK GRAY, b. Oct. 6, 1845; d. March 25, 1846.

13. JOSIAH<sup>7</sup> (*Jeremiah,<sup>6</sup> Jeremiah,<sup>5</sup> Joseph,<sup>4</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Robert<sup>1</sup>*), of Boston, was born in Needham, Oct. 19, 1802, and died Dec. 31, 1846. He married, first, Aug. 28, 1825, Pamela Selby (dau. of Capt. H. W. S., of Boston), who died Oct. 24, 1837, and had :

- i. PAMELA SELBY, b. Dec. 10, 1826; m. Oct. 10, 1848, Henry Jordan, of Boston; d. March 1, 1859. Children: 1. *Henry Gregory*, b. July 22, 1849; m. Sept. 16, 1873, Annie K. Adams, of Boston. 2. *Louisa Selby*, b. July 1, 1854. 3. *Charles Daniell*, b. Feb. 14, 1859.
- ii. CORNELIA ADELAIDE, b. Nov. 1, 1829; m. March 29, 1853, Henry Stone, of Boston, and had: 1. *Robert Chester*, b. and d. Feb. 27, 1854. 2. *Lillie Adelaide*, b. March 14, 1855. 3. *Henry Walter*, b. and d. March 9, 1857. 4. *Charles Ellery*, b. March 10, 1861; d. July 30, 1861. 5. *Edgar Parkman*, b. Feb. 1, 1864.
- 22. iii. JOSIAH ELLERY, b. Aug. 21, 1831.
- iv. ELIZABETH, b. May 25, 1834; m. Oct. 22, 1856, John Knickerbocker Grout, of Boston, and had: 1. *Josiah Daniell*, b. May 22, 1859; d. Sept. 12, 1867. 2. *Grace Augusta*, b. Feb. 24, 1861. 3. *Frederick Solon*, b. Aug. 22, 1872.
- v. HARRIET AUGUSTA, b. April 21, 1836; d. June 16, 1873.

He married, second, Aug. 21, 1843, Maria J. Hedges, of Boston, who died Feb. 28, 1866, and had:

- vi. MARIA, b. June 21, 1844.

14. OTIS<sup>7</sup> (*Jeremiah*,<sup>6</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>5</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Robert*<sup>1</sup>), of Boston, was born in Needham, Dec. 8, 1804, and died March 7, 1871. He married, first, Dec. 1, 1831, Mary Ann Grout (dau. of Moses G., of Westboro'), who died March 27, 1848, and had:

- i. MARY GRANT, b. Jan. 27, 1833; m. Oct. 29, 1861, James Chaplin Fisk, of Cambridge, and had: 1. *James Lyman*, b. June 24, 1862. 2. *Frederick Daniell*, b. Aug. 12, 1864. 3. *Otis Daniell*, b. April 29, 1870. 4. *Mary Warren*, b. Aug. 13, 1871; d. April 4, 1872. 5. *Elinor Keith*, b. March 13, 1873; d. March 15, 1873.
- ii. SUSAN EMILY, b. May 28, 1835; m. May 26, 1870, William Pitt Preble Longfellow, of Boston.
- iii. LUCY CATHARINE, b. March 4, 1837; m. Nov. 7, 1855, George Clarendon Crehore, of Newton, who d. Dec. 23, 1870, and had: 1. *Mary Ann*, b. Feb. 28, 1857. 2. *Morton Stimson*, b. Sept. 21, 1858. 3. *Katharine Leighton*, b. Feb. 14, 1862. 4. *Charles Lemuel*, b. Feb. 6, 1867. 5. *Lucy Clarendon*, b. Aug. 5, 1871.
- iv. CAROLINE ELIZABETH, b. April 8, 1839.
- v. SARAH FRANCES, b. Feb. 1, 1841.
- vi. AMELIA, b. Jan. 4, 1843; m. Dec. 7, 1871, Thomas Hockley, of Philadelphia, and had: *William Stevenson*, b. in Paris, France, Oct. 5, 1872.

He married, second, March 4, 1854, Emily Brown (dau. of Simeon B., of Pittsfield), who died Oct. 31, 1865, and had:

- vii. OTIS, b. and d. Dec. 4, 1854.
- viii. REGINALD HEBER, b. Dec. 9, 1855; d. Dec. 23, 1857.

15. CHESTER<sup>7</sup> (*Jeremiah*,<sup>6</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>5</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Sam-*



*uel*,<sup>2</sup> *Robert*<sup>1</sup>), of Boston, was born in Needham, Aug. 27, 1807, and died Feb. 16, 1859. He married, Oct. 14, 1833, Eunice James Selby (dau. of Capt. H. W. S.), who died Nov. 4, 1871, and had :

- i. LOUISA SELBY, b. Sept. 20, 1834 ; d. July 25, 1847.
- 23. ii. HENRY WILLIAM, b. Oct. 8, 1837.
- iii. MARIA EUNICE, b. Oct. 31, 1841.
- iv. LOUISA SELBY, b. Nov. 23, d. Nov. 25, 1851.

16. GEORGE KEITH<sup>7</sup> (*Jeremiah*<sup>6</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>5</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Robert*<sup>1</sup>), of Needham (Grantville), was born June 11, 1810 ; married, Nov. 21, 1833, Hannah Adams Grant, adopted dau. of Moses Grant, of Boston, dau. of Amasa and Mary [Adams] Fisk, of Medfield, and had :

- 24. i. GEORGE KEITH, b. Dec. 22, 1834.
- 25. ii. MOSES GRANT, b. Sept. 9, 1836.
- iii. SUSAN MARY, b. May 31, 1846.

17. JOSIAH NEWELL<sup>7</sup> (*Josiah*,<sup>6</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>5</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Robert*<sup>1</sup>), of Boston (Roxbury), was born in Dedham Oct. 8, 1804. Married, Nov. 15, 1827, Sarah Hutchinson Penniman (dau. of Samuel P., of Milford), and had :

- i. CHARLES PENNIMAN, b. Sept. 18, 1828 ; m. Oct. 11, 1860, Henrietta Spring, dau. of George S., of Springfield, and had : *Elizabeth Fiske*, b. Oct. 1, 1861 ; d. May 7, 1862. He d. May 7, 1861.
- ii. HARRIET LUCETTA, b. May 30, 1830 ; m. June 4, 1856, Philip Henry Wentworth, of Boston, and had : 1. *Sarah Eliza*, b. Aug. 22, 1858. 2. *Charles Daniell*, b. Jan. 26, 1862. 3. *Austin Sumner*, b. Dec. 13, 1869 ; d. Jan. 23, 1872.
- iii. SARAH NEWELL, b. March 27, 1832 ; d. May 22, 1836.
- 26. iv. WILLIAM HENRY, b. July 24, 1834.
- 27. v. EDWARD STOWE, b. June 8, 1841.
- vi. ANNA BATTELLE, b. Dec. 11, 1844 ; d. Feb. 16, 1849.
- vii. MARIA WILSON, b. Oct. 13, 1852.

18. TIMOTHY<sup>7</sup> (*Josiah*,<sup>6</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>5</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Robert*<sup>1</sup>), of Boston, was born in Dedham, Aug. 25, 1806 ; married, Nov. 30, 1837, Abby Phillips Kingsbury, dau. of Jeremiah K., of Needham, and had :

- i. HARRIET MARIA, b. Dec. 20, 1840 ; m. Nov. 15, 1866, Henry Townsend Miles, of Boston, who d. Dec. 30, 1867, and had : *Henry Townsend*, b. March 29, 1868 ; d. Feb. 1, 1873.
- 28. ii. REUBEN NEWELL, b. Aug. 23, 1847.

19. REUBEN<sup>7</sup> (*Josiah*,<sup>6</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>5</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Robert*<sup>1</sup>), of Brooklyn, N. Y., was born in Dedham, Sept. 4, 1813 ; married, June 26, 1844, Martha Callender, dau. of R. B. C., of Boston, and had :

- i. HENRY CALLENDER, b. June 17, 1848 ; d. July 27, 1871.
- ii. CAROLINE CALLENDER, b. Nov. 28, 1853 ; d. Oct. 12, 1855.
- 20. WARREN FISHER<sup>8</sup> (*Jeremiah F.*,<sup>7</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>6</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>5</sup>

*Joseph*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Robert*<sup>1</sup>), of Franklin, N. H., was born June 26, 1826; married, first, Dec. 31, 1850, Elizabeth Rundlett, who died Dec. 10, 1854, and had:

i. HENRY WARREN, b. June 3, 1853.

He married, second, Oct. 18, 1860, Abby A. Sanger, dau. of Charles H. S., of Concord, N. H., and had:

ii. EUGENE SANGER, b. April 7, 1863.

iii. OTIS, b. July 22, 1866.

iv. WARREN FISHER, b. Dec. 25, 1869.

21. FRANCIS HAYWARD<sup>8</sup> (*Jeremiah F.*,<sup>7</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>6</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>5</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Robert*<sup>1</sup>), of Franklin, N. H., was born June 19, 1838; married, May 1, 1861, Martha Jane Haley, dau. of Daniel N. H., of Franklin, and had:

i. FREDERICK HAYWARD, b. May 4, 1862.

ii. CHARLES FISHER, b. Dec. 8, 1863.

iii. FRANK, b. Dec. 4, 1868.

22. JOSIAH ELLERY<sup>8</sup> (*Josiah*,<sup>7</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>6</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>5</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Robert*<sup>1</sup>), of Newton, was born in Boston, Aug. 21, 1831; married, first, July 17, 1855, Frances Duroy Wilkinson (dau. of Ware W., of Boston), who died Feb. 18, 1858,—second, Oct. 18, 1859, Adeline Frances Houghton, dau. of Caleb C. H., of Boston, and had:

i. ANN ELIZA, b. July 9, 1861.

23. HENRY WILLIAM<sup>8</sup> (*Chester*,<sup>7</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>6</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>5</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Robert*<sup>1</sup>), of Boston, was born Oct. 8, 1837; married, Oct. 9, 1866, Anne Doane Wilde, dau. of Henry J. W., of Medford.

24. GEORGE KEITH<sup>8</sup> (*George K.*,<sup>7</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>6</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>5</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Robert*<sup>1</sup>), of Needham (Grantville), was born in Boston, Dec. 22, 1834; married, first, Dec. 24, 1861, Phebe Sophia Morse (dau. of Charles M., of Weston), who died June 27, 1870, and had:

i. CHESTER MORSE, b. Feb. 25, 1863.

ii. GEORGE LEWIS, b. Feb. 26, 1865.

iii. HANNAH ADAMS, b. May 9, 1867.

He married, second, Sept. 26, 1871, Matilda Morse, dau. of Charles M., of Weston.

25. MOSES GRANT<sup>8</sup> (*George K.*,<sup>7</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>6</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>5</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Robert*<sup>1</sup>), of Boston (Roxbury), was born in Boston, Sept. 9, 1836; married, first, July 26, 1864, Elizabeth Smith Parker (dau. of Alba P., of Providence, R. I.), who died April 19, 1865, and had:

i. MOSES GRANT, b. April 19, 1865; d. Sept. 2, 1865.

He married, second, July 24, 1872, Mary Fifield Porter, dau. of Thomas B. P., of Weymouth, and had:

ii. EMILY ANNA, b. Nov. 16, 1873.



26. WILLIAM HENRY<sup>8</sup> (*Josiah N.,<sup>7</sup> Josiah,<sup>6</sup> Jeremiah,<sup>5</sup> Joseph,<sup>4</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Robert<sup>1</sup>*), was born in Philadelphia, July 24, 1834; married, Feb. 2, 1859, Mary Annie Eldred, adopted dau. of Nathaniel E., of Falmouth, and had:

- i. CHARLES EDWARD, b. June 19, 1860.
- ii. WILLIAM SWIFT, b. April 26, 1865.
- iii. LUCETTA, b. Jan. 23, 1867.
- iv. MARY ELDRED, b. Nov. 2, 1870.
- v. GEORGE SPINNEY, b. April 12, 1873.

27. EDWARD STOWE<sup>8</sup> (*Josiah N.,<sup>7</sup> Josiah,<sup>6</sup> Jeremiah,<sup>5</sup> Joseph,<sup>4</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Robert<sup>1</sup>*), of Brooklyn, N. Y., was born in Boston, June 8, 1841; married, May 23, 1865, Elizabeth Warren, dau. of Charles C. W., of Brooklyn, and had:

- i. ANNA WARREN, b. Nov. 30, 1866.

28. REUBEN NEWELL<sup>8</sup> (*Timothy,<sup>7</sup> Josiah,<sup>6</sup> Jeremiah,<sup>5</sup> Joseph,<sup>4</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Robert<sup>1</sup>*), of Newton, was born in Needham, Aug. 23, 1847; married, Oct. 1, 1872, Isabella Gertrude Kimball, of Waterford, Me., and had:

- i. ALICE, b. July 15, 1873; d. Aug. 7, 1873.

## FAMILY OF WILLIAM SAWYER, OF NEWBURY.

By W. S. APPLETON, A.M., of Boston.

**I** HAVE undertaken to write the genealogy of the family founded in Newbury by William Sawyer. It is far from perfect, and I shall be glad to receive any additional facts or corrections. William Sawyer was born about 1613, as he called himself 65 when he took the oath of allegiance in 1678. He had a wife Ruth, and died in 1702, administration on his estate being granted 1 March, 1703.

WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> and Ruth Sawyer had these children, born in Newbury:

- 2. i. JOHN<sup>2</sup>, b. 24 August, 1645.
- 3. ii. SAMUEL<sup>2</sup>, b. 22 November, 1646.
- iii. RUTH<sup>2</sup>, b. 16 September, 1648; m. 27 August, 1667, Benjamin Morse.
- iv. MARY<sup>2</sup>, b. 7 February, 1650; d. 24 June, 1659.
- v. SARAH<sup>2</sup>, b. 20 Nov. 1651; m. 15 Jan. 1669, Joshua Browne.
- vi. HANNAH<sup>2</sup>, b. 23 February, 1654; d. 25 January, 1660.
- 4. vii. WILLIAM<sup>2</sup>, b. 1 February, 1656.
- viii. FRANCES<sup>2</sup>, b. 24 March, 1658; d. 7 February, 1660.
- ix. MARY<sup>2</sup>, b. 29 July, 1660; m. 13 June, 1683, John Emery; d. 3 Nov. 1699.
- 5. x. STEPHEN<sup>2</sup>, b. 25 April, 1663.
- xi. HANNAH<sup>2</sup>, b. 11 January, 1665; d. 28 August, 1683.
- xii. FRANCES<sup>2</sup>, b. 3 November, 1670.

2. JOHN<sup>2</sup> (*William*<sup>1</sup>), m. at Newbury, 18 February, 1676, Sarah, daughter of John Poore; died 18 March, 1688; his widow m. 27 November, 1707, Joseph Bayley, senior. Children of JOHN<sup>2</sup> and Sarah Sawyer:

- i. RUTH,<sup>3</sup> b. in N. 22 Sept. 1677; had illegitimate children, 1701 and 1705.
6. ii. WILLIAM,<sup>3</sup> b. in N. 29 April, 1679.
- iii. SARAH,<sup>3</sup> b. in N. 20 May, 1681; m. 29 June, 1702, Edward Woodman.
- iv. JOHN,<sup>3</sup> b. in N. 25 April, 1683; d. 19 March, 1688.
7. v. JONATHAN,<sup>3</sup> b. in N. 4 March, 1685.
- vi. DAVID,<sup>3</sup> b. in N. 13 January, 1687.
8. vii. JOHN,<sup>3</sup> b. in N. 11 September, 1688, posthumous.

3. SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> (*William*<sup>1</sup>), m. in Newbury, 13 March, 1671, Mary, daughter of John Emery; was freeman 12 May, 1675; d. 11 February, 1718. Children:

- i. MARY,<sup>3</sup> b. in N. 20 January, 1672.
9. ii. SAMUEL,<sup>3</sup> b. in N. 5 June, 1674.
- iii. JOHN,<sup>3</sup> b. in N. 15 March, 1676; d. young.
10. iv. JOSHUA,<sup>3</sup> b. in N.
- v. HANNAH,<sup>3</sup> b. in N. 12 January, 1679.
11. vi. JOSIAH,<sup>3</sup> b. in N. 20 January, 1681.
12. vii. JOHN,<sup>3</sup> b. in N. 23 February, 1683.
- viii. ———, a dau. b. in N. 7 March, 1685; d. 26 March, 1685.
13. ix. BENJAMIN,<sup>3</sup> b. in N. 27 October, 1686.

4. WILLIAM<sup>2</sup> (*William*<sup>1</sup>), was a soldier in the Narragansett campaign, 1675; moved to Wells, in Maine, where he m. in 1677, Sarah, daughter of Francis Littlefield of Wells, widow of John Wells of Wells. He was a deputy in 1707, '16, '17, and died in Wells 7 June, 1718, and his widow in Jan. 1734. Children:

- i. JOSEPH,<sup>3</sup> b. in W. 14 August, 1678.
14. ii. FRANCIS,<sup>3</sup> b. in W. 6 March, 1681.
15. iii. DANIEL,<sup>3</sup> b. in W. 26 May, 1683.
- iv. HANNAH,<sup>3</sup> b. in W. 9 April, 1685.
- v. RUTH,<sup>3</sup> b. in W. 26 May, 1687.

5. STEPHEN<sup>2</sup> (*William*<sup>1</sup>), m. Ann (? Titcomb), and d. 8 June, 1753; his wife d. 1 October, 1750, aged 83. Children:

- i. ANN,<sup>3</sup> b. in N. 1 August, 1687; m. 15 October, 1708, Ebenezer Sargent.
16. ii. DANIEL,<sup>3</sup> b. in N. 28 January, 1689.
17. iii. ENOCH,<sup>3</sup> b. in N. 22 June, 1694.
18. iv. STEPHEN,<sup>3</sup> b. in N.
- v. ELIZABETH,<sup>3</sup> b. in N. 26 June, 1703.

6. WILLIAM<sup>2</sup> (*John*<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), m. in Newbury, 7 January, 1702, Lydia, daughter of Israel Webster; she d. in Nov. 1774, aged 93. Children:

- i. ELIZABETH,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 1 October, 1702.
- ii. SARAH,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 11 January, 1706.



- iii. MARY,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 25 October, 1708.
- iv. WILLIAM,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 12 August, 1710 ; m. 2 April, 1735, Hannah Follansbee.
- v. LYDIA,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 29 May, 1719.
- vi. ABNER,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 6 May, 1721.

7. JONATHAN<sup>3</sup> (*John*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), m. in Newbury, 10 January, 1711, Mary, daughter of Nicholas Rawlins. Children :

- i. ELISHA,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 31 October, 1714 ; m. 2 November, 1736, Rebecca Pike.
- ii. ABEL,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 15 August, 1718.
- iii. MOSES,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. February, 1722.

8. JOHN<sup>3</sup> (*John*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), m. in Newbury, 25 November, 1714, Abigail, daughter of Jonathan Thirla ; she d. 20 April, 1776, aged 80. Children :

- i. ABRAHAM,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 17 February, 1717.
- ii. MEHITABLE,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 8 April, 1719.
- iii. SARAH,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 10 November, 1721.
- iv. ABIGAIL,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 9 March, 1724.
- v. JOHN,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 31 July, 1726.
- vi. MARY,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 2 March, 1730.

9. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), m. in Newbury, 17 December, 1702, Abigail, daughter of Joseph Goodridge ; d. 21 April, 1723 ; she d. 14 October, 1722. Children :

- i. SAMUEL,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 4 June, 1705.
- ii. MARTHA,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 11 February, 1707 ; m. 16 May, 1728, Edmund Hale, who d. in May, 1788.
- iii. ABIGAIL,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 26 May, 1709.
- iv. JOSEPH,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 8 April, 1711.
- v. MARY,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 3 October, 1712.
- vi. EDMUND,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 6 November, 1714.
- vii. JACOB,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 4 June, 1716.

10. JOSHUA<sup>3</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), had wife Elizabeth, and children :

- i. JOSEPH,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 19 November, 1706.
- ii. MARY,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 29 April, 1709.
- iii. JOSHUA,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 14 December, 1711.
- iv. NATHAN,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 7 May, 1714.
- v. SARAH,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 18 August, 1716.
- vi. ANNE,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 3 March, 1721.

11. JOSIAH<sup>3</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), m. in Newbury, 22 January, 1708, Tirza, daughter of Thomas Bartlett. Children :

- i. JOSIAH,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 12 April, 1709.
- ii. TIRZA,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 7 November, 1713.
- iii. ISRAEL,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 9 October, 1717.
- iv. GIDEON,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 15 December, 1719.
- v. JAMES,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 12 May, 1722.

12. JOHN<sup>3</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), m. in Newbury, 25 December, 1700, Mary, daughter, probably, of Nathaniel Merrill. Children :

- i. JUDITH,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 16 October, 1701.
- ii. JOHN,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 5 April, 1704.

His wife d. 21 February, 1708, and he m. secondly, in 1711, Sarah, widow of Samuel Sybley of Salem. Children :

- iii. LYDIA,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 29 March, 1712.
- iv. EUNICE,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 21 January, 1715 ; m. in March, 1736, Joshua Woodman.
- v. LOIS,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 21 July, 1718.

13. BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), had wife Elizabeth, and children :

- i. BENJAMIN,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 2 March, 1716.
- ii. ELIZABETH,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 2 September, 1718.

14. FRANCIS<sup>3</sup> (*William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), m. in 1705, Elizabeth Dennis, of Ipswich ; lived in Wells ; was a deputy in 1720, '21 ; received land in Narragansett No. 1, now Buxton, in right of his father. Children :

- i. JOSEPH,<sup>4</sup> b. in W. 8 Dec. 1706 ; d. 2 March, 1774.
- ii. ELIZABETH,<sup>4</sup> b. in W. 5 Sept. 1709 ; m. in 1730, Isaac Appleton, of Ipswich ; d. 29 April, 1785.
- iii. SAMUEL,<sup>4</sup> b. in W. 11 June, 1712.
- iv. ABIGAIL,<sup>4</sup> b. in W. 1 March, 1715 ; m. 23 Sept. 1736, Daniel Gilman.
- v. MARY,<sup>4</sup> b. in W. 25 March, 1717.
- vi. DANIEL,<sup>4</sup> b. in W. 25 Jan. 1719, m. Frances, dau. of Arthur Abbot of Ipswich.
- vii. UNICE,<sup>4</sup> b. in W. 6 July, 1722.

After the death of his wife he married secondly, in 1725, widow Susanna Low, of Ipswich, and died in Ipswich, 31 August, 1756.

15. DANIEL<sup>3</sup> (*William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), had wife Sarah, and children :

- i. WILLIAM,<sup>4</sup> b. in W. 6 Feb. 1705.
- ii. SARAH,<sup>4</sup> b. in W. 6 Oct. 1708.
- iii. LYDIA,<sup>4</sup> b. in W. 14 Aug. 1710.
- iv. DANIEL,<sup>4</sup> b. in W. 4 April, 1712 ; d. 9 Nov. 1713.
- v. HANNAH,<sup>4</sup> b. in W. 29 March, 1714.

16. DANIEL<sup>3</sup> (*Stephen*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), had wife Sarah, and died 22 Oct. 1781. Children :

- i. ANNE,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 14 Jan. 1717.

17. ENOCH,<sup>3</sup> Dr. (*Stephen*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), m. Sarah, daughter of Rev. Jonathan Pierpont, of Reading, who died 3 Sept. 1773, aged 75 ; he died 15 Nov. 1771. Children :

- i. ———, b. in N. 12 May, 1722 ; d. 14 May, 1722.
- ii. ENOCH,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 19 April, 1723.
- iii. MARY,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 11 Sept. 1725.



- iv. ANNA,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 15 Sept. 1727.
- v. EDMUND,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 28 April, 1730.
- vi. MICAIAH,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 15 July, 1737; H. C. 1756; m. S. Farnham; d. 29 Sept. 1815.

18. STEPHEN<sup>2</sup> (*Stephen*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), had wife Sarah, and children :

- i. JACOB,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 23 Sept. 1719.
- ii. MOSES,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 30 Sept. 1721.
- iii. MIRIAM,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 28 Oct. 1723.
- iv. ELIZABETH,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 23 Dec. 1725.
- v. AARON,<sup>4</sup> b. in N. 30 June, 1729.

## LETTER<sup>1</sup> OF GEN. WASHINGTON TO GOV. TRUMBULL, ON THE DEATH OF HIS FATHER.

Communicated by the Hon. LEARNED HEBARD, of Lebanon, Conn.

Mount Vernon, Oct. 1<sup>st</sup> 1785.

MY DEAR SIR :

It has so happened that your letter of the first of last month did not reach me until Saturday's post. You know too well the sincere respect & regard I entertained for your venerable father's public and private character, to require assurance of the concern I felt for his death—or of that sympathy in your feelings for the loss of him which is prompted by friendship. Under this loss however great as your pangs may have been at the first shock, you have everything to console you.

A long & well spent life in the service of his country placed Gov<sup>r</sup> Trumbull amongst the first of Patriots.

In the social duties he yielded to none,—and his lamp, from the common course of nature being nearly extinguished—worn down with age & cares, but retaining his mental faculties in perfection, are blessings which rarely attend advanced life. All these combining have secured to his memory unusual respect & love here, and no doubt immeasurable happiness hereafter.

I am sensible that none of these observations can have escaped you—that I can offer nothing which your own reason has not already suggested upon this occasion—and being of Sterne's opinion that "before an affliction is digested, consolation comes too soon—and after it is digested, it comes too late: there is but a mark between these two as fine almost as a hair, for a comforter to take aim at." I rarely attempt it—nor shall I add more on this subject to you, as it only be a renewal of sorrow, by recalling afresh to your remembrance things which had better be forgotten.

My principal pursuits are of a rural nature, in which I have great delight, especially as I am blessed with the enjoyment of good health. Mrs.

<sup>1</sup> This letter is printed from a copy in the handwriting of Gov. Joseph Trumbull (1782-1861), grandson of Gov. Jonathan Trumbull (1710-1785), who states in a note appended to the copy, which is addressed to William T. Williams, Esq., of Lebanon, Ct., that the original was then in the possession of Mrs. Wadsworth, with sundry others from the hand of Gen. Washington.—[EDITOR.]

Washington on the contrary is hardly ever well, but thankful for your kind remembrance of her, and joins me in every good wish for you, Mrs. Trumbull & your family. Be assured that with sentiments of the purest esteem & regard I am

Dear Sir

Y<sup>r</sup> affect friend and

Obedient Servant,

G<sup>o</sup>. WASHINGTON.

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

NOLIN, JOHN [*Register*, xxviii. 46].—The examination of John Nolin was to refute the statements of John Thickpenny in his deposition printed in vol. i. of the "New-Haven Colonial Records." This John Nolin is doubtless the same person as John Woolen of the N. H. Records.

C. J. HOADLY.

Hartford, Conn

GREEN, TIMOTHY.—Information is desired concerning the parentage of Timothy Green, who was in 1714 printer to the colony of Connecticut, and lived in New-London. Savage says (*Gen. Dict.* ii. 306) he was son of Samuel (son of Samuel of Cambridge), who was born March 6, 1648, married Elizabeth Sill, 1685, and died of small-pox, 1690. This is improbable, for the reason that no record is found in Boston Registry of the births of any children of Samuel (No. 2) and Elizabeth Green, and that Timothy's tomb-stone in New-London gives 1679 as the date of his birth. Moreover Timothy had a child born in 1703 (Records of second church, Boston). Probably Timothy was the youngest son of Samuel of Cambridge, by his second wife Sarah, dau. of Jonas Clark.

My reasons for this belief are: 1st, that the Boston News-Letter, in an obituary notice of Bartholomew Green, son of Samuel of Cambridge, published in 1732, says that Samuel had eight children by his wife Sarah. Savage gives only six, the last of whom was born Sept. 6, 1671. 2dly, in the Middlesex Registry of Deeds there is a conveyance, dated Aug. 2, 1707, by Jonas Green, of New-London, mariner, Bartholomew Green, printer, Joseph Green, tailor, and Timothy Green, printer, all of Boston, and Sarah Green, relict, widow of Capt. Samuel Green, late of Cambridge, to Nathaniel Hancock, of a house and land in Cambridge. Jonas and Bartholomew are the only sons of Samuel's second marriage given in Savage. It seems clear enough that Joseph and Timothy are the two needed to make out the full number of eight children as stated in the News-Letter. It is true that Samuel, of Cambridge, had a son Joseph by his first marriage, but Savage thinks him the Joseph who died in 1672. Jonas is clearly the person of that name who was in New-London in 1694, according to Savage, and of whose family Savage was ignorant, he says. 3rdly, Jonas was a common name among the descendants of Timothy Green. He had a son of the name, and so did his son Thomas. Timothy was, I believe, married three times. His first wife's name (if he had three wives) I cannot learn. The others were Mary Flint, daughter of Capt. John Flint, of Concord; and Abigail Hill, daughter of Capt. Charles Hill, of New-London. I shall be glad of any information concerning the wives and children of Timothy Green, as well as any other fact corroborating my suggestion as to his parentage.

COOPER, THOMAS.—Who was the father of Thomas Cooper, of Boston, who married Mehitable Minot before 1688, and died about 1704? He was father of the Rev. William and grandfather of the Rev. Dr. Samuel, of Brattle street Church. Savage says (*Gen. Dict.* i. 454) that he was perhaps son of Josiah, of Boston, who had a son Thomas, born 1665. But in Josiah Cooper's will (Suffolk Probate, vol. vi. p. 277), dated Sept. 16, 1678, he names no sons, and yet this son Thomas, if living, would have been only 13 years old. Josiah names his wife, two daughters, and several other members of his family, and if he had had minor sons it seems certain that they would have been named.

The date of the marriage of Thomas Cooper to Mehitable Minot I have not found, but his son Thomas was born June 27, 1688.

COX, THOMAS AND ABIGAIL.—I should be glad of any information regarding



Thomas and Abigail Cox, of Boston, who had a daughter Abigail, born June 12, 1743. I find on the Boston Records that Thomas Cox (or Cock) married Feb. 20, 1740, Abigail Cock. I also find the marriage of Thomas Cock and Eliza Gord, Oct. 30, 1718. Whether Thomas, who married Abigail, was son of Thomas and Eliza, I am ignorant, as also about the family of Abigail.

*Boston, Mass.*

W. E. PERKINS.

SERGEANT, PETER, Esq., of Boston.—His will, signed January 17, 171 $\frac{3}{4}$  (in presence of Nathl Williams, Stephen Minot and Tho<sup>s</sup> Creese), and prob. Feb'y 19, 171 $\frac{3}{4}$ , mentions his present wife "Mehetabel," his wife's son Mr. William Cooper; also his wife's "three children." He leaves legacies to his brother and sister-in-law Eliakim Hutchinson, Esq., and Sarah his wife and their children, Messrs. William Hutchinson and wife, Thomas Palmer and wife, Spencer Phipps and wife; to his wife's kinswoman Mrs. Hannah Ellis;—to the aforementioned Mrs. Sarah Hutchinson and to the two children of Mrs. Abigail Bourne, of London, deceased, "sister to Elizabeth my second wife, in testimony of their respects to me and my said late wife and just concern to have right done her as to her portion of their father's estate;"—to Peter Allen and Mary his wife, bed and bedding, &c., "at their house which were sometime used there by myself and my former wife";—to "my nephew Thomas Sergeant, son of my brother Henry Sergeant, deceased,"—to "my two surviving sisters"; and to the children of "my deceased brethren and sisters." He speaks also of his part (one-sixth) of the estate left by his brother, Mr. Joseph Sergeant, deceased, intestate. He appoints his nephew, Thomas Sergeant, executor, but, "in regard of his absence," he appoints Messrs. Thomas Palmer and William Hutchinson executors in trust until his nephew "come to New-England."

He must then have had four wives; the second of whom is shown by the above to have been Elizabeth, dau. of Henry Shrimpton. According to Savage she died 10th Nov., 1700, and he m. 9th Oct. foll., Mary, the wid. of Sir William Phipps, who first was wid. of John Hall and dau. of Capt. Roger Spencer. Next he m. 19th Dec., 1706, Mehitabel, wid. of Thomas Cooper, dau. of James Minot, who outlived him.

The question arises—Who was his first wife? Perhaps the following copy of a letter which is among the Curwen Papers, in the Rooms of the Antiquarian Society in Worcester, may throw light on the matter:

"Bro. Corwin  
Bro. Jonath<sup>n</sup>  
Bro. Browne, }

"Charlestown 13.10.1682.

"Gentlemen,

"These few lines are to inform you that I intend tomorrow night to be married, it is sooner than when I was with you did think it would be therefore did not inform you of it. If I may have y<sup>r</sup>. company I shall take it kindly, there will be but few persons there tomorrow night, but next day Mr. Hutchenson hath all his friends & if you can come it will be well taken. I am in great haste therefore can only add that I am  
y<sup>r</sup>. affectionate Brother

PETER SARGENT.

The three gentlemen to whom the above epistle was addressed were undoubtedly Messrs. John and Jonathan Corwin (sons of Capt. George and Elizabeth (Herbert) Corwin), and Mr. William Browne, who married their sister Hannah.

In view of the above, I would suggest that Mr. Sergeant's first wife was Elizabeth, dau. of Capt. George and Elizabeth (Herbert) Corwin, b. 2d July, 1648.

HENRY F. WATERS.

MASTERS, JOHN, of Salem.—[Extracts from the Records of Salem.] John Masters and Deborah Dove. Ch.—Elizabeth, John, Jonathan and Samuel.

John Masters and Elizabeth Ormes, married 17 July, 1678. Son John born 24. 7-81. Elizabeth (wife) died 29. 7-81. Said John, their son, died 27. 7-82.

John Masters his dau. Eliza. born by his wife Doves daught<sup>r</sup> last of July 1684. Yr son John born 15 Feb. 1687. Jonathan born 10 Novem. 1689. Samuel born 1 Octo. 93.

The above seems plain enough on the original record. The transcriber of the copy in the Salem Court House must have been careless in his reading, for his copy has it "wife Doves"; and Savage has followed (perhaps copied) the error. The following record, found by me in another volume, would seem to settle the matter:



John Masters and Deborah Dove md. at Marblehead Oct. 18, 1683 by Moses Maverick Esq.

I find also that he had another child, Hanna, baptized Feb. 27, 170 $\frac{1}{4}$ . Malachi Foote and Elizabeth Masters were married Dec. 13, 1710. Penn Townsend and Hanna Masters published their intention of marriage Aug. 7, 1731.

In Prob. Rec. of Essex Co., L. 13, F. 157, I find record of will of John Masters, of Salem, mariner, signed Feb'y 13, 1720-1, in pres. of Malachi Foote, Christopher Babbidge and Stephen Sewall: prob. July 29, 1721. He leaves all his est., both real and personal, to his wife, Deborah, whom he appoints executrix. He owned and occupied the lot on the easterly corner of Essex and Turner Streets, purchased by him, 12th April, 1690, of Edward Wolland, shoreman, bd. on S. and E. by ld. of Isaac Foote. A narrow strip of this lot he sold to his "son-in-law, Malachi Foote," Feb. 13, 1720-21 (the day his will was signed).

I find no record of the death of his widow; but on the 7th of Sept., 1759, Elizabeth Foote, wid., and Hannah Townsend, wid., divide the above described estate between them.

Suffolk Co. Prob. Rec., B. 22, L. 392, Dec. 21, 1722, Jonathan Masters, mariner, of Salem, is app. adm'r, on the est. of his brother, John Masters, mariner, dec'd, late of Charles City in the province of South Carolina. And in the inventory of his estate, B. 23, L. 32, he is spoken of as Capt. John Masters, formerly of Salem, late of Charleston, &c.

Jonathan survived his brother about ten years and his estate was administered upon in Boston, Feb'y 14, 1732, by his bro.-in-law, Malachi Foote, of Salem, shoreman. Of the third son, Samuel, I find no mention, other than of his birth, as above.

I have sought thus far in vain to trace the parentage of the above-named John Masters, but can get hold of no clue to connect him either with Mr. John Masters, who died in Cambridge 1638-9, Abraham or Nathaniel, of Beverly, or with any other of the name. Of his wives, the first, Elizabeth, was I suppose dau. of John and Mary Ormes, of Salem, and born Dec. 24, 1660; the second, Deborah, dau. of Matthew and Hannah Dove, and born Dec. 10, '65. In a deed of Matthew Dove, planter, and wife Hannah, to Joseph Grafton, Jr., 24. 8. '61, her name is signed "Hannah Archer." May it be that through inadvertence she wrote her maiden name?

HENRY F. WATERS.

SPoonER, PAUL.—The "Records of the Council of Safety and Governor and Council of the State of Vermont," Vol. I., has recently made its appearance. On page 129, is a biographical notice of Doctor Paul Spooner. The editor is in error in stating that:—"He removed from Hartland to Hardwick, and was the first town clerk of the last named town, elected March 31, 1795. He was also its first representative in the General Assembly, and served as such three years, in 1797, 1798 and 1799."

Dr. Paul Spooner was a son of Dea. Daniel and Elizabeth (Ruggles) Spooner, of Petersham, Mass.; was b. March 20, 1746; d. Sept. 5, 1789. His second child was Paul S., — 1772. It was this Paul S. who was among the early settlers of Hardwick, Vt. The first meeting of the inhabitants of that town was held at the dwelling house of Mark Morris, March 31, 1795,—at which meeting Paul Spooner was elected town clerk, and he was re-elected the two following years. He represented the town in the state legislature the three years as stated above, and was also a justice of the peace 1796 and '97. From the last year of his election as representative, we have nothing certain as to him. It is represented that he was a young man of more than ordinary ability. His father for fourteen years had been one of the most prominent men of Vermont. The son is said to have yielded to the allurements of the wine-cup, to have fallen, and to have gone to an early grave, in poverty,—to have perished by winter exposure in Maine.

Nine of the Spooner family held proprietary interests, of 200 acres each, in the new town of Hardwick.

Newark, O.

THOMAS SPOONER.

THE BENNETTS.—John Bennett, a weaver by trade, was a native of Bristol, England, and was the son of Peter Bennett, born in 1642. At twenty-two years of age he came to Jamestown, Virginia, but for want of suitable employment he removed to Beverly, Mass. There he married Deborah Graves, and at the time of the Salem witchcraft he removed to Weymouth, where he stayed one year. Thence in 1678



he removed to Middleboro', and in 1692 purchased a farm of William Nelson and there built a house. The farm has been the residence of some of his family ever since. My father, my grandfather, my great-grandfather, my great-great-grandfather were all brought up on that farm, and it is still owned by Jacob Bennett, one of John Bennett's descendants. I have slept several nights in the very house, but it is now taken down.

The above statement was furnished by Asaph Bennett of Gaysville, Vt., to Rev. Bennett Eaton, with Family Tree, dated Feb. 26, 1853.

*Middlebury, Vt.*

P. BATTELL.

MUMFORD, WILLIAM.—In a letter of James Claypoole, a Friend, and an early settler of Pennsylvania, is the following, written before he came to this country. The letter is addressed to "John Spread," with no designation of his place of residence. It is dated from "London the 29<sup>th</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> mo. 1681." After speaking of the character of New-England merchants, Claypoole says: "I am earnestly desired by a friend of mine in Worcestershire to make Inquiry for one Wm. Mumford a Stone Cutter in Boston whether he be living or not if living that in thy next Letter he may write a few lines and it may be attested by some that comes over in the next ship to end a law sute for one that holds an estate during his life."

*Camden, New-Jersey.*

WILLIAM JOHN POTTS.

BOSTON LIGHT INFANTRY IN THE WAR OF 1812.—The following is a Roll of the Boston Light Infantry Co. that served at "Fort Strong," now Fort Warren, Boston Harbor, during the war of 1812. Henry Sargent was captain, but being placed on the staff, Gedney King, lieutenant, commanded.

|                     |                     |                     |
|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| Gedney King         | David Parker, Jr.   | O. C. Tileston      |
| Henry Codman        | George B. Carey     | John Bowen          |
| J. N. Hinckley      | S. Folsom           | Calvin Haven        |
| E. T. F. Richardson | Joseph Vila         | H. O. Dawes         |
| Peter McIntosh      | Joseph Eustis       | J. B. Fanning       |
| Thomas Mason        | John Heath          | E. W. Williams      |
| J. D. Bass          | F. P. Kettell       | John Leverett       |
| George Palmer       | Ed. Winslow         | Samuel Woods        |
| Samuel Dunn, Jr. ✓  | Eben'r Barnard      | Isaac Danforth      |
| John Grant          | Henry N. Hooper     | S. B. White         |
| Wm. G. Smith        | John Russell        | G. W. Clark         |
| Eben Pope           | Arthur Fessenden    | R. H. Parker        |
| John Fowle          | Eldad Rogers        | David Rogers        |
| Augustus Moore      | James B. Richardson | P. B. Bazin         |
| Nathaniel Gamage    | George Bartlett     | John Clark, Jr.     |
| Charles Grant       | Selden Braynard     | Daniel A. Simmons   |
| George Lane         | Eben'r French       | Consider H. Hammett |
| James Tileston      | Joseph Burdakin     | Charles Blanchard   |
| Thomas Tileston     | John Kettell        | Porter Kettell      |
| D. Otis             | J. W. Burditt       | James Ingersoll     |
| Simon Gardner       | J. B. Bannister     | Otis Bussey         |
| Abiel Winship       | Robert Elswell      | Joseph Whitney      |
| Jesse Capen         | Henry Burditt       | John Bonner         |
| Eben Burditt        | J. H. Church        | Cyrus Barrett       |
| J. M. Greenough     | Charles Pope        | William Mackey      |
| Charles Holbrook    | David Marston       | Richard C. Cabot    |
| S. Perry            | H. B. Austin        |                     |

Names of members returned to Capt. King, October 13, 1814, viz.:

|                           |                                    |
|---------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Lothrop R. Thacher, sick. | Joseph Eustis, after to-day        |
| W. C. Coolidge, abs.      | Eben'r Frothingham, abs. of course |
| W. Chase, "               | J. S. Barnard, excused             |
| John B. Blanchard, "      | F. G. Ball, "                      |
| Jacob T. Wild, "          | Francis Lincoln, "                 |
| Jonas Wyman, "            | Benj. Thompson, "                  |
| Henry D. Gray, "          | L. M. Sargent, "                   |
| Sol Hopkins, "            | Mich'l Mellen, "                   |
| H. Bigelow, "             | E. Barnard, "                      |
| J. Otis, "                | Charles Winslow, in part           |
| B. C. Billings, "         |                                    |

*Boston.*

JAMES B. RICHARDSON.

STONE, ELIAS, of Charlestown [REGISTER, xxviii].—I am now able to answer, in part, my own query, made in the last number of the REGISTER. Elias Stone mar. May 10, 1686, Abigail Long, and their relationship to Deacon Wm. Stitson is thus made clear. She was dau. of Mr. John Long (who succeeded his father, Mr. Robt. Long, as keeper of the Great Ordinary in Charlestown) by his first wife, Abigail, dau. of Capt. Francis and Mrs. Mary Norton. Capt. Norton died July 27, 1667, and his widow was married, Aug. 22, 1670, to Deacon Stitson. I find by the will of Mr. Long, and the superscription on the will of his son, John, that young Abigail Long (b. Nov. 15, '68,) was brought up by her grandmother Stitson, which sufficiently explains why she and her husband, Stone, received a life-estate in the bulk of Deac. Stitson's property, which on their deaths was to go to their children; especially as I find, on reference to deeds, most of this property had formerly belonged to her grandfather, Capt. Norton.

The names of her children who were living in 1732 were Elias, John, Thomas, Robert, Richard, Sarah, Abigail, Mary, Elizabeth, Hannah and Rebecca. Of these Sarah mar. Benj. Wheeler, Abigail mar. Benj. Waters, (son of Stephen and Sarah (Carter) Waters, and gr. son of Lawrence and Anna (Linton) Waters); Mary mar. John Sherman, Elizabeth mar. Robert Hussey, and Rebecca mar. Philip Carteret. I am inclined to think that Elias Stone, jr. (b. June 19, 1687), mar. Abigail, dau. of Jacob Waters (by his wife Sarah, dau. of Daniel Hudson of Lancaster); for I find their names attached to a receipt from Adam Waters of her portion of her father Jacob's estate, Sept. 14, 1719.

HENRY F. WATERS.

HOPE HOOD'S POINT.—In the REGISTER for 1866, page 373, I called attention to the interesting facts that a point of land on the north side of the "Three Creeks," abutting on Back River, in Dover, N.H., bore the significant name of "Hope Hood's Point," and that local tradition assigned to this place the death and burial of the famous Indian Chief, Hope Hood, son of Robin Hood. The discovery of record evidence that this was the current name of this point of land as early as 1701, was the immediate occasion of that communication. Recently I have discovered an ancient record, wherein it appears that it bore this name in 1694, seven years earlier, and only five years after the death of Hope Hood.

While history indicates that this Indian warrior was killed in 1690, at some indefinite place to the westward of this, still he must be allowed to have some connection with this locality. His name affixed so early to this spot, and this tradition, for several generations, in this neighborhood, are weighty matters. His bloody deeds in Kittery and Newington, both near by, the same year he met his own fate, show that he was no stranger in this region. He may have been a dweller here in times of peace; for it is a charming locality, quiet and retired, and yet hard by the waters of the great Piscataqua river. It was granted to my great ancestor, John Tuttle, in 1642, and it has been ever since in the possession of the family. When I was a lad, I often visited this spot, partly on account of its romantic beauty, and the thrilling story told of it, but more, perhaps, for the wild grape which grew in profusion on the sunny banks of the creek. Old people then used to relate that the "memorable tygre, Hope Hood," as Mather expressively styles him, was here killed and buried. Some affirmed that the groans of the old warrior had been heard on divers occasions. A hollow place surrounded with a ridge of earth, all overgrown with forest trees, used to suggest to me an artificial excavation, which I associated with the grave of Hope Hood. Not long ago an aged and intelligent woman told me that when she was a young girl living at her father's house, which was within a mile of this Point, there came one day several persons with picks and shovels, and a woman on horseback bearing a hazel wand, and going as they said to Hope Hood's Point to dig for treasure at the grave of the old Indian. This was about seventy-five years ago. What they found no one ever heard, but the monument of their hopeful labors may be seen to this day.

C. W. TUTTLE.

ROGERS, WILLIAM.—Information is desired concerning a William Rogers, who, with wife Ann and a large family of children, resided, 1644–52, in Southampton, L. I., and afterward removed to Huntington, L. I., where he died. His descendants are numerous on Long Island and in Connecticut. I wish to ascertain at what time he came to this country, his first place of residence here, and his native place in England.

Albany, N. Y.

G. K. HOWELL.



SANFORD AND BARNES.—Elihu<sup>1</sup> Sanford married Rachel Strong, who was prob. the eldest child of Elnathan and Patience (Jenners) Strong, of Woodbury, Conn., and b. June 20, 1713.

Among their children was David,<sup>2</sup> b. in New Milford, Conn., Dec. 11, 1737; m. in 1757, Bathsheba Ingersoll of Gt. Barrington; settled as a minister in Medway, Mass., and died April 7, 1810.

Another son,<sup>2</sup> whose name is wanting, married Susanna Mitchell, bap. Oct. 15, 1752, dau. of Asahel and Olive (Root) Mitchell of Woodbury, Conn., and aunt of Minot Mitchell of White Plains, N. Y. Of their children:

Mitchell<sup>3</sup> removed to Kentucky, and Truman<sup>3</sup> settled in Greenville, Greene co., N.Y., where he m. Silence Tuttle, dau. of (Jonathan?) Tuttle from Woodbury, Conn., and had Alatheia,<sup>4</sup> b. 1797, who m. Erastus Barnes, b. 1792, at Norton Hill, Greene co., N. Y., son of Parish and (Huldah Burlingame?) Barnes, who were from Conn., and located finally in Huntersland, Schoharie co., N. Y.

Genealogical information respecting any of the above persons is solicited.

214 W. 14th st., N. Y.

I. J. GREENWOOD.

COL. MANSFIELD'S REGIMENT AT WINTER HILL, IN 1775. THE CAPTAINS FIX THEIR RELATIVE RANK.—[The following is a copy of a paper, endorsed, "Proceedings of officers of Col. Mansfield's Regt.," found among the papers of Capt. Addison Richardson, who died in Salem, July 31, 1811.—H. F. WATERS.]

"Camp on Winter Hill, August ye 27<sup>th</sup>, 1775.

"The Capts. of Col. Mansfield's Regt<sup>t</sup> assembled and chose a Moderator and clerk of s<sup>d</sup> Meeating and Passed the following Votes. Viz.

1<sup>st</sup> Voted that Cap<sup>t</sup> Ezra Newhall be Moderator of s<sup>d</sup> Meeating.

2<sup>dly</sup> Voted that Increase Newhall be Clerk of s<sup>d</sup> Meeting.

3<sup>dly</sup> Voted to settle the Rank of Officers by Lot and abide thereby.

4<sup>thly</sup> Voted that Cap<sup>t</sup> Newhall be the First Cap<sup>t</sup> in the Regiment.

Voted that Cap<sup>t</sup> Richardson be the second.

that Cap<sup>t</sup> Francies Be the third.

that Cap<sup>t</sup> Barnes Be the Fourth.

that Cap<sup>t</sup> Putnam Be the Fifth.

that Cap<sup>t</sup> Brown Be the Sixth.

that Cap<sup>t</sup> Foster Be the Seventh.

that Cap<sup>t</sup> Kimball Be the Eighth.

that Cap<sup>t</sup> Low be the Ninth.

that Cap<sup>t</sup> Prince Be the Tenth.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Newhall

Cap<sup>t</sup> Richardson

Cap<sup>t</sup> Francies

Cap<sup>t</sup> Barnes

Cap<sup>t</sup> Brown

Cap<sup>t</sup> Foster

Cap<sup>t</sup> Low

Cap<sup>t</sup> Prince

Members Being Present.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Kimball and Cap<sup>t</sup> Putnam not Being Present.

5<sup>thly</sup> Voted that s<sup>d</sup> Copey Be transmitted to the Committy.

A true copy attest

Cap<sup>t</sup> EZRA NEWHALL, Moderator.

Increase Newhall, Clerk.

"August ye 31<sup>st</sup> 1775.

The Cap<sup>ts</sup> of Coll Mansfield's Regt<sup>t</sup> Meet and Passed the Following Votes Viz.

1<sup>st</sup> Voted that Cap<sup>t</sup> Newhall Be Moderator.

2<sup>dly</sup> that the first settlement as it now stands on the Brigade Maj<sup>rs</sup> Books Be Not satisfactory.

3<sup>dly</sup> that the alotment of the 27 of August be satisfactory.

4<sup>thly</sup> that the Meeting be Disolved without Date.

All the Cap<sup>ts</sup> Were Present at the Last Meeting."

BELCHER.—[Register, xxviii. 239-45.] I can give you a few notes in addition to what you published in your number for July, 1873, respecting the Belcher family.

As you mention, Andrew Belcher died Oct. 31, 1717, and his wife Sarah died January 26, 1689.

By his will, dated Oct. 17, 1717, after sundry payments, he leaves £50 to the south church, and £750 to each of his daughters: Sarah, wife of Capt. John Foye, of Charlestown; Elizabeth, wife of Daniel Oliver, of Boston; Anna, wife of Oliver

Noyes, of Boston; and Martha, wife of Anthony Stoddard, of Boston: and one third part of the residue real and personal to his wife *Hannah*, "according to certain articles of agreement by me made before my marriage to her, leaving to her to dispose of such part thereof to such of my relations as she shall think fit, by her last will and testament, or otherwise.

"Lastly, the other two-thirds of my remaining estate, as well real as personal, wheresoever the same is laying or may be found, I give, demise, and bequeath the same unto my loving son Jonathan Belcher, of Boston, aforesaid, merchant, and to his heirs, executors, administrators and assigns forever."

By this will it appears that he left a widow *Hannah* at the time of his death, so that he must have been married at some time after the death of his first wife, *Sarah*.

Gov. Jonathan Belcher, about two years after the death of his father, sold his house on Brattle street, Cambridge, conveyed by deed dated Dec. 1, 1719. This house was probably inherited from his father.

Cambridge.

SAMUEL BATCHELDER.

EMBARGO, A REMINISCENCE OF THE AMERICAN.—The following may be read 270 different ways, beginning at the centre letter E; and we are well convinced, that, let us look at the Embargo in 270 times 270 points of view, the consequence will be as we have pointed out.—*British Naval Chronicle*, vol. xxx. July to Dec. 1813.

S U N I U R L L I W I L L R U I N U S  
 U N I U R L L I W O W I L L R U I N U  
 N I U R L L I W O G O W I L L R U I N  
 I U R L L I W O G R G O W I L L R U I  
 U R L L I W O G R A R G O W I L L R U  
 R L L I W O G R A B A R G O W I L L R  
 L L I W O G R A B M B A R G O W I L L  
 L I W O G R A B M E M B A R G O W I L  
 L L I W O G R A B M B A R G O W I L L  
 R L L I W O G R A B A R G O W I L L R  
 U R L L I W O G R A R G O W I L L R U  
 I U R L L I W O G R G O W I L L R U I  
 N I U R L L I W O G O W I L L R U I N  
 U N I U R L L I W O W I L L R U I N U  
 S U N I U R L L I W I L L R U I N U S

LORING—BAKER.—John Loring, Hull (son of John, and grandson of Dea. Thomas L.), born June 28, 1680, married, 1703, *Jane*, daughter of Samuel Baker; had seven children, all born in Hull; afterward removed to Hingham. Who was Samuel Baker? Was it he (son of the Rev. Nicholas B.) who was of Hull, freeman 1677, married Fear Robinson, and removed to Barnstable 1687? He had children: John, Nathaniel, Mary, Grace, perhaps Samuel and Hannah; but I find no mention of a daughter *Jane* in his family, or that of any other *Samuel B.*

GRAY—STANDISH.—Andrew Gray (son of John), born in Harwich, Sept. 29, 1707, was of N. Yarmouth, Me., 1745, and died there 1757. He married (probably for his second wife) Zeruiah, widow of Andrew Ring, of N. Yarmouth, and supposed daughter of Ebenezer Standish of Plympton. Andrew Gray had children: John, Andrew, Mehitable, Rhoda, Joshua, perhaps Ebenezer—the last two I think by wife Zeruiah. I desire information regarding A. G.'s first marriage, date and place, name of first wife, and date of her death. Also regarding second wife. As to the family of Ebenezer Standish, I have only what is given by Mitchell (*Bridgewater*, p. 308, and *erratum*, p. 402). Is any more known?

(Station B.), Brooklyn, N. Y.

EDWARD P. CUTTER.

WILLOUGHBY.—Information is desired of the English ancestry of Dep. Gov. Francis Willoughby, son of Col. William Willoughby, of Portsmouth, in Hampshire. His mother's name was Elizabeth (Elizabeth what?). Francis Willoughby was admitted an inhabitant of Charlestown, Mass., Aug. 1638, and was in the public service till his death in 1671.

Articles which he left to his descendants have the arms of the great English Willoughby family. How was he connected with them? His daughter Susannah married Nathaniel Lynde, and removed to Saybrook, Conn. Of which of his wives was she the daughter?

Lyme, Ct.

E. M. S.



**POWELL'S BATTLE OF LAKE ERIE.**—This celebrated painting, for which the congress paid the artist \$12,000, hangs in the national capitol. The United States ships and Com. Perry's boat, each, display a flag of 13 stars and 13 stripes! The flag of the United States in 1814, as regulated by law, carried 15 stars and 15 stripes.

G. H. PREBLE.

**PADDOCK ELMS (Boston).**—[The discussion which has recently taken place, in connection with the removal of the so-called "Paddock Elms," as to who set them out and the date of their planting, may be aided by the following, forwarded to us by George A. Whiting, Esq., of Charlestown. At the end of the paper is a memorandum, as follows: "Copy of a paper handed to S. May, Nov. 10, 1838, by his brother Joseph May."—EDITOR OF REGISTER.]

"*Boston Mall.*—Statement of a conversation, held in Boston, November 6, 1838, between Joseph Hurd, Esq., now of Portsmouth, N. H., late of Charlestown, Mass., and Colonel Joseph May. Mr. Hurd was born Dec. 21, 1752, consequently nearly 86 years old.

"My Father was born in 1719. He was apprenticed to John Colson (or Adam) father of the late Adam Colson, a leather dresser. My Father died July 30, 1808, at the age of 89. Old Mr. Colson lived in Frog lane (now Boylston st.).

"I have heard my Father state, that when he was 17 or 18 years old, Mr. Colson, being one of the selectmen of Boston, employed his apprentices (said Hurd being one of them) to set out the first trees at the upper part of the Mall, near the Granary (on the spot now occupied by the Park st. church), and that he remembers that many curious persons gathering round to inquire what they were about, one of whom said, Boston folks are full of notions."

**INTEREST IN HISTORICAL MATTERS IN MAINE.**—I am gratified to inform you that an increasing interest in historical and genealogical matters is being manifest in this state. Several works of local historical interest are soon to be published, among them the History of Kennebunk and Wells, left in MS. by the late E. E. Bourne, President of the Maine Historical Society; History of Livermore, by the Hon. I. Washburn; History of Woodstock, by Dr. W. B. Lapham; History of Lebanon, by Dr. Smith; History of Belfast, by the Hon. Joseph Williamson; and an account of the Centennial Celebration of Buxton. Among genealogical works the following are in preparation: The Perham and Berry Families, by Dr. W. B. Lapham of Augusta; the Bodge Family, by Geo. M. Bodge of Gorham; the Carr Family, by Capt. I. M. Carr of Portland, and the Porter Family, by the Hon. J. W. Porter of Strong. Our leading journals are giving considerable space to matters of local history, and several maintain very interesting departments devoted to this subject—all of which is extremely gratifying to every lover of his home and his country.

LANE.

**JOHN DAVENPORT AND JOHN COTTON.**—A letter to the Rev. John Cotton, of Boston, from the Rev. John Davenport, dated "New Haven ye 6<sup>th</sup> d. of ye 3 m. 1650," is printed in the appendix to Davenport's *History and Genealogy of the Davenport Family* (1851), pp. 343-8. A liberal price will be paid for the original manuscript. Address John Ward Dean, 18 Somerset street, Boston.

**OLD STAMFORD (CONN.) RECORDS.**—The Rev. E. B. Huntington, in his "History of Stamford" and "Stamford Soldiers' Memorial," has embalmed in print a comprehensive local history of permanent value and abiding interest to every citizen of our good town, and those who shall come after us. He is now engaged in another important local work, which we trust will be appreciated as it ought. We refer to his "Stamford Registration." The author has, with great patience, collected from the time-worn, mutilated and fast perishing records of registration, a clear and systematic statement of all which can be gleaned from the old town records of the births, marriages and deaths—the great events of family history—from the earliest records to the year 1825. To examine so many musty manuscripts, to arrange and systematize and collate together the various family records, to weed out obsolete phrases, unnecessary repetition and to correct obvious chronological errors, was no light labor, but the permanent value of the work is more than commensurate with the labor it cost.

To the descendants of those who comprised the community of Stamford a hundred years ago, Mr. Huntington's new work will be especially valuable. We cannot doubt but that it will be properly appreciated.—*Stamford Advocate*, Feb. 13.



DID TARRING AND FEATHERING ORIGINATE IN BOSTON?—In an article on Holland House, recently published in the London Quarterly Review, and republished in the Eclectic Magazine for February, 1874, it is stated in a foot note—"Lord Stanhope speaks of tarring and feathering as first practised in Boston in 1770 (Hist., vol. v. p. 397). In Foot's 'Cozzeners' O'Hanagan is to have a tide waiter's place in North America; and a word in your ear, if you discharge well your duty, you will be found in tar and feathers for nothing . . . . . When properly mixed they make a genteel kind of dress, which is sometimes worn in that climate; it is very light and keeps out the rain, and sticks extremely close to the skin."

DE WOLF.—Information is wanted of the ancestors and immediate descendants of Balthazar or Belshazzar De Wolf, an early settler of Lyme, Conn. Will the Rhode Island family of that name send any facts in their possession to the REGISTER. E. M. S.

PARMERLEE.—Is there any knowledge of a Parmelee family that settled in Had-dam or Lyme? E. M. S.

PRENTICE OR PRENTISS.—Mr. Binney's genealogy of the Prentice or Prentiss family being out of print, a new revised and enlarged edition is being prepared, and information is requested from all able to furnish it.

Brighton, Mass.

EDWIN C. PRENTISS.

TOWNSEND [*Register*, xxviii. 88].—Thomas Bentley, grandfather of the Rev. Dr. William Bentley, of Salem, Mass., married Susanna Townsend. He was born in *Sebelow*? in the west of England, 1698, and came to Boston in 1711, with his father who was an officer in the British forces; he sailed with the fleet in the expedition for Canada, leaving his son in Boston. The vessel was among those lost, and he was never heard from.—[*Family Records*.]

There was another Thomas Bentley in Boston at or about the beginning of the war of the revolution, who left for the provinces.

Waltham, Mass.

CHARLES WOOLLEY.

## NECROLOGY OF THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

Prepared by the Rev. DORUS CLARKE, D.D., Historiographer.

SAMUEL HAYES CONGAR, a corresponding member, was born in Newark, N. J., Dec. 10, 1796, and died July 29, 1872, after an active and useful life, on the very premises and in part of the very house where he was born. He was descended, in the male line, from John Conger, one of the early settlers of Woodbridge, county of Middlesex, N. J., and on the female side was connected with the families of the Swaines, Lyons, Denisons, Bruens, Kitchells, Hayeses and Tompkinses, all identified with the early history of Newark.

He entered early into busy life, being placed in a drug store in Newark when eleven years old, where, with the exception of one quarter's subsequent tuition, all his school education was received. In his sixteenth year he was apprenticed to a coach painter, which became thereafter his pursuit until 1855, when, in his 59th year, he retired from active business.

In early life he became librarian of the Apprentices' Library of Newark, and held the position for many years, therein laying the foundation of his subsequent acquaintance with books and literary matters.

An attempt being made in 1845 to utilize the old burying ground in Newark, by appropriating it to other purposes, Mr. Congar's interest in the remains of his ancestors therein deposited, led him to take an active part in opposition to the so-called improvements; and extended researches into the genealogies of the families interested were the result. In pursuing these researches, he became possessed of more general genealogical and antiquarian information relating to the northern part of the state, and especially the county of Essex, than any other person. He produced many valuable articles, which were generally published in the *Newark*



*Daily Advertiser*, and which embodied a large amount of interesting antiquarian lore which would probably have never been preserved but for him.

He became a member of the New-Jersey Historical Society in May, 1848, and was appointed librarian in 1852, an office for which his tastes rendered him particularly well qualified. The genealogies which he contributed to the volume issued by that society in 1866, in commemoration of the bi-centennial celebration of the settlement of Newark, added materially to its interest; and he also took an active part in editing the town-records published by that society in 1864.

Mr. Congar's high character for integrity led to his being often entrusted with the financial interests of others, and he was associated with several of the business institutions of Newark. He connected himself with the Presbyterian Church while yet a young man, and took an active and efficient part in Sunday-school work, as well as in the vocal services of the sanctuary.

His whole career illustrated what may be accomplished in a literary direction by one who had few educational advantages in early life, and little leisure at any time, through a judicious use of the spare moments which most persons are apt to squander.

He was admitted a member of this society, June 11, 1855.

GEORGE GIBBS, a corresponding member, died in New-Haven, Conn., April 19, 1873, at the age of 57 years. He was born in Newtown, near Astoria, L. I., July 17, 1815, and was the eldest son of George and Laura (Wolcott) Gibbs.

According to the family tradition, which I have found no means either to verify or to disprove, there are only five links in the chain of descent from James Gibbs who is supposed to have come to this country in or about 1670, and the subject of the present sketch, a period of nearly two hundred years. Probably one or two links in this chain should be supplied, as five generations only can hardly be supposed to extend over nearly two centuries. But according to the household tradition, James and Sarah Gibbs emigrated to this country about the year 1680, from Stowe in Somersetshire, Eng., and settled in Bristol, R. I. George, the son of James, the emigrant, it is supposed removed to Newport, R. I., where his son, George, became a merchant, and died in 1805. He was the head of the firm of Gibbs & Channing. George Gibbs, his son, and the father of the subject of this memoir, married Laura Wolcott, daughter of Gov. Oliver Wolcott, who was secretary of the treasury under a part of the administration of Washington, and also under that of the elder Adams, (see memoir, *ante*, iv. 9-10), and granddaughter of the first Gov. Oliver Wolcott (see memoir, *ante*, xxvi. 16-19). The Wolcott family (see genealogy, *ante*, i. 251-5) came in 1630, and settled in Dorchester.

George Gibbs, whose descent has now been described, was educated in the Round Hill School in Northampton, where it is believed his taste for scientific pursuits was developed, which distinguished him in after life. After leaving that school he entered Harvard Law School, and finally his studies preparatory to the practice of law were completed in an office in New-York. He commenced the practice of his profession in 1837, and continued it till 1849.

Before he was twenty years of age, his taste for natural history was disclosed by gathering and mounting himself a large collection of birds. His first literary effort was the preparation of the life of his grandfather, Oliver Wolcott. That work was published by subscription, in 1846, in two volumes octavo, with the title: *Memoirs of the Administrations of Washington and Adams, edited from the papers of Oliver Wolcott*.

In 1849 he went to the Pacific coast. On his way he joined the regiment of mounted rifles on the overland march from St. Louis to California, whence, after a short stay, he proceeded to Oregon. In 1854 he was appointed collector of the port of Astoria, which office he held during the administration of Mr. Fillmore, and then removed to a ranch near Fort Steilacoom, in Washington territory. While he was there, his time was much occupied in various government exploring expeditions, as geologist, and in other capacities. He was also geologist to the survey of the railroad route to the Pacific under Major, afterward the late Gen. I. I. Stevens. Drs. George Suckley and J. G. Cooper were associated with him as naturalists, and their reports to the government were largely filled with information supplied to them by Mr. Gibbs. In 1857, Mr. Gibbs was appointed a member of the northwest boundary survey, under Mr. Archibald Campbell as commissioner, and Gen. John G. Parke as chief engineer, and he prepared an elaborate report upon the geology and natural history of that distant section of our country.

In 1860 he returned to New-York, and for several years he resided in Washington, as secretary of the Hudson Bay claims commission. During that time he elaborated



an immense mass of materials relating to the ethnology and philology of the north-western Indian tribes. He was also at the same time employed by the Smithsonian Institution, in editing a vast collection of documents throwing light upon the history and material resources of the great and growing northwest. An extensive collection of papers, in the Indian languages, was bequeathed by Mr. Gibbs to the Smithsonian Institution.

In 1871, Mr. Gibbs was married to his cousin, Miss Mary R. Gibbs, of Newport, R. I., when he removed to New-Haven, Conn., where he spent the brief remainder of his days. He left no children.

Mr. Gibbs was a brother of Wolcott Gibbs, of Boston, Rumford professor in Harvard University. He became a corresponding member of this society, June 12, 1847.

HENRY LINSLEY HOBART, a resident member, died in Northfield, Minnesota, July 23, 1873. He was the only son of Peter Hobart, Jr., of Boston, and was of the ninth generation in lineal descent from the Rev. Peter Hobart, the first minister of Hingham, Mass., who was settled there in 1635. On his mother's side he was grandson of the late Jonathan Blood, of Groton.

He was born in Boston, Dec. 15, 1841, and was a young man of rare beauty of character, modest, conscientious and faithful in business and home duties. He was educated in the Boston public schools, the teachers of which testify to his excellent traits of character and high moral influence which he exercised over his companions. At the age of 16 he left school and entered mercantile life. His abilities as an accountant were great, his judgment good, and his employers placed unlimited confidence in him.

Mr. Hobart was a member of the Young Men's Christian Association, and was deeply interested in mission and Sunday-schools, in both of which he was an efficient teacher.

From a sudden cold he contracted disease of the lungs, for which he went to the west, where, receiving only temporary benefit, he died after several years declining health.

He was admitted a member of this society, March 26, 1866.

The Hon. JOSEPH HOWE.—The Hon. Joseph Howe, lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia, and a corresponding member of this society, died in Halifax, N. S., June 1, 1873, aged 68 years. He was born in Halifax in 1804. His father, John, was a Boston printer, and during the revolutionary war, in consequence of his strong British or Tory prejudices, the father thought it advisable to leave this country and establish himself in business in the city of Halifax. The advantages which that city offered to young Howe for acquiring an education were extremely limited. When he was about twelve years of age, he was apprenticed to the printing trade, and he served seven years in that business and with great diligence, and in a printing-office he laid the foundation, like Mr. Colfax and many others, of eminent future distinction. Young Howe was a natural politician, and setting up in type, at his case, the opinions of the party leaders, cultivated and matured his constitutional taste for party politics. It was an easy and natural gradation from this to writing and speaking on political questions, and by the time he was twenty years old, he was extensively known in the province as one of the rising political men of the day. In 1827 he married the daughter of a British officer stationed in Halifax, and the next year he purchased a controlling interest in the *Weekly Chronicle*, which was changed to the *Arcadian*. Soon after he became the editor and proprietor of the *Nova Scotian*, to which, by his vigor as a writer and by his liberal spirit, he imparted the highest degree of popularity. His powerful attacks upon the Tory party, which was then in power, drew down upon him the wrath of the government, and in 1835 he was arrested and tried for libel. He defended his own course and won his case, and that fact, so unexpected by the public, doubled his popularity. The bench of magistrates were so chagrined by this unanticipated turn of affairs that they all resigned. The alleged libel was founded on his agitation for reform. All the cities in the British Provinces were governed, according to immemorial British usage, by magistrates commissioned by the crown, and they were therefore wholly independent of popular control. Mr. Howe so far revolutionized public sentiment, that only five years later the liberal party came into power. He then became a member of the provincial cabinet, and soon after the old system, so long established, and yet so obnoxious, was overthrown; and all the cities in Nova Scotia, Halifax, his own city, among the rest, came into the possession of a municipal charter. In 1841 Mr. Howe was chosen speaker of the legislative as-



sembly of that province. He officiated on several occasions as the agent of the province in Great Britain; served also as Indian commissioner, as collector of customs, as a member of the executive council, and as provincial secretary. He went to England several times to promote the interests of Nova Scotia in the construction of railroads. In 1864, he was a member and vice-president of the Detroit commercial convention, and in 1867 and 1868 he went to England to effect the repeal of the union of Nova Scotia with Canada. He opposed the absorption of Nova Scotia into the dominion of Canada until certain guarantees were secured, but after the union in 1869 he suddenly changed his politics, became an ardent supporter of the government, and was honored with appointment to the office of secretary of state to the dominion. Only about three months before his death, which occurred very suddenly, he was appointed to the highest civil post which any British-American can hold,—the office of lieutenant governor of the province. Mr. Howe was a man of strong mind and strong prejudices; but was without doubt an honest and disinterested patriot. His letters addressed to Lord John Russell are additional proof both of his ability and of his patriotism.

He was admitted a member, Oct. 9, 1858.

The Hon. NOAH AMHERST PHELPS died in Simsbury, county of Hartford, Conn., Aug. 26, 1872, aged 83. He was born in Simsbury, Conn., October 16, 1788. He entered Yale College in 1805, but owing to the pecuniary circumstances of his father, he took a dismission from college in his sophomore year. Soon afterward he commenced reading law; was admitted to practice in 1810, and settled in Hartford.

During the war of 1812, he was deputy marshal, and was also engaged in the manufacture of iron wire and hand and machine cards at Tariffville, Conn.

Entering warmly into the political discussion which, commencing during the war, led to the revolution of parties in the state in 1818, he was, in 1817, subjected to a prosecution for a libel on the state government. Under the high party excitement of the day, and the supposed and alleged unjust selection of the jurors, the trial resulted in his conviction, and the imposition of a fine of \$200. But the trial and its issue gave him a favorable position in the ranks of his party. Immediately thereafter he was elected a member of the city government, and the next year, 1818, he was appointed a judge on the bench of the county court. In 1819, he was appointed by the general assembly sheriff of the county of Hartford, and by reappointments held the office nine years. He was on the democratic ticket for electors of president and vice-president in 1828, and in the following year received from Gen. Jackson, the appointment of collector of customs in Middletown, to which place he removed. He held this office twelve years, and during a part of this term he held also the office of chief judge of Middlesex county court, and that of alderman, and mayor of the city of Middletown. In 1841, he was elected a member of the house of representatives in the general assembly, and subsequently was also a member some two or three years of the same house. In 1842, and also in 1843, he was elected secretary of state; and in 1847, and also in 1848, he was elected state senator from the 18th district, and subsequently for several years held the office of judge of probate for the district of Middletown.

He was the author of the "History of Simsbury, Granby and Canton" (originally one town), which was published in 1844.

Mr. Phelps was a descendant in the seventh generation from William Phelps, an early settler in Dorchester, Mass., who emigrated in 1836 with his pastor, the Rev. Mr. Warham, to Windsor, Conn., and who held prominent offices in both places. The descent from William,<sup>1</sup> was through Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> David,<sup>4</sup> Noah,<sup>5</sup> and Noah Amherst,<sup>6</sup> his father,—a colonel in the militia, town-clerk, county surveyor, and for ten sessions a representative in the general assembly,—who was born May 4, 1762, and died June 17, 1817. All of these, except William and Joseph, were natives of Simsbury.

Mr. Phelps was admitted a corresponding member of this society, April 17, 1855.

THOMAS TEMPLE ROCKWOOD was born in Holliston, Mass., June 5, 1812, and died in that town October 11, 1872, aged 60 years. His father, Luther<sup>6</sup> Rockwood, was a descendant in the sixth generation from Richard<sup>1</sup> Rockett, who settled in Dorchester, Mass., as early as 1636, but afterward removed to Braintree, where he died July 9, 1643; through Nicholas<sup>2</sup> Rockett, who died Jan. 26, 1680; John<sup>3</sup> Rockett, born Feb. 12, 1662; Samuel<sup>4</sup> Rockett, born April 15, 1695; and Timothy<sup>5</sup> Rockwood, his father, born May 23, 1727, d. Feb. 21, 1806. His mother, Ruth Littlefield, dau. of Asa Littlefield, of Framingham, was born in that town, Nov. 3,



1780; married, first, Nov. 30, [1797, Thomas Temple, who died Aug. 27, 1798, aged 22; married, secondly, Dec. 22, 1806, Luther Rockwood, mentioned above. She was a descendant, in the fifth generation, from John<sup>1</sup> Littlefield, who settled in Dedham, Mass., as early as 1650, through Ebenezer,<sup>2</sup> born 1669, Ephraim,<sup>3</sup> born 1712, and Asa,<sup>4</sup> above, born 1757, his father.

Mr. Rockwood resided for a time in Norton, Mass., but finally settled in Holliston, his native place. He was a member of the school committee of Norton and Holliston, eight or ten years, and town clerk of the latter place five or six years, and held minor offices in both towns.

He assisted his sister, Miss Elsie Lucretia Rockwood, in compiling *A Historical and Genealogical Record of the Descendants of Timothy Rockwood*, published in 1856, in a duodecimo of 151 pages.

On the 10th of February, 1841, he was married to Miss Evelina Leonard, daughter of Lewis Leonard, of Foxboro'. They had one son, Charles Hodges, born March 10, 1842.

He was admitted a resident member of this society, June 15, 1868.

OLIVER MAYHEW WHIPPLE, of Lowell, Mass., was born in Weathersfield, Vt., May 4, 1794; and died in Lowell, April 26, 1872, aged 77 years. He was the son of Oliver Whipple, of Grafton, Mass., who was born Nov. 25, 1759. He was the son of James Whipple, who was born Nov. 23, 1737, in Grafton, Mass. The latter was the son of James Whipple, of Ipswich, born there in April, 1705, who was the son of James Whipple, also of Ipswich, and was born in 1681. The last named James Whipple was the son of Joseph, who died in 1708, and Joseph was the son of Matthew Whipple, who died in 1647.

Oliver M. Whipple was thrice married. His first wife was Sophronia Hale, daughter of Moses Hale, of Chelmsford, Mass. They were married April 3, 1821, and she died Nov. 30, 1836. His second wife was Julia Ann Wentworth, of Ashby, Mass. They were married May 9, 1837, and she died Aug. 11, 1843. His third wife was Sarah Kinsman, daughter of William Kinsman, of Ipswich, Mass. They were married May 15, 1844.

Mr. Whipple had ten children, only three of whom survived him.

At the age of 21 years, Mr. Whipple left his native place, with a cash capital of \$15 in his pocket, and a bundle of clothing in his hand, and walked to Boston, to seek his fortune. But fortune did not smile on him here, and he went to Southwick, Mass., and learned the art and mystery of powder making. After three years he removed to Chelmsford, now Lowell, and went into the manufacture of powder to such an extent that, it is said, he ultimately controlled the trade in that article, both in this country and in Europe. He lost several mills by explosion, and several of his workmen were killed, but he always made generous provision for their families.

He was largely identified with the business interests of Lowell. He filled various municipal offices in that city, and was elected four times a member of the legislature of the state.

Mr. Whipple possessed strong powers of mind, good judgment, great decision of character, and an uncommon spirit of benevolence. He caused to be prepared *A Brief Genealogy of the Whipple Family*, a copy of which may be found in the library of this society.

He was admitted a corresponding member, May 8, 1852, and his membership was changed to resident, May 4, 1870.

NATHANIEL WHITING, a life member and benefactor of this society, was born in Medway, Mass., January, 1801, and died in Watertown, Mass., Nov. 18, 1871, aged 69 years, 10 months. In early life he left his native town and came to Boston, where he entered the employ of David Hale & Co., then on Kilby street, and subsequently was with Blake & Cunningham, auctioneers. About 1825, he obtained employment at a salary of one dollar a day from Howe & Dorr, who admitted him into partnership about 1828, under the firm of Howe, Dorr & Co. Mr. Dorr retired from the firm about 1830, and a new firm of George Howe & Co. was formed, consisting of George Howe, Mr. Whiting, and Jabez C. Howe. Mr. Whiting was selected as purchasing agent for the house abroad. In this connection one incident is worthy of note. While in England, Mr. Whiting ascertained that a disease had carried off the silk-worms of Calabria. The only communication then between Dover and Calais was by sailing packets, and the packet which Mr. Whiting wished to go in had sailed. He hired a common wherry, rowed across the channel, pro-



ceeded to Paris, and thence to Lyons, and with his information purchased his stock to great advantage. He was highly respected abroad, and his shrewdness, as a buyer, was appreciated at home.

In 1834, he separated from the firm of George Howe & Co., and taking Mr. James R. Walker for a partner, established the firm of N. Whiting & Co. After the dissolution of this firm, he embarked his capital in banking and real estate, in both of which he was very successful.

He left a wife and four children, two sons and two daughters.

Mr. Whiting was admitted a member of this society, April 20, 1853.

Prepared by the Rev. C. D. BRADLEE, A.M., of Boston.

CHARLES STEPHEN LYNCH was born in Boston, Oct. 8, 1825. He was the son of Stephen and Rebecca Lynch; his education was obtained at the Franklin school, where so many noble men have been thoroughly trained. Here he remained till he was 16 years old, when he entered the employ of Messrs. Horace Gray & Co., iron manufacturers, where he served his time, and without doubt manifested all those traits of integrity and ability that were the marked characteristics of his useful but brief life.

On the discontinuance of the business of Messrs. Gray & Co., he was for some years retained by the assignees of the firm for the settling up of the concern. So ably did he manage this critical and delicate position, and so thoroughly did he gain the confidence of those who the most closely watched his doings, that he was soon made a member of the business firm of Messrs. William E. Coffin & Co., of Boston, and for ten years, till his sudden death, filled this position to the great satisfaction and honor of all concerned.

In 1852, Mr. Lynch became a teacher in the Hollis Street Sunday school, of which he afterward became the honored and trusted superintendent. There he was punctual, earnest, devout, loving, and true. Every one always knew where to find him, and every week his presence shed upon those under his charge a gracious benediction.

Mr. Lynch was married to his first wife, Miss Susan Keyes Lock, of Boston, by the Rev. Thomas Starr King, Feb. 16, 1854. Mrs. Lynch died Feb. 5, 1855, leaving no children. Mr. Lynch was again married, April 4, 1861, by the Rev. John Pierpont, to Miss Lavinia Fiske, of Lexington, Mass. By this union they had three children: Susie Keyes, born Feb. 19, 1863, and died Sept. 20, 1866; Edith Rebecca, born Feb. 23, 1867; Carrie Vinia, born March 27, 1872.

Mr. Lynch died April 5, 1873, at his house in ward 16, and his funeral took place at the Hollis Street church, April 8, 1873, under the charge of the Rev. Mr. Mumford and the Rev. Mr. Chaney. He was interred at Mount Auburn the same day.

His character can be fully described in a few words: he was honest and active, a man of principle, and a man of prayer; a bright light amongst the people, a thoroughly good, upright and sterling Christian disciple.

He was made a member of this society, July 9, 1860.

Prepared by THOMAS F. RICHARDSON, A.M., of Boston.

THOMAS RICHARDSON died on the 16th of December, 1872, at the age of 71 years. This generation knew little of him as a merchant, yet his energy, industry and success entitle his name to be classed with those who are respected and honored in Boston and elsewhere.

He was born in Billerica, Massachusetts, August 31, 1796. His mother was Judith Kendall. His father, Thomas, born in 1747, was a son of Jonathan, who was a son of Thomas, born in Woburn in 1675, and he was a son of Thomas Richardson, who came from England and was recorded, in 1638, as a freeman of Charlestown.

The subject of this sketch was reared in a comfortable home, received a village school education, and thenceforth conducted his own fortunes. In 1817, he went to Mobile, Alabama, where he formed a partnership in the commission business with Mr. Thomas Blake. They were moderately successful. Mr. Richardson was an alderman of that city in the years 1821 and 1822. He returned to Boston in 1828, and here married Olivia, the eldest daughter of Cyrus Alger, the iron founder.

Having given up his business in Mobile, in consequence of this marriage, he established an iron-foundry in Boston. His enterprise and energy soon put it in such condition as to touch the interests of the older concern, so that the result was the merging of the two into the "Alger Foundry." Soon afterward, he withdrew



from the iron business. He then engaged in various enterprises, and particularly in the Mediterranean trade.

He took a lively interest in the public affairs of South Boston, where he resided for some years, and exerted himself to promote its prosperity. In 1835, and in 1836, he was a representative to the general court, and an alderman of the city in 1837, and in 1838. He carefully investigated all projects for the improvement of the inner harbor of Boston, was familiar with the plans or charts of the same, understood the bearings of proposed operations there, and was often consulted in regard to the same.

In 1835-6, he purchased the real estate known as the "Summer Street" and the "Bull" wharves, with the flats or dock intervening, all which he owned at the time of his death. A litigation, between the city of Boston and Mr. Richardson, regarding this property, began in 1848, and was not settled till May, 1872, when the city abandoned its claim to the title, and Mr. Richardson conceded to the city a right of drainage, through a strip of the dock, under the premises now occupied by the Boston, Hartford and Erie Railroad company.

Mr. Richardson was an independent thinker, and a close observer. His personal bearing was courteous and kind. He was self-sacrificing, hospitable and generous.

After his iron constitution was shattered with paralysis, and the time had come for him to loosen his hold upon the reins of business, he put them without reserve into other hands. For a short period only did he survive his wife, who had devotedly shared his various fortunes, and he bore the affliction with much submission. Through all the vicissitudes of his life, he illustrated his inherited motto, "*E virtute oritur honos.*"

Mr. Richardson became a resident member of this society, May 26, 1863.

Prepared by EDWIN P. WHIPPLE, A.M., of Boston.

JOSEPH LYMAN HENSHAW, the third child and second son of Samuel Henshaw and Eliza (Lyman) Henshaw, was born in Medford, Mass., on May 16, 1819. He was educated at Round Hill School, Northampton. His first business connection was with the firm of George Howe & Co., of Boston. He afterward entered the banking house of his father, Samuel Henshaw, and eventually became a partner. On May 13, 1846, he married Jane Paine Bradlee, daughter of J. P. Bradlee. On the cessation of the house of Samuel Henshaw & Son, he began, on March 13, 1858, a brilliant business career as an auctioneer of stocks and bonds. His integrity, intelligence, urbanity, energy, and the thorough knowledge he evinced of the shifting values of the securities he sold, made him a general favorite and adviser. For years his large weekly sales were attended by a throng of capitalists, and did much to determine the real value of stocks and bonds for investments. The sale of very large amounts of municipal bonds was entrusted to him, and the solid securities which passed under his hammer, "by order of executor," must have amounted to many millions. Mr. Henshaw was early connected with the military organizations of the city. He was captain of the New-England Guards from 1852 to 1857; commander of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, from June, 1865, to June, 1866; and was also major of the first regiment of infantry. He represented Ward VI. in the Boston city council in the years 1858, 1860, and 1861; in 1862 and 1863 he represented the same ward in the board of aldermen. He died of erysipelas, on July 8, 1873, and was buried at Mount Auburn on the 12th. The vigor, generosity and genealogy of his nature made him in life a wide circle of business and personal friends, who showed, in many ways, how sincerely they mourned his death. He left four children: Elizabeth Lyman, Jeannie Bradlee, Samuel and Joseph Putnam Henshaw.

He was admitted a member of this society, Dec. 31, 1867.

[From a manuscript pedigree by the late Prof. Charles Beck, LL.D., we learn that Mr. Henshaw was a descendant in the sixth generation from JOSHUA<sup>1</sup> HENSHAW—who came to New-England, and settled in Dorchester, where he married Elizabeth, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Clement) Sumner—through Samuel,<sup>2</sup> born Aug. 19, 1701, by wife Waitstill, daughter of Samuel Topliif; Samuel,<sup>3</sup> born 1722, died 1778, by wife Submit (Woodward); Samuel,<sup>4</sup> born Feb. 3, 1744, died March 11, 1809, by wife Martha (Hunt); and Samuel,<sup>5</sup> his father, born April 22, 1789, died March, 3, 1863. In this connection see REGISTER, xxii. 112-15. J. W. D.]



## SOCIETIES AND THEIR PROCEEDINGS.

## NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

The annual meeting of this Society was held in the Society's House, No. 18 Somerset street, on Wednesday, January 7, 1874, at half-past two o'clock in the afternoon. The president, the Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, took the chair.

The Rev. Samuel Cutler, recording secretary *pro tempore*, read the record of the proceedings at the previous meeting, which was approved.

Charles W. Tuttle, A.M., chairman of the nominating committee chosen in November last, reported the following list of officers and committees<sup>1</sup> for the year 1874.

*President*.—The Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, of Boston, Mass.

*Vice-Presidents*.—The Hon. George B. Upton, of Boston, Mass.; the Hon. Israel Washburn, Jr., LL.D., of Portland, Maine; the Hon. Ira Perley, LL.D., of Concord, New-Hampshire; the Hon. Hampden Cutts, A.M., of Brattleboro', Vermont; the Hon. John R. Bartlett, A.M., of Providence, Rhode Island; the Hon. William A. Buckingham, LL.D., of Norwich, Connecticut.

*Honorary Vice-Presidents*.—The Hon. Millard Fillmore, LL.D., of Buffalo, New-York; the Hon. John Wentworth, LL.D., of Chicago, Illinois; the Rt. Rev. Henry W. Lee, D.D., LL.D., of Davenport, Iowa; the Hon. Increase A. Lapham, LL.D., of Milwaukee, Wisconsin; the Hon. William A. Richardson, LL.D., of Washington, District of Columbia; William A. Whitehead, Esq., of Newark, New-Jersey; the Hon. John H. B. Latrobe, of Baltimore, Maryland; William Duane, Esq., of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; the Rev. Joseph F. Tuttle, D.D., of Crawfordsville, Indiana; the Hon. Thomas Spooner, of Reading, Ohio.

*Corresponding Secretary*.—The Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, A.M., of Boston, Mass.

*Recording Secretary*.—David Greene Haskins, Jr., A.M., of Cambridge, Mass.

*Treasurer*.—Benjamin Barstow Torrey, Esq., of Boston, Mass.

*Historiographer*.—The Rev. Dorus Clarke, D.D., of Boston, Mass.

*Librarian and Assistant-Historiographer*.—John Ward Dean, A.M., of Boston, Mass.

*Directors*.—The Hon. George B. Upton, Boston; Charles W. Tuttle, A.M., Boston; John Cummings, Esq., Woburn; John Foster, Esq., Boston; Charles Levi Woodbury, Esq., Boston.

*Committee on the Library*.—James F. Hunnewell, Esq., Charlestown; Jeremiah Colburn, A.M., Boston; the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, A.M., Boston; Deloraine P. Corey, Esq., Malden; Professor Charles P. Otis, A.M. Boston.

*Committee on Finance*.—William B. Towne, A.M., Milford, N. H.; Henry Edwards, Esq., Boston; the Hon. Charles B. Hall, Boston; Percival L. Everett, Esq., Boston; the Hon. John A. Buttrick, Lowell.

*Committee on Papers and Essays*.—Samuel Adams Drake, Melrose; Frederic Kidder, Melrose; the Rev. I. N. Tarbox, D.D., Boston; William S. Gardner, A.M., Boston; Albert B. Otis, LL.B., Boston; the Rev. Willard F. Mallalieu, A.M., Boston.

*Committee on Heraldry*.—The Hon. Thos. C. Amory, A.M., Boston; Abner C. Goodell, Jr., A.M., Salem; Augustus T. Perkins, A.M., Boston; William S. Appleton, A.M., Boston; George B. Chase, A.M., Boston.

Mr. Tuttle and Gen. Edward W. Hincks were appointed a committee to collect, sort and count the votes, who reported that the above-named list of candidates were unanimously elected.

The Hon. Marshall P. Wilder having been reelected president, then addressed the society. [The president's address will be inserted in the REGISTER for July next.]

John Ward Dean, the librarian, reported that during the year 1,036 volumes and 2,494 pamphlets had been presented. The library now contains 11,534 volumes and 36,834 pamphlets.

James F. Hunnewell, chairman of the library committee, Col. Albert H. Hoyt,

<sup>1</sup> The Committee on Publication is elected in October. The committee consists of Albert H. Hoyt, John Ward Dean, William B. Towne, Geo. Henry Preble, Lucius R. Paige and H. H. Edes.

chairman of the committee on publication, and Frederic Kidder, chairman of the committee on papers and essays, made the annual reports of their several committees.

The Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, the corresponding secretary, reported that letters of acceptance had been received from one honorary, seven corresponding, and fifty-two resident members, namely:

*Honorary.*—The Hon. Nathan Clifford, LL.D., Justice of the Supreme Court U. S., Washington, D. C.

*Corresponding.*—John-Randolph Bryan, Columbia, Va.; James-S. Grinnell, Washington, D. C.; Charles Hughes, Montreal, Canada; John-Jordan Latting, A.M., New-York, N. Y.; the Rev. William-Stevens Perry, D.D., Geneva, N. Y.; the Rev. Charles Rogers, LL.D., F.R.H.S., Grampian Lodge, Forest Hill, Surrey, Eng.; John-Brooks Russell, Washington, D. C.

*Resident.*—Theodore-Parker Adams, A.B., Boston, Mass.; Warren-Prescott Adams, Boston, Mass.; Oliver Ames, North Easton, Mass.; Francis-Walker Bacon, Boston, Mass.; Josiah-Whitney Barstow, A.B., M.D., Flushing, N. Y.; Benjamin-Edward Bates, Boston, Mass.; Isaac-Chapman Bates, Paris, France; the Rev. Charles-Robinson Bliss, A.B., Wakefield, Mass.; Richard Bliss, junior, Cambridge, Mass.; the Rev. Ellery-Channing Butler, Beverly, Mass.; William-Tolman Carlton, Boston, Mass.; the Hon. William Claflin, LL.D., Newton, Mass.; the Rev. Sereno-Dickinson Clark, A.B., Temple, N. H.; the Hon. George Cogswell, A.M., M.D., Bradford, Mass.; the Hon. Samuel-Leonard Crocker, A.M., Taunton, Mass.; Francis Dane, Boston, Mass.; Samuel-Adams Drake, Melrose, Mass.; Robert-Henry Eddy, Boston, Mass.; John-Brooks Fenno, Boston, Mass.; Donald-Fraser Grant, Malden, Mass.; General Edward-Winslow Hincks, Cambridge, Mass.; John-Codman Hurd, A.M., Boston, Mass.; Walter-Lloyd Jeffries, Boston, Mass.; Lt. Col. James-Hemphill Jones, U.S.M., Charlestown, Mass.; Nathan-Cooley Keep, M.D., Boston, Mass.; William-Berry Lapham, A.M., M.D., Augusta, Me.; Francis-Henry Lee, Salem, Mass.; John-Allen Lewis, Boston, Mass.; George-Edwin Lincoln, Cambridge, Mass.; Samuel-Pierce Long, Boston, Mass.; the Hon. Aaron-Claflin Mayhew, Milford, Mass.; William-Gordon Means, Andover, Mass.; John-Todd Moulton, Lynn, Mass.; Nathaniel-Cushing Nash, Boston, Mass.; Prof. Charles-Pomeroy Otis, A.M., Boston, Mass.; George-Taylor Paine, Providence, R. I.; Captain William-Albert Parker, U.S.N., Boston, Mass.; John-Phillips Payson, Chelsea, Mass.; Frederic-Beecher Perkins, Boston, Mass.; Benjamin-Belcher Russell, Boston, Mass.; the Rev. Edward-Grenville Russell, A.M., Cambridgeport, Mass.; Nathaniel-Foster Safford, A.B., Milton, Mass.; Frederick-Coleman Sanford, Nantucket, Mass.; the Rev. John-Turner Sargent, A.M., Boston, Mass.; Samuel-Elwell Sawyer, Gloucester, Mass.; Francis Skinner, A.B., Boston, Mass.; Joseph Adams Smith, LL.B., Boston, Mass.; Alexander Starbuck, Waltham, Mass.; George-Luther Thayer, Boston, Mass.; Benjamin-Holt Ticknor, A.M., Jamaica Plain, Mass.; the Hon. James-Madison Usher, West-Medford, Mass.; John-Boynton Wilson, Charlestown, Mass.

The Rev. Dorus Clarke, D.D., the historiographer, reported that the deaths of twenty-nine members who died in 1873, and three who died in previous years, had come to his knowledge, namely:

Joseph Moulton, of Lynn, born Feb. 7, 1798; died Feb. 10, 1873. James-Brown Thornton, of Scarboro', Me., born Sept. 26, 1794; died Feb. 13, 1873. The Rev. Joseph Allen, D.D., of Northborough, born Aug. 15, 1790; died Feb. 23, 1873. The Rev. Zedekiah-Smith Barstow, D.D., of Keene, N. H., born Oct. 4, 1790; died March 1, 1873. Sir Frederick Madden, F.S.A., of London, Eng., born Feb. 16, 1801; died March 8, 1873. Henry-Veazey Ward, of Boston, born Sept. 26, 1809; died March 14, 1873. Eliphalet Jones, of Boston, born August 31, 1797; died March 17, 1873. Charles-Stephen Lynch, of Boston, born Oct. 8, 1805; died April 5, 1873. Stalham Williams, of Utica, N. Y., born Oct. 5, 1773; died April 8, 1873. George Gibbs, of New-Haven, Conn., born July 8, 1817; died April 9, 1873. The Hon. John-Romeyn Brodhead, LL.D., of New-York, N. Y., born Jan. 2, 1814; died May 6, 1873. The Hon. Oakes Ames, of North Easton, born Jan. 10, 1804; died May 8, 1873. The Hon. Joseph Howe, of Halifax, N. S., born 1804; died June 1, 1873. The Hon. John Prentiss, A.M., of Keene, N. H., born March 21, 1778; died June 6, 1873. The Hon. Edmund-Pitt Tileston, of Boston, born Aug. 17, 1805; died June 7, 1873. Francis-Alfred Fabens, LL.B., of Saucelito, Cal., born July 10, 1814; died June 16, 1873. Samuel Burnham, A.M., of Cambridge, born Feb. 21, 1833; died June 22, 1873. John-Hannibal Sheppard, A.M., of Boston, born March 17, 1789; died June 25, 1873. The Hon. William Whiting, LL.D., of Boston, born March 3, 1813; died June 29, 1873. Joseph L. Henshaw, of Boston, born May 16,



1819; died July 8, 1873. Henry-Linsley Hobart, of Northfield, Minn., born Dec. 15, 1841; died July 23, 1873. William-Otis Johnson, M.D., of Boston, born Feb. 14, 1825; died Aug. 17, 1873. The Hon. Edward-Emerson Bourne, LL.D., of Kennebunk, Me., born March 17, 1797; died Sept. 23, 1873. Oliver-Brastow Dorrance, of Boston, born 1804; died Oct. 23, 1873. The Rev. Samuel-Brazer Babcock, D.D., of Dedham, born Sept. 1807; died Oct. 25, 1873. John-Gough Nichols, F.S.A., of London, Eng., born 1806; died November 13, 1873. Nathaniel Curtis, A.M., of Boston, born May, 1798; died Nov. 22, 1873. Charles-Whitlock Moore, of Boston, born March 29, 1801; died Dec. 12, 1873. Anson-Parker Hooker, M.D., Cambridge, born Sept. 29, 1829; died Dec. 31, 1873.

*Additions to previous Years.*—Samuel-Hayes Congar, of Newark, N. J., born Dec. 10, 1796; died July 29, 1872. Thomas-Temple Rockwood, of Holliston, born June 5, 1812; died Oct. 11, 1872. Thomas Richardson, of Boston, born Aug. 31, 1796; died Dec. 16, 1872.

Twenty-four biographical sketches of deceased members have been prepared by the historiographer or his assistant, Mr. Dean, or at their request, and read at the meetings of the society.

Benjamin B. Torrey, the treasurer, reported that the total income in 1873, derived from annual assessments, admission fees, the income of the life-fund, and the estimated income of the library-fund, including a balance of \$31.13 from the account of 1872, amounts to \$2,755.41. The ordinary expenses have been \$2,718.50, leaving a balance in the treasury of \$36.91. During the same period the sum of \$360 has been received for life-memberships, and added to the life-fund in accordance with the by-laws of the society. The following is a list of the life-members added during the past year, namely:

Abram-Edmands Cutter, Charlestown, Mass.; Henry Davenport, Roxbury, Mass.; Robert-Henry Eddy, Boston, Mass.; the Hon. John-Plummer Healy, A.M., Boston, Mass.; Lt. Col. James-Hemphill Jones, U.S.M.C., Charlestown, Mass.; the Rev. Willard-Francis Mallalieu, A.M., Boston, Mass.; Ira-Ballou Peck, Woonsocket, R. I.; Alfred Poor, Salem, Mass.; Bickford Pulsifer, Charlestown, Mass.; Nathaniel-Foster Safford, Milton, Mass.; Samuel-Elwell Sawyer, Boston, Mass.; Paymaster Joseph-Adams Smith, U.S.N., Charlestown, Mass.

Col. Almon D. Hodges, for the trustees of the Bond Fund, reported that the fund now amounts to \$438.65, and the income last year was \$22.65.

Hon Charles B. Hall, in behalf of the Towne Memorial Fund, reported that the fund now amounts to \$3,331.99.

William B. Towne, for the trustees of the Barstow Fund, reported that there have been bound from the income of this fund 148 volumes during the past year, making 1792 volumes thus bound during the eleven years since the fund was established.

Frederic Kidder, for the trustees of the Cushman Fund, reported that this fund now amounts to \$20.50.

A letter from Rear-Adm. Thacher, U.S.N., accompanying the original of Maj. L'Enfant's view of West Point, was then read. Col. A. D. Hodges exhibited the drawing and made some remarks upon its character and value, and closed by offering the following resolution, which was unanimously adopted:

*Resolved*, That the thanks of the society be presented to Rear-Admiral Henry Knox Thacher, U.S.N., for this very valuable and interesting drawing of West Point and its environs made in 1782, and that the secretary be requested to furnish him with a copy of this resolution."

The president read a letter addressed to him by Mr. Benjamin B. Davis, of Brookline, stating that Mr. James Wallace Black, of Boston, had offered to furnish gratuitously two photographs of each member of the society, one for preservation by the society and the other for the member's own use, and that he (Mr. Davis) would present the necessary albums for preserving them. It was voted to accept these liberal offers, and to present the thanks of the society to Messrs. Black and Davis. It was announced that cards had been left with the librarian for members, all of whom are urgently requested to avail themselves of this privilege.

The president also read a letter from Mrs. Isabella James, of Cambridge, accompanying an elegant large-paper copy of her recently issued work, the Potts Memorial. The volume was exhibited to the meeting, and after remarks by the president and others, on motion of the Rev. Mr. Slafter the thanks of the society were voted to Mrs. James.

A sumptuous folio volume, entitled "Boston Past and Present, being an Outline of the History of the City as Exhibited in the Lives of its Prominent Citizens," which had recently been received by the society, was exhibited. It was stated that



only a limited edition had been printed, at one hundred dollars a copy. The Hon. Thomas C. Amory made some remarks upon the character of the work, and offered the following resolution, which was unanimously adopted :

“ *Resolved*, That the thanks of the society, to the unknown donor, be placed on record for this elegant volume, which pays a fitting tribute to the memory of our honored dead, and illustrates the worth of many among us who are favorably known in our community.”

Mr. John P. Payson, of Chelsea, presented an ancient surveying instrument which he obtained some years ago from the Misses Clifford, of Exeter, N. H., who informed him that their grandfather received it from John Tufton Mason, and that he had told them it was sent to this country by Capt. John Mason, the patentee of New-Hampshire. The thanks of the society were voted to Mr. Payson, and he was requested to write out the history of the instrument.

Mr. Benjamin B. Davis presented a copy of the words and music, reproduced by him from memory, of the “ Ode to Washington,” sung in 1789 in the presence of Gen. Washington, at the Old State House, Boston, his father being one of the chorus singers. By request, Mr. Davis, who is nearly eighty years of age, sang a few verses, which were received with marked favor.

The thanks of the society were voted to the president for his address. It was voted, also, that the address, reports and other proceedings of the meeting, be referred to the committee on publication, with instructions to cause the same to be printed and distributed.

#### RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

*Jan. 9.*—A meeting was held at the Cabinet of the Society on Waterman street, Providence, in the evening of this day.

The chair was occupied by Prof. Wm. Gammell, in the absence of the presiding officers.

The Rev. E. M. Stone, cabinet keeper, announced a number of donations since the last meeting.

Col. Robert Sherman, of Pawtucket, read a paper upon the Dorr Rebellion in Rhode Island, in 1842. He gave a detailed historical account of the preliminary events which led to the contest, of the rebellion itself, and of the subsequent political contest in the state which resulted in the liberation of Mr. Dorr from prison.

A discussion followed, participated in by Messrs. Gammell, Ex-Gov. Dyer, Col. S. H. Wales, Z. Allen and Thos Davis, in which both sides of the question were reviewed. A large audience was present, and much interest in the subject was revived in the community.

*Jan. 20.*—The annual meeting of the Rhode Island Historical Society was held at 7½ o'clock, in the evening. The Hon. Zachariah Allen, First Vice President, occupied the chair in the absence of the president.

Letters acknowledging their election to and acceptance of a corresponding membership of the society, were read from William Chambers, the celebrated Scottish writer and publisher, George John Bowles, of Canada, and Albert H. Hoyt, of Massachusetts.

A letter from the Hon. Francis Brinley, of Newport, was also read, excusing necessary absence from pressure of professional engagements, in which he gave the following interesting information to the society: “I have permission from Lieut. Governor Van Zandt to say that a portrait of the late president of the Society, Judge Greene, will be executed and presented to the Society as soon as it can be painted by Mr. Lincoln.”

The Rev. E. M. Stone, cabinet keeper for the northern department, presented and read his annual report of donations for the year 1873-4, with interesting extracts from old manuscripts and works, and other matters pertaining to his department.

Among the donations were an antique pair of andirons, a revolutionary relic, presented by Mrs. Caleb Congdon, of Cranston. They were used by Col. Christopher Lippitt, who had command of a Rhode Island regiment, in the campaign under Washington, in New Jersey, from 1775 to 1778, as a part of his camp equipage. The late venerable John Howland, second president of this society, was a private in Capt. David Dexter's company, in this regiment, and the report gave a very interesting account written by Mr. Howland, of the volunteering of the men to remain after their time expired, which occurred in New-Jersey on the 31st day of December, 1774.

The report gives the following names of resident members who have deceased



during the year, viz.: the Hon. Richard J. Arnold, James T. Rhodes, Dea. Henry B. Drowne, William P. Blodget, William E. Richmond. Richard R. Ward, of New-York, who, until his death, was the senior honorary member of the society, having been elected in 1823, has also deceased during the year.

Mr. Benjamin B. Howland, of Newport, cabinet keeper of the southern department, sent his annual report in writing, which was received and ordered on file.

Mr. Henry T. Beckwith offered a resolution amending the Constitution, which was adopted.

Mr. Richmond P. Everett, treasurer, presented his annual report of the receipts and expenditures for the year, which was received and ordered on file. The report shows the following balances on hand: general fund, \$708.26; life-membership fund, \$440.83; semi-annual anniversary fund, \$77.36. Total, \$1,226.45.

The election of officers then took place with the following result:

*President*—Samuel G. Arnold.

*Vice-Presidents*—Zachariah Allen, Francis Brinley.

*Secretary*—Amos Perry.

*Cabinet Keeper and Corresponding Secretary, Northern Department*—The Rev. Edwin M. Stone.

*Cabinet Keeper, Southern Department*—Benjamin B. Howland.

*Treasurer*—Richmond P. Everett.

*Committee on Nomination of New Members*—E. M. Stone, Wm. G. Williams, George C. Collins.

*Committee on Lectures and Reading of Papers*—William Gammell, Amos Perry, Charles W. Parsons.

*Committee on the Publications of the Society*—John R. Bartlett, Edwin M. Stone, J. Lewis Diman.

*Committee on Grounds and Buildings*—Isaac H. Southwick, Henry W. Lathrop, Richmond P. Everett.

*Audit Committee*—Henry T. Beckwith, Walter Blodget.

The following resolution was presented, read and passed:

*Resolved*, That the Committee on Publications be authorized and instructed to print five hundred copies of the records of the society, to embrace the reports for the past year of the treasurer of and the cabinet keepers of the northern and southern departments, and a necrology of the members of the society who have died during the year, and draw on the treasurer for the expense of the same.

On motion of Mr. Harry T. Beckwith the annual assessment of three dollars was voted.

Mr. William A. Mowry, at his request, was granted permission to remove from the cabinet the copperplate on which is engraved the Map of the State of Rhode Island in 1795, and given authority to print copies from the same.

The committee on nomination of new members reported the following named candidates, who were voted for and unanimously admitted members of the society, viz.: *Resident Members*—the Rev. Henry W. Rugg, the Rev. E. H. Capen, George C. Nightingale, Jr., Dr. Albert E. Ham, Prof. Carl W. Ernst, the Hon. Joshua M. Addeman, Charles Matteson, George Wheaton, 2d, Stephen Brownell, Benj. W. Parsons, Joseph Cartland, Benj. G. Pabodie, Edmund S. Hopkins, of Providence; Gideon L. Spencer, Henry L. Fairbrother, Barney L. Chase, of Pawtucket; the Rev. O. P. Lane, of Bristol. *Honorary Member*—James Anthony Froude, London, Eng.

The cabinet keeper announced the following named contributions since the last meeting of the society:

From Richard P. Everett, fragments of stone from the graves of Ex-Presidents Andrew Jackson and James K. Polk, in Tennessee; a piece of wood from the "Consumptives' House," in the Mammoth Cave, Kentucky; old New-England Almanacs for 1797-98, 1817-23; Guide to Providence river; statistics of Lowell manufactures for 1873.

From Henry E. Whipple, Providence, genealogy of the Whipple family, 1873. From William G. Williams, Providence, Providence Tax Books for 1869-1872; Tribune Almanacs for 1861, '62, '64, '65, '69; old Farmer's for 1868, '69. From Dr. George L. Collins, Providence, 21 volumes of the "Providence Directory," from 1847 to 1872, inclusive. From Royal C. Taft, Esq., History of Pittsford, Vt., by A. M. Caverly, M.D., 1872.

*February 3.*—A meeting of the society was held Tuesday evening, Vice-President Allen, presiding. The Secretary, the Hon. Amos Perry, read the records of the preceding meeting. The librarian, the Rev. E. M. Stone, announced the following donations:



William V. Daboll, Providence, pair of flax and worsted combers, owned and used by the wife of Joseph Williams, son of Roger Williams. These relics of the domestic industry of the olden time, were made about 200 years ago. William G. Williams, framed portrait of Gen. Winfield Scott, and large picture, framed, of "The Last Supper." J. Albert Monroe, copy of the *Providence Gazette* for Oct. 6, 1792. Franklin H. Richmond, 174 miscellaneous Rhode Island pamphlets. Henry T. Beckwith, *History of the War, with America, France, Spain and Holland, 1775-1783*, by John Andrews, LL.D., four volumes, London, 1785. Casey B. Tyler, *Warwick, Almanacks, 1795, 1797, 1808, 1812, 1814, 1819, 1821, 1822*.

The Rev. Mr. Stone read a "chapter from the *History of Education in Rhode Island*." He spoke of the peculiar circumstances under which the state was settled, and traced the movements for providing means for educating children and youth from 1640, one year after the settlement of Newport, to 1778, when a spirited and successful effort was made to establish a state public school system.

This was secured in 1800, largely through the active services of John Howland, representing the Mechanics Association, and many leading citizens of Providence, who cooperated with him. There was much opposition to the system in different parts of the state, especially from the class intended to be benefited. After three years, the school law was repealed; but the principle of free schools had taken deep root, and was not lost. A sketch of the revival of school interest was given, and the various steps taken, which in 1844 resulted in the appointment of the Hon. Henry Barnard to the office of state school commissioner. Mr. Barnard held the office five years, and rendered an invaluable service. During his administration the Rhode Island Institute of Instruction was organized, which has accomplished important results for the educational cause. The first president of the institute was the Hon. John Kingsbury, who held the office eleven years. His successors have been, Prof. Samuel S. Greene, John J. Ladd, William A. Mowry, Noble A. DeMunn, James T. Edwards, Thomas W. Bicknell, Albert J. Manchester, Merrick Lyon and I. F. Cady.

Improvements in school-houses and in methods of teaching, as also the establishment of a Normal school and the higher standard of qualification of teachers, were adverted to; and it was shown that the expenditures for public school education, including school-houses throughout the state, had increased from \$55,053 in 1844, to \$465,623.63 in 1873.

In conclusion the paper paid a deserved tribute to the labors of those who early devoted themselves to promoting a cause that has developed into the grand proportions we now witness. At this time Rhode Island has the longest school year, counting the weeks of actual teaching, of any in New-England, and the longest of any state in the Union, except New-Jersey.

At the close of the paper, interesting remarks were made by Messrs. Perry, Allen and Coggeshall.

#### AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY.

The annual meeting of this society was held in their hall in Worcester, Mass., Oct. 21, 1873, the president, the Hon. Stephen Salisbury, in the chair.

The report of the council was read by the Hon. J. H. Trumbull, LL.D., of Hartford, Conn. He referred, in opening, to that part of the report of the council, read by Nathaniel Paine, Esq., at the semi-annual meeting in April last, in which mention is made of Eliot's Indian Bible, and contemporaneous tracts in the same language, and said that aside from their value as curiosities, and as memorials of the devotion of Eliot and his successors, they have a special value to students of language, as text-books in a well defined dialect of that great Algonkin language, which, at the beginning of the 17th century, was spoken over a wide extent of territory, and are more trustworthy because they were written before the speech of the natives was essentially modified by intercourse with foreigners.

A complete catalogue, with accurate descriptions, of books printed in New-England for the use of the Indians, is a desideratum in American bibliography, and the report presented such a list as can now be obtained, of books and tracts printed in the Indian languages, in Cambridge and Boston, before 1775. The report suggested that to such a catalogue some notice of the origin and early progress of Indian missions in New-England, may not inappropriately serve as an introduction.

The subject of the report may be briefly stated to be a history of the early efforts made in New-England to christianize the Indians, and an account of Eliot's Bible, and other works in the various Indian dialects prevalent in New-England in the 17th



century. This discourse will be published in the Proceedings of the Society, and will be a very valuable contribution to the subject.

The reports of the librarian, S. F. Haven, Esq., and the treasurer, Nathaniel Paine, Esq., formed a part of the report of the council, and were submitted by these officers.

In answer to Dr. S. A. Green, Mr. Trumbull explained that Eliot used the English version in his translation of the Bible, with constant reference to the original Hebrew and Greek. In answer to other questions Mr. Trumbull said he had completed his dictionary of the Massachusetts language, which includes all the words included in the translations of Mr. Eliot, and that with the mastery of trifling differences in dialects, Eliot's Indian Bible could be read with facility by modern Indians of the Algonquin stock. The president expressed the hope that Mr. Trumbull's work will not be allowed to remain long in its present unsafe manuscript form.

The Rev. E. E. Hale presented some memoranda in regard to early maps of America, obtained in Munich libraries. He had found the "Island of Brazil" set down on the earlier maps, and it is even delineated on some of the sailing charts of European steamers at the present time; but on his return voyage from Europe, he examined the chart of the Calabria, on which it does not appear. He had thus seen this island disappear with his own eyes. He also spoke of maps which he found in Munich of Hendrick Hudson's discoveries. A map of the bay of New-York, he had copied, indicating that the maker appreciated the value of that locality as a commercial point. Most of these maps seem to have been copied from Hudson's own maps. On a map of the Hudson's Bay territory, he found a memorandum in relation to the extreme cold of a portion of Oregon. These maps, he was there informed, were made by a Duke of Northumberland, but he had satisfied himself that the story is not credible. He attributed them to a son of the Earl of Leicester, who married a sister of Cavendish the buccaneer, and who being exiled resided in northern Italy and founded the city of Leghorn, assuming his grandfather's title of Duke of Northumberland. These manuscripts are as early as 1616, or 1619, and are to be considered quite as authentic as pictures of original discovery as the later and more generally received records.

The Hon. Geo. F. Hoar spoke of a copy of Sir Robert Dudley's "Arcano del Mare"—alluded to by Mr. Hale, as being in the Worcester City Library. There are but two copies in Great Britain. Mr. Hale said it is a rare work, the only one within his knowledge being at Cambridge. Mr. S. F. Haven spoke of the connection of this Robert Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, with Sir Thomas Smith, governor of the Virginia Company.

The Hon. P. C. Bacon expressed the opinion that the extreme cold in Oregon, alluded to, must have been in exceptional years, for modern residents in the same latitude in Oregon find a mild climate, in which roses bloom every month in the year. He also remarked that Mr. Holmes Amidown, of New-York, who is writing a history of that old town, had discovered a letter, in England, written by Gov. Winthrop soon after his arrival here, in which the writer describes a visit to a high point of land near Cambridge, from which high mountains could be seen, probably Wachusett and Monadnock. This is probably the first written allusion to these mountains.

Prof. Egbert C. Smyth, of Andover, called attention to some records of the connection of Columbus, by marriage. His first wife was a Portuguese, of Italian descent; by name Filippa, and daughter of Bartolommeo Perestrello, at one time governor of the island of Porto Santo.

Col. John D. Washburn called attention to the communication of Mr. Doyle in relation to the discovery of the bay of San Francisco, mentioned in the librarian's report. He read an interesting sketch as an addition to the report of the council written by himself a year and a half ago, including therewith Mr. Doyle's communication, and his pamphlet in relation to the "Pious Fund." In 1767 the Spanish government expelled the Jesuits from California, and all their missions were transferred to the Franciscans and the Dominicans, the former being charged with the care and distribution of the "Pious Fund." The question sought to be determined was the true discoverer of the bay of California, whether Sir Francis Drake, or the Franciscan missionaries in 1769. Both Mr. Doyle and Col. Washburn agree in the opinion that credit is due to the latter. Mr. Doyle's communication and Mr. Washburn's paper were full of interesting facts and records, from the journals of the Franciscan fathers.

The Hon. Stephen Salisbury, president of the society, said the gift of the portrait of Gov. Endecott demanded more attention than the brief mention in the librarian's



report. The portrait was accompanied by a letter from Judge Endecott, stating it to be an accurate copy of the original in the possession of the family, painted in 1665, the year of the governor's death. The copy is painted by Mr. Southard, of Salem.

Mr. Salisbury said the portrait is a most valuable acquisition, and pointed out its superiority to a copy which has been in the possession of the society for some time, in which, however, he who would see the original would be compelled to turn away and see his "visage in his mind." This new copy presents lineaments and expressions that are suited to a man of modesty, self-possession, benevolence and firmness, who is described as "a fit instrument to begin this Wilderness work, of courage, bold, undaunted, yet sociable and of a cheerful spirit, loving or austere as occasion required." His apprehensions and his temper were quick, and his decisions tenacious. But in and above all his words and actions, there was a constant and cheerful recognition of religious duty. The evidence of personal beauty, that we see, is accredited in the transmission of the same gift to his female descendants in the present century.

John Endecott was born in Dorchester, Eng., in 1588, in the same year with Gov. Winthrop. His second wife was Elizabeth Gibson, who was born in Cambridge, Eng., and the mother of twelve children. The only record of his education is in his letters, which, with an independent variety in spelling, and an entire absence of quotations from other languages with one exception, are of a high character for distinct statements and a choice of courteous and graceful expressions. He was to some extent a physician, and his title of captain and his holding of the office of colonel and sergeant major-general indicate some military training. There is no statement that he had any habitual active occupation, except the care of the officers of the colony, to which he was devoted with zeal in all the positions to which he was called.

To say that he served, though not successively, sixteen years as governor, and four years as deputy-governor, and for the same period he was sergeant major-general, the highest military officer, shows the field but not the intensity and value of his labors. In this connection Mr. Salisbury gave a detailed review of the duties and services of Gen. Endecott, with particular notice of his personal relations with Gov. Winthrop, who succeeded him in office. His most unostentatious and unobserved relinquishment of office to Gov. Winthrop seems to be a sublime act that has not received the praise it deserves. They continued in friendly intercourse and co-operation.

Gov. Endecott confidently believed the doctrines of the Puritans, but he was not more narrow and severe than the leading men of his day; he sympathized with Roger Williams in some of his liberal views.

Two acts of Gov. Endecott, which have often been mentioned to his prejudice, were alluded to. The first was his cutting down the May-pole and dispersing the inhabitants at Merry Mount, now Quincy. The second point was his agency in cutting out the cross from the English flag. The cross was esteemed a relic of popish idolatry, and as such the Puritans were led to desire its disuse. Capt. Endecott, who was more quick to feel and act than his associates, cut the cross from the flag. The sword with which he committed this bold act of rebellion, is preserved as an heirloom in his family. May we not conjecture that it was the flag, as the symbol of a foreign power, more than the cross, that provoked his attack, while portraits are perpetual witnesses, that, with the carefulness of a crusader, he always wore the sacred emblem conspicuously marked in the form of his beard.<sup>1</sup>

The Rev. Mr. Waterston presented several stereoscopic views, of peculiar habits and customs of American Indians, accompanying them with brief remarks upon the importance and value of such pictures as historical records. He also presented a collection of arrows and arrow heads. Mr. Waterston reported that he has set on foot a collection of Indian photographs on an extended scale.

The society voted to proceed to the election of a president for the ensuing year, which resulted in the unanimous re-election of the Hon. Stephen Salisbury, of Worcester, to that office.

On motion of Dr. Green, a committee, consisting of Dr. Green, the Rev. Dr. Peabody and the Hon. Isaac Davis, were appointed a committee to nominate the remaining officers. They reported as follows:

*Vice-Presidents.*—The Hon. Benj. F. Thomas, LL.D., Boston; James Lenox, Esq., New-York.

<sup>1</sup> See also memoir and portrait of Gov. Endecott in REGISTER, i. 201-24; and for a brief genealogy of the family, see same volume, 335-42.—[EDITOR OF REGISTER.]



*Council.*—The Hon Isaac Davis, LL.D., Worcester; the Hon. Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, M.D., Boston; S. F. Haven, Esq., Worcester; the Rev. E. E. Hale, Boston; Joseph Sargent, M.D., Worcester; Charles Deane, LL.D., Boston; the Rev. Seth Sweetser, D.D., Worcester; the Hon. Richard Frothingham, Charles-town; the Hon. Henry Chapin, Worcester; the Hon. J. Hammond Trumbull, LL.D., Hartford.

*Secretary of Foreign Correspondence.*—The Hon. Charles Sumner, LL.D., Boston.

*Secretary of Domestic Correspondence.*—The Hon. Emery Washburn, LL.D., Cambridge.

*Recording Secretary.*—Col. John D. Washburn, Worcester.

*Treasurer.*—Nathaniel Paine, Esq., Worcester.

*Committee on Publication.*—S. F. Haven, Esq., Worcester; the Rev. Edw. E. Hale, Boston; Charles Deane, LL.D., Cambridge.

*Auditors.*—The Hon. Isaac Davis, LL.D., Worcester; the Hon. Ebenezer Torrey, Fitchburg.

These gentlemen were then unanimously elected.

The secretary, Col. Washburn, reported from the council the names of the Hon. Thomas H. Wynne, of Virginia, Capt. Geo. Henry Preble, U. S. N., and Prof. J. V. Hayden, of the U. S. Exploring Expedition, for membership in the society, and they were duly elected.

The Rev. Mr. Hale brought up the matter of the preservation of the tomb of John Smith, in the church of St. Sepulchre, London. He said the church is to be renovated next year, and suggested that as a proper time for the society to act. He proposed the re-cutting of the worn-out inscriptions and the setting of a stained glass window over the tomb.

The Hon. Geo. F. Hoar moved a committee with authority to have the inscription re-cut, and to erect a proper memorial, to be approved by the council, and to procure funds for the purpose. The motion was carried, and Messrs. Hoar, Haven and the Rev. Mr. Hale were appointed.

## BOOK-NOTICES.

*Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University, in Cambridge, Massachusetts.* By JOHN LANGDON SIBLEY, M.A., Librarian of Harvard University, and Member of the Massachusetts and other Historical Societies. Volume I., 1642-1658. With an Appendix, containing an Abstract of the Steward's Accounts, and Notices of Non-Graduates, from 1649-50 to 1659. [Seal of the University.] Cambridge: Charles William Sever, University Book-store, 1873. [8vo. pp. xx. and 618, with List of Subscribers.]

After the lapse of two hundred and thirty years from the graduating of the first class at Harvard College, we have a collection of biographical sketches of a portion of the earliest graduates that is alike worthy of this venerable institution of learning and of the men whose lives are here commemorated. The work, of which this volume is the first matured fruit, has been in preparation for a long time. For several years the literary public had been aware of the fact that the author was engaged in it; and they had waited patiently and hopefully for this publication, confident that when it appeared their hopes would be realized, and their patience rewarded. It was, however, only the few who really felt the need of such a work, and especially those who had had experience in similar researches, who adequately appreciated the laborious and difficult task upon which the author had entered. They knew, also, how much the labor would be increased if the author indulged his habit of critical and exhaustive inquiry. They felt assured, therefore, that when the result of his labors should come from the press it would show no evidence of hasty compilation or of careless writing; that it would be something more and better, to say the least, than an undigested collection of names, dates, and opinions, gathered out of the writings



of other men who wrote, sometimes, without due care or proper sense of responsibility, and on partial information. They were satisfied, too, that these sketches would not be the untimely fruit of a few months of rapid work thrown off in vacation to fill a gap in the literary market, or simply to make money; and, hence, chiefly useful, in the end, for having served as a means of employment to paper-makers, printers, and book-agents; but that it would be the issue of a thorough and conscientious effort to secure fulness of information, accuracy in details, and impartiality in matters of opinion.

This volume has been in the hands of subscribers for nearly a year, and during that time has been subjected to the kind of use which furnishes the best test of its merits. For ourselves we can say that, in all material respects, the volume surpasses our highest expectations; and we feel confident that it will live and hold a permanent place in the estimation of scholars and historical students.

It is a source of satisfaction, and an occasion for congratulation, when one finds a book to which he can go with increasing confidence. The future may bring to light a few new data to correct or supplement its facts and statements, but, as a whole, it will stand. It is an authority. Such a book belongs to that class of literary works which are begun because there is need of them; because their authors are inspired to write; because the author, the materials, and the need are in fit conjunction. The results are products which have perpetual life and usefulness begotten in them. Such books are few in number, and come into being at long intervals; but they, and they only, survive. If any one, who has looked upon the imperial libraries of Europe, or upon our own smaller but already large libraries, doubts whether the doctrine of the survivorship of the best or strongest is applicable to books, let him recall the list which Dr. Southey set down as the indispensable but sufficient books for an English gentleman. The list is short, indeed, but it contains the deep wells from which modern thought draws its best and most copious supplies.

We have already said that there was need of this work upon which Mr. Sibley has entered. It is true that not a few of the men whose names are included in the sketches now published, and in those being prepared, were undistinguished in their generation. The majority, however, were men who stamped the impress of their characters upon their time, or essentially influenced the thought and practice of their day. Several of the early graduates went abroad to live, and there exerted no little influence in both social and public affairs. The greater number of those who remained in this country took an important part in the ecclesiastical, educational, and political affairs of New-England. Especially was this true of the clergy, who for a long period after the establishment of Harvard College, and certainly during the time when the church absorbed the state, exerted a controlling influence. Most of the offices of honor and trust were conferred upon graduates of the college, and to them the New-England of that period was mainly indebted for many of its best laws and institutions, the underlying ideas and principles of which are permeating the social and political world. Hence the lives of these men form an important part of the early history of the country.

The work of collecting the materials for these sketches was begun in 1842, or just two hundred years after the first class at Harvard College took their degree of bachelor of arts. At first Mr. Sibley's labors in this field were confined to editing the triennial catalogues, of which he has had charge for more than thirty years. Previous to 1842, the triennials were very incomplete, but by persistent correspondence and an extensive examination of printed and unprinted matter, in public and private libraries, the triennial catalogue of 1845 was so far corrected, and previous omissions so far supplied, that it gave the obituary dates of more than three thousand individuals, or about three fourths of the whole number deceased. In his preface, which is one of the most interesting portions of the volume, the author acknowledges his indebtedness to various aids, and especially to the triennials annotated and revised by the Rev. Nicholas Gilman, Dr. Belknap, William Winthrop, and Dr. John Pierce, and the biographical sketches prepared by Dr. Cotton Mather, John Farmer, and others.

In 1859 the materials had so accumulated that the author yielded to a suggestion made in 1848, and began to work them up into biographical sketches, but it was not till 1870 that any portion was given to the printer, and not then until the whole had been critically revised; after which it was again entirely re-written while going through the press. Surely no one can accuse the author of undue haste; and if any important errors shall eventually be discovered in this volume, it will not be because he did not take pains to get full and accurate information. Such cautious and criti-



cal authorship must seem extreme old-fogyism to the multitudinous historians of the late war, who had begun to shovel their materials into the mill before the armies were disbanded, and whose minor errors consist in mixing up distinct campaigns, putting confederate officers over federal troops, and locating battles on the wrong side of a river.

This, the first, volume of the sketches embraces the classes that were graduated from 1642 to 1658, inclusive. For the benefit of such as may not have access to the volume we give here a list of the names. (Class of 1642 :) Benjamin Woodbridge, George Downing, John Bulkley, William Hubbard, Samuel Bellingham, John Wilson, Henry Saltonstall, Tobias Barnard, Nathaniel Brewster. (Class of 1643 :) John Jones, Samuel Mather, Samuel Danforth, John Allin. (Class of 1645 :) John Oliver, Jeremiah Holland, William Ames, John Russell, Samuel Stow, James Ward, Robert Johnson. (Class of 1646 :) John Alcock, John Brock, George Stirk, Nathaniel White. (Class of 1647 :) Jonathan Mitchel, Nathaniel Mather, Comfort Star, John Birden, Abraham Walver, George Hadden, William Mildmay. (Class of 1649 :) John Rogers, Samuel Eaton, Urian Oakes, John Collins, John Bowers. (Class of 1650 :) William Stoughton, John Glover, Joshua Hobart, Jeremiah Hobart, Edmund Weld, Samuel Phillips, Leonard Hoar, Isaac Allerton, Jonathan Ince. (Class of 1651 :) Michael Wigglesworth, Seaborn Cotton, Thomas Dudley, John Glover, Henry Butler, Nathaniel Pelham, John Davis, Isaac Chauncy, Ichabod Chauncy, Jonathan Burr. (Class of 1652 :) Joseph Rowlandson. (Class of 1653, Aug. 9 :) Samuel Willis, John Angier, Thomas Shepard, Samuel Nowell, Richard Hubbard, John Whiting, Samuel Hooker, John Stone, William Thomson. (Class of 1653, Aug. 10 :) Edward Rawson, Samuel Bradstreet, Joshua Long, Samuel Whiting, Joshua Moodey, Joshua Ambrose, Nehemiah Ambrose, Thomas Crosby. (Class of 1654 :) Phillip Nelson. (Class of 1655 :) Gershom Bulkeley, Mordecai Matthews. (Class of 1656 :) Eleazar Mather, Increase Mather, Robert Paine, Shubael Dummer, John Haynes, John Eliot, Thomas Graves, John Emerson. (Class of 1657 :) Zechariah Symmes, Zechariah Bridgden, John Cotton, John Hale, Elisha Cooke, John Whiting, Barnabas Chauncy. (Class of 1658 :) Joseph Eliot, Joseph Haynes, Benjamin Bunker, Jonah Fordham, John Barsham, Samuel Talcott, Samuel Shepard.

The total number is ninety-eight, forty-five of whom, it is quite certain, were born in England, while sixteen others are supposed to have been born there. One was born in Holland, and two in the Bermuda Islands. Nathaniel Brewster (class of 1642), if born in New-England, was the first native graduate. Leonard Hoar, Urian Oakes and John Rogers were the first three presidents of the college who were taken from the ranks of the graduates, and they held the office in the order named; but, as will be noticed, Hoar was graduated in the next class after that of Oakes and Rogers, and the name of the latter stands first in the list of his class in the triennial. Increase Mather has the distinction of being the first native graduate who became president. Fifty-six of these graduates entered upon the Christian ministry, twenty-two of whom went abroad, the greater part to England, where they afterward lived and died. Ten graduates, but not ordained ministers, also went abroad and remained. It will thus be readily seen that while it may have been comparatively easy to obtain some materials relating to the clergy and eminent laymen who remained in this country, the case was far otherwise as to those who emigrated, and as to the less distinguished of those who remained at home.

In some instances very little could be ascertained; in not a few, hardly any thing beyond the fact that the individual was graduated. This is substantially true of Nathaniel Pelham and John Davis (class of 1651), who sailed for London in 1657, in company with Jonathan Ince (class of 1650), and were "never heard of more." Of Tobias Barnard, Jeremiah Holland, John Birden, Abraham Walver, George Hadden, William Mildmay, Joshua and Nehemiah Ambrose, Mordecai Matthews, Robert Paine, Joshua Long and a few others, the materials are very meagre. Some of these went abroad soon after their graduation; others remained in this country; but nearly all died early.

Not counting those which cover less than a page, we have eighty-four sketches in this volume, ranging from one to sixty pages, each, including the bibliographical lists, and the references. The length of a sketch is not a sure test of the amount of labor spent in its preparation; for the less conspicuous the individual or less eventful his life, the greater is the difficulty of obtaining accurate information in regard to him. The most distinguished characters of course receive the fullest treatment. These, in the order of their classes, are Woodbridge, Downing, William Hubbard, Samuel Mather, Allin, Ames, Mitchell, Oakes, Stoughton, Phillips, Hoar,



Wigglesworth, Rowlandson, Shepard, Nowell, Moody, Gershom Bulkeley, Increase Mather, Cotton, and Hale. All of these studied divinity, and several studied medicine also. All had some experience as preachers, and all, with the exception of Downing, Stoughton, and Nowell, at some period of their lives were settled ministers. The author devotes twenty-four pages to Hoar and Downing, each; twenty-six to Wigglesworth; and sixty to Increase Mather. These are the longest sketches. In the case of several of these the author had the advantage of the more or less extended and elaborate memoirs already existing; as, for instance, Increase Mather and Wigglesworth. In treating of Downing, Oakes, Stoughton, Hoar, Moody and Increase Mather, the chief labor undoubtedly was in so collating and weighing the authorities as to arrive at a truthful statement and candid estimate, as to such aspects of their characters and such events in their lives as have been subjects of controversy or difference of opinion.

The two most remarkable men in this list were Downing and Increase Mather; and, if we take into account what they were, and what they accomplished, and estimate, if we can, the continued and far-reaching influence of their lives and acts, can we doubt that they were the most influential, if not the ablest, men who were ever graduated at an American college? They were as unlike in their intellectual attributes, as they were in their moral. Their aims and motives were not less apart and dissimilar than were the spheres in which they labored. Whatever they lacked, or whatever else they had, they were both endowed with a natural aptitude and capacity for statesmanship. If the one, unhindered by scruples, accomplished extraordinary purposes by indirect methods, by statecraft, the other was not less successful in what he undertook for the public interests; but he worked by better methods and from the purest motives. In many respects the former may be compared to Richelieu. The latter had less native ability, but he was a man of deep piety, and fixed principles; and he had more than a fair degree of learning for his time, joined to shrewdness and good sense. In this respect he was the Franklin of his day. Downing's career lay in Europe and chiefly in England. If he had remained in New-England, most likely he would have proved a failure. What he accomplished for Great Britain, for America, and for mankind, as well, can never be over-estimated. In the face of all his faults, or even of his imputed crimes, we cannot forget that his agency was potent in the enactment of the Navigation Laws; in the expulsion of the Dutch power from America; and in the establishment of the principle, now universally recognized in all constitutional governments, that the people have the right, through their representatives, to regulate the uses to which money raised by public taxes may be applied; that is, the principle of specific appropriations. It has been stated that Downing was also concerned in the enactment of the amended Habeas Corpus Act, of which our statutes on that subject are but slightly modified transcripts; but the evidence for this may require further consideration.

In estimating the character and services of Increase Mather we have to consider not only his long and eminent pastorate, the fruits of his prolific pen, surpassed in number but not in value by those of his distinguished son, his influence upon the community, and his presidency of the college, but also his able and important service at home and in England, in behalf of the colony of Massachusetts Bay. Nor is that service in danger of being over-estimated.

In writing of Mather, Stoughton, and Hale, Mr. Sibley was obliged to deal with their opinions and conduct in the matter of the witchcraft delusion. This he has done briefly, and without entering upon some of the controverted points. We shall hope to have his judgment at length and on the whole subject when he comes to sketch the life and character of Cotton Mather.

In dealing with the presidency of Hoar and of Oakes, there was no little difficulty, for the questions involved are delicate enough. The conclusions reached will probably be very generally accepted. In the case of Moody, we do not feel quite clear that the author gives us the clue to the true explanation of the politico-religious controversy between him and his adversaries in New-Hampshire. This and other chapters in our early history are now undergoing a more thorough and candid examination than ever before. As this scrutiny goes on and fresh materials come to light, it is beginning to be seen that our history is not to be written from one point of view alone: that here, as in most controversies, there are at least two sides. Our writers are beginning to see that nothing is so candid as the simple truth, and the disposition to get at the truth is growing. This was manifest in Mr. Palfrey's History of New-England, and in the Historical Lectures delivered before the Lowell Institute in 1869; and it is manifest in this volume. Such examples are good, and they



ought to be influential; for we can ill afford to go on repeating stock epithets and unreasoned and unreasonable prejudices begotten in times of excitement, party zeal, and revolution. Lynch law is bad enough at any time, but it is most deplorable when employed in historical writing and criticism. To condemn and execute men unheard is murder.

In his sketch of the Rev. John Russell, we see that the author has adopted the story of the "mysterious stranger" (Col. Goffe, the regicide), who it is alleged suddenly appeared among the assembled people of Hadley, on or about the first day of September, 1675, and after leading them against the Indians, on that occasion, as suddenly disappeared. The whole story rests upon the thinnest tradition; and if it shall be demonstrated, as we think it will be, at no distant period, that there was no attack on Hadley at that time, nor about that time, it may also prove true that the whole story is a myth. It originated in a superstitious age, and among a people given to a large belief in prodigies.

A very valuable portion of this volume is that which is devoted to catalogues of the works of these graduates. They have been prepared with great labor and care, and are far more complete than anything of the kind ever before attempted. These include more than three hundred and fifty titles. In the catalogue of Moodey's publications there is a partial omission. The entry is as follows:—"Believers Happy Change by Death: Funeral Sermon on Thomas —. Boston, 1697. 8vo. pp. 32." The full title of that work is: The | Believers happy Change | By DYING | as it was Recommended in a SERMON | Preached, on the occasion of the | Death of | Capt. THOMAS DANIEL, Esq. | Who was interred the day before, | November 17th, 1683. | By the Reverend Mr. Joshua Moodey, | late Pastor of the Church of Christ | at Portsmouth in New-England, now | gone to Rest. | Isa. 57. 2. He shall enter into peace, they | shall rest in their beds, each one walking in | his uprightness. | Boston, in N. E. Printed by B. Green, and J. Allen, | 1697.

A list of authorities is appended to each sketch. This is a convenient arrangement, inasmuch as it avoids a frequent citation of the same authority. The volume is supplemented by an abstract of the steward's accounts, and notices of non-graduate students from 1649-50 to 1659. By means of these memoranda it is possible that a very full if not a complete catalogue of the students, during that period, might be constructed.

We conclude this inadequate notice by expressing our earnest hope that the author may have such a further lease of life and strength, and such encouragement, as will enable him to publish a series of volumes in continuation of this. А. Н. НОУТ.

*Memorial of Thomas Potts, Junior, who settled in Pennsylvania; with an Historic-Genealogical Account of his Descendants to the Eighth Generation.* By Mrs. THOMAS POTTS JAMES, Member of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. Cambridge: Privately Printed. 1874. [Two editions—large and small 4to. pp. 416.]

The history of this book is thus told by the author: "Seven years ago, I began to collect and transcribe for the information of my children, the materials for a family history, without any intention of preparing them for the press. As the work progressed, it became known to some of the descendants of Thomas Potts, who, finding that I had gathered up valuable information about the older members of the family, urged me to arrange it as a memorial and print it by subscription, that it might be preserved in a permanent form. To this repeated request, I unwillingly consented,—unwillingly, because I foresaw it would involve a great expenditure of time, care, and critical research to connect interesting facts, and to put them in a narrative form; but I consented, because the manuscript prepared from widely scattered papers could not be replaced if accidentally destroyed, unless copies of it were multiplied by printing."

The Potts family, which early settled in Pennsylvania, held an important position in that colony, both in civil and military affairs. The present volume, containing as it does a comprehensive genealogy of this family, with full historical and biographical details, cannot fail of interesting the student of American history as well as the members of the family to which it is devoted. Mrs. James deserves no small credit for the fulness and accuracy of this work. Some of the difficulties with which she has had to contend will be best described in her own words: "The genealogist in Pennsylvania meets with peculiar obstacles: town-records like those of New-England are unknown; Friends' records, especially in the last century, are imperfect,



and the address of the clerks of the meetings difficult to obtain, yet it is due to these officers to say that they have always examined and transcribed entries at my request willingly and without remuneration. The objection of Quakers and their descendants to the erection of gravestones cuts off another source of authentic information, and the small number of genealogical books of Pennsylvanians yet printed obliges those engaged in the subject to search official records for dates and facts, even of historical families."

The Potts family has been prominent in the development of the iron and coal mines of Pennsylvania, so that the early history of these mines forms a principal feature of the volume. Mrs. James has been fortunate in obtaining the use of the Potts family papers which have been preserved for several generations, and which throw much light on the subject. The array of facts here presented, many of which have never before been printed, shows that the manufacture of iron and the working of the coal mines in Pennsylvania date much farther back than we should infer from the historical works upon that state. The book is therefore a valuable addition to the history of the industry of our country, as well as of Pennsylvania.

No expense has been spared in getting up the book. The paper is of the finest quality, and the printing does credit to the University Press, where it was executed, while numerous views, portraits and other illustrations, add to its attraction and value. Fifty copies of the large paper edition, and four hundred of the small paper, were printed. The balance of these editions not subscribed for can be obtained of the author, 94 Brattle street, Cambridge, at ten dollars for small and twenty dollars for large paper copies.

J. W. DEAN.

*Reports and Papers read at the Meetings of the Architectural Societies of the Diocese of Lincoln, County of York, Archdeaconry of Northampton, County of Bedford, Diocese of Worcester, County of Leicester, and Town of Sheffield, during the year MDCCCLXX.* Printed gratuitously to the members of the above Societies. *General President*, Ven. Archdeacon Trollope, Leasingham, Sleaford. *General Treasurer*, Rev. H. J. Bigge, Rockingham. *General Auditor*, Rev. John Bell, Oulton, Wakefield. Published and sold by James Wilkinson, 290 High street, Lincoln; Sunter, York; Dorman, Northampton; F. Thompson, Bedford. [8vo. pp. 340. Paper covers.]

For several years last past a very general and important movement has been going on in England in the direction of a study of the history and present condition of the cathedrals, and old parish churches and other ecclesiastical buildings. In pursuance of this object numerous societies have been formed. The fruits of their interesting labors is seen not only in the elaborate and learned architectural and historical reports that have been made public, but in the general and deep interest that has been aroused in behalf of the ancient ecclesiastical edifices. The wide-spread and zealous efforts now being made in many parts of England for the restoration and preservation of churches, and other edifices connected with them, had their origin to a great extent in the labors of these societies. Aside from the benefits that may follow from this work of restoring and preserving these ancient and picturesque memorials of old England; aside from the enlarged and wider uses these edifices may yet be put to; the influence of such studies in history and architecture is not by any means to be overrated.

The half-volume before us is part 2, of the volume for 1870, or volume x. of the series of reports and papers of the associated architectural societies above named. Besides the reports of the visitations and other labors of each of these societies, the volume contains the formal and elaborate papers read at their meetings. The following are the titles:

1. Boston and other Churches, &c., visited by the Society on the 16th and 17th of June, 1870. By the Ven. Edward Trollope, M.A., F.S.A., Archdeacon of Stow. *With Illustrations.*
2. Sepulchral Monuments and Effigies in Boston Church, Lincolnshire. By M. H. Bloxam, Esq., F.S.A.
3. Notices of Boston in 1621. By the Rev. G. B. Blenkin, M.A., Prebendary of Lincoln, Vicar of Boston.
4. Fragments—Dunshy Font—Sepulchral Discovery at Wainfleet—Early Gravestones at Howell—Seal of Godeshouse, Cambridge—Other Mediæval Seals—Sacring Bell—Almsbox found at Browne's Hospital, Stamford—Roman Coins lately found in Lincolnshire. *With Illustrations.*
5. On the Saxon Church of All Saints, Kirby



Hill, Boroughbridge. By the Rev. George Rowe, M.A. *With Illustrations.* 6. Historical Notices of the Edifice called the King's Manor, situate near the walls of the City of York. By Robert Davies, F.S.A. *With Illustrations.* 7. The Choral Arrangement of Churches. By the Rev. Owen W. Davys, M.A. 8. Antiquity of the Human Race. Further Links in the Chain of Evidence. By James Wyatt, F.G.S. *With Illustrations.* 9. Detached Church Belfries, with special reference to those in the County of Hereford. By J. Severn Walker. *With Illustrations.* 10. Monuments in Stamford Church, Worcestershire. By M. H. Bloxam, Esq., F.S.A. *With Illustrations.* 11. Contributions to the History of Leicester Abbey. By Joseph Burt, Esq., F.S.A. 12. The Bishopric of Peterborough and its Prelates. By the Rev. J. H. Hill, B.A., F.S.A. 13. Chantries of Leicestershire and the Inventory of Olveston. By Mackenzie E. C. Walcott, B.D., F.R.S.L., F.S.A.

The illustrations are numerous and very interesting and valuable. A complete series of these volumes would be a valuable accession to our public libraries.

A. H. H.

*The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut, Transcribed and Edited, in Accordance with a Resolution of the General Assembly.* By CHARLES J. HOADLY, Librarian of the State Library. Hartford: Press of Case, Lockwood & Brainard. 1873. Vols. VII. and VIII. From 1726 to 1743. [8vo. pp. 610 and 604.]

Volume vii. commences at page 515 of the fifth volume of the manuscript records of the colony, and contains the remaining portion of that volume, covering the period from May, 1726, to the close of the May session in 1730. It also contains the first 223 pages of the sixth manuscript volume of records, closing with the May session of 1735; and the Journal of the governor and council from May, 1726, to February, 1727-8.

Volume viii. contains the remainder of the sixth manuscript volume of the colony records from page 224, and the first 221 pages of the seventh volume, beginning with the October session of 1735, and ending with the October session 1743. The Journal of the governor and council for the years embraced in this volume, is not, Mr. Hoadly informs us, known to be extant.

The action of the general assembly relative to the emission of bills of credit by the New-London Society of Trade and Commerce is accompanied, as an illustration, by a fac-simile of one of these bills, which the Hon. J. Hammond Trumbull, LL.D. loaned to the editor for that purpose. The appendix contains some documents from the British state paper office, not found in the archives of Connecticut, illustrating the history of this colony, namely: 1, The order of the king in council upon the appeal of John Winthrop against Thomas Lechmere, annulling the law of Connecticut entitled "An Act for the settlement of Intestate Estates," Feb. 15, 1727; and 2, Queries relating to the colony of Connecticut from the board of trade and plantations, with the answers thereto, 1729-30.

As this series of volumes has been so frequently commended in the REGISTER, we need only state that these volumes are worthy of a place with their predecessors.

J. W. D.

*The Upton Memorial. A Genealogical Record of the Descendants of John Upton, of North Reading, Mass., the Original Emigrant and the Progenitor of the Families who have since borne his name. Together with Short Genealogies of the Putnam, Stone and Bruce Families.* By JOHN ADAMS VINTON, author of the Vinton Memorial, &c. Printed for private use, at the office of E. Upton & Son, Bath, Me. 1874. [8vo. pp. ix. and 547.]

The Rev. Mr. Vinton, whose "Symmes Memorial" was noticed in the last number of the REGISTER, has again appeared as an author. The Upton Memorial, like its predecessors, is a model genealogy, both as to thoroughness of research and carefulness in the compilation.

"The reader," the author informs us, "should understand, that for the erection of this monument to a worthy family, and for any satisfaction obtained by him from this volume, he is indebted to the generous spirit of the Hon. George Bruce Upton, of Boston. Too much praise can scarcely be bestowed on one who devotes the gains of an active life and an almost world-wide commerce to a commemoration of a large and respectable family."



John Upton, the stirps of the New-England family of this name, is traditionally said to be from Scotland, and one of the prisoners taken by Cromwell, either at Dunbar or Worcester, some of whom are known to have been transported to New-England. He settled as early as 1658, in that part of Salem now Danvers, whence he removed several years later to Reading, where, in 1699, he died. The Putnam family are descended from John Putnam, who settled in Salem in 1634; the Stone family, from Gregory Stone, who settled in Cambridge as early as 1637; and the Bruce family, from George Bruce, who settled in Woburn as early as 1659.

The volume is elegantly printed, and is illustrated by steel portraits of the following descendants of John Upton, namely, the Hon. George B. Upton, of Boston, the Hon. Daniel P. King, of Danvers, Gen. Emory Upton, U.S.A., Elijah Upton, of Danvers, and Elijah W. Upton, of Peabody, besides other portraits and illustrations.

A few copies of this work are for sale at Mr. John Allyn's, 21 Bromfield street, Boston.

J. W. D.

*A Memoir of the Goddards of North Wilts, Compiled from Ancient Records, Registers, and Family Papers.* By RICHARD JEFFERIES. Coate, Swindon. [Small quarto, pp. 56.]

We have received from the author a copy of this book, which he informs us was "designed for a most limited local circulation." It has received favorable notices from the "Athenæum," "Notes and Queries," and other publications, and seems to be a valuable and timely contribution to the genealogy of the "Goddard Family." It certainly contains much more matter relating to the English branches of the family than can be found in any other collection, and cannot fail to be of essential aid to those of the family in America who are engaged or interested in tracing their transatlantic connections. Persons desiring copies of this work, will probably be able to obtain them by applying to Richard Jefferies, Coate, Swindon, Wilts, England.

In the July number of the REGISTER we shall publish some brief notes on the Goddard pedigree, from Mr. E. R. Willson, of Salem, Mass.

A. H. H.

*Directory and History of Plymouth and Barnstable Counties for 1873-4, containing a Register and Alphabetical List of the Professions, Trades and other Business Pursuits of each Town; under which headings, the Names belonging to each Village and Town are Alphabetically Arranged.* Boston: Compiled and published by Dean Dudley, No. 31 Exchange St. 1873. Price \$2.00. [8vo. pp. 206 and 44.]

*Historic Sketches of Hanson, Lakeville, Mattapoisett, Middleboro', Pembroke, Plympton, Rochester, Wareham and West Bridgewater.* By EBENEZER WEAVER PEIRCE. Boston: Printed for the Author by Dean Dudley. 1873. [8vo. pp. 75.]

*Historical Sketches of Towns in Plymouth and Barnstable Counties, Massachusetts.* By DEAN DUDLEY. Boston: D. Dudley & Co. 1873. [8vo. pp. 116.]

In the REGISTER for January, 1873, p. 103, we noticed the contributions to local history made by Mr. Dudley in the various directories which he is publishing. In the directory of Plymouth and Barnstable counties, he has laid us under still further obligations.

The two other works are reprints of the historical sketches of the several towns in the volume first named. Gen. Peirce's pamphlet contains sketches of nine towns, and Mr. Dudley's of twenty-eight. They are all largely drawn from original sources and not compiled, as is frequently the case, from books that are accessible to all.

J. W. D.

*The New-York Genealogical and Biographical Record. Devoted to the Interests of American Genealogy and Biography.* Issued Quarterly.

This magazine is published by the New-York Genealogical and Biographical Society, at 64 Madison Avenue, at \$2.00 per year. Each number contains about 48 pages, of well printed and carefully edited matter, relating mainly to New-York and vicinity.



This number contains six leading articles, among which are: Biographical Sketches of old New-York Families, the Descendants of Frederick Augustus Baron De Zeng, the Descendants of Benjamin Woolsey, Records of the First Presbyterian Church of the City of New-York, Records of the Society of Friends of the City of New-York and vicinity, from 1640 to 1800. Besides these are Notes on Books, Announcements, Notes and Queries, Society Proceedings, Obituaries, &c. We have heretofore commended this periodical, and are gratified at the evidence of its continued prosperity, as well as that of the young and enterprising society under whose auspices it is published.

A. H. H.

*Genealogy of Two Branches of the Whittier Family, from 1620 to 1873.*

By D. B. WHITTIER, Boston, Mass. Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, Printers. 1873. [8vo. pp. 22.]

*Eightieth Birth-Day Anniversary of Deacon Reuben Guild, West Dedham, Massachusetts, September 20, 1873. Together with the Genealogy and Personal History of the West Dedham Branch of the Guild Family.*

Printed for Private Distribution. Providence: 1873. [12 mo. pp. 21.]

The Whittier genealogy is accompanied by a large and elegant genealogical chart, printed in colors. Both give the descent of the poet Whittier and the author from Thomas Whittier of Salisbury and Haverhill. Thirty-two different ways in which the surname is spelled on the records is given; but the autograph of the immigrant or a son of the same name, dated 1683, of which a facsimile is given, is spelled Whittier.

The pamphlet relative to Dea. Guild and his family, we presume, was prepared by his son, Reuben A. Guild, A.M., the efficient librarian of Brown University. The occasion commemorated seems to have been a very pleasant one.

Both pamphlets are carefully prepared, and are precise in names and dates.

J. W. D.

*The Historical Magazine and Notes and Queries concerning the Antiquities, History and Biography of America.* Sept., 1873. Morrisania, N. Y.: Henry B. Dawson. [Published monthly, at \$5 per year. Pp. 64.]

As all, or most of, our readers are aware, this magazine was commenced in 1857. Since the first of July, 1866, it has been owned and edited by Mr. Dawson, who has had the support of a large number of the foremost historical writers in the country. It has always been conducted with great ability, and is invaluable to the student of American history.

For several years last past the editor has been very fortunate in securing reports and other original papers relating to the late civil war. These, or most of them, cannot be found elsewhere in print. They will be of immense value to the future historian of the United States. We might particularize other valuable features of this publication, but it is sufficient to say that it is a work absolutely necessary to all properly furnished historical libraries.

The chief articles in the present number are: "Castine, the younger," a paper read before the Maine Historical Society, January, 1873; Reminiscences of the Campaign of 1814, on the Niagara frontier (from the papers of the late David B. Douglass, formerly captain U. S. Engineers; The western states of the Great Valley, and the cause of their prosperity, historically considered; Historical and Personal Reminiscences of Chenango county, New-York.

This number also contains 75 literary notices. The study and labor involved in their preparation are sufficient evidence of the editor's marvellous industry.

A. H. H.

*The American Historical Record and Repertory of Notes and Queries.*

Edited by BENSON J. LOSSING, LL.D. Philadelphia: John E. Potter and Company. [Published monthly, at \$4 per year. Pp. 48.]

We have heretofore spoken favorably of this publication. It is very handsomely printed, and ably edited, and is doing a good work in collecting the perishable materials relating to the history and antiquities of the United States. The number for March (being No. 27 of the series, and No. 3 of volume 3,) is not surpassed by

any of its predecessors in interest. The contents are as follows: Rev. Jacob Duché, William Clayborne, William Byrd's book-mark, the Military Expedition to the Northwest (No. III.), Continental Loan Office, Washington's Orderly-books, Battery and Bowling Green, New-York, American Scalps, Origin of the Weather Reports, Notes and Queries, Autograph Letters, Societies and their Proceedings, Current Notes, Obituary (Nicholas P. Trist, Louis T. Wigfall), Literary Notices. There are also five illustrations, and four *fac-simile* autographs, viz.: George II., James Wilkinson, William Thompson, John Bradstreet.

The printing of the orderly-books of Gen. Washington was commenced in the last volume; and it will be continued in future numbers. These orderly-books are part of a mass of revolutionary documents which has recently come into the possession of the War Department, from which Secretary Belknap has allowed Mr. Lossing to copy portions for publication in the Record. These documents have been, and will continue to be, fully annotated by the editor, whose historical studies and attainment admirably fit him for such a work. The series cannot fail to be an attractive feature of the Record.

The Record this year has passed into the hands of new publishers, who with the editor are sparing no effort to make it worthy of the patronage of persons of historical tastes. A. H. H.

*The Penn Monthly. Devoted to Literature, Science, Art and Politics.*

March, 1874. Philadelphia: 506 Walnut street. Contents: The Events of the Month, Temperance Plans and Possibilities, The Communism of the Old World, The Utility of Government Geological Surveys, Greek Pottery, Ubleweg's History of Philosophy, Carmen xxxvii., New Books, Books received. [Published monthly, at \$3 per year. Pp. 72.]

This magazine is now in the fifth year of its existence, and grows better and better. It is peculiarly suited to the intelligent and reflecting portion of the community, in furnishing reading matter which will be useful and agreeable to persons of education and refined taste.

It is devoted to political questions and questions of social science, art, general literary criticism, critical notices on important events at home and abroad, scientific studies, and to articles on travel, biography, and general literature. A. H. H.

## MARRIAGES AND DEATHS.

### MARRIAGES.

ELDRIDGE=AMES.—In Marshfield, Nov. 27, by the Rev. Ebenezer Alden, Capt. Everett D. Eldridge and Miss Lizzie F. Ames, daughter of Dea. Elijah Ames, all of M.

### DEATHS.

COLBURN, William Deblois, in Green Bay, Wisconsin, May 28, 1873. He was born in Boston, Mass., February 20, 1806. For the past thirty years he had been a resident of Green Bay.

DEANE, Henry P., Esq., of Portland, Me., in Boston, March 25, 1873, aged 49 years. He was a son of the late Hon. John G. and Rebecca (Padelford) Deane, of Ellsworth, Maine. He was a descendant in the 7th generation from

John<sup>1</sup> Deane, an early settler of Taunton, (*ante*, iii. 379), through John<sup>2</sup> by wife Sarah Edson; John<sup>3</sup> by wife Hannah Bird; Joseph<sup>4</sup> by wife Katharine Willis; Joseph<sup>5</sup> by wife Mary Gilmore, and John Gilmore,<sup>6</sup> his father. He was graduated at Bowdoin College, in the class of 1844. After pursuing his legal studies in the office of Willis & Fessenden, he was admitted to the bar of the county of Cumberland, and commenced the practice of law in Portland. He was subsequently a member of the Maine legislature, county attorney, and surveyor of the port of Portland.

N. J. H.

FLAGG, Edward W., Esq., at his residence, in Bangor, Maine, January 16, 1873, at the age of 48 years. He was graduated



at Bowdoin College in the class of 1844, and subsequently was a prominent and well-known member of the bar of the county of Penobscot, and for several years clerk of the house of representatives of Maine.

N. J. H.

JONES, Calvin, Esq., in Alfred, Maine, November 18, 1873, aged 96 years, 9 months and 18 days.

NOWELL, Miss Lucy Langton, in Alfred, Maine, December 28, 1873, aged 97 years, 4 months and 24 days. She was born in that town July 4, 1776. Her father, Jonathan Nowell, was born in York, Maine, December 26, 1732, and removed to Alfred in the spring of 1776. Miss Nowell was the first female child born in Alfred, and when eight years of age her father, with his entire family, united with the society of Shakers, with whom she continued to reside until her death.

PENHALLOW, Benjamin H., at his residence in Lowell, Mass., March 30, 1873. He was born in Portsmouth, N. H., May 1, 1816, and was a son of the late Hon. Benjamin Penhallow, judge of the court of sessions. In 1843 he went to the Sandwich Islands, where he introduced the first printing press, and assisted in the conduct of a newspaper. Returning to Maine, about twenty-five years ago, he entered into business in Lowell as a printer, which he has prosecuted with creditable good taste and success. A widow, two sons and two sisters survive him.

N. J. H.

RAYMOND, John, Esq., in Lyman, Maine, January 20, 1874, aged 95 years. He was a native of Beverly, county of Essex,

Mass., from which place his father removed to Lyman in 1785.

RILEY.—In Dover, N. H., Feb. 17, 1874, Mrs. Ann Boardman Riley, aged 82 years and 8 days. She was a lineal descendant of the first settlers of the town, being a granddaughter of Thomas Westbrook Waldron, who died in 1785, and who in turn was the great-grandson of Major Richard Waldron, who emigrated to this town in 1635. Mrs. Riley was a most excellent woman, and beloved by all who knew her. She was born Feb. 9, 1792; married Capt. John Riley, Oct. 29, 1813.

F. A. A.

SHAPLEIGH, John H., Esq., at his residence in Lebanon, Maine, May 10, 1873, aged 57 years, 3 months and 10 days. He was a son of Samuel Shapleigh, a native of Eliot, who came to Lebanon in 1804, and of the 9th generation from Alexander Shapleigh, who came to this country in 1635.

N. J. H.

WASHBURN, Mrs. Mary Maud, in Minneapolis, Min., June 30, 1873. She was the daughter of Col. Ebenezer and Mrs. Lucy (Dudley) Webster, and was born July 24, 1824, in Orono, Me., where she was married Oct. 24, 1841, to Israel Washburn, Jr., since a member of congress and governor of Maine, and now collector of customs for the district of Portland, Me. She was a lineal descendant of Gov. Thomas and Gov. Joseph Dudley (REGISTER, x. 239). She was a woman of rare grace and cheerfulness. In the varied spheres of duty to which she was called, she ably fulfilled the requirements of her station.

H. C. L.

---

NOTE.—The writer of the obituary of Samuel Burnham, in the REGISTER for January, is satisfied that the statement that Mr. Burnham edited the works of Charles Sumner is erroneous. A fuller explanation will appear in July.







*William Whiting*

# THE HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER.

---

JULY, 1874.

---

## MEMOIR OF WILLIAM WHITING, LL.D.

**W**ILLIAM WHITING was born in Concord, March 3, 1813. He was a descendant from the Rev. Samuel Whiting, D.D., an eminent non-conformist minister in his day, who came to this country in 1636, from Lincolnshire, England, where he was born, and was in early life settled first as rector of Lynn Regis, and afterward as rector of the parish at Skirbeck, near Boston. The old church in which he ministered at Skirbeck is said to be still standing, surrounded by the graves of his long-departed parishioners. Late in the year of his coming to Massachusetts (November, 1636), Mr. Whiting became the minister of the first church in Lynn,<sup>1</sup> and remained in that relation till 1679, when he died, universally lamented and honored, at the age of eighty-two years. He was one of the great lights of his time, and his descendants for seven generations, in many branches of useful and honorable service, have well preserved the traditions of his family.

Nor should we omit in this connection honorable mention of his wife, Elizabeth St. John Whiting, daughter of Sir Oliver St. John, Knt., and sister of Oliver, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas of England. She is described as remarkable for beauty, dignity, a commanding presence, and endowed with an education which in those days was rare among women. Even in her old age, and under marvellously changed circumstances, she did not lose her youthful fondness for the great poets of England, Chaucer, Spencer, Shakspeare, and others, with whose works her husband's library at Lynn was stored. Though brought up in affluence, and connected by many

<sup>1</sup> "Ye towne was called Lin, in compliment to Mr. Whiting, who came here from Lin (Lynn Regis) in old Norfolk. Before, wee were called Saugust, wch wee did not mch like, some nicknameing vs Sawdust. Most thot ye name a good one, tho some would have it yt it was too short. But to such wee said, then spell it Lynne. Ye change was made fortie yeare and more agone [1637] and none now find fault."—*Journal of Obadiah Turner*, pp. 86-88.



ties with the lords of the realm, she early fell into sympathy with those who questioned the king's prerogatives, and who were soon to become the lords of the Commonwealth. When her husband's thoughts were turned toward New-England, she,—not of course without deep regrets, but with the pride and zeal of a high-spirited woman,—forwarded his plans and cheerfully shared in all his endeavors. During the time of her residence in Lynn, her house became famous for its hospitality, and she was the friend and companion of many of the leading persons in the colony, whom she often entertained as guests, but without neglecting the daily duties which were a part of her life. No lady ever came to these colonies of higher lineage, of more elegant culture, or of more lovely and christian character.<sup>1</sup>

The subject of this memoir was the son of Colonel William Whiting and Hannah Conant Whiting, of Concord. He pursued his preparatory studies at the Concord Academy, and graduated at Harvard College in 1833, in the class with Professors Bowen, Lovering and Torrey, the Rev. George E. Ellis, D.D., Doctors Morrill and Jeffries Wyman, and others who have become eminent in science and the learned professions. He received the degree of Master of Arts, in course, in 1836, and the degree of Bachelor of Laws from the Cambridge Law School in 1838; and was admitted to the bar of Massachusetts to practise in the courts of the United States in October of that year.

He was gifted with a clear and penetrating intellect, which, united with great industry, and an uncommon faculty for grasping and analyzing details, enabled him to achieve distinction in his profession, and made him an authority in the departments to which his attention was specially devoted. In the old Court of Common Pleas,—the field of his earlier practice,—he had an amount and variety of business hardly surpassed by any of his competitors, who sometimes gave the name of "Whiting's Court" to that respectable tribunal.

He soon, however, became interested in more important questions, which took him into the higher courts of this and other states and of the United States. His early successes, grounded upon a thorough mastery of his cases, and a complete knowledge of their details, as well as of the principles involved in them, had already given him an assured position in his profession, and secured to him a lucrative and

<sup>1</sup> Cotton Mather, in his "Magnalia" (vol. i. p. 503), thus speaks of her father and herself: He (Mr. Whiting) married the daughter of Mr. Oliver St. John, a Bedfordshire gentleman, of an honorable family, nearly related unto the Lord St. John of Bletso. This Mr. St. John was a person of incomparable breeding, virtue and piety; such that Mr. Cotton, who was well acquainted with him, said of him: "He is one of the completest gentlemen, without affectation, that he ever knew; and this his daughter was a person of singular piety and gravity, one who by her discretion freed her husband from all secular avocations, one who upheld a daily and constant communion with God in the devotions of her closet, one who not only wrote the sermons that she heard on the Lord's days with much dexterity, but lived them, and lived on them all the week. The usual phrase among the ancient Jews for an excellent woman was, 'one who deserves to marry a priest.' Even such an excellent woman was now married unto Mr. Whiting." She died March 3, 1677, aged 72 years.—*Whiting Memoir*, 151-2.

varied practice. But his chief eminence as a lawyer was attained subsequently from his success in important suits, involving large interests, arising under the patent laws, to which the later years of his active professional life were devoted. In undertaking suits of this nature, he studied not only the legal questions on which it was supposed they would turn, but he explored to their most minute mechanical details the application and operation of the patents he was defending or contesting, until he was able to instruct his clients upon practical defects in their inventions as well as upon the law. He acquired in this way the absolute confidence of clients, and established a reputation as a patent lawyer, surpassed by very few, if by any, who are now living.

Mr. Whiting was never so absorbed in his profession as to lose his inherited interest in public questions. His father was one of the early and uncompromising abolitionists of New-England. When the great crisis of the nation was approaching, Mr. Whiting was especially interested in the legal and constitutional questions which the monstrous pretensions of that system forced into prominence. In private communications and public addresses, just before and after the beginning of the war, he showed how earnestly he had grappled with, and how thoroughly he had explored the great crucial questions of the hour. He was among the first, almost the first among lawyers, to claim that the United States had, under the constitution, full belligerent rights against those who inhabited the states in rebellion,—among which were the rights to emancipate their slaves, to capture and sequester their property, and to exercise all the powers of war against a public enemy.

These views first set forth in conversations with responsible officers of the government, were subsequently incorporated in his work on War Powers under the Constitution of the United States,—a work which contributed more than any other single agency to the solution of many of the difficult questions arising in the course of the war. It was written at a time when the strain and pressure upon every point of our constitutional fabric was intense, and when all existing and long-accepted rules of construction were found to be lamentably unequal to the exigency. The task which he assumed required peculiar and accurate knowledge,—knowledge of legal principles as well as of the history of the country,—and courage of no common order. But he entered upon it without flinching, and pursued it with characteristic vigilance and fidelity to the end.

The early editions of the work on the war powers of the government were adopted by the president and the departments as an authority on the questions treated in it; and new editions followed as rapidly as new questions called for examination and decision. The value placed upon it is best attested by the remarkable fact that within a period of about eight years forty-three editions were printed,—ten in Boston, thirty-three in New-York; and that in the mean-



time it had been made the basis of volumes of legislation, and its leading doctrines had received the sanction of the highest courts in the land.

In November, 1862, Mr. Whiting was requested by the president to act as solicitor and special counsellor of the war department. Civil suits and criminal prosecutions were pending, in many parts of the country, against military officers and other persons for arrests made under orders from Washington. It was a part of the duty assigned to him to instruct counsel employed in such suits, in order that some uniformity of practice might be secured, and the rights and dignity of the government preserved. As time went on, suits multiplied, involving men in high position. Treason reared its head in many shapes and in many places in the northern or border states. Attempts were made by adroit and reckless men to bring the judicial power of the states into collision with the military forces of the union. Mr. Whiting's *Essay on Military Arrests in Time of War* was prepared for this emergency, and became the guide of the law officers employed by the government in prosecutions of this kind till the close of the war.

The office of solicitor of the war department was created by statute in February, 1863, and Mr. Whiting was formally appointed at that time, though there was no change in the relations he already held to the department. This office he filled till the war was over (April, 1865), when he resigned. No successor was appointed; and the law was repealed the following year.

Although Mr. Whiting believed and acted upon the belief that every man should receive full compensation for his work, he nevertheless declined all payment for services rendered to the government during the war. He looked upon this in his case as a patriotic duty; and without setting up his own action as an example to others, or making any pretensions on account of it, he was content that, if his counsel at such a time was of any value, the country should remain his debtor.

Besides the great questions already mentioned, it became necessary during this period (1862-5) to settle many new principles bearing upon the return of the rebellious states to the union, their provisional government by military power, the claims of the freedmen upon the general government, and the claims of citizens against the United States growing out of the war. On all these questions Mr. Whiting was not only the confidential counsellor of the president, and secretary of war, but he was in almost constant communication with the heads of committees and the leading members of congress in relation to the constitutional and practical questions affecting the great body of wholly unprecedented legislation required by the new order of things. That so great a revolution, reversing the traditions and the social order of more than two hundred years, could be practically accomplished in so short a time, and with so little disturbance to the peace

and prosperity of the country since the war was closed, is owing in no small degree to the counsel which Mr. Whiting, as one of the chief law-officers of the government, gave at the threshold of legislation in regard to it. As our armies vindicated the unity of the country against its foes in the field, Mr. Whiting vindicated the sufficiency of the constitution as a legal bulwark against the narrow and false constructionists who would have left it powerless under the feet of armed rebellion. In all his work at this time the distinction between legal rights in time of peace and legal rights in time of war is very clearly made, and the discussion of principles applicable to each period is elaborate, accurate, and convincing. It covers ground equally important and unexplored, and is an achievement which the nation can hardly value too highly.

Since Mr. Whiting's resignation as solicitor of the war department, the government has had frequent occasion to avail itself of his services in important suits pending against it.

Though deeply interested in politics and public affairs, as we have seen, and not unfamiliar with the ways by which in our times offices are won and lost, Mr. Whiting was very rarely a candidate for political office. His professional engagements, and we may say also, his professional ambition, kept him long from entering that stormy arena, where success is so often attended with very doubtful honor. His first public service of a purely political character was rendered in 1868, when, as a presidential elector for the district in which he resided, he gave its vote for President Grant. In 1872 he was nominated by the republicans of the same district, and was elected as its representative in the Forty-third Congress, succeeding the Hon. Ginery Twichell. To the responsibilities and duties of this position he had looked forward with confidence, and with well-grounded hopes of still greater usefulness and distinction. His ambition in his chosen profession had been abundantly gratified, and it was an agreeable change which opened to him a more conspicuous, if not a more honorable career. His quality of mind and his severe and life-long training would have enabled him to take no common rank in the new tribunal to which he had been chosen. His neighbors and constituents, with many of whom he held relations of closer personal intimacy than are usual between people and their representatives, also felt that they had every reason to look forward to his service in the councils of the nation as one that would not only bring increase of fame to him but would reflect honor upon themselves; and they lamented his loss as that of a statesman who had just failed to enjoy the public recognition he had fairly earned; of a patriot sincerely and honestly devoted to the country's interests; of a legislator of ripe talents and rare capacity for public work; and a citizen pure, upright, and incorruptible in all the relations of life.

In the intervals of his professional and public labor, Mr. Whiting took an active interest in historical and antiquarian studies, and was



a generous contributor to societies devoted to these objects. He was president of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society from 1853 to 1858; corresponding member of the New-York Historical Society; honorary member of the historical societies of Pennsylvania, Wisconsin, and Florida; and corresponding member of the Philadelphia Numismatic and Antiquarian Society. To all these societies he contributed liberally the results of his investigations, and their annals bear abundant witness otherwise to his active and intelligent interest in their work. His address before the Historic, Genealogical Society in January, 1853, upon entering on the duties of the presidency, was in the true spirit of the genealogist and antiquary, and marked out an heroic outline of work which the society has since, according to its means, endeavored to execute.

Among his own books, which cannot be overlooked in a notice of this kind, is his "Memoir of the Rev. Samuel Whiting, D.D., and of his wife Elizabeth St. John; with references to some of their English ancestors and American descendants,"—a beautiful volume, printed but not published, which merits a very high place in the roll of New-England biographies. The same persistent and unsparing labor which he gave to his profession, he also gave to the literary work to which he was fond of resorting by way of diversion. His occasional addresses always bore the results of original thought and of careful and patient execution. A striking example of this is his last literary address before the combined societies of Colby University, in July, 1872, on the Laws and Conditions of Intellectual Power. He received at that time the honorary degree of doctor of laws from the government of that university.

This brief sketch would be incomplete if it omitted reference to the felicities of Mr. Whiting's home. It was there he found the quiet and solace without which his delicate physical organization could never have borne the exacting strain of his long and unremitting labors. There also was his study, where his successive cases received that thorough consideration and preparation which established his fame as a lawyer, and where the written or printed arguments in each case are now preserved. There, too, may be seen, within and without, abounding evidence of his remarkable industry and pure taste, which made every inch of his grounds contribute to the general effect he sought, and filled every niche in his house with objects of interest and beauty.

His public spirit prompted his support of all deserving objects in the community of which he was for so many years a member. He was among the earliest advocates of the union of the municipalities of Roxbury and Boston. He showed by his acts in many striking instances the deep interest he always felt in young men. The extent of his private giving will never be known, if it were desirable. It is enough that few worthy objects ever called in vain upon him. By his will he left five thousand dollars to Harvard College

for a scholarship, and to the free public library in his native town one thousand dollars.

In a profession so absorbing as the law to those who fill its high places, little leisure is usually found for wide general studies, outside of its absolute requirements ; but to meet these in accordance with Mr. Whiting's standard, and as he met them, there was necessary a good acquaintance with many departments of science. It may be truly said that he was rarely wanting in precise information on all the points of his large practice. When the great struggle of his time came, his sympathies and studies had fully prepared him for it, and he gave to the national cause a support as efficient and unselfish as that of the best and bravest. He had the full confidence of Mr. Lincoln, and few men held that providential leader in profounder veneration. In his religious belief Mr. Whiting was a Unitarian.

Mr. Whiting died at his house on Montrose Avenue, Roxbury, on the 29th of June, 1873, aged sixty years. He had been confined within doors but a few days, and his illness had excited no apprehensions. Late in the afternoon of that day, while resting quietly on his pillow, he was seized with sharp pains about the heart, and expired in a few moments.

He was married in October, 1840, to Lydia Cushing Russell, daughter of the Hon. Thomas Russell, of Plymouth, who with three children survives him.

---

WORKS OF MR. WHITING.

1. Argument. Boston Gas Light Company vs. William Gault. Boston, 1848. 8vo. pp. 55.
2. Argument in the case of Elias Johnson *et al.* vs. Peter Low *et al.* Boston, 1848. 8vo.
3. Report of the Committee in Favor of the Union of Boston and Roxbury. Boston, 1851. 8vo. pp. 35.
4. Speech before a Committee of the Legislature of Massachusetts on the Destruction of Boston Harbor. Boston, 1851. 8vo. pp. 80.
5. Argument in the Supreme Court of the United States in the case of Brooks vs. Fiske *et al.* (case of Woodworth Planing Machine Patent). 1852. 8vo. pp. 87.
6. Argument in the case of Ross Winans vs. Orasmus Eaton *et al.* before the Circuit Court of the United States for the Northern District of New-York (on the patent for the eight-wheeled car). 1853. pp. 165.
7. Address delivered to the members of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, on assuming the office of President. Boston, 1853. 8vo. pp. 16.
8. Memoir of the Rev. Joseph Harrington. Boston, 1854. 12mo. pp. 64.
9. Argument before a Committee of the Legislature of Massachusetts in behalf of the Remonstrants against the erection of a Bridge across Chelsea Creek. 1854. 8vo. pp. 29.
10. Argument in the case of interference between Farley and Allen (the Volute Spring Steam Guage). 1858. 8vo. pp. 102.
11. Twenty Years' War against the Railroads : a Letter to the Hon. Erastus Corning. 1860. 8vo. pp. 29.



12. Closing Argument in the Supreme Court of the United States in the case of *Ross Winans vs. New-York and Erie Railroad*. 1860. pp. 116.

13. The War Powers of the President and the Legislative Powers of Congress in Relation to Rebellion, Treason and Slavery. Boston, 1862. 8vo. pp. 143.<sup>1</sup>

14. The Return of the Rebellious States to the Union; a Letter to the Union League of Philadelphia, 1863. 8vo. pp. 15.

15. Military Arrests in Time of War. Washington, 1863. 8vo. pp. 59.

16. Opinions on "Slavery," and "Reconstruction of the Union" as expressed by President Lincoln. With brief Notes. 1864. 8vo. pp. 16.

17. Military Government of Hostile Territory in Time of War. Boston, 1864. 8vo. pp. 92.

18. Argument in the Circuit Court of the United States in the case of *Union Sugar Refinery vs. the Continental Sugar Refinery*. Boston, 1867. 8vo. pp. 190.

19. Address before the Boston Highlands Grant Club, August 5, 1868. Boston, 1868. 8vo. pp. 44.

20. Address on the Constitutionality of the Reconstruction Laws. Oct. 13, 1868. [Boston Daily Advertiser, Oct. 14, 1868.]

21. Argument in the case of *Crowell vs. Sim et al.* 1869. pp. 34.

22. Argument in case before the Circuit Court of the United States for New-York, in the case of *Rumford Chemical Works vs. John E. Lauer*. 1869. pp. 78.

23. Argument in case of *The City of Chicago vs. George T. Bigelow, administrator, &c., appellee*. Boston, 1869. 8vo. pp. 57. (Not delivered.)

24. Argument before Hon. George S. Hillard, Master in Chancery. *Union Sugar Refinery vs. Francis O. Matthiessen* (rule in equity as to costs). Boston, 1869. 8vo. pp. 120.

25. Argument before the Commissioner of Patents in behalf of Capt. Prince S. Crowell. Boston, 1870. 8vo. pp. 114.

26. Letter to the Hon. Henry Wilson on the Pacific Railroad. 1870. 8vo. pp. 7.

27. Argument in the Circuit Court in the case of *James S. Carew et al. vs. Boston Elastic Fabric Company*. Boston, 1871. 8vo. pp. 107.

28. Memoir of Rev. Samuel Whiting, D.D., and of his wife Elizabeth St. John. Boston, 1872. 8vo. pp. 334. [Fifty copies. Second edition 1873, pp. 334, two hundred copies. Neither edition was published, both being printed for private distribution.]

<sup>1</sup> A friend has furnished the following memoranda relative to the several editions of Mr. Whiting's "War Powers."

*First* edition, published by John L. Shorey, Boston. 1862.

*Second* edition, by same, with preface by author. 1862.

*Third* edition, not found.

*Fourth* edition, published by Shorey, for the Emancipation League. 1863.

*Fifth* edition, not found.

*Sixth* edition, by Shorey, for the Emancipation League. 1863.

*Seventh* edition, with Appendix. Shorey, 1863. 8vo. pp. 151.

*Eighth* edition, with essay on "Military Arrests in time of War," and Letter to the Union League of Philadelphia on the Return of the Rebellious States to the Union. Shorey, 1864. 8vo. pp. 263.

*Tenth* edition, with "Military Arrests," Return of the Rebellious States, or, as it was then called, Reconstruction of the Union, and "Military Government in Time of War." Little & Brown. 1864. 8vo. pp. 342.

*Forty-third* edition, Lee & Shepard, with addition of "War Claims of Aliens," "Opinions of the Supreme Court," and "Notes" and Appendix. 1871. 8vo. pp. 695.

Editions of this work were issued also in Washington, Philadelphia, and New-York, and one at least was printed for foreign distribution.

29. Argument in the Circuit Court of the United States for New-York the Union Paper Collar Company vs. Ward. 1872. pp. 850.

30. Argument in the Circuit Court of the United States for New-York: the Rumford Chemical Works vs. Hecker *et al.* 1872.

31. Address before the Boston Highlands Grant and Wilson Club, September 16, 1872. 8vo. pp. 45.

32. Address before the Combined Literary Societies of Colby University, July 22, 1872. Boston, 1872. 8vo. pp. 24.

## GLEANINGS.

(Continued from vol. xxvii. p. 146.)

### 66.

**THE** Rev. JAMES WETMORE or WHITMORE. In the large Wetmore genealogy, p. 145, the author states that this James was graduated at Yale in 1714, and in 1718 was called to North Haven, Conn., but it is not known where he studied for the ministry. The Rev. J. H. Temple, in preparing a history of Northfield, finds that Oct. 3, 1716, "Mr. James Whitmore is desired to carry on the work of the ministry for half a year," and may have continued for a year, as his successor was not named till November, 1717. There can be no question as to the identity of the person.

### 67.

**KIMBALL FAMILY.** In No. 33 of these Gleanings (xv. 332) I mentioned that Jabez Ayres, of Newbury and Brookfield, had a wife Rebecca, and a son Onesephorus. He married Rebecca Kimball Dec. 7, 1718. By Essex Deeds, xl. 212, it seems that Jabez Ayres, of Rowley, and wife Rebecca, daughter of said Henry Kimball, sold land bought by "our honoured father, Henry Kimball, late of Haverhill, deceased." Her father, Henry, married Hannah Marsh, Dec. 14, 1677. This was clearly the daughter of Onesephorus Marsh, of Haverhill, who in his will, proved Oct. 29, 1713, mentions his granddaughter Rebecca Kimball. She named a child Onesephorus Ayres. As to the Kimballs, Mr. M. A. Stickney, of Salem, has kindly given me the following particulars: Richard<sup>1</sup> Kimball and Ursula, his wife, came in the Elizabeth of Ipswich, in 1634, with Henry K., probably his brother, and also probably the man who settled at Watertown. With them came Martha Scott, aged 60, and Thomas Scott, aged 40, who were probably the mother and brother of Richard's wife, as he calls Martha Scott his mother in records.

Richard<sup>1</sup> Kimball brought children: Henry, aged 15; Richard, 11; Mary, 9; Martha, 5; John, 3; and Thomas, 1, all duly recorded in Drake's "Founders of New-England," p. 51-2. Savage adds Benjamin, Elizabeth, Caleb, Sarah, and a daughter who married John Seaverns.



Henry<sup>2</sup> Kimball, son of Richard, married Mary, dau. of John and Mary Wyatt, of Ipswich, for his son John K., of Amesbury, sells land left him by his grandfather, John Wyatt, in I. Henry's wife died Aug. 12, 1672, and he m. Elizabeth, widow of William Reyner. Henry died at Wenham, about 1676, when the inventory of his estate was made. He is believed to have had thirteen children, from the following reasons: The inventory of Henry K.'s estate (Essex Wills, i. 45) mentions a debt due from his son Caleb, late deceased. The inventory of Caleb's estate (i. 36, 45) mentions that administration was granted 30th 9th mo., 1675, to Henry and Richard K.; but on 30th 4th mo., 1676, it is noted, "The said Henry being deceased, sole administration is granted to said Richard, who is to pay out of the estate to the 12 children of the dec<sup>d</sup> Henry Kimball, to say 18<sup>s</sup>. to each of them when they come of age." There was also something due by Caleb "to his uncle Richard's estate."

Again, there is in the files of the Probate Office an order of the Court, endorsed on the original inventory of the estate of Henry Kimball, dated Sept. 26, 1676, referring to an agreement between Richard and John K. and their stepmother; adding: "They also are to pay to there mother-in-law Elizabeth Kimball 15<sup>ls</sup>. for the bringing up of there younger sister Deborah out of which the said mother is to pay the s<sup>d</sup>. Deborah 5<sup>ls</sup>. when she come to age. And also the said Richard and John are to pay to there ten brothers and sisters fifty shillings apeece when they come to age, and the rest of the estate to be theres. Richard the eldest son to have a duble portion."

From this we learn that Henry had thirteen children, and of them were Richard, Caleb, John and Deborah. Mr. Stickney adds, from the Wenham records, Benjamin, Joseph and Martha; and from other sources he has been able to trace all but one of the others, as follows, those in italics being the ones already proved:

1. *Richard*, b. about 1642.
2. *John*, " " 1644.
3. *Caleb*, " " 1646; d. unm. Sept. 18, 1675.
4. Dorcas, " " 1648; m. Thomas Dow, Dec. 17, 166 [8?]
5. Abigail, " " 1652; m. John Wycome, May 14, 1673.
6. Sarah, " " 1654; m. Daniel Gage, May 3, 167 [4?]
7. Henry, " " 1656; m. Hannah Marsh, Dec. 14, 1677.
8. Mehitable, " Aug., 1657; m. Thomas Stickney.
9. Benjamin, " Dec. 13, 1659, in Wenham.
10. Joseph, " Jan. 20, 1662, " "
11. Martha, " Aug. 18, 1664; m. Daniel Chase, Aug. 25, 1683.
12. ——— " 1666.
13. *Deborah*, " 1668.

The chief reason for thus identifying these children is the fact that the records show that Henry, Sr., had thirteen children, that there was no other known head of a family bearing the name in that vicinity, and it is therefore reasonable to assign all these Kimballs to Henry's line. In Henry, Jr.'s case, the evidence is strengthened by

the christian name, and by the fact that he served in King Philip's War with Caleb, the known son of Henry, Sr., for which service his daughter Hannah, wife of James Godfrey, drew a grant of lands in Narragansett No. 4.

68.

The following extracts from Mass. Archives, Inter Charter, xxxv. 295, may interest bearers of the names :

"At the General Court sitting in Charlestown upon adjournment 12<sup>th</sup> Mch 1689-[90.]

"Nathanael Wade, Stephen Francis, Ebenezer Proutt, Jonathan Tufts, John Tufts and John Whittimore, all of the town of Meadford were presented and approved to be freemen."

Do. p. 255.

"Meadford Mch 12 1689-90. Pursuant to an order of the General Court sitting in Charlestowne by adjournment Feb 1689-90,—referring to freemen,—that Mr. Ebenezer Prout, Stephen Francis, Jonathan Tufts, John Tufts and Nathaniel Wade are persons sufficient to answer the law both in respect of lives and estate, also Jno. Wittmore who is a member of church in Watertown, and not vitious in life, by order of the selectmen, John Hall sen<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Willis Selectmen."

"22 Mch 1689. Voted by the Court to be freemen. Ebenezer Prout, Clerk. Consented to by y<sup>e</sup> magistrates Js<sup>a</sup> Addington, Sec'y."

W. H. W.

## LETTERS OF CAPT. CORNELIUS HIGGINS, OF CONNECTICUT, AND PAY-ROLL OF HIS MEN, 1776.

Communicated by HENRY H. HURLBUT, Esq., of Chicago.

Hulks of Harlem, October 15<sup>th</sup>, 1776.

KIND AND LOVING WIFE :

My Dear after my Love to you these may Enform you I am in moving health though Troubled with a hard cold. I wrote to you yesterday so shall write short as It is unsertain Whether I shall Live to come home so I shall Let you know sum of proseedng with my Company. I have in Liut. fullers hands 26£ or there abouts of money. Lt. Arnold and En Scovils Receipts are with you. I Enclose herewith a List of my mens names and sums of money I have paid them out of their Wages as it may no be Lost if I should Loose my papers. I am Daily paying out money to my to keep them from suffering and I have Considerable of the goverments money now by me which I may Loose this accompt keep By you for our safty But I hope to Live to settel all these accompts myself But if not they will Do you no Damage as all my Book and accompts with all my Company are with me which if I should Loose I shall Lose 50£ if not more Besides the money now by me which is at Lest 40 or 50 Dollers which I am distributing to my Company as they need we have nothing New here I write in hast from your

CORNELIUS HIGGINS.



money paid out to my Company towards their Wagers

|                      | £ | s  |   | £                       | s  |    |   |
|----------------------|---|----|---|-------------------------|----|----|---|
| Elihu Smith          | 1 | 11 | 0 | Amos Tuttel             | 12 | 0  |   |
| Elisha Cone          |   | 6  | 0 | Roswel Lacen            | 12 | 0  |   |
| Elias Smith          | 2 | 2  | 0 | Samuel Hulbert          | 12 | 0  |   |
| Frederick Smith      | 1 | 8  | 0 | William Mitchel         | 12 | 0  |   |
| Aaron Brainard       |   | 12 | 0 | John Huffords           | 12 | 0  |   |
| George Spencer       |   | 6  | 0 | Higerson Hill           |    | 3  | 0 |
| Epheraim Sawyer      |   | 9  | 0 | Nathaniel Warner        |    | 3  | 0 |
| Charles Betholomew   |   | 14 | 6 | Aaron Clark             |    | 12 | 0 |
| Aaron Lyndly         |   | 4  | 6 | Felix Auger             |    | 12 | 0 |
| Joseph Dickenson     | 2 | 2  | 0 | Isaac Byington          | 1  | 4  | 0 |
| Hubbard Matthews     |   | 12 | 0 | Jesse Hulbert           |    | 12 | 0 |
| David Leach          |   | 12 | 0 | Solomon Tuttel          |    | 12 | 0 |
| James Tredwell, Jun. |   | 12 | 0 | Amos Tuttel             |    | 12 | 0 |
| Oliver Bailey        |   | 12 | 0 | Elisha Cone             |    | 6  | 0 |
| Obediah Dickenson    |   | 12 | 0 | Sam <sup>el</sup> Smith |    | 12 | 0 |
| Thomas Bailey        |   | 12 | 0 | William Clark           |    | 12 | 0 |

from me Cornelius Higgins.

LOVING WIFE:

Philips Manor, November 13<sup>th</sup>, 1776.

My dear my love to you and all our children Am glad to see Ebenezer and David so thoughtful as to write to me as they have done and Rejoyce to hear our work so well done as it is I hope they will be well Rewarded for it, hope they will Continue faithful and diligent for the future and keep up their Carrecter and have a time of Rest when winter and peace Come. I understand the prisoners in New-York walk the streets in the day and are well Treated, if you could send direct to me by some good faithful hand fore or five dollars in hard money I would try to send them to Cornelius for I cant get any here and know not where I shall be for we move daily from place to place. Felix Auger and Elisha Cone are over the river with more of my men who I hear are most well they are under the care of Capt. Churchil of Chatham. I write in haste from your kind Husband

CORNELIUS HIGGINS.

[*Haddam, Conn.*]

To Sarah Higgins.

P. S. Mind all your fences from home in special as well as others be done up before winture.

---

BRUEN—BALDWIN. — [*Register*, xxv. 153; xxvi. 295-303; xxvii. 151-152.]— Mary Bruen, the second wife of John Baldwin, Sen., was a half-sister of Obadiah Bruen (born 1606), who was a son of John Bruen, of Bruen Stapleford, Eng., and his second wife Ann Fox. Mary, born June 14, 1622, was an only child of John Bruen of B. S., and his third wife Margaret ———. John, the father of Obadiah and Mary, died 1625, aged 65, and was buried at Tarvin. Obadiah, his wife Sarah, and half-sister Mary, came to this country in 1639.

The Bruen pedigree from "Ormerod's Cheshire" and records in this country; also the "Life of John Bruen of B. S., Eng., containing his portrait (the life originally published in England, 1641, republished 1799), have been republished in this country by his descendant, Alexander McWhorter Bruen, M.D., of New-York. The pedigree in "Ormerod's Cheshire" reaches back in an unbroken line to Robert le Brun, of Stapleford, 1230. From Robert le Brun to A. M. Bruen, M.D., are twenty generations, averaging about thirty-two years each.

54 W. 26<sup>th</sup> St., N. York.

GEO. F. TUTTLE.

## HISTORY OF THE U. S. STEAMER MERRIMACK.

By Rear-Admiral CHARLES H. DAVIS, U.S.N.

THE Merrimack was built at the Boston, Mass., navy-yard, and launched in 1855. She was originally of the same model and class of ships as the Colorado and Minnesota, was 3,032 tons, and carried 40 guns, and was worth about one million dollars. She was burnt and sunk by officers of the navy just before they abandoned the navy-yard in Norfolk, Va., in April, 1861. The confederate authorities caused the wreck to be raised soon after they obtained possession of the yard, and converted it into an iron-clad, bomb-proof vessel, the plan of which was presented to S. R. Mallory, secretary of the C. S. navy, by John L. Porter, formerly constructor in the United States navy. A commission consisting of Chief-Engineer W. P. Williamson, C. S. navy, Lieut. Brooks and John L. Porter was appointed, who approved the plan, and the work was commenced July 11, 1861; Chief-Engineer Williamson attending to the machinery, and Lieut. Brooks to the ordnance and armor. The wreck was placed in the dry dock and cut down to the 19 foot water-line on the stem, and to the 20 foot water-line on the stern-post. It was intended to cut her down to the 19 foot mark on the stern-post, but as they came in contact with the propeller, the idea was abandoned. There was a shield on the deck of the ship 150 feet long, the sides and ends of which formed an angle of 35 degrees. It was 24 feet from the knuckle to the shield-deck, and it looked very much like the roof of a house, the knuckle answering to the eaves of the same. This shield was joined to the sides of the ship by means of white oak knees fayed between the old frames and bolted to them. The rafters, which were of yellow pine, were bolted to these knees, and to each other, making the roof and sides perfectly solid. The rafters were 16 inches in depth, and across them there was placed a course of yellow pine plank 5 inches thick, and bolted to the rafters with  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch bolts; this having been caulked and pitched, another course of white oak plank was placed vertically, bolted and caulked, &c. The shield-deck was covered with iron gratings 2 inches in thickness. A large pilot-house of cast iron was placed on the forward end of the shield-deck, but it was never used. The captain and pilot stood on a small platform in a hatchway, over the steering-wheel, during the engagement.

The interior arrangements of the ship were not unlike other vessels of war. The orlop-deck was used as a berth-deck. Forward and aft the shield, the deck-beams were fayed to each other, and the deck-planks sheathed with iron 1 inch thick, then covered with pig iron 5 inches thick for ballast, in order to submerge the deck 2 feet below water.



The armor on the shield was 4 inches thick, laid in courses of 2 inches in thickness, and fastened with  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inch bolts, setting up with nuts on the inside of the shield. The sides of the shield were slushed to guard against boarding, &c. The whole weight of the armor amounted to 800 tons, and it took 300 tons of ballast to submerge her deck 2 feet below water.

The ship mounted 8 nine inch shell-guns in broadside, and 2 seven inch rifled pivot-guns, on the bow and stern; making a battery of 10 guns.

Everything being in readiness, on Saturday, the 8th day of March, 1862, Captain Franklin Buchanan,<sup>1</sup> in command, cast off from the Norfolk navy-yard and steamed for Hampton Roads. The steam frigates Cumberland and Congress were at anchor off Newport News. Captain Buchanan steamed up between them, and received their broadsides, which made no impression on the Merrimack, the balls glancing off as soon as they hit her; Captain B. then turned his ship around and came down on the Cumberland, striking her on the bow, knocking her bow in. She sank with her colors flying. The Congress surrendered and was burnt. The next day the Merrimack and Monitor were engaged a long time, and many shots were exchanged. The effect of the shots from the Monitor was more severe than those from the other ships, on account of the guns being of larger calibre and fired at closer range. The Monitor's shots broke several of the plates on the Merrimack's shield and started the wood work in several places. One of the Merrimack's guns was also disabled by a shot from the Monitor.

Lieut. Jones commanded in the fight with the Monitor, Captain Buchanan having been wounded by a minnie ball fired from the shore the day before. A small leak was caused in the stem of the ship at the time of her running into the Cumberland, in consequence of the ram (which was of cast iron) breaking off. When she returned to the yard she was put in the dry dock, and a wrought iron ram, steel pointed, was put on.

Upon examination after the engagement, it was found that one hundred shots had struck the ship, not one of which penetrated; those from the Congress and Cumberland only making a dent; but those from the Monitor breaking in the plates in several places. The Merrimack used cast shot and shell, but when she moved down the second time she had wrought iron slugs, steel pointed, and was in every respect greatly improved. She, however, never got into another engagement.

After the confederate forces evacuated Norfolk and Portsmouth, Com. Tatnall blew her up, and she sunk off Craney Island about 5 miles from the navy-yard, where a portion of the monster still remains imbedded in the mud.

<sup>1</sup> Since this paper was put in type, the death of Franklin Buchanan has taken place. An obituary notice will be found in this number of the REGISTER.—[EDITOR.]

When the Merrimack was set on fire and blown up by her commander, portions of her armored casemate, weighing about 30 tons, were blown about 200 yards distant from the wreck. Other portions of the armored casemate, weighing about 70 tons, were blown about 50 yards. Some large pieces of casemate were blown nearly into the middle of the channel, and other portions in toward the shore; the whole causing a very dangerous obstruction to navigation.

In 1866, a wrecker, by the name of Underdown, contracted with the commandant of the Norfolk navy-yard to raise the wreck and remove all obstruction to navigation arising therefrom. The contractor failed to perform the work; only removing a part of the vessel's hull, her boilers, and portions of her machinery. Nothing more was done to remove the wreck, or obstructions in the channel, until Nov. 4, 1870, when the writer, then commandant at the Norfolk navy-yard, contracted with Hebrew and Asserson of Norfolk to remove the wreck so as not to cause any obstruction to navigation; binding the contractors in a penal sum to perform the work within one year from that date. The contractors removed the armor and such portions of the wreck as could be found above the surface of the bottom; and all obstruction to navigation arising therefrom. A portion of the vessel's hull still remains imbedded in the channel-bank, and is completely covered up with mud, and does not interfere with navigation. A board of survey was also ordered by the same commandant to ascertain if the contract had been complied with. The board reported in the affirmative, and the contractors were discharged from further responsibility.

The following is the record of the building of the Merrimack and of the prominent events in her history, taken from the archives of the Bureau of Construction, Navy Department, Washington :

33d Congress, First Session.

April 6, 1854.—Appropriated \$3,000,000 to build six (6) first class steam frigates, of which the Merrimack was one.

May 6, 1854.—Orders were sent to Commodore Gregory at navy-yard, Boston, to make preparation to build.

June 27, 1854.—The dimensions of the ship were sent to Boston.

Sept. 23, 1854.—Orders sent to call her the "Merrimack."

May 12, 1855.—Dept. was notified that she would be ready to launch June 1st.

June 14, 1855.—Launched. Draft of water (forward) 11.11; (aft) 17.3; (mean) 14.7.

Feb. 25, 1856.—Sailed from Boston. Draft of water (forward) 23.3; (aft) 23.10.

May 6, 1856.—Sailed to Havana.

July 7, 1856.—Arrived at Boston.

July 16, 1856.—Docked at Boston.

Sept. 9, 1856.—Sailed to England.

March 16, 1857.—Arrived at Hampton Roads.

March 27, 1857.—Sailed from Gosport.

April 19, 1857.—Was at Annapolis.



April 29, 1857.—Arrived at Boston.

July 3, 1857.—Orders to prepare her as flag-ship of the Pacific squadron.

Oct. 17, 1857.—Sailed from Boston to the Pacific.

Feb. 6, 1860.—Arrived at Gosport from the Pacific.

July 16, 1860.—Ordered to be placed in ordinary.

April 10, 1861.—Orders to fit her for temporary duty under steam alone.

April 20, 1861.—Commodore McCauly scuttled the vessel, and Commodore Paulding set fire to her while sinking. (See Secretary's Report for July 4, 1861, page 3.)

March 8, 1862.—Merrimack attacked the Congress and Cumberland at Hampton Roads. (See Capt. John Marston's Report to Secretary, of March 9, 1862, in Secretary's Report for 1862, page 91.)

March 8 and 9, 1862.—Engagement with the steamer Minnesota and the Monitor. (See Report of Capt. Van Brunt, of March 10, in Secretary's Report of 1862, page 93.)

May 11, 1862.—Was blown up by Com. Tatnall, of confederate navy, near Norfolk, Va.

---

VOYAGE OF EDWARD BRAWNDE IN 1616 TO KENNEBEC  
AND CAPE COD;  
ALSO, LETTER OF CAPT. JOHN SMITH, ABOUT 1606.

Communicated by the Rev. EDWARD D. NEILL, of Minneapolis, Minnesota.

THE original of the following letter of Brawnde "to his worthye good frend Captayne John Smith, Admerall of New-England," is one of the Cottonian Manuscripts in the British Museum, and was much injured by the fire of 1731, which destroyed or defaced many of the papers of Sir Robert Cotton, who was a cotemporary of Sir Ferdinando Gorges.

It is easy to ascertain the time when Brawnde was at Manhegin, from the remark in the letter, that some of his boats were seized there, by Sir Richard Hawkins, who was the son of the celebrated mariner Sir John Hawkins. Gorges in his "Brief Narration" states that Hawkins left England on Oct. 15, 1615, for the territory of the North Colony of the Virginia Company, and that he returned home in less than a year. Brawnde must therefore have had his boats seized by Hawkins in April, 1616.

Smith in "New-England Trials" states that a London ship in 1616 arrived out, in about six weeks, remained about the same time, and returned to England in five months and a few days after her departure. These data correspond with those mentioned in Brawnde's letter. Smith styles himself "Admiral of New-England" in his "Description of New-England" published in 1616. Hawkins is said to have held the same title while in the country.

In the catalogue of Cottonian MSS. the second letter, given below, is marked as probably that of Capt. John Smith. We have no evidence that there was any other John Smith interested in voyages to America, and Capt. Edw. M. Wingfield, the first president of Virginia, speaks of him as "begging while in Ireland like a rogue without a license," and I have no doubt that he was a bold adventurer whose narratives were written out by some literary man and then hawked by him through England.

The more I examine the letter, the more I think it probable that it was written in November, 1606.

Sir F. Gorges the Governor of Plymouth and his associates had sent a vessel with men to explore the "north parts" in 1606, and we know that the first voyage to the "south parts" of Virginia was undertaken in the latter part of this year,—the

vessels on the 19th of December leaving the Thames with Smith as one of the company. The second voyage, under the auspices of Gorges and Popham, to the "north parts," was commenced in May, 1607.

## [BRAWNDE'S REPORT.]

erall cap  
 einge a pleasaunt voyage  
 4 of February at Sodquine  
 her harbour a litell w<sup>th</sup> in Sodq  
 he had a conuentt wind to maneheg  
 for it pleased God to derictt him there  
 s voyage and after hauinge ended his voyage in  
 departt the harbor of manehegin the 22. July  
 . . . ts there was another ship called the Blessing of  
 hereof on Arther hitchens was m<sup>r</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> departed outt of plim  
 last of Januery & hauinge a contrery passedge did nott ariue  
 the cuntry before the first of maye or the last of Aprill & si  
 asted her salt was ameanes of hendering of her voyage she cam  
 . . . the country the 22 of July bunde for Englande & ariued the 27 of August  
 shipp called the daved of Plimouth whreof on Jhon mintren w  
 beinge of the burthen of 120 tunnes & departed out of plimouth aboue  
 the midds of february & Ariued into the cuntrye aboutt the 5 o  
 of Aprell she hath mad a good voyage and departed the countrye  
 of July bound for England & ariued in plimouth the first of September  
 There was also a shipp of London called the nachen of the burthen . . . .  
 of 200. where of on Edward Brawnde was m<sup>r</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> departed outt  
 of darttmouth the 8 of Marche and fell with Sodquin  
 he 20 of Aprell & was harbourd in manehegin the 24 of Aprell  
 & hauing his boatts detayned by Sir Rchd Hookins was constraynd  
 to build all his boatts & hauing great store of trade A  
 bord to deliuer to apinnes w<sup>ch</sup> was to come to him he was long  
 absent, by w<sup>ch</sup> towe meanes his voyage was very much dam  
 nyfied yett eusing his best endeuer he & his companye made  
 w<sup>th</sup> in litell of anny voyage by the meanes of on or towe men  
 he had 6 men fayled him all the yeere his pinnes cam  
 outt of dartmouth the 10 of marche & did nott ariue in manheg  
 before the 26 or 27 of June but she was upon the coste 20 dayes  
 before that M<sup>r</sup> Brawnde came outt of manehegin the 21 of July  
 & leste his pinness in the countrye being bound about Cape  
 Cod for the discovery of sertayne perell w<sup>ch</sup> is told by the  
 Sauvages to be there. M<sup>r</sup> Brawnde ariued there the 28 of Augu  
 ood towe other ship  
 aboutt the midds of July  
 . . . & Judeth  
 of on William Weste was m<sup>r</sup>  
 alled the Triall whereof on James Ed  
 nevall ariued in the aboutt the first of 9  
 boutt the laste of Aprell the cominge both in  
 21<sup>th</sup> of Julye the admerall ariued into England  
 Auguste the other ariued aboutt the 5 or 6 of Septemb  
 To all whome this doth concerne this is to be sertified  
 thre ar greet voyages to be made in New Englande upon fi  
 take the times of the yeere & likewise vpon ferrs so far  
 VOL. XXVIII. 22\*



be nott spoyled by the meanes of towne many factors its  
 & conuenientt that the trade be kept in on ffaith or Cap  
 hands then the . . . . kepe the Saueges at thre pleasure  
 itt another this w<sup>ch</sup> maye hender the trad w<sup>ch</sup> is the ffen  
 the boatts the coste very much if this be p<sup>r</sup>vented the  
 great good to be donne vpon it I dow ingage my selfe e  
 men to loade a shippe of 200 betweene the firste of Marche & t  
 midds of June, for in Marche, Aprell and Maye is the beste  
 making of drye fish a shippe that will carye 400,000 New  
 fyshe will nott carye aboue 7 or 8 score from New England  
 the countrie is good & a healthye clemett for ought that  
 I can se or understand the sauueges are a gentell natured pee  
 & frequentt the Engleshe vere much the countrie is worthye of  
 prayes condacion and if I weare of abillitye and able to vnture  
 I would venture that waye a sonne as anye waye in anye cuntrye  
 that yeldeth such comodetyes as that doth though my meanes  
 be nott able to venture yet my life & labour is willing  
 & industrious att the uttmost of my power.

The M<sup>r</sup> is Edward Brawnde  
 his chiff matt John Bennett  
 The second matt Briane Tocker  
 The owner of o<sup>r</sup> shippe William Treedel  
 The M<sup>r</sup>chantt John Edwards  
 The Bosone John hille  
 The gonner & pilatt William Gayneye  
 his matt James ffarre  
 The Bossone's matt John downe  
 The quarter msters is  
 Nicholas Collins  
 Thomas Weber  
 John Barrens  
 Hennerly Batteshill  
 The steward John Brimelcome  
 The cooks Nicholas Head  
 & John Hutton  
 Some of the comen mens names are  
 John Wiles  
 Philipp Wiles  
 Thomas Roberts  
 John Hept  
 Thomas Tobbe

I hope I need not writt enye more of my mens names. So I end com-  
 ending all wishers & good adventurers in this voyage to p<sup>r</sup>tection of the  
 Almighty. I Rest

Your lovinge frend

EDWARD BRAWNDE

To his worthye good frend Captayne John Smith admerall of New  
 England.

EDWARD BRAWND

. . . . . & Governor.

[CAPT. JOHN SMITH (probably) TO SIR. F. GORGES.]

od that you  
 od my . . . . . ys in  
 whiche I praye Go[d]  
 . . . . . the Sam . . . . . to his n  
 plesure—Amen the ocasion of th . .  
 letar to you at this tyme is . . .  
 I have geven to vnderstand . . .  
 ther ys a vyage prepared for th[e]  
 Southe parttis yff yt be so th[at]  
 you thinke good of yt and th[at]  
 yt maye be to enye good porpos I  
 praye to haue youre fordorans in yt  
 and yt be that youe dealle in  
 the saide vyage I ame att youre  
 worship comandementt otharwyse nott  
 nor with outt youre consentt I I wyll  
 nott go off enye vyage as yett I wolde  
 . . . . . one vyage in to  
 the northe partes I wolde knowe youre  
 plesure here in and that knowne I  
 wyllle make my . . . . . as you wyll  
 asyne me your worship shall have  
 me in plemouthe . . . this the . . . god  
 preserve youe from brystowe the  
 Laste of November

Yourre obeydent

. . . . . SMYTHE.

## GREENLAND, N. H.—EARLY MINISTERIAL RECORDS.

Communicated by the Hon. WILLIAM P. HAINES, of Biddeford, Me.

GREENLAND, originally a part of Portsmouth,<sup>1</sup> was incorporated as a distinct town in 1703. In 1705 there were 320 inhabitants. On the 4th of June, 1705, the town of Portsmouth voted, "that the inhabitants of Greenland, in consideration of their numbers, distance they had to travel, and danger of passing to public worship, be paid out of the town stock their proportion of £100 a year, raised for the support of the minister, during their maintenance of an able minister amongst them, and no longer." The

<sup>1</sup> A portion of the territory now included in the township of Greenland was embraced in the Squamscott Patent (*ante*, xxiv. 264-269). For additional matters relating to this town, see REGISTER, xxii. 451, and xxiii. 148, 430, articles contributed by A. M. Haines, Esq., Galena, Ill., who has been actively engaged for several years in searching for the scattered records of the town. The Haines family of this generation are fortunate in having at least two members who appreciate the value of original historical documents.—[EDITOR OF REGISTER.]



use of a certain amount of land was afterward substituted for the above £100.

The first settled minister was the Rev. William Allen, who was born in Boston, Mass., March, 1676 (H. C. 1703), and ordained pastor July 15, 1707. He died Sept. 8, 1760, at the age of 84 years, and in the fifty-fourth year of his ministry. The Rev. Samuel McClintock, D.D., was ordained a colleague with Mr. Allen, Nov. 3, 1756, and died April 27, 1804, in the forty-eighth year of his ministry, aged 72. He was born in Medford, Mass., May 1, 1732, and was graduated at Princeton in 1751, with high honors. To him succeeded the Rev. James Armstrong Neal, who was born in Londonderry, 1774, ordained pastor May 22, 1805, and died in office July 18, 1808. He was the father of the accomplished writer, Joseph C. Neal. The Rev. Ephraim Abbot, who was born in Newcastle, Me., Sept. 28, 1779 (H. C. 1806, Andover 1810), was settled over the church Oct. 27, 1813, dismissed at his own request Oct. 28, 1828, on account of ill health, and died in Westfield, Mass., in Aug., 1870, nearly 91 years of age. He was a fine classical scholar, and a celebrated preceptor for many years.

From 1712 to 1753 there were 1092 baptisms in this church, averaging 26 a year; while the deaths, during that time, were less than 10 per annum. We now present a transcript of the records made in rolls by the Rev. Mr. Allen, of the members of his church, of baptisms, and of deaths during his long ministry.

---

#### THE NAMES OF THE CHURCH OF GREENLAND.

First, the names of those in covenant before my ordination and in full communion.

|                     |                       |
|---------------------|-----------------------|
| 1 William Philbrook | 16 Ellis hains        |
| 2 John Cate         | 17 Prudence Philbrook |
| 3 Ebenezer Johnson  | 18 Martha Philbrook   |
| 4 Joshua Hains      | 19 Elinor Berrey      |
| 5 Samuel foss       | 20 Elizabeth Berrey   |
| 6 Richard White     | 21 Hannah Brick       |
| 7 Joshua Weeks      | 22 Susannah foss      |
| 8 Samuel Weeks      | 23 Mary foss          |
| 9 hanah Lewis       | 24 Abigail Berrey     |
| 10 Elinor Johnson   | 25 Dorothy Crocket    |
| 11 Mary Philbrook   | 26 Sarah Babbe        |
| 12 Margaret Johnson | 27 Sarah Kenestone    |
| 13 Judith Cate      | 28 James Sherbon      |
| 14 Comfort Weeks    | 29 Sherbon            |
| 15 Mary Whitten     |                       |

Persons admitted since my settlement, 1712.

|                  |                    |
|------------------|--------------------|
| 1 John Johnson   | 3 Nathaniel Berrey |
| 2 Joshua Bracket | 4 Mary Lewis       |

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 5 Elizabeth Avery wife to John Avery              | 42 Sarah Hains wife to Josh. Hains                  |
| 6 Sarah White wife to Richard White               | 43 Elinor Urin                                      |
| 7 Rachel Lewis                                    | 44 Sarah Briant wife to Rob <sup>t</sup> Briant     |
| 8 Sarah Foss                                      | 1717  |
| 9 Mary hains wife to Wm. Hains                    | 45 Susanna Johnson wife to Deakon Johnson           |
| 10 Mary Whitten                                   | 46 Hannah Hains wife to Matthias Hains              |
| 1713  | 47 Deliverance Lock wife to francis lock            |
| 11 Jeane Lewis                                    | 48 Mary Lock  |
| 12 Elinor Gatchel wife to John Gatchel            | 49 Mary Blake wife to John Blake                    |
| 13 John Allen                                     | 1718  |
| 14 Sarah Whitten                                  | 50 Joseph Lock                                      |
| 15 Elizabeth Neale wife to Sam <sup>l</sup> Neale | 51 Salome Lock wife to Joseph Lock                  |
| 16 Susanna Allen                                  | 52 James Fuller                                     |
| 17 Sarah Macrease wife to Benj. Macrease          | 53 Mary Fuller wife to James Fuller                 |
| 1714  | 54 Eliz. Weeks wife to Jonathan Weeks               |
| 18 Jeane Neale                                    | 55 Ellis Lock                                       |
| 19 Deborah Allen wife to Jude Allen               | 1719  |
| 20 Mary Briant                                    | 56 Jeane Cate                                       |
| 21 Mary Brackett wife to lft Josh. Brackett       | 57 Susannah Berry wife to Jonathan Berry            |
| 1715  | 58 John Neale                                       |
| 22 Thomas Crockit                                 | 59 Margaret Neale wife to John Neale                |
| 23 Walter Philbrook                               | 60 Mary Sevey wife to henry Sevy                    |
| 24 Matthias Hains Sent.                           | 1720  |
| 25 Mehetabel Hains wife to Matthias Haines        | 61 James Berry                                      |
| 26 Hannah Watson wife to Nath. Watson             | 62 Mehitable Berry wife to Thomas Berry             |
| 27 John Lock                                      | 63 Margaret Cate wife to James Cate                 |
| 28 Mary Foxe                                      | 64 francis Lock                                     |
| 29 Nathaniel Watson                               | 1721  |
| 30 Hannah Johnson wife to John Johnson            | 65 Judith Huggins wife to Nath <sup>l</sup> Huggins |
| 31 John Philbrook Sen <sup>r</sup>                | 66 Ruth Emmons                                      |
| 32 Jeane Goss wife to Rob <sup>t</sup> Goss       | 67 Lydia Goss wife to Rob <sup>t</sup> Goss         |
| 1716  | Jun <sup>r</sup>                                    |
| 33 Mary March wife to Doc <sup>r</sup> March      | 68 Mary Cate wife to Tucker Cate                    |
| 34 Briget Barker wife to Enoch Barker             | 69 Michael Hicks                                    |
| 35 William Lock                                   | 70 Mary Hicks wife Michael Hicks                    |
| 36 Hannah Lock wife to William Lock               | 71 Jonathan Philbrook                               |
| 37 Benjamin Mcrease                               | 72 Eliz. Philbrook his wife                         |
| 38 James Cate                                     | 1722  |
| 39 Elias Phibrook                                 | 73 Martha Weeks                                     |
| 40 Rhoda Philbrook wife to Elias Philbrook        | 74 Abigaile Lewis                                   |
| [Chapman  | 75 Sam <sup>l</sup> Neale                           |
| 41 Phebe Chapman wife to Sam <sup>l</sup>         | 76 Elizabeth Cate wife to William Cate              |
|   | 77 James Whitten                                    |



- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 78 Mary Whitten wife to Jeames whitten               | 114 Richard Carter   |
| 79 Benjamin Foster                                   | 115 Sarah Carter wife to Richard Carter                          |
| 80 Willmot Foster wife to Benj. foster               | 116 Hannah Watson  |
| 81 Abiah Berry wife to Joshua Berry                  | 117 Martha Dockum wife to John Dockum                            |
| 82 Bethiah Philbrook 1723                            | 118 Sarah Lang wife to John Lang                                 |
| 83 John Lock Jun <sup>r</sup>                        | 119 Samuel Weeks   |
| 84 Sarah Urin wife to Joseph Urin                    | 120 Mehitable Weeks wife to Sam <sup>l</sup> Weeks               |
| 85 Abigaile Folsham                                  | 121 Samuel Huggins   |
| 86 Mary Foss   | 122 fedrica Huggins wife to Sam <sup>l</sup> Huggins             |
| 87 Abigail Foss                                      | 123 Tucker Cate  |
| 88 Hannah Groo                                       | 124 Hannah Hains   |
| 89 Mary Hains widdow                                 | 125 Jonathan Dockum  |
| 90 Mary Folsham widdow                               | 126 Sarah Dockum wife to Jonathan Dockum                         |
| 91 Mary Richeson wife to —                           | 127 Sarah Avery wife to Rob <sup>t</sup> Avery, Jun <sup>r</sup> |
| 92 Joseph Weeks 1724                                 | 128 John Blake   |
| 93 Jeane Hains                                       | 129 Cap <sup>t</sup> James Johnson [Davis                        |
| 94 Deliverance Folsham 1725                          | 130 Rebeckah Davis wife to Sam <sup>l</sup>                      |
| 95 Comfort Weeks                                     | 131 James Johnson Jun <sup>r</sup>                               |
| 96 Mehitable Lock 1726                               | 132 Anne Watson  |
| 97 Hannah Urin wife to Jeames Urin                   | 133 Phebe Chapman  |
| 98 Martha Wallice wife to William Wallice            | 134 Jeane Berry  |
| 99 Jeane Dockum wife to John Dockum Jun <sup>r</sup> | 135 Jeane Vittom   |
| 100 Mary Perkins wife to Tho Perkins                 | 136 William Davis [Davis   |
| 101 Elizabeth Keniston wife to Geo. Kenistone 1727   | 137 Rebecka Davis wife to William                                |
| 102 Joseph Hill                                      | 138 Eliz Crossbe   |
| 103 Sarah Hill wife to Joseph Hill                   | 139 Margaret Hains   |
| 104 Edward Dearbon                                   | 140 John Lang (or Long)  |
| 105 Walter Weeks                                     | 141 Anne Berry wife to Ithamar Berry                             |
| 106 John Johnson                                     | 142 Elinor Weeks wife to Capt. Sam <sup>l</sup> Weeks            |
| 107 Prudence Johnson wife to Ens. John Johnson       | 143 Abigail Briant wife to Elisha Briant                         |
| 108 Jeams Nudd                                       | 144 Sarah Clark  |
| 109 Abigaile Nudd wife to James Nudd 1728            | 145 Daniel Allen Jun <sup>r</sup> .                              |
| 110 Elizabeth Philbrook wife to Walter Philbrook     | 146 Sarah Lunt wife to Daniel Lunt                               |
| 111 Sarah Kenistone wife to John H. Kenistone        | 147 Lydia Hill   |
| 112 John Crocket [Bracket                            | 148 Joshua Mackris   |
| 113 Elizabeth Bracket wife to John                   | 149 Mary Avery wife to Robert Avery Sen <sup>r</sup>             |
|  | 150 Ester Lewis  |
|  | 151 Hannah Allen wife to Daniel Allen Sen <sup>r</sup>           |
|  | 152 Daniel Lunt  |
|  | 153 John Weeks 1729  |
|  | 154 Sarah Huggins wife to Nath <sup>l</sup> Huggins              |

- |                                    |   |
|------------------------------------|---|
| 155 Mary Moody, widow              | 207 Robert Goss                                 |
| 156 William Norton                 | 208 Mercy Urin                                  |
| 157 Josiah Clarke                  | 209 Eleanor Haines                              |
| 158 Abigaile Letherbe              | 210 Nathan Mastin                               |
| 159 Mary Johnson Dr. [dau. of?]    | 211 Bridget Barker                              |
| Capt. Johnson                      | 212 Hannah Haines                               |
| 160 Sarah Bracket                  | 213 Deliverance Kenestone                       |
| 1730                               |   |
| 161 Eliz. Johnson Dr. Capt Johnson | 214 Samuel Haines                               |
| 162 Elinor Bracket                 | 215 Joshua Weeks tertius                        |
| 169 John Dockum                    | 216 Mehetable Hains wife to Sam <sup>l</sup>    |
| 170 Elianor Hains                  | Hains   |
| 1731-1732                          | 217 Mary Moody                                  |
| 171 Susanna Mackris                | 218 Sarah Huggins admitted Aug. 3               |
| 172 Enoch Clarke                   | 1735, 5 persons                                 |
| 173 Elinor March                   | 219 Nathaniel Huggins                           |
| 174 Eliz. March                    | 220 Elizabeth Barker                            |
| 175 Caleb Philbrook                | 221 Deborah Johnson—these three                 |
| 176 Mary Philbrook his wife        | admitted Nov. 16, 1735                          |
| 177 Mary Neale                     | 1736  |
| 1733                               | 222 James Whitten                               |
| 178 Tho <sup>s</sup> . Marden      | 223 Abigaile Whitten                            |
| 179 Hannah Clarke                  | 224 Mary Philbrick                              |
| 1734                               | 225 Rhoda Barker                                |
| 180 Sarah Ford widow               | 226 Mercy Briant Daughter Rob <sup>t</sup>      |
| 181 James Wood                     | Briant  |
| 182 Mary Bickford                  | 1737  |
| [The next] 31 persons admitted May | 227 Comfort Cotton                              |
| 11, 1735                           | 228 William Cate                                |
| 183 John Foss                      | 229 John Weeks Doct <sup>r</sup>                |
| 184 Jedediah Weeks                 | 1738  |
| 185 Eleanor Weeks                  | 230 James Bracket                               |
| 186 Eleanor Raines                 | 1739  |
| 187 Sarah Foxe                     | 231 Deborah Philbrook                           |
| 188 Joshua Weeks                   | 1740  |
| 189 Jeane Cate                     | 232 Thankful Marshal                            |
| 190 Ruth Ayers                     | 233 Henry Clarke                                |
| 191 Mehitable Haines               | 234 Jeane Babb these 3 admit <sup>d</sup> May 1 |
| 192 John Johnson                   |   |
| 193 Eleazer Cate                   | 235 Mary Sanborn wife to Abiather               |
| 194 Robert Tuftin Philbrick        | Sanb <sup>n</sup>                               |
| 195 Martha Cate                    | 236 Mary Fabyan admitted Nov. 16                |
| 196 Philip Babb                    | 1741  |
| 197 Bracket Johnson                | 237 Ebenezer Cate son of James Cate             |
| 198 Icabod Weeks                   | 238 Prissilla Philbrook                         |
| 199 Eleanor Brick                  | 239 Hannah Ayers                                |
| 200 Jonathan Barker                | 240 Margaret Johnson these 6. ad-               |
| 201 Hannah Johnson                 | mitted Dec. 6.                                  |
| 202 Margaret Johnson               | 241 Rachel Berry                                |
| 203 Mary Johnson                   | 242 Hagar, a negro                              |
| 204 Elizabeth Foss                 |   |
| 205 Elizabeth Cate                 | 243 William Hains these 17 admit-               |
| 206 Mary Johnson                   | ted April 4, 1742                               |



- |                                      |   |
|--------------------------------------|---|
| 244 Samuel Ayers                     | 271 Abigaile Johnson these admit <sup>d</sup>   |
| 245 Walter Neale                     | Nov. 14, 1742                                   |
| 246 Mary Ayers wife to thomas Ayers  | 272 Elizabeth Norton                            |
| 247 William Norton                   |   |
| 248 Sarah Haines                     | 273 Hannah Longmaid admitted Mar.               |
| 249 Sarah Hicks                      | 27, 1743  |
| 250 Dorothy Lang                     |   |
| 251 John Hicks                       | 274 Mary Durgen                                 |
| 252 Lydia Cate                       | 275 hannah Ellit admitted Nov. 25               |
| 253 John Philbrook                   | 1744  |
| 254 Elinor Johnson                   |   |
| 255 Matthias Hains                   | 276 Mary Daughter of Samuel Weeks               |
| 256 Abigaile Hains wife to Matthias  | [erased]  |
| Hains                                | 277 William Bocknell                            |
| 257 Jeane Johnson wife to John       | 278 hannah Whidden, these admitted,             |
| Johnson                              | Sept. 22, 1745                                  |
| 258 David Hains                      |   |
| 259 Samuel Hicks                     | 279 Sarah Weeks                                 |
|                                      | 280 Elizabeth Berry, the 2. Mar. 30,            |
| 260 Nathanael Grow                   | 1746  |
| 261 francis Berry                    | 281 Deliverance Meloon wife of Josh.            |
| 262 William Weeks                    | Meloon, May 21, 1749                            |
| 263 leonard weeks these 4 admit      | 282 Sarah Sherborn, Oct. 1749                   |
| May 23                               | 283 Edward Derborn, Aug. 26, 1750               |
|                                      | 284 Sarah Derborn his wife Aug. 26,             |
| 264 abigaile Hains, admitted Aug. 15 | 1750  |
|                                      | 285 Elinor Weeks wife of William                |
| 265 Mary Cate } twins                | Weeks, July 7, 1751                             |
| 266 Hannah Cate }                    | 286 Bridget y <sup>e</sup> wife of John Whitten |
| 267 John Watson                      | July 7, 1751                                    |
| 268 Mary Watson his wife             | 287 Samuel Hains feb. 4, 1753                   |
| 269 Mary Whitten                     | 288 Benjamin and wife July 13                   |
| 270 Sarah Goss, these admitted Oct.  | 1755  |
| 10, 1742                             |   |

The foregoing names are contained in a roll, the latter part of which appears to have been torn off and is missing. This roll at the beginning, on the back, is endorsed: "The Church Record by Mr. Allen." And on the back at the other end, in another handwriting: "Received as a member of our particular Society upon her dismission and recommendation from the 2<sup>nd</sup> Chh in Kittery. 1763, Mr. Eleazer Cate's wife dismissed from y<sup>e</sup> Chh in North Hampton and received into our Society. Feb. 1, 1767, Mr. Simeon Dearborn received as a member with us, in virtue of a dismiss<sup>n</sup> and recommendation from the Chh at North Hampton. 1767, March 29, John Folsom and Margaret Nutter, wife of Lemuel Nutter, made a public profession of religion and were joined to the Chh. 1769, Jan. 15, Sarah wife of Doct. Weeks received to Com<sup>n</sup> with this Chh."

## GOV. SPOTSWOOD'S LETTERS RELATING TO VIRGINIA.

WE extract from the *Richmond Enquirer*, of Dec. 9, 1873, the following interesting letter. [EDITOR OF REGISTER.]

IT is with unaffected gratification as a citizen of Virginia and a member of the Virginia Historical Society, that I make it known to our fellow-citizens, and, particularly, to that class of them which is particularly interested in historical pursuits, that the *Virginia Historical Society* has, at last, after some years of patient endeavor, succeeded in purchasing from a lady in England a manuscript letter-book of Governor Alexander Spotswood. This MS. is the one referred to by Mr. Campbell, in his history of Virginia, where he says, "Governor Spotswood left a historical account of Virginia during the period of his administration, and Mr. Bancroft had access to this valuable document, and refers to it in his history." In a letter addressed to the writer in 1869, Mr. Bancroft says that he was, through the influence of a high official, allowed to see this MS. but not to copy it.

The authenticity of this MS. is beyond question, and as it has been regarded as a misfortune that so valuable a relic was allowed to be taken out of the State, I make no doubt that its restoration to the custody and ownership of Virginians will be hailed with pleasure by all, and especially by the numerous descendants of Governor Spotswood.

Everything relating to Governor Spotswood's administration of the Colonial government must be interesting. His career in Virginia was distinguished by indomitable enterprise and public spirit. It has been said of him, "There was an utility in his designs, a vigor in his conduct, and an attachment to the true interest of the kingdom and the colony, which merit the greatest praise." He was called the "Tubal Cain of Virginia," for he "gave them the manufacture of iron." His kindly interest in the Indians was deep and earnest, and appears throughout the correspondence. In one of his letters he says: "I have, at my own expense, settled a school master among [the Indians], who has at this time one hundred of their children under his care." His celebrated tramontane expedition, which established his reputation as a pioneer, was not undertaken merely for the sake of adventure, but in furtherance of a great and much cherished scheme to check the encroachments of the French, by establishing a chain of posts from the lakes to the Mississippi. Speaking of the tardiness of the ministry to adopt the recommendations of Spotswood in that matter, Mr. Campbell terms them "wise, prophetic admonitions." In a deeply interesting letter to the Board of Trade, dated 14th August, 1718, Spotswood says: "I have often regretted that after so many years as these countrys have been settled, no attempts have been made to discover the sources of our rivers, nor to establish any correspondence with those nations of Indians to ye westw'd of us, even after the certain knowledge of the progress made by the French in surrounding us with their settlements." He then goes on to say that the chief object of "my [his] expedition over the great mountains in 1716" was to find out whether it was practicable "to come at the lakes." He modestly claims to know more than any other Englishman about the situation of the lakes, and in a strain truly chivalric, and every way in the spirit of the motto of his arms (*patior ut potiar*) he tenders the king his



services to carry out the arduous and perilous enterprise of establishing a settlement on the lakes, and, after alluding to the dangers and difficulties of such an undertaking, says: " \* \* \* yet, having been from my infancy employed in the service of my country, I shall not grudge any fatigue wch may contribute to its benefits."

I am tempted to give an extract from one of Spotswood's letters to the celebrated Addison, in which some may descry a trace of that disaffection to the crown, which grew so rapidly during Spotswood's term of office: "In my travels last year to the Northward I observed that his Majty had been pleased to honour his Governmts there wth his Royal Picture; as there are here some of the best public Buildings in America, I hope his Majty will be graciously pleased to do Virga the same Honr; and that it would be no obstacle to his Majty's Bounty, or yr good offices herein, that in the Journal of our late House of Burgesses, there is a vote rejecting the petition of [a] person who offered a picture of his Majty (reported to be a good piece) to sale because they would not be at ye expense of the purchase."

Another letter shows that his calumniators, in filching his good name, had made him "poor indeed," without enriching themselves. I cannot forego giving the Governor's own words: "These very persons continually handed, in the same dark manner, to my friends in England, and particularly to my brother, such malicious storys of my private behaviour as determined him to alter the intentions he had always declared of continuing unmarried, and leaving me his whole estate at his death. So that by such means I have lost about £20,000 by coming into this country."

As we cannot be indifferent about what the Governor thought of us after several months' acquaintance, I make a short quotation from his letter to the Bishop of London, dated 24th October, 1710: "I shall conclude with doing justice to this country, as far as my Discoverys have hitherto been able to reach; and declare sincerely to Yr Lordp. that I have observed here less Swearing & Prophanness, less Drunkenness & Debauchery, less uncharitable Feuds & Animositys, & less Knaverys and Villanys than in any part of the world where my lot has been \* \* \*." Did space allow, I might give many more extracts from this large and interesting collection of letters.

The acquisition of this valuable manuscript completes the Historical Society's collection of Spotswood's letters, which now make a series running through the Governor's official career in Virginia. In this correspondence are included copies of the anonymous charges preferred against Spotswood to the Lord's Commissioners of Trade and Plantations, and of the Governor's carefully prepared answers thereto. I am sure that a wide-spread interest will be felt in the intelligence that immediate steps will be taken by the Historical Society to publish these manuscripts in a style to suit with their great importance.

When we consider the untoward circumstances in which our Historical Society has prosecuted its labors since the close of the war, it is a matter for gratulation, if not pride, that the Society has in that time done a work in the acquisition of this celebrated MS., which will compare favorably with anything that has been accomplished in the same period by any other Historical Society in the country. Nor do the labors of the Society end here. It was in consequence of a memorial prepared by direction of the executive committee of our Society that the Legislature, in 1871, set on foot the important work of making a catalogue *raisonné* or calendar of the

State papers, which had lain so long in the Capitol unregarded and in disorder; and I am glad to know from Dr. William P. Palmer, under whose able supervision this work is going on, that he hopes to publish a volume sometime during the next spring.

Penetrated by a conviction that they would be recreant to their high trust to allow any considerations, however discouraging, or even appalling, to distract or divert them, the Historical Society are pushing their work with increased zeal, and will spare no effort to bring about a revival of interest in the history of the Ancient Dominion, so resplendent with examples of patriotism and devotion to principles.

W. A. M.

*Richmond, 8th December, 1873.*

---

## OFFICERS OF AMERICAN TROOPS STATIONED NEAR BOSTON, JUNE, 1775.

Communicated by WILLIAM JOHN POTTS, Esq., of Camden, N. J.

**A**MONG Matthew Carey's volumes of newspaper cuttings in the Philadelphia Library, is one marked "Revolutionary." In this volume I find the following extract, which was printed in some paper probably about the year 1827 or '28, perhaps a year or two earlier, as there is evidence to show that most of these cuttings were printed about that time; the dates, however, are not given. I see no reason to doubt its authenticity.

[From the New-York Daily Advertiser.]

We have been obligingly favored with a document containing a partial list of the names of the officers belonging to the American troops stationed near Boston, in June, 1775. The original letter is in our hands, with several others from different individuals belonging to that part of the country, who adhered to the British in the revolutionary contest:—

"Messrs. Editors. The enclosed letter from the Hon. Mr. Browne, dated Boston, January 8, 1776 (then occupied by the British army), and addressed to an American refugee who had preceded him to England, contains some facts relating to the revolutionary army appointments, at the commencement of the war of independence, and will doubtless be interesting to your readers.

Col. Browne was a member of the council of Massachusetts, and was esteemed one of the most opulent and benevolent individuals in that province prior to the Revolution. So great was his popularity that the gubernatorial chair was offered him by the committee of safety, as an inducement for him to remain with the friends of liberty; but he felt it a duty to adhere to government, even at the expense of his great landed property, which was soon afterward confiscated. He was afterward appointed governor of Bermuda.

Col. Browne was a grandson of Gov. Burnet, of New-York, and the last of his family; a sister died near this city about three years ago. W.

Extract from an original letter from the Hon. William Browne, dated Boston, Mass., January 8th, 1776:—"Tother day General Robinson showed



me the devices upon the denominations of the continental bills. On one is represented a heavy shower of rain falling on a new settled country. Motto round it, *Serenabit*. On another a hand plucking the branches from a tea-plant; motto, *sustine vel abstine*. On a third, a Hawk contending with a Stork; motto, *Exitus in dubio est*. On a fourth, an ancient crown on a pedestal; motto, *si recte facies*. On a fifth, a Beaver gnawing down a full grown oak; motto, *perserverando*. On a sixth, an Irish Harp; motto, *majora majoribus consonant*. The inventions of Mr. Franklin.

When I wrote to you in October, I forgot to send you the following list of officers, in part, of the rebel army, found in the pocket of one of their sergeants, who was killed on the 17th of June, on the heights of Charlestown.

Col. Gerrish, Newbury  
 Lt. Col. Parker, Chelmsford  
 Maj. Bigelow, Worcester  
 Lt. Col. Henshaw, Leicester  
 Maj. Brooks  
 Lt. Col. Holdin  
 Adjutant Green  
 Col. Whitney  
 Col. Woodbridge  
 Maj. Buttrick  
 Col. Porter  
 Maj. Miller  
 Col. Doolittle, Petersham  
 Adjutant B. Moore  
 Col. Frye  
 Gen. Whitcomb, Bolton  
 Col. William Prescott  
 Gen. Ward, Shrewsbury  
 Col. Pierce  
 Gen. Pomeroy, Northampton  
 Col. Patterson, Richmond  
 Col. Gardiner, Cambridge  
 Col. Bridge, Chelmsford  
 Lt. Col. Bricket, Haverhill  
 Lt. Col. Clark  
 Maj. Stacey  
 Maj. Wood, Pepperell  
 Lt. Col. Powel  
 Adjutant Holden  
 Adjutant Fox  
 Lt. Col. Robinson, Dorchester  
 Adjutant Febiger  
 Adjutant Stevens  
 Col. Bond, Watertown  
 Col. Simmons  
 Lt. Col. Whitney, Harvard

Adjutant Gager  
 Col. Nixon, Framingham  
 Col. Ward, Southboro'  
 Maj. Sawyer  
 Adjutant Warner  
 Maj. Wm. Moore, Paxton  
 Maj. Cady  
 Adjutant Hunt  
 Adjutant Holman  
 Adjutant Hart  
 Col. Mansfield  
 Adjutant Putnam  
 Maj. Jackson  
 Lt. Col. Hudson or Hutchins  
 Adjutant Hardy  
 Adjutant Marsdon  
 Lt. Col. J. Reid, near Menadnock  
 Maj. of Brigade, Sam Osgood  
 Lt. Col. Moulton  
 Maj. Putnam  
 Lt. Col. Putnam  
 Maj. Poor  
 Adj. Gen. Jas. Keith, Easton  
 Col. Green  
 Maj. Baldwin  
 Adj. Woodbridge  
 Sec'ry J. Ward  
 Col. Henshaw, Leicester  
 Adjutant Montague  
 Maj. Durkee, Norwich  
 Capt. Butler, Peterborough  
 Joseph Trumbull  
 Judge Advocate, Norwich  
 Adjutant Hantly  
 Lt. Col. Storer''

## EARLY HISTORY OF HOLLIS, N. H.

By the Hon. SAMUEL T. WORCESTER, of Nashua, N. H.

[Concluded from page 152.]

I HAVE already referred to the Old French War in which Louisburg, on the island of Cape Breton, was captured by the New-England troops. That war began in the spring of 1744, and lasted four years. The settlement then at Hollis was on the frontier, and like all other frontier settlements then in New-Hampshire, was kept in constant alarm from fear of attacks from the Canada Indians. A large number of the frontier inhabitants, in different towns, were killed, more taken captive to Canada, and some settlements wholly broken up. By reason of these fears, Mr. Emerson, with 54 of the inhabitants (probably all the householders), united in a petition to the general court of New-Hampshire for garrisons, and soldiers for a guard. Again in May, 1746, at the second town meeting, after the town was chartered, "It was Voted to Petition the General Court of Massachusetts for *som solders* for a Gard for us, being in Gratt Danger of ye Enemy." Still again, in April, 1747, Samuel Cummings was chosen a delegate to the general court of New-Hampshire to obtain a guard. In the petition for this guard, it was stated "that Hollis was on the frontier, and much exposed to the Indian Enemy. That the number of effective men then in the Town did not exceed 50, and that most of them had families. That their situation was such that they could not work without a Guard, and if they could not be protected they must abandon their Husbandry and spend their time in watching and warding. They therefore prayed for ten or a Dozen Soldiers for a Scout till the Dangers of Summer and Fall were over and the harvest past." Whether guards were furnished or not in answer to any of these petitions, is not shown from the records; but I well remember the tradition that in early times one or more of the houses in Hollis were occupied as garrisons for protection from the Indians.

## TOWN CHARTER.

About the 1st of April, 1746, all that part of old Dunstable, lying in New-Hampshire, and west of the Merrimack river, was divided and incorporated into the new towns of Dunstable, Merrimack, Hollis and Monson.

Hollis, as bounded and described in its charter, began at the Nashua river on the province line, and ran westerly on that line to the west line of old Dunstable 6 miles, 96 rods; thence it ran north on the old Dunstable line 4 miles and 140 rods (to Monson); thence easterly on a line parallel to the south line to Muddy Brook;



thence by Muddy Brook, Flint's pond and Flint's brook to Nashua river, and thence by that river to the province line again. These boundaries left Hollis, as first chartered, about  $6\frac{1}{4}$  miles east and west, and about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles north and south, with an area of about 27 square miles. These boundaries, as will be seen, would have left the site of the meeting-house within about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles of the east line, and near 5 miles from the west, about 3 miles from the south, and  $1\frac{1}{3}$  mile from the north line. These boundaries seem to have been satisfactory to none of the people of Hollis, and were the cause of long continued trouble and contention.

In 1763 all that part of Hollis, then known as "*one Pine Hill*," now as Pine Hill, with the *one* omitted, lying west of Muddy Brook, Flint's pond and Flint's brook, was taken from Dunstable and annexed to Hollis, and in 1773 that part of the present town lying in the bend of, and east of Nashua river near Runnel's mills, was also taken from Dunstable and annexed to this town.

The town of Monson lay next north of Hollis, extending to the Souhegan river, and contained about the same quantity of territory as Hollis. In 1770, on petition of its inhabitants, the charter of Monson was repealed, and about half of it on the south side annexed to Hollis and the residue to Amherst.

In 1769, about  $1\frac{1}{4}$  mile in width, on the west side of Hollis, with what was called the "*Mile Slip*," then lying between Hollis and Mason, was organized into a town, and incorporated by the name of Raby. In 1786, another strip about three fourths of a mile in width was taken from Hollis and annexed to Raby. The name, Raby, on petition of its selectmen, was changed to Brookline in 1796. The last change in the boundaries of Hollis was made in 1794, when from two to four square miles were taken from its south-west corner to aid in forming the town of Milford at the time of its incorporation.

After all these several changes were made in the boundaries, and Hollis had been reduced to its present shape and area, I find from a survey and plan of it now in the office of the secretary of state in Concord (made in 1806, by Nathan Colburn), that the town, as it now is, contains 19,620 acres.

THE SECOND MEETING-HOUSE, OPPOSITION—THE RAISING—PEW  
GROUND AND PEWS—CARE OF THE MEETING-  
HOUSE—SINGING, ETC.

In the year 1745, the taxable inhabitants of the West Parish of Dunstable had increased to 78. They had now had a minister for two years, and had begun to have a very painful sense of the small capacity of their little meeting-house, "22 feet one way, 20 the other—9 foot studs, and one glass window."

These feelings found expression in the doings of a parish-meeting held at the first meeting-house, Sept. 6, 1745, while the society was yet without a town or parish charter. At this meeting, as it ap-

pears from the record, it was "unanimously voted to build a meeting-house 50 feet long, 44 feet wide and 23 posts in hight."

"All so voted unanimously to sett ye next meeting on ye Lott of Land ye present Meeting House Stands on, which was given for yt use." It will be observed that these doings of the parish meeting, before the boundaries were altered by the town charter, were entirely unanimous.

At the first town-meeting held after the charter, April 28, 1746, the following vote was passed as found in the record. "Voted unanimously to take on us the obligation to Mr. Emerson as it now stands in the covenant for his yearly salary so long as he remains our Minister."

At a town-meeting held on the 13th of June, 1746, a vote was passed by a majority only confirming the doings of the society, the fall previous, in respect to the building the second meeting-house, and also a vote accepting, on the part of the town, the site that had been given to the parish for the meeting-house and burial ground. Such progress was afterward made with this new enterprise that at a town-meeting held on the 28th of the following July a vote was passed, by a majority of the meeting, "That the Meeting-House be raised on the 13th of August next (1746), and that ye committee provide Victuals and Drink for ye People on Raising Day, and to bring it to the Fraim at noon. If they can't get it among our Friends, to provide it themselves."

To the proceedings of both of these two last meetings, in respect to the locality of the meeting-house, and the building and raising it, there appears to have been a very earnest and determined opposition by the people then living in the west part of the town, most of them, as is supposed, living in that part of the town which is now in Brookline. Quite a number of them had a written protest entered upon the records against the whole proceedings of the meeting, and after the vote was taken to raise the meeting-house on the 13th of August, next after the meeting, thirteen of these united in a memorial and complaint to the general court of New-Hampshire, praying "that a committee might be appointed to view the situation and fix the place for the meeting-house, and that the raising of it might be postponed till the committee could report." This memorial conceded that this location of the meeting-house was just and reasonable for the parish of *West Dunstable* as its bounds were originally; but represented that it was very unjust and oppressive to them as inhabitants of the new town of Hollis; that the site selected and agreed on by vote of the town was near five miles from the west line of the town, and within one mile and a half of the east line. This memorial was signed by James, Joseph, and Randall McDaniells, Stephen Ames, Jesse Wyman, Moses Proctor, and seven others, making thirteen in all.

But I do not find any evidence that the general court interfered



in the matter or that the raising of the meeting-house was delayed. Such progress was afterward made with the building, that in about two years after "Raising Day," a plan of the "Pew Ground," as it was called, was made by a committee of the town and accepted by a vote of a town-meeting. The plan of this pew ground embraced a space on the lower floor next the walls, wide enough for a single range of pews on each of the four sides, and this space was apportioned into sites or ground for about 20 pews. At a town-meeting on the 12th of September, 1748, this *pew ground* was disposed of by vote of the town as follows :

"Voted that the highest of the present pay on Real Estate have the Pew Ground on their paying £200, old tenor, to be applied towards finishing the Meeting-House—and the said Pew Men are to take their Pews for themselves and Wives—the Man and his Wife to be Seated according to their Pay." That is, as I interpret this record, the men who at that time paid the highest taxes on real estate were to have the luxury of owning and sitting in separate pews, the wife being permitted to sit in the same pew with her husband,—upon condition that the purchasers of the pew ground should build the walls of their pews, and pay £200, old tenor, towards the completion of the building.

In December, 1748, this pew ground was disposed of by lot, those entitled to do so drawing for choice. Down to this day the record shows the amount of premium paid for each pew, by whom paid, and its precise location in the meeting-house, almost as clearly as the actual view, with the man and his wife seated in it "according to pay on Real Estate." Mr. Enoch Hunt drew the first choice, paid for it £14. O. T., and chose the second pew at the right hand of the pulpit. Mr. Elias Smith drew the second choice, paid £14. O. T., and chose the second pew at the left hand of the pulpit. Capt. Peter Powers, third choice, and chose the first pew on the left hand of the front door. Lt. Benjamin Farley, eighth choice, took the third pew at the right hand of the east door, and paid for it £13. Dr. Samuel Cummings, thirteenth choice, paid for it £9. 10s., and took the first pew at the left hand of the west door; and so of the rest.

The pulpit was not yet built; but at the annual town-meeting in 1749, it was voted "To Bould the Pulpit and the Ministeriall Pew and Stars as soon as the Bord wold do to work." It is not told how soon the "Bord wold do to work," yet it would appear that when this part of the joiner's work was first done, it was not thought so good as it should have been, as I find at the annual meeting in 1754 the town "Voted that the Pew before the Pulpit be taken down, if there may be a good Hansom Pew for the Town built, and a convenient Deacon's Seat, and Good Hansom Stairs to go to the Pulpit." At the same annual meeting in 1749, it was put to vote "To See If the Town would build two Porches to the Meeting-House and it passed in the negative."

The question in respect to the building of porches to the meeting-house was many times discussed in the town-meetings during the next twenty years. But none were built till about the year 1772, when a small one was erected on the south side of the meeting-house for passing into the main building, one on the east side high and large enough for gallery stairs for the women's gallery, and one on the west side for stairs for the men's gallery, with a belfry and steeple.

This ancient second church edifice of Hollis, as originally completed, long ago was dust, and has passed away among the things that were and are not. All that was mortal of the worthy people who built and worshipped in it is also dust, and for nearly a century has reposed in the humble church-yard hard by. Yet from the hints and minutes preserved by them in their town-records, it would not require the genius of a Cuvier or Agassiz to reconstruct this ancient edifice, both as to its interior and exterior, and to present in vivid perspective the old congregation of worshippers as it would have appeared to the eye of a looker-on one hundred and twenty years ago. We have already given its length, breadth and height, as first erected. It occupied the same spot with the present modest and comparatively stately church.

The stumps of the sturdy forest trees that had grown on the common before it and on the burial ground behind, still stood firmly rooted in their native soil. The roads that led to it, freshly cut, and little better than bridle paths, unfenced except with logs and brush-wood here and there through the scattered and stump-covered clearings, wound their lonely way through the dense, original forest.

The building itself was a plain wooden structure, covered on its outside with split clapboards, unpainted except its doors, windows and water "Toves;" as yet without porches, with one outside door on each of its south-east and west sides; with a suitable number of horse-blocks at convenient distances for the accommodation of such of the congregation as rode to meeting upon the side saddle or pillion, as well as of those who rode upon saddles with two stirrups.

On the inside upon the lower floor, around next the four walls, was a single row of pews, in which, from Sunday to Sunday, were seated the patriarchs and dignitaries of the town, "the highest in Pay on Real Estate," with their wives and families.

A broad aisle leading from the south door to the pulpit and deacon's seat, divided the remainder of the lower floor into the east and west sides, the east being the "women's side," and the west the "men's side." This area was furnished with long seats for such as could not afford, or were not permitted to enjoy the distinction of pews; yet in making and arranging these seats, the committee charged with their construction were directed by the town-meeting to have them made and arranged "according to pay, having regard to age."

The galleries were also divided between the sexes in the same way



as the lower floor,—the west gallery belonging to the sterner, the east to the gentler sex, with separate flights of stairs in the south-west and south-east corners leading to each of them, with tything-men above as well as below to note all graceless irreverence and levity, especially in the youthful portion of the congregation.

The pulpit was at the end of the broad aisle, on the north side next the wall, with a capacious sounding-board raised over it, so high that in after years it was ordered by the town meeting to be placed lower, if those who wished for the change "would pay the expense of making it." By the side of the pulpit, and leading into it, was a flight of "*Hansom stairs*," such being the kind voted by the town. Immediately in front of the pulpit was the deacon's seat, where, according to the usages and established proprieties of those times, Deacons Patch, Cumings, Boynton and Worcester, in their small clothes, long hose, knee and shoe buckles, took their seats as models of gravity and decorum to all the lay members of the congregation.

"*Cleanliness*" was said, very long ago, to be "next to godliness," and cleanliness in respect to the care of their meeting-house was cultivated by our worthy forefathers as if it ranked among the christian graces. At each annual town-meeting a special officer was chosen to take the care of the meeting-house for the ensuing year. The following extract from the town-record of 1773, furnishes an example of these appointments, and of the duties expected of the officer: "Edward Carter chosen to take care of the Meeting House & He is to keep it well swept and clean; To open and shut the Doors in Good Season, and Shovel the Snow from the Doors, and Shovell Paths from the Doors to the Horse Blocks, and clean the Horse-Blocks well. He is to have Eighteen Shillings if done to the acceptance of the Town—if not, to have Nothing."

This picture of this ancient edifice cannot be truthfully embellished with stair or floor carpets, or with wood or coal furnaces, or with any other modern inventions for warming churches in winter. The only implement or convenience for this purpose then in use in country meeting-houses, was the little tin portable foot stove, with its basin for coals and ashes, which the younger members of the congregation were educated to carry to meeting in their hands for the use and comfort of their parents and seniors. Even this was an indulgence that does not seem to have been favored, as is evident from a vote of the town, at the March meeting in 1776, of which a record was made in the following words:

"Voted that all Stoves that shall be left in the Meeting House Shall be forfeited to the *Saxton*, Mr. John Atwell & he may sell them if the owner shall refuse to pay him  $\frac{1}{2}$  a Pistareen for the first offence & *Doble* that sum for the second offence, and the said Atwell Shall return the overplus after he is paid for his trouble for the use of the Poor of the Parish."

Nor are we at liberty to garnish our picture with an organ, melo-



deon, bass viol, or with a quartette, duet or other choir of trained vocal singers. All these aids and accompaniments of modern congregational worship were then unknown. Yet this part of the public devotional exercises was by no means omitted or neglected, and the singing is believed to have been quite as *solemn* as any portion of the religious exercises of that day or even of the present time.

Whether a psalm were selected from *Sternhold* and *Hopkins*, or a hymn from *Dr. Watts*, it was slowly read by the minister, one or at most two lines at a time, and sung by the congregation as read from the pulpit. When the minister had read from the book: "Hark from the tombs a doleful sound," or "My drowsy powers, why sleep ye so?" he was expected to take a rest till the whole congregation had sung those lines before he should read the next. The congregation in this way would be quite sure to have some conception of the ideas intended to be conveyed by the words of the hymn, a matter very certain not to be true in the ordinary opera performances of the modern *quartette*.

The first reference to be found to a choir of singers in the town-records is in the doings of the annual meeting in 1767. The town then "Voted, that those Persons that have taken pains to instruct themselves in Singing may have the two fore Seats below on the mens Side." The next notice we find of singers and singing is in the proceedings of the annual meeting in 1784. It was then voted, "That 12 feet of the hind body Seats below next the Broad Aisle be appropriated to the use of Singers on condition that a certain number of them will give the Glass necessary to repair the windows." And lastly, in the year 1788, it was voted, "That the Ground now occupied by Singers shall not be appropriated to any other use, and that the Singers may be allowed to Sing once a day without reading."

This seems to have been a final and decisive triumph on the part of the choir. Thenceforth it not only secured toleration from the town-meeting, but approved recognition as a fitting adjunct of public worship, and a place to sit and stand in the church without the condition to pay for it in mending broken windows. At length, and before the end of the century, the choir was promoted to conspicuous seats fitted up specially for it in the front gallery, where it might sing its pæans of victory, and its songs of praise and devotion might be heard, till this venerable second meeting-house, having stood for nearly sixty years, at last fell before the hand of time and modern innovation, and the edifice where we have now met was erected upon the same hallowed ground.

Here my sketches of the Early History of Hollis must for the present close, with many thanks to my audience for their indulgence, and for the kind forbearance with which I have been listened to so patiently and so long.

In these imperfect sketches of the history of Hollis before the revolution, none of you can be more conscious than I am of many



matters which it would be interesting to us all to know, and of which I ought to have spoken, had I time and you patience.

Among these matters is the true original name of the town, the original act incorporating it, and the many other acts of the general court, making changes in its boundaries, and the earnest and violent controversies connected with several of these changes; the names at least of the early town officers and magistrates; the school laws, school houses, and schools of those times, and the way they were supported; notices of the old French War, in which Quebec and Canada were taken, and of the soldiers furnished by Hollis in that war; somewhat of the history of the church, the laying out and making the first public roads, and the erection of the first bridges, especially across the Nashua river, with some other matters of interest or curiosity.

The revolutionary history of Hollis, as it is now found in the town-records, and other original documents, is in the highest degree honorable to the men and women of those times. It presents a record of which all their descendants may well be proud. There is not a page of it that one of them would wish to efface, or the record of a fact that they would desire to blot. These records on this subject are said to be more complete than those of any other town in the county, and they ought to be carefully preserved and in some way perpetuated, as lessons in virtue, in patriotism and fidelity to the cause of liberty, to those that may come after us.

---

## THE GARRISON HOUSES OF YORK, MAINE.

By Commodore GEO. HENRY PREBLE, U.S.N.

MR. SEWALL, in his "Ancient Dominions of Maine," says that the inhabitants of Maine "left to their own resources adopted a system of defence, founded on the structure of garrison houses." These were constructed of timber, rectangular in shape, bullet proof and pierced with port-holes from angular projections. Coverts and sentryposts generally surmounted the corner elevations, which commanded every approach. They were often stockaded, and usually crowned some height or crested some land swell in the centre of a considerable clearing, so that environing thickets and copses of wood could not be made a covert to the prowling savage.

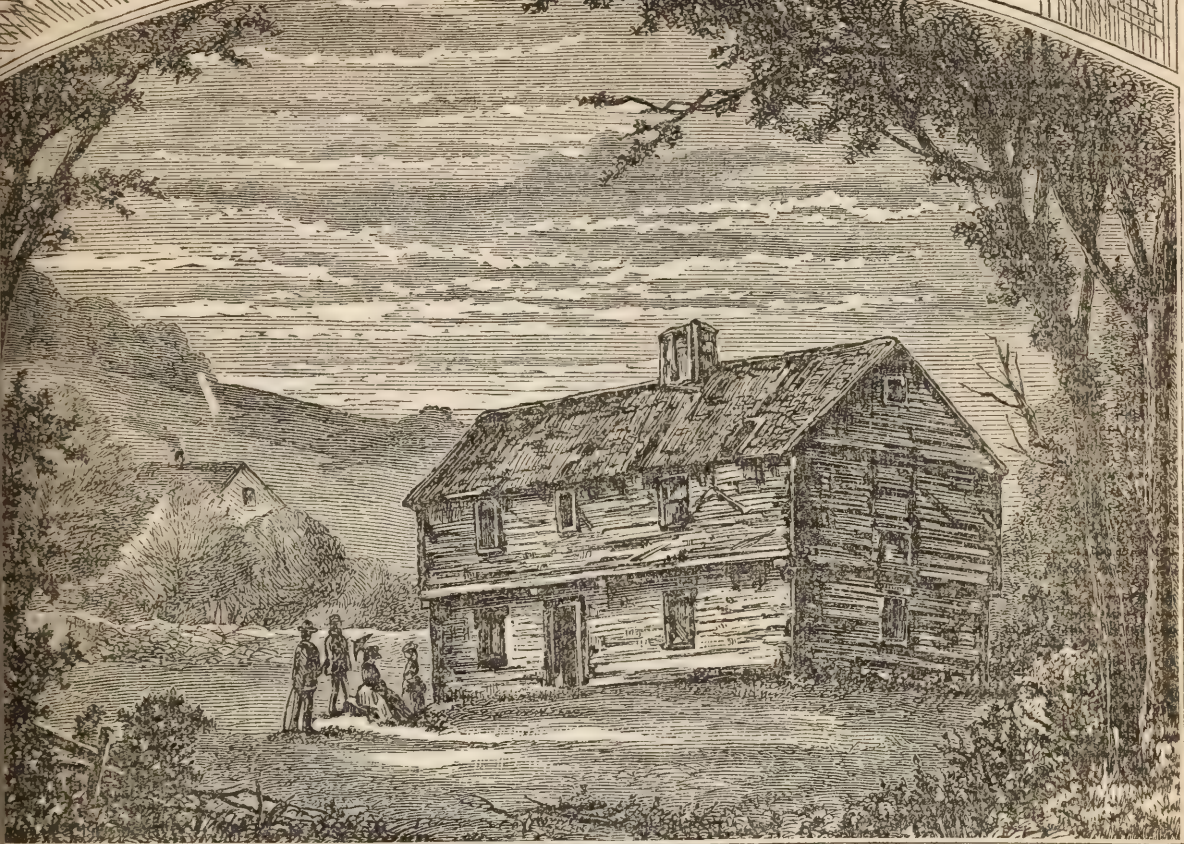
Here the families of the hamlet, on hearing the report of the alarm guns, gathered under the guard of their fathers, brothers, and neighbors; the women often acting the part of guardsmen day and night, while the men in detachments went to their clearings to sow and reap, one of whom stood sentinel, while the others wrought, by turns, every man armed.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sewall's *Anc. Dom. of Maine*; *Maine His. Coll.*, v.



THE JUNKINS & Co

McINTIRE



GARRISON  
HOUSES

YORK MAINE  
BUILT 1645 to 1850



MEYER-CHUBB



Somewhere between 1640 and 1660, four of these garrison houses were built in York, two of which, still standing, are correctly represented in our engraving,<sup>1</sup> which was drawn by the distinguished artist Frank S. Church, of New York, in the summer of 1872. Mr. N. G. Marshall, of York, writes me that the sketches are excellent; that he accompanied Mr. Church, who was a guest at his house, and pointed out to him the localities.

York was early divided into two parishes, the seaboard and the interior. The latter has always been known as, and is still called, Scotland Parish, from having been principally settled by Scotch emigrants. Among the first settlers, were persons named Maxwell, McIncur, McIntire, Junkins, and Grant. The garrison houses of our sketch are situated in this parish, and are owned by two descendants of the above named settlers and representatives of their names.

Williamson, in his *History of Maine*, gives us the following account of the destruction of York in 1692, by the Indians, and of the importance of these garrison houses as means of defence.

"Early in the morning of Monday, Feb. 5, 1692, at the signal of a gun fired, the town was furiously assaulted at different places, by a body of two or three hundred Indians, led on and emboldened by several Canadian Frenchmen; all of them having taken up their march thither upon snow shoes. The surprise of the town was altogether unexpected and amazing, and consequently the more fatal. A scene of most horrid carnage and capture instantly ensued; and in one half hour, more than an hundred and sixty of the inhabitants were expiring victims, or trembling suppliants at the feet of their enraged enemies. The rest had the good fortune to escape with their lives, into Preble's, Harman's, Alcock's and Norton's garrisoned houses, the best fortifications in town. Though well secured within the walls, and bravely defending themselves against their assailants, they were several times summoned to surrender: 'Never,' said they, 'never, till we have shed the last drop of blood.' About 75 of the people were killed; yet despairing of conquest or capitulation, the vindictive destroyers set fire to nearly all the unfortified houses on the northeast side of the river; which with a large amount of property left, besides the plunder taken, were laid in ashes. Apprehensive of being overtaken by avenging pursuers, they hastened their retreat into the woods; taking with them as much booty as they could carry away, and, as Doct. Mather says, 'near an hundred of that unhappy people,' prisoners. Nay, it was now their hard destiny to enter upon a long journey amidst a thousand hardships and sufferings, aggravated by severe weather, snow, famine, abuse, and every species of wretchedness.

"About one half of the inhabitants, it is supposed, were either slain or carried away captive. Mr. Dummer was found, by some of his surviving neighbors, fallen dead upon his face, near his own door; being shot, as he was about starting on horseback to make a pastoral visit. \* \* \* \* \* His wife, the daughter of Edward Rishworth,<sup>2</sup> Esq., was among the captives, who being heart broken, and exhausted with fatigue, soon sank in death." An instance of Indian gratitude shines brightly out in the midst

<sup>1</sup> We are indebted to the generosity of the Elgin Watch Company for the use of this engraving.—[EDITOR OF REGISTER.]

<sup>2</sup> For names of others of the Rishworth family taken captive in 1692, see *ante*, page 160.—[EDITOR OF REGISTER.]



of the desolation of their war path at York. "To recompense the English for sparing the lives of four or five Indian females, and their brood of children, at Pejipscoot, they dismissed some elderly women and several children between the ages of three and seven years, and returned them safely to one of the garrison houses."<sup>1</sup> "One of these children was the afterward famous Col. Jeremiah Moulton, who died 1765." "A party instantly rallied at Portsmouth, as soon as the news reached that place, and went in pursuit of the enemy; too late, however, to effect the rescue of the prisoners, or to give the savages battle. In derision of the puritan ministers, toward whom the Indians entertained the greatest antipathy, one of them, on a Sunday of their march through the wilderness, dressed himself in the ministerial attire of Mr. Dummer, and in mock dignity stalked among the prisoners, several of whom were members of his church."<sup>2</sup>

The JUNKINS GARRISON was built somewhere near 1650. "The first record we have," Mr. Marshall writes me, "is the house of one Robert Gunkin, whose name subsequently appears as Junkins. This garrison house has never been out of the name of Junkins since it was built. Some of the descendants who live away own the farm and house. They rent the farm, and the garrison has been used as a hen house, or rather that part of it which was in early times called the best room in the house. The original doors and panel work are standing in some parts of this room, and in the front entry. In early times the locality was a noted one. The house stands on a hill, about one-fourth of a mile from York river, on the easterly side of the river, from which there is an uninterrupted view to the river in front, and on either hand for upward of a mile; while in the rear it is mountainous in a measure. None of the red men therefore could approach without being observed, except in the rear. This rear part is windowless, but had port holes cut through the timber forming the side of the building, in the second story, from which a view in the rear could be obtained.

The county road, leading from York to South Berwick, leads by this garrison, between it and the river, as it also does by the McIntire garrison, but the latter is between the road and the river. Directly opposite the Junkins House is the site of the second Congregational meeting-house in York, whose first preacher was Joseph Moody, son of the eccentric and well-known "Father Moody." The meeting-house stood close to the highway. The Junkins garrison is on the opposite side, some fifty feet from the highway. Between the house and highway one of the Junkins family had his graveyard. When asked why he had put it in such a position, he is said to have replied, that, when he was buried, he wanted to be where he could hear Parson Hemmingway preach on Sunday mornings. Hemmingway was Moody's successor. Moody's house was also just across the road, and in 1850 was occupied by his grandson of the same name, Joseph Moody.

Brig. Gen. Jedediah Preble, on the 21st of March, 1733, was

<sup>1</sup> Williamson's *His. of Maine*, i. 629-630.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*



married by the Rev. Joseph Moody to his first wife Martha, daughter of Alexander Junkins. His young bride, who was then only eighteen or nineteen years of age, was born in the Junkins garrison; and beyond a doubt the wedding festivities were held within its timber walls, probably in the best room, now, alas, a hen house! She died in 1753, after twenty years of wedded life, and was buried in Falmouth; the grandfather of Longfellow, the poet, officiating as one of her pall-bearers.

The MCINTIRE GARRISON is in a much better state of preservation than the Junkins house. The date of its erection is not known, but it was probably built by the first McIntire who emigrated to America during the protectorate of Cromwell. McIntire was a firm adherent of the king, and was banished from the kingdom. The old house, with its projection of the second story, is built of timber. There has been, as shown in the engraving, a modern addition made to the house, which is not constructed of timber, and has no projection of the second story. Its present owner is John McIntire, a wealthy gentleman, who occupied it until very recently. Having built himself a new and more modern mansion, it is now the residence of his sister, Miss McIntire.

In 1747, Paul, eldest son of Capt. Caleb Preble, married Dorothy, the daughter of Capt. Alex. McIntire, one of the daughters of this house. It is believed none of their descendants are living. The first McIntire was named Micum, whom tradition represents as strong, athletic and muscular,—a very son of Anak as to size. The rude settlers of those times had their occasional sprees, frolics and quarrels. A dim recollection of one of these quarrels is preserved in the following stanza:

“ And there was Micum McIntire,  
With his great foot and hand;  
He kicked and cuffed Sam Freathy so,  
He could neither go nor stand.”

---

## NANTUCKET IN THE REVOLUTION.

By ALEXANDER STARBUCK, Esq., of Waltham.

**D**URING the long and trying scenes of the American Revolution there was no lack of querulous spirits, eager to assert their own patriotism at the expense of that of their neighbors, eager to build up their own loyalty on the ruins of that of their fellow-citizens, and thus many a man was denounced, accused, imprisoned and tried on whose garments the smell of fire could not be found. Few people suffered as much, and certainly none in Massachusetts suffered more from this denunciation than the inhabitants of the

island of Nantucket. Nor was the condemnation limited to individuals,—it extended to the people at large ; with how much of justice it is the purpose of this paper to represent.

Immediately prior to the commencement of the struggle for independence, the town of Sherburne,<sup>1</sup> then the third town in importance in the state, possessed a fleet of over 150 vessels, measuring in gross over 14,867 tons, and principally engaged in the whale fishery. The population of the town at that time was nearly 5,000, and scarcely a man, woman or child but derived their support directly or indirectly from the business of whaling. Merchants, blacksmiths, coopers, boat-builders, riggers, sailmakers, oil and candle manufacturers, carpenters, seamen, and similar intertwining occupations, each in a measure dependent upon the other for its advancement, and all dependent upon whaling for their existence, these constituted the bulk of the dwellers there. The situation of the island was peculiarly unfortunate. Lying at a distance of thirty miles from the main land ; the greater portion of its surface sterile ; a majority of its inhabitants members of the Society of Friends, and hence from principle unable to bear arms even to defend themselves ; exposed to the inroads of either belligerent that passed, and powerless for their own defence ; neither party able to protect them, but both levying upon them, the one by taxes and restrictions, the other by open depredations ; cut off from the chief market for their products ; compelled to import the wood they burned and the food they ate ; their vessels taken indiscriminately by either party ;<sup>2</sup> they were compelled to drag through the weary length of years from 1774 to 1783 with starvation, ruin and desolation continually staring them in the face : a fate bad enough in itself and worthy of commiseration, without having added to it the malignant slanders of their defamers.

One of the earliest acts particularly affecting Nantucket, was the passage, by the English Parliament, in 1774, of an act called "The Massachusetts Bay Restraining Bill," the operation of which was to prevent trade to any save British ports, and to prohibit the Newfoundland and other American fisheries. A petition being presented by English Friends (or Quakers), representing the bad effect of this rigorous law upon Nantucket, the island was exempted from its provisions. This exception was then taken up by the continental congress, and an act was passed by it for the purpose of preventing the Newfoundland fishery from being supplied with provisions through Nantucket, prohibiting the exportation of provision from any of the colonies, save that of Massachusetts Bay, to the island. This in itself was very well, but it was supplemented by the passage of a

<sup>1</sup> So called prior to 1795 ; subsequently to that, Nantucket.

<sup>2</sup> An uncle of the writer commanding a small sloop was captured by the Hampden, privateer, and sent into Salem. On the way he was again captured by an English vessel, and carried into Halifax, where he died in the gaol in 1778.



resolve by the provincial congress—as our state government was then called—on the 7th of July, 1775,—“That no provisions or necessaries of any kind be exported from any part of this colony to the Island of Nantucket untill the inhabitants of said Island shall have given full, & sufficient satisfaction to this Congress, or some future house of Representatives, that the provisions they have now by them has not been, & shall not be expended in foreign, but for domestic consumption.”<sup>1</sup> Of course the natural effect of this act and resolve was to kill the Newfoundland fishery, and to knock from beneath the house of our islanders one of its props,—to take away one of the means whereby they lived.

Early in their session the provincial congress passed a resolve directing the various towns of the colony to choose men to represent them at the general court.<sup>2</sup> This the people of Nantucket believed, if done, would be only inviting their own destruction. Accordingly the selectmen drew up and sent to the general court the following petition.<sup>3</sup>

“To the General Court or Assembly of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay :—

“The Memorial of the [Select Men of the Town of Sherburn on the Island of Nantucket at the request of a number of the Inhabitants thereof Sheweth.—

“That we duly rec’d a precept from the Provincial Congress directing that this town should choose some person, to represent them at a General Assembly to be conven’d at Watertown on the 19<sup>th</sup> Instant, but we apprehend your Wisdom, Justice & humanity, would not willingly point out any measure, that might prove destructive in its consequences to us; which we have reason to believe would be the case were we to act in this respect.—Our local situation is peculiar, and our circumstances in several respects different from any other place in America.—

“placed on an Island, detach’d at least Thirty miles from any part of the Continent, whose production is insufficient to supply one third part of its Inhabitants with the Necessaries of life, and laying open to any Naval power, to stop all supplies with a small armed force by sea, the only channel by which we can receive them; The Inhabitants are the greater part, of the people call’d Quakers, whose well known principles of Religion, will not admit of their taking up arms in a military way in any case whatever; all these circumstances consider’d we hope will influence you, to advise us to pursue such measures, as to avoid giving any just occasion of offence to our fellow subject on this, or the other side of the Atlantic, this conduct we have endeavor’d to pursue, ever since the commencement of the unhappy troubles now subsisting; which we view with anxious concern, and heartily desire, that a speedy & lasting reconciliation may take place, to the mutual benefit of both,—if any reports have reach’d you, that may have appear’d unfavourable, in respect to any supplies having gone from this place to the British Fisheries, or any other way to the prejudice of this Country, you may be assured they are without the least foundation, & we fear are calcu-

<sup>1</sup> Records of Prov. Cong., Vol. 32, page 300.

<sup>2</sup> Orders for Election issued June 19, 1775.

<sup>3</sup> Petitions, Vol. 180, p. 86.

lated by designing men, to set us in an unfavourable light, but we are ready to meet our accusers when called upon, & undergo the strictest examination.—

“as we have now laid before you nothing but real facts, which we are ready to support, we hope your humanity will point out some way for opening the common channels, for the proper supply of the necessaries of life, which have lately been interrupted. we beg leave to refer you to the bearers hereof<sup>1</sup> for any further information, who we have desired to wait on you with the same,—and are

respectfully Your Friends

BATCH<sup>r</sup> HUSSEY,

STEPHEN PADDOCK,

SHUBAEL BARNARD,

JOSEPH BARNARD,

RICH'D MITCHELL, Jr.

STEPHEN HUSSEY.”

“*Nantucket, July 14, 1775.*

This was certified to by James Bowdoin.

The committee appointed to consider the petition made the following report :—

“The Committee appointed by the house to consider the foregoing Petition have attended that Service and heard the bearers of the s<sup>d</sup> Petition respecting the matters set forth in the same and your Com<sup>tee</sup> freely report that they are fully satisfied that the inhabitants of Nantucket have done Nothing at affording supplies to the British fisheries nor to our enemies at Boston. But whether it is expedient that this court should pass an act or resolve for the Respecting the resolution of last Congress bearing date the seventh of July last<sup>2</sup> your committee are not satisfied and beg leave to wholly submit the Propriety thereof to the wisdom of the house.

JOSEPH HAWLEY p<sup>r</sup> Order.”

This report was ordered to lie on the table, the court probably doubting the propriety, rather than the necessity, of invidious legislation.

Thus it will be seen that the calumniators early commenced their work of detraction, and the passage of the restraining resolve was the legitimate effect of their efforts. To their malicious reports, and to the necessity of this resolve, the petition is a sufficient answer.

On the 16th of August, 1775, the general court passed another resolve, directing “that from and after the 15th Day of August instant, no Ship or Vessel should sail out of any port of this Colony, on any whaling voyage whatever, without leave first had and obtained from the Great and General Court of this Colony, or from some Committee or Committees of persons they shall appoint to grant such leave.” This was, on the 24th of the same month, amended so as to constitute the major part of the council a committee to issue

<sup>1</sup> It is a matter of great regret that, by the calamitous fire of July, 1846, the town records of Nantucket were completely destroyed; hence nearly all our information, of an official or documentary nature, is derived from the records in the office of the secretary of state. The names of “the bearers hereof” are, with a vast quantity more of historical material, gone beyond recovery.

<sup>2</sup> The “Restraining” Act.



such permits, during the recess of the general court, under certain restrictions, and upon good and sufficient security being given that these restrictions should be faithfully complied with.<sup>1</sup> On the 30th of the same month we find petitions from Francis Rotch, of Dartmouth, and Aaron Lopez, of Rhode Island, for permission to despatch their vessels on whaling voyages. In response to which the court passed the following order.

“That the said Francis Rotch, & Aaron Lopez have permission to put to sea the Vessells in which they are Interested, on a Whaling Voyage, with such provisions and Stores as are Suitable for that purpose, they giving bond, with Sufficient Surety, to the Treasurer of this Colony for the time being, in the penal sum of Two Thousand pounds for each of the said Vessells, that all the Oyl and bone by them taken in the course of the said voyage shall be brought into, & landed in some port or harbour in this Colony, such as they may chuse, except the Ports of Boston & Nantuckett.”<sup>2</sup>

After the evacuation of Boston by the British it ceased to be an interdicted port. Here then was another blow at the vital interests of Nantucket. It may have been considered an act of necessity on the part of the state, but its working, so far as Nantucket was concerned, could not fail to be disastrous. The natural sequence was that whaling as a business became a thing of the past, and the wharves and shores were lined with dismantled vessels, uselessly decaying. Occasionally a few vessels, by permission of the council, ventured out, but it was only to make poor voyages, to carry oil where it had no market, or more frequently to fall a prize to the contestant that first overhauled them.

The petition of July 14th not proving efficacious in removing the disabilities under which the Islanders were placed, and the inconvenience of which was assuming serious proportions, they addressed another to the court, bearing date Sept. 14, 1775, as follows :<sup>3</sup>

“To the General Court or Assembly of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay held at Watertown.

“The petition of the Selectmen of the Town of Sherburne on the Island of Nantucket, in behalf and at the request of many of the Inhabitants thereof, sheweth

“That your Petitioners some time pass’d presented their Memorial to you in General Court assembled, representing among other things, their apprehensions that some designing men had made false representations of the Inhabitants of this Island ; which probably produc’d the Resolve of the late Provincial Congress, forbidding all necessary supplies being brought to this place, and notwithstanding we hop’d those misrepresentations had been in a good measure clear’d up to your satisfaction, yet we find the Resolve still remains in force, & a strict adherence is paid thereto, —therefore we desire you would take the matter into your serious consideration, and remit the severity of s<sup>d</sup> Resolve, so far as to suffer the Ne-

<sup>1</sup> Revol. Council Papers, Vol. 164, p. 17.

<sup>2</sup> Revol. Council Papers, Vol. 164, p. 17.

<sup>3</sup> Petitions, Vol. 180, p. 132.

cessaries of life to be brought us, for the use of our domestic concerns, & likewise for the Whale fishery so far as we shall obtain permission to prosecute that branch of business—we remain—

with respect y<sup>r</sup> Friends—

|                            |                      |
|----------------------------|----------------------|
| STEPHEN PADDOCK,           | } <i>Selectmen."</i> |
| SHUBAEL BARNARD,           |                      |
| BATCH <sup>r</sup> HUSSEY, |                      |
| JOSEPH BARNARD,            |                      |

*"Nantucket, Sept. 14, 1775.*

The committee on this petition reported a resolve, which was passed, authorizing the committee of correspondence for the town of Falmouth (which town is throughout this paper to be considered in Barnstable county) to grant permits to the inhabitants of the island to purchase supplies, said permits to specify the quantity each person had liberty to purchase.<sup>1</sup> The resolve also made of the neighboring committees a species of spies to watch over the Islanders, that they turned not aside from the paths of rectitude.

Later in the year 1775 these hostile reports had reached the ear of Gov. Trumbull, of Connecticut, from whence many of the supplies for Nantucket came, and he wrote to the government of Massachusetts Bay in reference thereto. A committee of both houses was appointed to take the subject into consideration, and the following resolve was the result.<sup>2</sup>

*"In Council Dec<sup>r</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> 1775.*

*"Whereas Representation has been made to this Court that supplies of Provisions (more than are necessary for Internal Consumption & for such voyages as may be prosecuted, consistent with the Resolves of Congress & the Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly of this Colony) lately have been shipped from this & y<sup>e</sup> neighbouring Colonies for y<sup>e</sup> Islands of Nantucket & Marthas Vineyard, and there is great reason to suspect that the Inhabitants of the said Island of Nantucket have abused the Indulgence of this Court by supplying our Enemies with such provisions &c. as were admitted to be Transported to them for their Internal Consumption only.*

*"Resolved That y<sup>e</sup> Committee of Correspondence" for y<sup>e</sup> Town of Falmouth in y<sup>e</sup> County of Barnstable be & they hereby are directed forthwith to return to this Court a true Copy upon Oath of all permits which they have granted to the Inhabitants of Nantucket or any other person or persons in their behalf for obtaining provision from y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of this & y<sup>e</sup> neighbouring Colonies to Supply s<sup>d</sup> Inhabitants of Nantucket, and to suspend granting any permits in future to the said Inhabitants or any person in their behalf till the further order of this Court. & y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen of the Town of Sherburne on the Island of Nantucket as also of each Town on Marthas Vineyard are directed forthwith to make Strict Enquiry into y<sup>e</sup> Importation of provisions into their respective Towns since y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> last & of all provisions now in s<sup>d</sup> Towns & to make Return thereof on Oath*

<sup>1</sup> The report of the committee of Falmouth, dated Oct. 2, 1775, gives names of 58 persons to whom permits had been given, covering 4560 bbls. flour, 2017 cords of wood, 7000 bu. grain, besides meat, cattle, cheese, butter, leather, flax, &c. &c. It must be borne in mind that these provisions were not only for the needs of those residing on the Island, but out of them ships must be equipped for their voyages of a year or more.

<sup>2</sup> Resolves, Vol. 207, p. 261.



to this Court as soon as may be;<sup>1</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of this Colony & of y<sup>e</sup> other united Colonies are desired to withhold further supplies of provisions fuel or other Necessaries from s<sup>d</sup> Islands untill y<sup>e</sup> further Recommendation of this Court & y<sup>e</sup> Printers of y<sup>e</sup> Colonies afores'd are respectfully desired to cause this Resolve to be inserted in their Newspapers."

The action of this resolve in the case of Nantucket soon began to be severely felt, and early in January, 1776, the selectmen sent the following memorial.<sup>2</sup>

"To the General Court or Assembly of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay.—The Memorial of the Selectmen of the Town of Sherborn on the Island of Nantucket at the Request of a number of the Inhabitants.—

"Your Memorialists are deeply Concern'd to find that there is a Resolve of the General Assembly of this Colony, forbidding any Importation of Fuel or Provisions into this Town and that it is Recommended to the United Colonies to afford no further supplys by reason as we apprehend of some Misrepresentation being made of our past Conduct."<sup>3</sup>

"Your Memorialists beg leave further to Represent, that such restraint, will in its operation in a very short time subject the Inhabitants to Extreme Distress as there is already great Complaint for want of Fuel and other Necessaries. Numbers of Familys begin to feel the pressing Calls of Hunger and want. Therefore your Memorialists Beg your Attention to a Resolve of the Continental Congress of the Eleventh of December last founded in Humanity as they say; pointing out the Necessaty of s<sup>d</sup> Town being further Supplied through a Committee of this Colony. Your Memorialists therefore humbly request that s<sup>d</sup> Restraint recommended to the other Colonies may be Recall'd or otherwise as in your Wisdom shall think proper and are

Respectfully, Your Friends

JOSIAH BARKER,  
BATCH<sup>r</sup> HUSSEY,  
SHUBAEL BARNARD,  
RICH. MITCHELL, Jr.  
STEPHEN HUSSEY."

"*Nantucket*, 16 January, 1776.

The committee appointed on this petition reported "that a Representation of the present State of that Island and of the conduct of the Inhabitants, be made to the American Congress, and that the Inhabitants be supplied with Necessaries for their Subsistence in the manner directed by a Resolve of the Congress, untill their determination on such Representation may be had." This resolve was passed.

To be continued.]

<sup>1</sup> The return of the selectmen as by the above requisition, dated Jan. 16, 1776, and running from Sept. 28, 1775, to that time, gives a list of 25 parties, who had imported provisions, &c., to the amount of 665 bbls. beef, 197 bbls. pork, 1480 bbls. flour, 158 cwt. bread, 9610 lbs. butter, 19,952 lbs. cheese, wheat, lard, cattle, &c. &c. And the provisions on hand at the above date (Jan. 16), as nearly as could be ascertained, were 300 bbls. beef, 160 do. pork, 800 do. flour, 120 cwt bread, 3000 lbs. butter, 12,000 do. cheese, wheat, lard, and about 6000 bu. corn.

<sup>2</sup> Petitions, Vol. 180, p. 285.

<sup>3</sup> A fault with revolutions would seem to be a tendency to condemn and execute, and, if there be a trial, to have that come next.

## EARLY BELLS OF MASSACHUSETTS.

By ELBRIDGE H. GOSS, Esq. of Melrose.

[Continued from p. 184.]

CAMBRIDGE. 1631. Called Newtown until 1638, when, "in compliment to the college, and in memory of the place where many of our fathers received their education," it was called Cambridge. The first mention of any bell in use in Massachusetts, occurs in the history of this town.<sup>1</sup> Prince says that in 1632, "the first house for public worship at Newtown, with a bell upon it," was built; and Holmes states that the town records confirm this statement, and that the town meetings were then called by the ringing of the bell. For some reason, not known, a drum was afterward substituted, as is shown by Johnson in "Wonder Working Providence," when, in 1636, on approaching the town, a drum was heard calling the people to meeting, and in 1646 the records ordered a payment of fifty shillings to a man for his services to the town, in beating the drum.

Two years later, 1648, they had a bell again, for it was ordered "That there shall be an eight peny ordnary provided for the Townsmen [selectmen] every second munday of the month upon there meeteing day; and that whosoever of the Townsmen faile to be present within half an houre of the ringing of the bell (which shall be half an houre after eleven of the clocke) he shall both lose his dinner, and pay a pint of sacke, or the value, to the present Townsmen." A bell was given by Capt. Andrew Belcher, in 1700, at which time the town gave "the little meeting-house bell to the farmers," or Lexington.

The third chime of bells introduced into Massachusetts, was placed in the tower of Grace Church, Cambridge, in 1860; being chimed for the first time on Easter Sunday.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The earliest mention of any bell in America, that I have seen, occurs in William Strachy's "A true reportory of the wracke, and redemption of Sir Thomas Gates Knight; vpon, and from the Ilands of the Bermudas," as given in "Purchas His Pilgrimes," London, 1625, vol. iv. p. 1748. Having built two vessels, the largest of eighty tons, Sir Thomas Gates, Sir George Somers and the rest of the wrecked colonists, sailed from the Bermudas, and arrived safely in the James River. "From Hence in two dayes (only by the helpe of Tydes, no winde stirring) wee plyed it sadly vp the Riuer, and the three and twentieth of May [1610] we cast Anchor befor Iames Towne, where we landed, and our much griued Gouvernour first visiting the Church [a rude church of logs covered with rafters, sedge and earth, says Neill, in his History of the Virginia Company of London], caused the Bell to be rung, at which (all such as were able to come forth of their houses) repayred to Church where our Minister Master Bucke made a zealous and sorrowfull Prayer, finding all things so contrary to our expectations, so full of misery and misgouernment."

<sup>2</sup> This chime consists of thirteen bells, as follows: D, weight 3,108 pounds; E, 2,187; F#, 1,623; G, 1,381; A, 969; B, 658; C, 614; C#, 517; D, 427; D#, 367; E, 382; F#, 228; and G, 200: a total of 12,661 pounds. They were cast by Messrs. Henry N. Hooper & Co.,—the predecessors of Messrs. William Blake & Co.,—at a cost of about \$5,000, which sum was raised by subscription. Mr. Henry P. Munroe first chimed these bells, and still continues to do so, although advanced in years, lame, and almost blind. He was instrumental in obtaining them for Cambridge, and they are great favorites of his. By his exertions,



IPSWICH. 1633. So named "in acknowledgment of the great honor and kindness done to our people which took shipping there," says Winthrop. Indian name, Agawam. It had a bell as early as 1659, as provision was made to have it rung every evening at nine o'clock. In 1716, it was customary to ring the bell each day at five o'clock in the morning; and in 1827, at twelve o'clock noon, for dinner. In 1731, the "Hamlet," afterward Hamilton, appropriated £60 in bills of credit for the purchase of a bell in England, to weigh 300 pounds or upward. This arrived the following year, and while the belfry was being prepared for it, it was "hung on a pine tree to the northeast of the meeting-house."

HINGHAM. 1633. Named from Hingham, co. Norfolk, whence most of its early settlers came. The first meeting-house, erected soon after its settlement, had a bell upon it, and when the second house was built,—and which is still standing and the oldest meeting-house in the United States,—the selectmen were ordered to provide a new bell, and "they are to get one as big againe as the old one was if it may be had." A bell was then procured, as is seen by the following receipt:

"Boston, Jan. 8, 1680-1.

"Recd of Mr. Daniel Cushing in money five pounds four shillings in full for a bell sold him and Capt. Hubard. I say Recd by me.

THO. CLARKE."

In 1733, a new bell was purchased, which was not quite satisfactory, as a committee was chosen to obtain a "new tounge for the Bell, or to enlarge or lengthen the present." Various votes concerning the bell appear in the years 1752, '65, '83, '93, and 1818, when the old bell was either recast or a new one purchased. In 1822, the bell now in use on this old meeting-house was bought. It weighs 1,537 pounds, and was placed in the belfry July 26, 1822, where it has been hanging for more than half a century.

MALDEN. 1634. Named from a town in England, where we find Malden in Surrey, Maldon in Essex, and Maulden in Bedford.

the number of bells was increased from eight, as at first proposed, to thirteen, in order that the thirteen original states might be represented. From him these items concerning them have mostly been obtained. The "Gloria in Excelsis," of the Episcopal service, in Latin text, with old English letter, is inscribed on the thirteen bells, commencing with a portion of it on the largest, D, and ending with the "Amen, Amen," on the smallest, G. In addition to this, on the largest bell, D, is the following:—

"Let the name of Mr. Thomas Dowse, of Cambridge, be remembered. 'The liberal man deviseth liberal things.'"

Mr. Dowse left \$1,000 for any public improvement. His executors gave \$500 toward this chime, and \$500 for an illuminated clock. On the next bell, E, is the following, in Latin, commemorative of the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts:—

"In Memoriam Beneficiorum Illustrissimæ Soc. Angl. De Promovendo Evang. in partibus transmarinis Institutæ."

On the next bell, F, is the following:—"Ecclesiæ Primæ Episcopali Cantabrigiæ, in Nov Angliæ, Me Libere Donavit Edvardus Cahill. Londinensis.

A.D. 1760.

Recast A.D., 1831.

Recast in the Chime, A.D. 1859."

The original bell, given in 1760, weighed over 800 pounds; present weight, 1,623 pounds.

It had no Indian name, but was known as "Mystic-Side" before its incorporation in 1649. Malden had a bell as early as 1658, as is seen by the third and fourth articles of the contract for building the first meeting-house, which was made "betweene Job Lane of Malden on the one partie, carpenter, and William Brakenbury, Lieut. John Wayte, Ensigne J. Sprague, and Thomas Green, Senior, Selectmen of Malden, on the behalf of the towne on the other partie, as followeth:" "3. The rooffe to be covered with boards and short shinglings with a territt on the topp about six foot squar, to hang the bell in with rayles about it: the floor to be made tite with planks. 4. The bell to be fitted upp in all respects and Hanged therein fitt for use." Upon the completion of the contract the selectmen were to pay "the sd Job Lane or his Assigns the sume of one hundred and ffifty pounds in corne, cord-wood and provisions, sound and merchantable att price currant and fatt catle, on valuacon by Indifferent men unless themselves agree the prices."

In 1682, the town voted, "That Samuel Lewis is agreed withal to ring the bell, and to sweep the meeting-house,—for which he is to have £1. 13s. in pay by the year." At the same time the records show that £2. 11s. 3d. were due Philip Atwood for ringing the bell.

In 1684, the town expended 2s. 4d., "expenses about the bell taking downe and hanging up." At this time the bell was placed upon what was then called and is yet known as "Bell-Rock," near which the first church stood. In 1690, "Thomas Dunnell is made choyse of by the Towne to ring the bell and sweepe the meeting house the 1 of March 90 for which he is to have one pound fifteen shillings in pay by the yeare." At a meeting, March 21, 169  $\frac{2}{3}$  it was voted, "That y<sup>e</sup> bell shall be Hanged one the top of y<sup>e</sup> Meting hous." And also, "That the select men shall Take care for to agree with a workman for the hanging of the bell one y<sup>e</sup> Top of y<sup>e</sup> meting hous."

In 1694, it was voted, "that Isaac Wilkeson shall have Two accres of Land in y<sup>e</sup> common neere his house for bulding y<sup>e</sup> Tarrat one y<sup>e</sup> meting hous and y<sup>e</sup> laddar, And y<sup>e</sup> said Wilkeson hath ex-  
epted." In 1695, it was voted "that the town will alowe Samu-  
uell Stoures aighteen shillings with what he hath had all Ready for the  
finesing of the teret and hanging the bell." In 1697, it was voted  
to employ a man "to ring the bell & to sweep and see to the meeting  
house for this year, and to have for his paines, £2. 13: he also to  
have 3s. to dig graves." This was probably paid to Dunnell, as he  
performed such service until 1712, and perhaps later. In 1802,  
"Lord Timothy Dexter" presented the town with a bell, and the fol-  
lowing vote of thanks was passed: "Voted, That we are deeply  
sensible of the honor done by Timothy Dexter, Esq., in the donation  
of the large and elegant bell which he has presented us. That we  
hope to retain a grateful remembrance of our obligations to him; and



unanimously request Mr. Dexter to accept our sincere thanks for the honor conferred upon the people of his native town."

**NEWBURY.** 1635. Named from Newbury, co. Berks, England, where Rev. Thomas Parker, the first minister of this town, had preached. Its Indian names were Quascacunquen and Wessacucous. Newbury had its bell as early as 1665, when Anthony Morse was chosen "to keep the meeting-house and ring the bell." Jan. 4, 1706, it was "voted that the new bell be hanged in the turret of the meeting house with all convenient speede. Also to take care that the bell be rung at nine of the clock every night and that the day of the month be every night tolled."

**NEWTON.** 1639. Called New Town in the records until 1766, says Jackson, in his history of that town. This was the early name of Cambridge, of which Newton was a part. Incorporated in 1691, but settled and known as "Cambridge Village" as early as 1639. It had a bell in 1658, as is shown by the following votes: "That ye meeting house be repaired, and for warmth and comfort, that ye house be shingled," to build "two galleries with three seates," and that "ye house be plastered within side with lime and haire, also for setting out ye house that some pinnacle or other ornaments be set upon each end of ye house and that ye bell be removed in some convenient place for ye benefit of ye towne," "always provided before this be done ye timbers of ye house be well searched that, if there be such defects as some think, our labor may not be in vaine." In 1659, John Chamberlain, the first sexton noticed, was to have fifty shillings a year for ringing the bell and sweeping, and £3 if he would "keep ye doore bowlted."

In 1666, the town paid "for ringing ye bell, expenses about a lame Indian and for soldiers that were pressed to the castle." In 1635, we find a law passed that no person should live beyond half a mile from the meeting-house.

In 1873, Newton was favored with a gift by a public-spirited woman; it being a beautiful chime of nine bells, which has been placed in the new edifice of the Grace Church.<sup>1</sup> The weight of the largest bell is 2,150 pounds; of the smallest, 295 pounds; of the nine, 8,296 pounds. They were cast by Wm. Blake & Co. The cost of the chime was \$4,400.

<sup>1</sup> The names and inscriptions are as follows:—

**E. "DONOR'S BELL."**

"Mrs. Elizabeth Trull Eldridge gave me and eight companions to Grace Church Parish, Newton, upon the completion of the new church, September, 1873."

"This also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her."—Mark xiv.: 9.

**F#. "HOLY BAPTISM BELL."**

"Baptism doth also now save us—not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience towards God."—1 Peter iii.: 21.

**G#. "CHRISTMAS BELL."**

"For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord."—Luke ii.: 11.

WOBURN. 1640. Probably named for Woburn, co. Bedford, England, a town chiefly famous for containing Woburn Abbey. Formerly "Charlestown Village." The first church in Woburn was organized Aug. 24, 1642, two years after its settlement, and the first house erected. The inhabitants were notified of the hour of meeting, "by a bell hung on a hill in the neighborhood (probably that back of the old Fowle tavern stand), which was called from this circumstance, many years after, Bell Hill." The second meeting-house was erected in 1672, and the bell was then placed in a turret on its top, and in 1674 the town was "Dr. to John Tead for ringing the bell £1 : 10 : 00." March 8, 1699, the selectmen "agreed with Simon Thompson to ring the bell, sweep the Meeting hous, see to shut the Casements and doors, as need requires." In 1680, "To Jonathan Thompson for ringing the Bell, and sweeping the meeting hows, £1. 10. 00."

HAVERHILL. 1640. Named for Haverhill, co. Essex, England, the birthplace of its first minister, the Rev. John Ward. Indian name, Pentucket. At the March meeting in 1648, it was "voted that the Meeting House shall stand on the lower knowle at the lower end of the Mill Lot." Previous to this, tradition says, that the people assembled for public worship on pleasant Sabbaths beneath the branches of a large tree that stood near the burial ground. At this time there was no bell to call the people together, and it was voted that "Richard Littlehale should beat the drum on the Lord's day morning and evening, and on lecture days, for which, and also for writing public orders, he is to have 30 shillings; he is also to beat the drum for town meetings." A temporary change took place in the manner of notifying meetings, four years afterward, but the former method was resumed the following year; this was the vote: "that Abraham Tyler shall *blow his horn* in the most convenient place every Lord's day about half an hour before the meeting begins, and also on lecture days; for which he is to have one peck of corn of every family for the year ensuing."

A. "HOLY COMMUNION BELL."

"This do in remembrance of me."—Luke xxii. : 19.

B. "RECTOR'S BELL."

"And how shall they hear without a preacher?"—Romans x. : 14.

C#. "EASTER BELL."

"The Lord is risen indeed."—Luke xxiv. : 34.

D. "MARRIAGE BELL."

"What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder."—Mark x. : 9.

D#. "BURIAL BELL."

"The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord."—Job. i. : 21.

E (octave). "CHILDREN'S BELL."

"Except ye be converted and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven."—Matthew xviii. : 3.



In 1697, the town voted to build a new meeting-house, which was to have "a Turret for a bell." But Haverhill had no bell until 1748, when one was imported from London, by the first parish, and after considerable "town talk" it was "voted to Hang the Bell on the top of the meeting house, and Build a proper place for that purpose;" and "to Raise one Hundred pounds old tenor towards defraying the Charges of building the Steple and Hanging the Bell." The belfry was built on the ridge of the meeting-house, and the bell-rope descended to the broad aisle. It was voted "to Ring the Bell at one of the clock every day and at nine every night and on Sabbaths and Lectures."

Haverhill is now the happy possessor of a chime of bells, it being the first one introduced into Essex Co., and the sixth in Massachusetts; the other five being Christ Church and Arlington St. Church, Boston, First Church, Charlestown, Christ Church, Cambridge, and St. Anne's, Lowell. The chime in Haverhill is in the tower of Trinity Church, and was placed there in 1869. This chime was cast by Wm. Blake & Co., of Boston, and has an aggregate weight of 5,095 pounds.<sup>1</sup>

**LOWELL.** Incorporated 1826. Named in honor of the manufacturer of that name, Francis Cabot Lowell. The third chime of bells introduced into Massachusetts was placed in St. Anne's Church in 1857. There are eleven bells, weighing 9,899 pounds. They were purchased by subscription at a cost of nearly \$4,000, and were

<sup>1</sup> The following are the inscriptions:—

**G Bell. THE ALARM BELL. Weighs 1,393 lbs.**

"Trinity Church, Haverhill. Presented by the citizens of Haverhill. 'Except the Lord keep the city, the Watchman waketh but in vain.'"

**A Bell. Weighs 987 lbs.**

"In memory of the Marsh Family. Peace to the Past, Joy to the Present, Welcome to the Future."

**B Bell. 715 lbs.**

"**FUNERAL BELL.** 'Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.'"

**C Bell. 616 lbs.**

"**WEDDING BELL.** 'What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.'"

**D Bell. 416 lbs.**

"Presented by C. B. CALDWELL. 'Come unto us, and we will do thee good.'"

**E Bell. 299 lbs.**

"Given by the **SUNDAY SCHOOL.** 'Suffer little children to come unto me, for of such is the kingdom of Heaven.'"

**F Bell. 256 lbs.**

"**CHRISTENING BELL.** From Henry N. Page."

**F<sup>#</sup> Bell. 227 lbs.**

"**IN MEMORIAM.** Fanny Chase Brooks."

**G Bell. 186 lbs.**

"**IN MEMORIAM.** Ann F. Dewhurst."

In this chime each bell has its distinctive duty well defined. An arrangement has been made to have the "curfew bell" rung each evening at nine o'clock.

first rung, with appropriate exercises, Saturday, Oct. 17, of the above year.<sup>1</sup>

Most of the towns in western Massachusetts were without bells during many of the early years of their settlement, the drum, conch shell and flag being used instead; all of the different methods being tried in some of the towns before the bell was introduced. In Greenfield, early known as "Green River,"—and Northfield, Indian name "Squakeag," notification was made by drum, the drummer being appointed and paid by the town. In the latter town, in 1734, the drummer being absent, the selectmen agreed with Daniel Wright "to sweep the meeting house and hang out a flagg."

<sup>1</sup> The names, weight and inscriptions of the several bells are as follows:—

*Eb.* 2,271 lbs. HEDRICK BELL.

We praise thee, O God, and celebrate thy blessing, on the generous endeavors of Geo. Hedrick, Esq., and other citizens and friends, whereby we were placed here to ring Thy praise.  
Gloria Filio Spirituo. A.D. 1857.

*F.* 1,448 lbs. CITIZENS' BELL.

Art is the handmaid of human good. We were purchased through the generosity of the citizens of Lowell. A.D. 1857.

*G.* 1,134 lbs. PARISH BELL.

First public worship in the village (now Lowell) by Rev. Theodore Edson, March 7, 1824. St. Anne's Church consecrated March 16, A.D. 1825.  
Allan Pollock and Warren Colburn, first Church Wardens.

*Ab.* 956 lbs. PARISH BELL.

Merrimack Company began work A.D. 1822.  
Town of Lowell incorporated A.D. 1826.  
City Charter granted A.D. 1836.  
A.D. 1857.

*Bb.* 783 lbs. OLE BULL BELL.

This Bell was the gift of Ole Bull, the great violinist of Bergen, Norway. A.D. 1857.  
Honor to whom honor is due.

*B.* 683 lbs. MUSICIANS' BELL.

To the Memory of Handel. Born A.D. 1684, died A.D. 1758.  
Presented by the principal musical professors and amateurs of Lowell, A.D. 1857.

To music! noble art divine,  
Ring forth, ye bells, a merry chime.

*C.* 608 lbs. HOVEY BELL.

A memorial to George H. Carleton, late Junior Warden of St. Anne's Church. Presented to the church by Charles Hovey, as an expression of affection for his early master and late partner. A.D. 1857.

*Db.* 565 lbs. BISHOP'S BELL.

Rt. Rev. Manton Eastburn, D.D., Bishop of Massachusetts; consecrated Dec. 26, 1842.  
Tanquam Dei dispensatorium. Ep. A.D. Titum.

*D.* 530 lbs. RECTOR'S BELL.

Presented by the Ladies of St. Anne's Church, to perpetuate the memory of their beloved and devoted Pastor, Rev. Theodore Edson, D.D., Rector of the Parish since the consecration, A.D. 1825.

Blest is the tie that binds  
Our hearts in Christian love.

*Eb.* 481 lbs. FOUNDERS' BELL.

Jones & Hitchcock, Troy, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., Aug., A.D. 1857.

*F.* 460 lbs. AYER'S BELL.

Presented by James and Frederick Ayer, Chemists. Lowell, A.D. 1857.  
Omnibus que presunt sequimur.



In Montague, formerly called "Hunting Hills,"—Shelburne, "Deerfield Pasture" and "Deerfield North West,"—and Whateley, "The Straits," the shell was used. In Shelburne the shell was used for twenty years. In Montague, in 1755, it was voted to have "a shell blown at Lieut. Clapp's for a signal on Sabbath days"; and in 1759, it was voted "to buy the shell of Lieut. Clapp for £1. 10s. and to allow Joseph Root 20s. for blowing the same, on the Sabbath, for one year."

**HADLEY.** 1659. Named, probably, from a town in England. Indian name Norwottuck. The first meeting-house was finished in 1670, and the same year the town voted to buy the bell "brought up by Lieut. Smith and others," and to pay for it by a rate in winter wheat, at three shillings per bushel. "If Lieut. Smith gets 4s. 3d. for the wheat in Boston, he is paid; if less, the town is to make it up; if more, he is to repay." The bell was a small one, as the debt was £7. 10s.

In 1676, the town voted "that the bell in the meeting-house shall be rung at 9 o'clock at night, throughout the year, winter and summer." Judd says that Hartford began to ring a 9 o'clock bell in 1665, "to prevent disorderly meetings, &c." This is the first notice of a 9 o'clock bell upon the Connecticut river. In Springfield, in 1653, Richard Sikes was to have one shilling for ringing the bell for marriages and funerals. No other town on the river was accustomed to have the ringing of bells at marriages or funerals. The turret for the bell was generally in the centre of the roof, and the bell-rope hung down in the broad aisle where the ringer stood.

The bell in Hadley, bought in 1731, was broken by five young men in a ringing frolic, and recast by the town in 1785, the five persons breaking it paying four dollars each.

**DEERFIELD.** 1671. "Not an English name, and undoubtedly of local origin here." Indian name, Pocumtuck, meaning "High Rock Place." Deerfield was a frontier town and suffered much by depredations from the Indians. The only item concerning a bell occurring in the town-records is as follows: Sept. 6, 1773. "Voted that L<sup>t</sup> David Field, Mr. John Williams & Ens<sup>n</sup> Joseph Barnard be a committee to apply to Mr. Quartus Pomroy of N hampton & get him to come up & take a view of the Meeting house Bell & if he can mend it to agree with him to do it & if he thinks it must be sent home to be new cast or run s<sup>d</sup> Committee are hereby empowered to send the same to England or get it run in this Country if practicable as soon as may be & also to make such addition of Metal as shall make the new Bell weigh Five Hundred Weight.

Att<sup>t</sup> JOHN HAWKS Moderat<sup>r</sup>." <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> For this item I am indebted to the Hon. George Sheldon, the genial antiquary of Deerfield, who has for many years been gathering materials for the history of that old town.

The "Bell of St. Regis," so closely connected with Deerfield, should here be referred to, although undoubtedly a myth. History, poems and romances have proclaimed its fame far and wide for many years. The truthfulness of Mrs. Sigourney's poem went unquestioned for years. In the Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society for 1869-70, Mr. George T. Davis, aided by Mr. George Sheldon, has taken the romance out of this celebrated story concerning the St. Regis Bell, by proving conclusively that no such bell was ever in Deerfield, and that, consequently, it was never taken away during the attack by the French and Indians, under De Rouville, Feb. 29, 1703-4.

**SUNDERLAND.** Named from Charles Spencer, Earl of Sunderland. Incorporated in 1718, previous to which time it was known as "Swampfield," and was settled in 1673. Taft, in his address at the Field-Day of the "Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association," at Sunderland, Aug. 27, 1873, says:—"The arrival of the hour for public worship was announced at various periods by raising a flag, beating a drum, and blowing a conch shell; but in 1751 a new departure was taken, which is thus quaintly expressed in the record: 'Voted to sell the Little Boggie Meadow and improve the money to buy a Meeting House Bell for the use of the first precinct in Sunderland, and sell as much land at Hunting Hills as the Little Boggie Meadow fetcheth, to be improved either to building a Meeting House or settling a Minister there.' The bell was procured and set up as early as 1754."

**LEVERETT.** 1750. The following votes were passed in 1775, in connection with the first meeting house in Leverett, the dimensions of which were to be 40 feet by 50, or "as large as the Whateley meeting house":—

"Voted we provide meat and peas or beans and some cake if needed for raising dinner or dinners.

"Voted we have three barrels of cider.

"Voted we make 14 bushels of cake for raising said meeting house, meaning any man whoever provides ye above articles for raising is to keep a particular account of ye same, to settle with ye committee appointed for ye meeting house work, and have his credit and pay for ye same."

**AMHERST.** Incorporated in 1759. Named in honor of Jeffrey, Lord Amherst, then commander-in-chief of the forces in the French war. No mention is made of any early bells or other method of summons, but when known as the 3d precinct of Hadley, a meeting was held Sept. 22, 1735, at which, after choosing the necessary parish officers, it was voted to "hiere a menester half a yeare," and "to build a Meating House." This was built upon the hill on the common, where the college cabinet and observatory now stand.



In 1871, the Memorial Church received a chime of nine bells, cast by Messrs. Wm. Blake & Co., with an aggregate weight of 8,287 pounds. One of the bells bears the following inscription:—"1871. These bells are placed here by George Howe, of Boston, and are to be made to chime on all suitable occasions, in commemoration of the brave patriots connected with Amherst College, who lost their lives in the war against the Great Rebellion of 1861." This was the seventh chime introduced into Massachusetts.

### COMMISSION OF JEREMIAH HALSEY, 1775.

Communicated by CHARLES J. HOADLY, A.M., of Hartford, Conn.

THIS copy of the commission of Jeremiah Halsey, of Preston, Conn., as commander of the Water-Craft at Ticonderoga, June 27, 1775, is from the original in the possession of his grandson, Jeremiah Halsey, Esq., of Norwich, Conn. The impression of the seal, which is on a wafer, cannot be made out.

Ticonderoga.

BENJAMIN HINMAN Esq.<sup>r</sup>; Colonell of the fourth Regiment of foot, Raised by the Collony of Conecticut for the Special Defence of the same, and Commander in Chief Stationed at Ticonderoga and Crown Point. . . . .

{ L. S. }

To JEREMIAH HALSEY, Gentleman Greeting

Whereas there is at present Sundry Armed Vessles and small Craft on Lake Champlain which have lately been destitute of an officer to take the Command of them . . . . .  
Do therefore reposing special Trust in Your Loyalty, Courage, Skill and Capacity, Constitute and appoint You the said Jeremiah Halsey to be Commander of all the squadron on Lake Champlain, George, South and East Baye, Wood and Otter Creeks &c. &c. Consisting of Snows, Brigs, Sloops, Schooners, Gundalows, Schows, Pettiaugres, Rowgallys, Cutters, Barks, Cannoes, &c. And Cap<sup>t</sup> of the Armed Sloop Enterprize of Twenty Guns & You are therefore Required to Repair Imediately on board the s<sup>d</sup> Armed Sloop Enterprize and to hoist your flag on board of her—When Ready then to Cruise up and down the Lake Champlain, with the said sloop or any other Vessle or Craft, that you shall order. To Guard and Protect the Frontiers of the Province of New York in Particular and the United Collony's in General. You are to Obey the Instructions, that you will from time to time Receive from me or any other Superiour Officer that shall or may be on this Command, for Which this shall be Your Sufficient Warrant.

Given Under my hand and seal at Ticonderoga this 27 of June Anno Domini One Thousand seven hundred and seventy-five and in the fifteenth Year of his Majesty's Reign. . . . .

BENJ<sup>n</sup> HINMAN Collo of 4<sup>th</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup>  
and Commander in Chief.

## PRICES OF STAPLE COMMODITIES IN 1745.

THE following warrant, which shows the prices of staple commodities in Massachusetts in the year 1745, is printed from a document belonging to C. T. Phillips, Esq., of South Hanover, Mass., which has been loaned to us for the purpose. It is a broadside 15 inches long and 12 1-2 inches wide, the print being 13 by 8 3-4 inches. The signature and the words between the superior figures <sup>1</sup>, <sup>1</sup>; <sup>2</sup>, <sup>2</sup>; and <sup>3</sup>, <sup>3</sup>; are in writing. The rest of the document is printed. The brackets on p. 290, lines 4 and 32, are in the original.

The warrant is dated about five months after the capture of Louisburg. There were then three kinds of Massachusetts paper money in circulation: the old, middle and new tenor, accounts of which will be found in Felt's *Historical Account of Massachusetts Currency*.

Province of the  
*Massachusetts-Bay*, ff.

G<sup>II</sup> [SEAL.] R

WILLIAM FOYE, *Esq*;  
*Treasurer & Receiver-General of His MAJESTY'S said Province,*

To 'Mr. Blany Phillips,' Constable or Collector of the  
Town of <sup>2</sup>Duxbury,<sup>2</sup> *Greeting, &c.*

*B<sup>Y</sup> Virtue of an Act of the Great and General Court or Assembly of the said Province, begun and held at BOSTON upon Wednesday the Twenty-fifth Day of May, 1745. In the 18<sup>th</sup>. & 19<sup>th</sup>. Years of His MAJESTY'S Reign, Entituled, An Act for apportioning and assessing a Tax of Thirty Thousand Pounds, in Bills of Credit; and also for apportioning and assessing a further Tax of Two Thousand Four Hundred and Twenty-one Pounds Eight Shillings and Six Pence, in Bills of Credit, paid the Representatives for their Service and Attendance in General Court, and Travel; and also the Sum of Two Hundred and Thirty-five Pounds Fines laid upon several Towns for not sending a Representative.*

*T<sup>H</sup>ESE are in His MAJESTY'S Name to Will and Require you to Collect all and every the Sums of Money mentioned in the List or Lists of the said Tax or Assessment of your Town, made by the Assessors or Select-Men of the said Town, and committed to you to Collect: Amounting in the whole to the Sum of <sup>3</sup>Sixty-five pounds four shillings & 11<sup>d</sup>.<sup>3</sup>*

*In manner following: That is to say, Of each Person the whole of his Proportion set down in the said List or Lists, before the last Day of May next; so that you duely pay in the Sum Total of the said Lists unto, and make up and issue your Accompt of the whole thereof with Myself, His MAJESTY'S Treasurer and Receiver-General of His Revenue within this Province, my Deputy or Deputies, or Successors in the said Office, at or before the last Day of June next, which will be in the Year of Our Lord One Thousand seven Hundred and Forty-six,*



which you are alike required to do. And in case any Person or Persons shall refuse or neglect to pay the several Sum or Sums, whereat he or they are set at in the Assessment, and are to pay the same upon Demand made [either in Bills of the last Emission; or in Bills of Credit emitted in the Years *One thousand seven hundred and forty-one, One thousand seven hundred and forty-two, and One thousand seven hundred and forty-three*; or in coined Silver at the Rate of *Six shillings and eight pence* per Ounce, Troy weight; or in Gold Coin at the Rate of *Four pounds eighteen shillings* per Ounce; or in Bills of Credit of the middle Tenor, so called, according to their Denominations; or in Bills of the old Tenor accounting four for one; or in good Merchantable Hemp, at *Four pence* per Pound; or Merchantable Flax at *Five Pence* per Pound; or in good Merchantable *Isle of Sables* Cod-Fish at *Ten shillings* per Quintal; or in good refined Bar-Iron at *Fifteen pounds* per Ton; or bloomery Iron at *Twelve pounds* per Ton; or in good hollow Iron Ware at *Twelve pounds* per Ton; or in Good Indian Corn at *Two shillings and three pence* per Bushel; or good Winter Rye at *Two shillings and six pence* per Bushel; or Good Winter Wheat at *Three shillings* per Bushel; or in good Barley at *Two shillings* per Bushel; or in good Barrel Pork at *Two pounds* per Barrel; or in Barrel Beef at *One pound five shillings* per Barrel; or in Duck or Canvas at *Two pounds ten shillings* per Bolt, each Bolt to weigh Forty-three Pounds; or in long Whalebone at *Two shillings and three pence* per Pound; or Merchantable Cordage at *One pound five shillings* per Hundred; or in good Train Oyl at *One pound ten shillings* per Barrel; or in good Bees-Wax at *Ten pence* per Pound; or in Bayberry-Wax at *Six pence* per Pound; or in tryed Tallow at *Four pence* per Pound; or in good Pease at *Three shillings* per Bushel; or in good Sheep's Wool at *Nine pence* per Pound; or in good tann'd Sole-Leather at *Four pence* per Pound, All which aforesaid Commodities shall be of the Produce of this Province,] it shall and may be lawful for you, and you are hereby authorized and required for Non-payment, to distrein the Person or Persons so refusing or neglecting, by his or their Goods or Chattels; and the Distress or Distresses so taken, to keep for the space of Four Days, at the Cost and Charges of the Owner thereof; and if the said Owner do not pay the Sum or Sums of Money so assessed upon him, within the said Four Days, then the said Distress or Distresses to be forthwith openly sold at an Outcry by you, for Payment of the said Money, Notice of such Sale being posted up in some publick Place in the same Town Twenty-four Hours before-hand; and the Overplus coming by the said Sale (if any be) over and above the Charges of taking and keeping the Distress or Distresses, to be immediately restored to the Owner. And if any Person or Persons assessed as aforesaid, shall refuse or neglect to pay the Sum or Sums so assessed, by the space of Twelve Days after Demand thereof, where no sufficient Distress can or may be found, whereby the same may be levied; in every such Case, you are to apply your self unto Two or more of the Assessors within your Town for Warrant to commit such Person or Persons to the common Goal, [*sic*] as the Law directs. And where any Person or Persons shall remove from your Town, not having first paid the respective Sums or Proportion set upon him or them in said Tax or Assessment; you are hereby authorized and impowered

to demand the Sum or Sums assessed upon such Person or Persons, in what Town or Place soever he or they may be found within this Province; and upon refusal or neglect to pay the same, to destrein the said Person or Persons, by his or their Goods and Chattels, as aforesaid; and for want of such Distress to commit the Party to the common Goal, there to remain until Payment be made of the Sum or Sums so set upon him, with all Charges arising by reason of such Commitment. And hereof you are not to fail, upon the Pains and Penalties as may in such Case by Law be inflicted on you.

*Given under my Hand and Seal at BOSTON, the Sixth Day of November, 1745. In the Nineteenth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord GEORGE the Second, of GREAT-BRITAIN, &c.*  
 KING. WM. FOYE.

## TRANSFER OF ERIN.

By THOMAS C. AMORY.

### II.

IN our last number the historical events connected with the invasion were recalled to the reader. Its easy and early success was explained by the political state of the island, divided amongst many independent septs and chieftains comparatively powerless to cope, even if united, with soldiers trained in the best schools of warfare, better armed and equipped, and drawing their reinforcements and supplies across the channel from a nation vastly superior in numbers and resources. Some account was attempted of the more prominent leaders, and the share each received of the spoil. It was shown, how, establishing themselves in the seaports long occupied exclusively by Danes and other strangers, they contrived to preserve and extend their conquests by more thorough military discipline, and occasionally by their superior craft in fomenting dissension. Resuming the narrative at the close of the first century from the landing at the death of Henry the Third, it is proposed to pursue the course of events bearing on our subject down to the epoch when the battle of Bosworth transferred the English crown from Plantagenet to Tudor.

Even in the early period of occupation the pressure of English power was not constant, and when opportunity offered the septs resumed possession of their territories, driving out the intruders. In Ulster, except near the eastern shore in Antrim and Down, the English retained no foothold; and in Munster, McCarthy More confined them to their castles. O'Connor of Connaught reduced their castle of Roscommon, which, with Athlone, Rathdone, Carrickfergus and cities along shore were their principal strongholds. Under a grant from Edward the First of Thomond, Thomas de



Clare brother of the Earl of Hertford, and whose wife was daughter of Fitzgerald, taking advantage of a disputed succession between two of the O'Briens, made his way into the country and erected fortifications. Beset by the exasperated clans whom he sought to subject, from jealousy or an ebullition of temper he cruelly murdered Roe O'Brien, who had befriended him, and to whom he was indebted for what measure of success had attended his enterprise. He died 1286, and thirty years later, two of his sons being defeated and slain, the remaining members of his family, burning Bunratty Castle which they had erected for their abode, quitted Thomond never to return. John Fitz Geffroi, in 1266 justiciary for the third time, obtained a grant of the Barony of Islands in Clare, but did not hold it long. The endeavors of O'Hanlon and McMahon to expel the intruders were attended with partial success, and McLaghlin of Meath defeated and slew Richard Tuite the great baron. The O'Connors of Offaly sacked the Castle of Kildare. At a later period, in 1315, their chiefs, invited to a banquet at the Castle of Sir Pierce Birmingham, were massacred. Birmingham was arraigned for the crime, but no justice was done. He was soon after defeated at Ballymore. The hard fought battle of Glenfel was won by Mandeville, but the O'Byrnes and O'Tooles gained a decisive victory at Glendalough.

After the battle of Bannockburn, 1314, Edward Bruce, brother of King Robert, was invited to become King of Ireland. Robert's wife was daughter of the Earl of Ulster: her sisters married Fitzgeralds of Offaly and Desmond, De Clare and Multon. De Lacys and De Bissets lent aid to the project, but soon sought pardon for their imprudence and returned to their allegiance. Felim O'Conner of Connaught at first took sides against Bruce, but after defeating his kinsman Roderick, who sought to supplant him with his sept, he went with his countrymen, nearly all of whom favored and sustained the movement. They were profoundly disgusted with English rule, of which the manifest policy was to dispossess them of their lands and subject them to servitude. In an admirable address to the Pope, signed by the O'Neil and other chiefs, they state that they were treated as enemies, not subjects; that any Englishman might take the law against an Irishman, but if he killed an Irishman falsely and perfidiously, as often happened, he could not be brought before the English tribunals.

Bruce was one of their own race. For two years he was eminently fortunate, defeating the English forces on eighteen battle-fields. His brother Robert joined him from Scotland, and they marched into Connaught. Circumstances seemed propitious, for Edward the Second was a weak king, and the nation apparently of one mind. But when all promised success, Robert was called back to Scotland, disputes arose among the chiefs, and the Irish having wasted their strength in mutual slaughter were defeated with great loss at the



fatal battle of Athenry, helped by Birminghams and De Burghs. After waiting in vain for happier auspices, Edward Bruce marched to meet the English forces, and fell at the battle of Faughard near Dundalk in 1318. Thus faded away for Ireland the hope of escape, by uniting the two branches of the Milesian race against foreign domination, from a connection she had every reason to dread. The event gave strength and stability for a time to English rule, but even in the ten counties and liberties it was mostly nominal, the preponderance of the natives setting at naught any effort to molest them. The power of the kings of Connaught, however, was broken at Athenry, their territories being divided between the two branches of the race, O'Connors Don and O'Connors Roe.

The English among themselves were restless and quarrelsome. Grasping and domineering, like birds of prey they pounced down upon whoever were weak, their allies of to-day being their enemies on the morrow. There was, perhaps, often more of policy than temper in their course. The Geraldines with Butlers and Birminghams warred with Powers and De Burghs. Talbots and Birminghams were butchered by Gernons and Savages, Bodnets and Condons by Barrys and Roches. Fighting, indeed, was the business of life at the period, not in Ireland alone, but in England, France and everywhere else. Donald McMorough, representative of the ancient kings of Leinster, then for the most part regained by McMoroughs and O'Moores, declaring his right to its throne and marshalling his clan, Desmond and O'Brien attacked him and his allies, O'Nolans and O'Dempsys. Another Desmond in 1370 is found arrayed against O'Briens and O'Connors, who defeated and slew him at Limerick. Edward III., dissatisfied that his subjects should squander blood and treasure needed for the successful prosecution of his wars in France, issued a decree that all lands granted by his father or himself should be resumed. It was easier even for him, though sufficiently strong in purpose, to order than to accomplish, and what were seized he was compelled to restore. However eager for contention with Irish sept or their own countrymen, the English banded together as one for their common safety, and were too remote to be much endangered. Their matrimonial alliances gave strength to their power of resistance, and one at this time with the royal family had rendered it more difficult still to keep them in submission.

From Joan d'Acres, born to Edward the First on his crusade, descended through Clares and De Burghs, Philippa Plantagenet, heiress of Ulster. Joan's sister Elizabeth was the wife of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, and their daughter Eleanor, of James, Earl of Ormond, who in consequence of this alliance was made Lord Palatine of Tipperary. Their daughter espoused Gerald the poet, fourth Earl of Desmond; and their descendants thus transmitted the blood of the Plantagenets, of Charlemagne and Alfred to most of the ruling families of Ireland,—English and Irish.



For the first Earl of Desmond, in 1330, Kerry had been created a palatinate, the eighth so constituted, with power to make barons and knights, establish courts, choose judges and sheriffs, and within their limits the king's writ did not run. As their jurisdiction could not be maintained over the septs, it was limited, but the Munster Geraldines gaining gradually in power, their court at Tralee was said later to have been better administered than the Kings at Dublin, and was attended by both races. Lands ecclesiastical, called the crosses, had sheriffs of their own and their tenants were subject to special regulations.

These tribunals, with their conflicting modes and process, governed by common law and statute, march law and usage, bred confusion. Attached though they were to their own ancestral code, greater uniformity was to be wished, and the Irish, who when within reach of the English law were subjected to its oppressions without enjoying its benefits, would gladly have seen it universal. The protection extended to the five bloods, O'Neils, O'Connors, O'Briens, Cavanaghs and McLaghlines, was very naturally coveted by the rest. The request to the First Edward and his grandson for its extension led to an ordinance of Parliament that there should be one and the same law for Irish and English; but it was frustrated by English landholders, who recognized in no race but their own any rights to be respected. Where they could with impunity, they shot down the Irish as game upon the mountains, despoiling them of their cattle, their lands or their children, leaving no redress but retaliation. That these atrocities engendered no implacable animosity can only be explained by the lawless state of the country and incessant warfare. Memory of them, even when preserved in the cloister, passed out of mind among the people, and each generation, as it succeeded, received what existed as the natural condition, and, powerless to improve, acquiesced in what could not be remedied.

Growing independence of the crown excited the jealousy of its representatives and led to a distinction between those of English birth and English blood. Edward the Third, in 1342, instructed Darcy his justiciary to remove from official position whoever had married or held lands only in Ireland, and replace them by such as having estates in England were more within reach of the royal displeasure. A long course of similar orders and decrees, as well as of acts of legislation, proved how utterly ineffectual such measures were to prevent what they prohibited. The famous statute of Kilkenny, in 1367, constituted intermarriages, gossiping or fostering with the Irish, adopting or submitting to Brehon law, treason. Assuming an Irish name, using the Irish language, apparel or customs, worked forfeiture of estate. The act further forbade the English from making war without permission of the government, allowing Irish to pasture cattle on their lands, admitting them to benefices or religious houses, or entertaining their minstrels, rhymers or newstellers. By a

later law, in 1447, Englishmen who did not shave the upper lip were subjected to pains and penalties.

These unfriendly dispositions towards the septs, expressed in a language they did not comprehend, if known to them produced little effect and went soon out of mind. When a chief was inaugurated, to enure them to their vocation of war he led his new subjects against some neighboring sept of either race against whom there was a score to be paid. When the maraud was over, little rancor remained, the despoiled biding their time for retaliation, and their general policy being simply to dislodge the intruders. In 1380 Roger De Mortimer, then thirty years of age, son of Phillippa Plantagenet, and next of kin to the crown, was appointed viceroy. He was kindly received, but seizing treacherously in his own mansion Maginnis lord of Iveagh in Down and O'Hanlon, he was unable to possess himself of his territory in Ulster. He fortified the castle of Colraine, building a bridge over the river of English oak, and fortifying it by three castles, but was soon overtaken by the fatality which attended all the Mortimers in Ireland, and died in 1381. Four years later Richard appointed his favorite De Vere earl of Oxford, creating him marquis and duke of Ireland, and transferring to him that and the neighboring islands, but he was removed after a brief enjoyment of his prosperity, and died in exile in 1392.

Meanwhile the English were everywhere disheartened. The neighborhoods of Cork, Waterford and Limerick were devastated. The Ormonds succeeded to estates of the Mariscos, and purchased Kilkenny of the Clares, but their possessions were disputed and the Geraldines, the only other family of the original adventurers, were equally powerless to stem the tide. Art, for half a century "replete with hospitality, knowledge and chivalry, the prosperous and kingly enricher of churches and monasteries," was obeyed as king of Leinster by the other septs descended from Cahir Mor. His wife was an Englishwoman, Baroness of Norragh, whose estates were within reach of the government at Dublin. They were confiscated on the plea that she had married an Irishman. Thus with monstrous ingratitude, the representative of Dermot MacMorrough, who with his daughter Eva had given all Leinster to Strongbow and the English, was deprived of the small portion of the land of his ancestors which had returned to him by virtue of English law, under a like title.

Richard the second, with an army of twenty thousand men, came into Ireland in 1394. His troops were repulsed by O'Connor of Ophaly, and O'Carrol of Ely. The king tried finally conciliatory measures. He admitted the Irish had rebelled in consequence of injustice done them, and made overtures of peace which were accepted. Four kings O'Neil, O'Connor, McMurrough and O'Brien, dined with him in Dublin and received knighthood at his hands. Other princes of Ulster and Leinster, seventy-one in number, swore fealty, and agreed to surrender their domains and hold them of



the crown. But these pledges made under duress were considered of little obligation, and no sooner had the king sailed than they virtually renounced their allegiance by incursions into the pale. Roger De Mortimer, the viceroy left in charge of affairs, was in 1398 killed at Kenlis. Richard immediately returned with a force of nearly equal numbers as before, and went in pursuit of McMorough, who set him at defiance. The degenerate son of the Black Prince was forced to retreat, and whilst indulging his love of display at Dublin, Henry of Bolinbroke was mounting his throne.

The nearest in lineal succession after Richard II. was not Henry, but Edmund Mortimer then seven years of age, son of Roger slain at Kenlis, and representative of Lionel, duke of Clarence, third son of Edward the Third; while the new king derived from John of Gaunt, the fourth son. This usurpation for eighty years was a fruitful source of contention and jealousy between the houses of York and Lancaster, the white rose and the red, drenching England in blood. Richard of York, son of Edmund Langley fifth son of Edward Third, married Ann Mortimer the rightful heir after the death of her brother Edmund, who, while viceroy, died of the plague. For conspiring against Henry the Fifth, he was beheaded in 1415. Richard third duke of York, made protector after defeating Henry VI. at St. Albans, lost his life in 1460, at the battle of Wakefield. His son Edward IV. the year after gained the victories of Mortimer's Cross and Towton, establishing himself on the throne. In the latter engagement nearly forty thousand were slain, and more than one hundred thousand fell in these wars. Barnet and Tewkesbury won by Edward brought to a close the hopes and almost the existence of the house of Lancaster, so many had perished by axe or dagger, on the block or battle-field. While it lasted it engaged the support of the English lords of Ireland on either side, Butlers for Lancaster, Geraldines for York. The earl of Ormond was taken prisoner at Towton in 1461, and soon afterwards beheaded at Newcastle, and the Butlers fell into disgrace for their attachment to the house of Lancaster.

This civil war in England was a blessed boon to the sister kingdom. Relieved for a time from the heavy hand of oppression, its people enjoyed a brief respite of repose to recover their strength and to use it. Instead of adding to their acquisitions the English gradually lost what they had gained. Birmingham slightly increased their territory in Connaught, Desmond purchased half of Cork from De Cogan, Clennish and Kilsellan from Grandison, in Tipperary. Ormond over-ran and for a time subjected the Barrets. Kildare received by marriage and by grant portions of the inheritance of Sybil Marshall, one of the five co-heiresses of Leinster. But they were titles rather than possessions. When the Earl of Ulster was slain, a branch of the O'Neils established themselves at Clandeboy in Antrim, and towards 1341, other septs taking Athlone, Roscommon and Rath-

down, resumed a large part of the area brought under English dominion. Lasaugh O'More of Leix took eight castles in a single evening and sacked Dunamag. Some idea of the state of the country at this period may be obtained from the representation made to the king by an assembly convened by Desmond at Kilkenny, that the Irish had retaken one-third of the manors which had yielded revenue to the crown, levelling the castles and reducing the colonists to poverty; that this was owing to embezzlements practised by English ministers, who intrusted the castles to incompetent warders to extort fees, charged to the crown supplies taken for their own use and for which they never paid, and salaries for castles demolished or which had never existed, exacting fines for non-attendance at court of those engaged in military duty, and imprisoning even lords without process of law. Many proprietors, sixty-three enumerated in 1361, never visited their estates, but extracted from them all that they could, which was not much.

Within these two centuries seventy viceroys succeeded each other in rapid succession, enriching themselves and their favorites, contracting debts and leaving them unpaid. Rokeby was of another sort. He preferred to eat and drink out of wooden cups and platters and pay gold and silver to his men, and for what he purchased. Savage of Ard in Down evinced like nobleness of nature in relying upon his brave soldiers, rather than on walls of stone; and by spreading, in starting for the battle-field, his hospitable board for whichever side might prove victorious. Noble characters, if confidence may be placed in their annalists, abounded in a much larger measure among the native race. Rivalry for the leadership of the clan, an envied mark of popularity, feuds between sept and sept, led to bloodshed, yet certainly not to more than among the English. For several generations the clans were feebly opposed, recovering nearly all their original territory. Castles erected about the land, the Norman mode of securing their conquests, were either demolished or occupied by the chiefs. In Cork, where lords Carew, Cogan, Barnwall, Sanford, Mandeville, Arundel, with many other knights and gentlemen, once rich, had exposed themselves by their own disputes and been driven out, Roches, Courcys and Barrys alone were left, on a remnant of their possessions.

Around the English precincts, the liberties swarmed with kerns, light armed infantry with "javelins, darts and skeynes," or with gallow-glasses "with iron helmet, coat of mail, cuirass and battle axe," formidable antagonists even for men-at-arms, "with basnets, sallets, visor, spear, axe, sword and dagger," or for archers "with jack of defence, salet, sword and sheaf of forty arrows." These Irish soldiers were not always arrayed upon the side of their countrymen, but were often retained for protection against their forays by the few colonists that ventured to remain in positions so exposed. Beyond the borders, accessible to enemies only through



dense forests and passes easily defended, dwelt the septs with fields well tilled and well stocked pastures. Their laws were framed with ample provisions to prevent disagreement, and their chieftains, whose election depended upon their consent, led them in war and studied their interests. It is not surprising that they should have preferred their own system to the venality and corruption which marked every department of English administration, or that, at one period in Munster, the English themselves should have adopted it in preference to their own.

In 1414, Sir John Talbot, who had inherited Wexford through Comyns, De Valence and Montchesney, and acquired by marriage with Maud Nevil part of the Verdon inheritance in West Meath, was appointed Viceroy. He reduced the Keatings, defeated the O'Moores, compelling them to assist whilst he inflicted the same havoc on the McMahons, who in their turn were forced to lend their aid against the O'Connors and O'Hanlons. He harried Ulster, slaying and destroying, but though accepting the King's peace, the septs were not reduced to obedience. Talbot repaired to France to gain glory on forty battlefields. After his departure, O'Connor of Offaly defeated the English, and in 1423 the Ulster chiefs marching on Dundalk routed their army, slew their commander, carrying away great spoil. After Edmund Mortimer's death, in 1425, his successor, the Earl of Ormond, was more fortunate, and O'Neil, O'Toole and McMahon covenanted to keep the peace.

Meanwhile, the colonists, despoiled by both friend and foe, were deserting the island. Representations were made that the deplorable state of the country resulted less from maladministration, which was sufficiently bad, than from enormities practised by the Irish, instigated by the nobility and gentry. Stanley, sent over in 1431, found Butlers and Talbots at variance, Dundalk paying tribute to O'Neil, Armagh to O'Connor, Waterford in ruins, one hundred and forty-eight castles lately defensible in Carlow demolished. Munster was in possession of the enemy, and the walled towns of Kilkenny, Ross, Wexford, Kinsale, Youghall, Clonmel, Kilmallock, Thomastown, Carrick, Fethard and Cashel on the point of famishing, their supplies being cut off. Connaught had relapsed under Irish control, for Burkes and Birminghams were virtually Irish, no governor having been seen in Galway or Athenry for forty years. Even Ormond, whose kinsmen had intermarried with the McMurroghs, O'Carrolls and O'Reillys, and who was personally popular with the septs, had lost most of his domains. O'Neil, aided by Connors, Molloyes, Maddens, McLaghlin and McGeoghans, warred successfully against the English, and McMurrough, who for seven years had been prisoner in the Tower and had recently escaped, marched an army to the walls of Dublin.

In the angry contention at this inopportune moment for English interests, between Ormond, deputy of his kinsman, Lord Welles,

and Archhishop Talbot, it is not easy to determine which was right, if either. The conclusion of Sir Giles Thornton, sent over to investigate, was that the prevailing misrule was equally attributable to both. In 1444, a parliament at Drogheda exonerated Ormond. He was summoned to London, and Thomas Fitzgerald, prior of Kilmainham, maintaining the truth of the charges against him, proffered wager of battle, which was accepted. The combat was prohibited by the King, who, examining the parties, decided in favor of Ormond. Henry confided the government, however, to one of the opposite faction, Sir John Talbot, created Earl of Shrewsbury as also of Waterford and Baron of Dungarvan, for his distinguished services in France. He was a good soldier, but sorry knight; for, inviting O'Reilly to Trim, he held him to ransom. The thirty years since his former viceroyalty had not improved his temper, and it was said of him, that since Herod, there had been no man more wicked. Talbot's successor was Richard, Duke of York, Earl of Ulster, Lord of Connaught, Leix, Meath and Ossory, which titles he had inherited from Ann Mortimer, his mother. He came over in the summer of 1449 with his wife, Cecilia Neville, the Rose of Raby, mother of Edward IV. and Richard III.. and adopting a conciliatory policy, Maginnis, McMahon, McArtan and O'Reilly joined his army with three thousand of their clansmen. O'Neils, O'Farrels, Mores, Dempsys, McMurroghs and Byrnes, with nearly all the English lords, swore fealty to Henry and the Duke. This friendly spirit may be attributed to their appreciation of Richard's claims as the true heir. It could have proceeded from no sense of his superior power, for when McGeoghan, who soon after took offence at some injustice, advanced with a large force of cavalry to Mullingar, he made concessions and amends.

James the Fourth, or White Ormond, died in 1452, after sacking the fortresses of the Mulryans in Limerick and of the O'Dempsys at Leix, making a successful raid into Ulster and as far as Longford, the last few months of his life. His son was appointed Viceroy for ten years, but the inveterate strife between Butlers and Geraldines "causing more destruction in Kildare and Meath than any inflicted by Irish or English enemies, so that neither life nor property were safe," the Duke was re-appointed, after St. Albans in 1455 becoming Protector of the realm. Deserted by some of his adherents at Ludlow, he betook himself to Ireland, where, supported by the Geraldines, he was recognized as Viceroy, the parliament declaring its independence of that of England, and English laws and process of no force in Ireland.

After his death at Wakefield, and his son Edward had dethroned Henry VI. at Towton, Desmond was in the ascendant. But in the height of his prosperity he advised Edward to repudiate his wife. Through her resentment he was beheaded at Drogheda in 1467, by Worcester, sent ever as viceroy, a man of culture, but cruel, and



known as the "Butcher," who met a like fate at Tower Hill three years later. Desmond's sister Joan was wife of Kildare, Honora of Lord Kerry. His wife was daughter of Viscount Buttevant. Three of his sons were earls of Desmond after him, and the son of another the fourteenth was father of Gerald the fifteenth who was slain in 1583 and forfeited the territory. Desmond's daughters had married McCarthy Reagh and MacBrien Ara, and his execution without justification provoked bitter resentment. As Kildare of the other branch of the Geraldines was made deputy, it was in a measure appeased. Among curious historical retributions, it may be noted that Desmond was beheaded for thus seeking to set asunder Edward and his queen, Elizabeth Grey. He himself had supplanted his nephew Thomas Fitzgerald, the rightful earl, for contracting a marriage with the beautiful Catherine McCormac of a lower rank than his own, a misalliance which offended his kinsmen. They were already several hundred in number, and exerted controlling influence over what concerned their family ascendancy.

The state of affairs under Edward was not encouraging; outrages in Dublin were perpetrated with impunity. Fitzwilliam of Dundrum slew Cornwallis, the judge, at his table. The coin was reduced to half standard, prices fixed at half value. Several hundred pounds were paid annually in tribute to the septs. To protect the four counties dykes and pallisades with forts, were constructed from which originated the term of English Pale, not previously used. The St. George's Society was organized in 1474, consisting of Kildare, Eustaces, Plunkets, St. Lawrence, Dowdals, Barnewal, Bellew, Preston and Lacy, with the Mayors of Dublin and Drogheda, and a force of two hundred men at arms for defence against sudden inroad. Irishmen were forbidden to live within the four counties who did not wear the English dress, shave the upper lip, take an English surname from some town, color or craft. It was lawful to kill robbers having no Englishman of good name and fame in their company in English apparel, and bounties were to be paid for their heads. Any Englishman damaged by an Irishman might make reprisals on any of his sept. These measures were not very operative, but indicate what they sought to correct. About Waterford Englishmen of all conditions were adopting the Irish dress. If as prescribed in the Fenacha, as the ancient laws were sometimes termed, it was of many hues, and not unlike, the Scotch plaid, excepting that the colors were more distributed about the several garments. It was becoming and adapted alike to climate and their modes of life. Most of them had forgotten their own language and adopted the Brehon code. Poer, sheriff of the county, was a constant terror to the city of Waterford. Even the walled towns which had yielded some returns to the treasury, now were an expense. Thus English rule had neither proved honest, beneficial nor effective, and it looked very doubtful, at times, if it must not be abandoned.



Why this hold thus relaxed was not altogether shaken off, requires little explanation. The clans only asked to be let alone, and the intruders if driven out might return. For them, separation was destruction. With a view to their greater security, they had formed a complete network of marriage and other ties, which rendered impracticable or abortive any combination or concert of action. Kildare had given his sisters to Henry O'Neil of Tyrone, Donald McCarthy of Carberry and Ulick of Clanrickard, his daughter to Con O'Neil, while his son's wife was Maev O'Connor of Ophaly. Graces espoused Cavanaghs and O'Moores; other Geraldines in Munster, O'Briens and O'Sullivans. Ormond dwelt in England, but the maternal ancestors of Piers, his presumptive heir, representative and chief of his nation, were McMorroghs, Carrols and O'Reillys. Gifts of prophecy or even of logical forecast are sparingly bestowed upon mortals. The future baffles speculation. Surely, could the fatal consequences of leaving unimproved this auspicious moment have been foreseen, petty feuds and jealousies, even family ties would have been forgotten, and the chain which England was slowly forging been snapped as the Danish under Brien Boroihme.

No reliable information has been transmitted as to the whole number or that of the respective races during the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, but probably the inhabitants of Ireland were not one to six of the population of the sister kingdom, embracing England and Wales. The latter has been reckoned at three millions in 1400, and the former probably did not exceed half a million. That they should against such odds have baffled every attempt to subjugate them, when the difference in number was by no means their greatest disadvantage, speaks favorably not only for their courage, but for the sagacious counsels that directed it. No one can study their history or the character of their institutions, without bias, and not come to the conclusion that their great misfortune was to have been placed geographically within reach of neighbors so aggressive, overbearing and powerful as the English.

Left to themselves, the septs, if occasionally at variance, and compelled for security to form alliances and keep in working order their military organization, were virtually independent. They were governed by their own laws, and by chiefs to whom they were devotedly attached, and their habits of life, when outside pressure was removed, had elements enough of variety to prevent stagnation. If not systematically industrious as Saxon churl or peasant of France, they supplied their wants by tillage, and their numerous herds constituted their wealth. As their laws contain rules for the government of artificers of different kinds, the useful arts were not neglected. Surrounded by the sea, frequent intercourse with France and Spain afforded them, in exchange for their wool, wine and clothes.

For religious and secular education, this home rule seemed equally



propitious. Public documents that remain emanating from their chieftains, annals and other works from the many writers of Irish birth whose names and productions have come down to us, abundantly indicate that not only in natural endowment but in culture they were quite equal to the Anglo Normans, quite as competent to govern themselves. Conventional establishments if not now as useful served then as asylums for the infirm and unprotected, kept alive a spirit of devotion, educated the young and refined their habits. The number, nearly one hundred in all, recorded in the Apostolic Chamber, founded and endowed in these two centuries in Ireland, testify not to the superstition of the age, but to the sense entertained of their value. In one instance, such a foundation was an atonement for assassination, but they generally proceeded from an enlightened piety. The larger proportion were erected by the chiefs, all the provinces contributing; and if we may judge from the exquisite remains of Irrelagh or Mucross Abbey, Roscrea and Quinn, there may have been more costly and imposing edifices in wealthier lands, but few whose architectural beauty and adaptation to the intended use surpassed these and many others which might be mentioned mouldering about the old island of the saints.

Private abodes corresponded in elegance and convenience with these religious structures. Blarney Castle, dating from the middle of the fifteenth century, is still a delight to every beholder, and had civil war spared more examples of the taste of that period, they would have helped to disprove the recent imputation of Mr. Froude. When castles were demolished in war and rebuilt in haste for protection, little heed was paid to symmetry or embellishment. Many ruined edifices remain haggard and ungraceful, but they were as often the work of English as of Irish men. The vulgar plainness of some old Irish cities, in marked contrast to those of the continent, speaks in terms not to be mistaken of the puritan notions of Cromwell and his iron-sides, who with the royal bluebeard, Queen Bess and Benedict Arnold for generalship, are models of excellence for Ireland's latest calumniator. Disingenuously he would hold the native chiefs responsible for hills and moors denuded of their natural garniture. Petty, Boyle, and other adventurers, wishing to realize, before their grants were reclaimed, cut off the forests. Much was wasted or went to work unprofitable mines. If left to the beneficent design of Providence mould would have accumulated, and mountain slopes, now unsightly ledges of rock, have furnished the best of pasturage.

As an indication of the rudeness of manners prevailing at that time in the principal abodes of the island, the habit is instanced of housing cattle under the same roof with the master. This precaution against predatory neighbors or siege was not peculiar to Ireland, but to all lands exposed to disturbance. In large castles, either beneath or within the walls, capacious enclosures were provided into



which flocks and herds were driven at night, or when there was apprehension of maraud. It was a custom not unknown a few generations ago in New England, for in a house of the Wentworths, near Portsmouth, the cellars were arranged for cattle or for cavalry mounts at least half a hundred when Indian depredation was imminent. If daughters of noble degree hovered in light attire round the family hearth in princely dwellings, the elegances of modern life were not then common, if we may credit the same writer, even in kings' palaces. What few comforts Irish castles had to offer were at the disposal of whoever came with friendly purpose. Hospitality, next to courage, was the cardinal virtue. Two thousand persons, rich and poor, ~~are recorded as partaking~~ of the Christmas banquet at one castle; as many ollavs, poets, historians and other learned persons for several days in March at another. Harp and minstrelsy and intellectual entertainments of high order afforded recreation to the concourse assembled. The chief's hall was ever open to his clansmen or to strangers, and no one sent unsatisfied away. Whoever has examined the laws of Ireland, or is familiar with what has been transmitted of its chieftains, must admit they could not have been cruel task-masters, or oppressors of their clansmen. The relation was precisely that best calculated to produce wise, just, efficient rulers; characters to stand the test of constant scrutiny; habits, not only of command and self-control, but of generous and unceasing consideration for kindred, near or remote, who of their own accord had entrusted themselves to their leadership.

Sophistry and perversion of fact are near akin. That the Norman chiefs were born rulers of men, and therefore entitled to govern Ireland, is quite untenable in the light either of historical evidence or of moral principle. Their valor, clothed in impenetrable steel, may be conceded, and they possessed advantages for education which in itself is power. But as to their giving security to life or property, and enabling those who cared to be industrious to reap the fruits of their labors without fear of outrage or plunder, the protection they afforded was that of wolves to lambs. Under color of royal grants, readily procured from their influence at court, they despoiled the defenceless without mercy or compunction. The pretension that they strove to govern the country not as a vassal province but as a free nation, to extend to her the forms of English liberty, trial by jury, local courts, and parliamentary representation, is utterly fallacious. The records abundantly show that the earnest request of the chiefs for one law for both races was frustrated through their intervention.

The imputation that life was so little valued that those who took it were allowed to make reparation by cattle, was not strictly true, for in the "Four Masters," the life of a chief's son is demanded in one instance as the fitting amends. But erics for murder were not peculiar to Ireland, but common to German and Saxon. This



lenity is certainly in contrast with the stern severities of English law, under which seventy thousand persons were hung under the Tudors, and poisoners boiled. In the last century, an Englishman could commit one hundred and sixty offences punishable with death, and his wife be burnt as a witch. Some of the Brehon regulations seem irrational in the light of modern civilization, but our modern statute books will not probably better stand the test in ages to come.

In his taste for detraction, Mr. Froude in his recent work berates both races alike. He gloats over what has been said to the disadvantage of either. His seeming candor might mislead, did not the drift of his strictures and defence of the harshest measures of English policy betray their inspiration. His object, however disguised, is obviously to decry the old chieftains and foster in Irish minds, as education opens their eyes and gives importance to their opinion, respect for their present masters. He makes no discrimination between Irish birth and Irish race. Silken Thomas, son of Kildare, who with his five uncles was hung at Tyburn in 1536, had hardly a drop of Milesian blood in his veins. His family were educated in England, Angliores Anglis. He was near by when Archbishop Allen was slain, and this is cited as proof of Irish barbarism. The English later betrayed Catholic bishops and priests to torture and death by the score, they subjected old men and women to thumb screw and boot, to the lash and starvation, without mercy, but these are considered no crime.

If Ireland possesses few national works of art, the wealth that should foster the genius of her children is squandered by absentee proprietors; but Reynolds and Shea were presidents of the Royal Academy. The mother of Goldsmith, whose "Vicar of Wakefield" next to the Bible is the book most read in the language, derived from the Dalgaish; Wellington was Irish born and had no doubt Milesian blood in his veins; certainly in those of the hero of Magenta, the present sagacious ruler of France, trickles that of all the best stock in Ireland of either race. Innumerable generals and statesmen in every part of the globe have given good proof of their political sagacity, lent lustre to honored names, showing it was not necessary for their countrymen to seek for rulers amongst a people by nature too domineering to be trusted with any such responsibility. Whilst Irishmen bear in mind the O'Neils, O'Briens, McCarthys of earlier times, or in those more recent, Burke and Sheridan and Moore, Curran, Grattan and O'Connell, transcendent in eloquence or letters, they will not be troubled by this sneer of Mr. Froude. Whilst such defamers perpetuate animosity, there will be no love lost between the sister islands, and from incompatibility of temper the only alternative will be separation, home rule and such federal relations as work well in Canada or Australia.

In the old manuscript records deaths in battle or by violence are frequently mentioned, but this does not prove bloodshed more common than in France or England at the time, any more than laws against murder on their statute-book indicate peculiar proclivities in a people to that crime. Such annals record what is extraordinary, and if in an armed occupation of the country, like those of other nations, those published reek with slaughter, it is to be attributed to the false position of the English, who in utter disregard of all laws, human or divine, were seeking to subjugate Ireland because they chanced to be strongest. China and Japan prudently closed their gates against European intrusion : India, less wise, and leaving hers ajar, ~~has been reduced to servitude.~~ Austria had the same claims to Italy, Russia to Turkey, Turkey to Greece ; but all but the upholders of arbitrary power, who believe half the world booted and spurred to ride hard the other half bitted and bridled, rejoice when the rider is thrown.

If the opinions of Froude were those of his countrymen in 1643, if arrogant assumption of superiority and standards of morality violating every obligation of Christianity, humanity and civilization, yielded their natural fruits in robbery and wrong, the imputed massacre was simply retaliation. All candid minds now agree, that a few inconsiderable outrages by ignorant and incensed clansmen who had suffered far worse at the hands of their enlightened persecutors, were grossly exaggerated to serve as a pretext for wresting away from them the last remnant of their possessions. If Temple or the depositions are reliable, what cruelties were practised were the acts of Ulstermen, driven from their homes to give place to Scots, and were amply atoned by the wholesale slaughter by Cromwell at Drogheda and Wexford. This stale calumny is still insisted upon as the present title deed of Ireland, and must of course be sustained, whether true or false.

Irishmen are reproached for their restlessness under injury and insult, and with curious inconsistency that, while in number but one sixth of the population of the realm, disarmed, strangers on their native soil, till lately cheated out of their just participation in industrial pursuits, and of all opportunity for education or advancement, they have not succeeded better in driving out their oppressors. Of English origin and affection, Americans wish well to their mother country, but as human beings such taunts, if they do not awaken the wish, raise reasonable apprehension that retribution may be only delayed, and that should poor Erin again resort to violence to vindicate her rights, the responsibility will rest upon the heads of her ungenerous defamers. No nation, however powerful, can afford to play the tyrant. Great nations are absorbing the less. Three feeble powers shut out Germany from the sea. Shorn of their colonial appanage, the British islands after some battle of Dorking may have themselves to drink deep of humiliation, learn that superior strength is not always



equivalent to superior merit. But retribution for political oppression if left unredressed and unatoned in all probability will come from no foreign yoke, but from that gradual upheaval which will burst asunder all feudal withes that are decayed. This is the handwriting on the wall, admonishing statesmen to readjust the political fabric, that the force of the tempest, should it come, may sweep over without destroying.

English writers discuss what concerns other nations without reserve, and especially our own, whilst Americans, firm believers in equal rights before the law and to political privilege, have rarely been zealous in making proselytes. As in this instance, however, a direct appeal has been made to tribunals of public opinion in cities of which the inhabitants of Irish birth or parentage form one third of the whole population, greater latitude is to be allowed. Mr. Froude's reflections on Irish character and distortion of facts have been ably answered. The sober second thought of the public, for a moment dazzled by boldness of assertion and production of new material in other fields of historical research, has settled back into the accepted judgments, and there is in consequence less likelihood of any one being led astray by this sensational writer on Irish questions.

---

## ADDRESS OF THE HON. MARSHALL P. WILDER.

Delivered at the Annual Meeting of the NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY, January 7, 1874.

### GENTLEMEN OF THE SOCIETY:

IN assuming the duties of the chair for another year, I thank you most sincerely for your continued confidence, and for your kind appreciation of the services which I have been able to render in behalf of our institution.

But while I congratulate you on the prosperity of the society, on the increasing interest manifested by our members, on this large attendance, and especially on the presence of so many with whom I have long been associated in official duties, I am reminded that all are not here. During the past year, death has entered our ranks and taken from us a larger number of active members than in any other year since I have had the honor of occupying this place. Whiting, Sheppard, Burnham, Tileston, were removed in quick succession. Bourne, Johnson, Moore, Curtis, Jones, Wakefield and others who took a more or less prominent part in our proceedings, have also joined the great procession of the dead. We mourn their loss, but rejoice in the record we have preserved of their lives and labors.

Nor would I fail to notice in this connection, the decease of one, although not a member of this society, with whom it has been my privilege to be associated in other institutions. His life and labors enter into the history of this country, and his death may properly be regarded as one of the most afflictive that has occurred during the last year. I refer to the death of Professor Louis Agassiz, the illustrious philosopher and naturalist, renowned throughout the world as one of the great scientific lights of modern times, whose genius, acquisitions, and plans for the promotion of science have embalmed his memory as one of the greatest projectors and philanthropists of this age. These lessons of mortality should prompt us to work with such strength as we have while our own day shall last.

As a nation, we have been prosperous. The storm of financial distrust and failure has not been so general or so severe as was anticipated, and its fury is well nigh spent. We have been saved from war with Spain; and, by the treaty of Washington and arbitration at Geneva, the differences between the United States and England have been amicably adjusted, under the guidance of wise statesmen on both sides, and the relations of the two most free, enlightened and powerful nations of the globe have been settled in the interests of truth and justice.

Coming nearer home, I would also recognize as among the most gratifying circumstances of the past year, the erection of new buildings on the grounds made desolate by the Great Boston Fire, on the night of the 9th and the morning of the 10th of November, 1872, when seven hundred and seventy-six buildings, including hundreds of the most elegant stores and commercial temples in the country, and covering sixty-five acres in the heart of the city, were suddenly laid in ashes. Nobly, indeed, have our merchants and other large losers borne this dreadful calamity: not with fortitude only, but, with the enterprise and energy so characteristic of Boston, they have covered most of the burnt district with structures more elegant and extensive than the former buildings.

The society is in a very prosperous condition, and we have reason to congratulate ourselves upon what has already been accomplished. It is in extensive correspondence with similar associations and historical students at home and abroad, and is constantly receiving valuable contributions of books, pamphlets and historical relics, thus affording cheering evidence of the sympathy of friends and the patronage of the public.

The Historical and Genealogical Register has been regularly published during the past year, and was never in a more flourishing condition than at the present time. This series of twenty-seven volumes of historical and genealogical facts is a monument of the industry of its contributors, of its successive publishing committees and editors. It is a publication unique in this country; and it is everywhere accepted as one of the leading mediums of intercourse between his-



torical students. Many of its historical and genealogical articles are the result of exhaustive research, and great care is taken to make its biographical sketches full, accurate and impartial. As monuments to the dead, they are vastly more enduring than the work of the artisan or sculptor. They are of inestimable value to surviving friends and relatives, and will be increasingly valuable to the generations that shall follow them.

Our books, pamphlets and manuscripts, are being consulted by a large number of people each year, and their intrinsic value, as helps to historical and genealogical study, are becoming more and more appreciated. Their arrangement and classification, with a catalogue of the whole, I am happy to say, is still in progress; but I have heretofore spoken with so much freedom and earnestness, it is not necessary now to press the subject upon your attention.

The contributions during the past year were probably of greater value than those of any former year, as will be seen by reference to the reports on the library presented this day. The whole number of books, pamphlets, manuscripts, maps, broadsides, &c., received during the past year amounted to over twenty-two thousand. Of the publications named, more than thirty are from the pens of our own members.

Among the donations which ought to be especially noticed on this occasion, is that large and extremely valuable collection known as the Knox Manuscripts, numbering about fourteen thousand, presented by our associate member, Rear Admiral Henry Knox Thatcher, for which we cannot be too grateful. These have been properly arranged, and, as soon as it is practicable, will be bound.

This extensive collection of materials for American history covers the period of the revolutionary war, the formation of the federal constitution, and the organization and establishment of our national government: a period of twenty years, second to no other in our annals in interest and importance, and in which General Knox bore a prominent part, both in the cabinet and in the field.

Besides his military papers, it embraces his correspondence with many of the first characters of his time. Washington corresponded with him upon the most intimate and friendly footing to the close of his life. Here are also the letters of Greene, Lincoln, Wayne, Lafayette, Steuben, and others of the American generals; while the numerous letters of Chastellux, Liancourt, and other officers of Rochambeau's army, evince the warmth and genuineness of the friendship with which he was regarded by our gallant French allies. One of his chief correspondents was Col. Henry Jackson, a playmate of his youth and a life-long friend, whose letters are full of interesting details of the events in and around Boston during Knox's absence with the army and in the war-office. The general's own letters to his wife, to his brother and to Jackson, present faithful pictures of the men and events of the time and are of the utmost interest and value. The proposed federal constitution and its adoption are

here amply discussed by Rufus King, Stephen Higginson and Nathaniel Gorham. The original articles of capitulation at Yorktown, having the signature of Cornwallis, and of Symonds, the naval commander, and the first draught of the constitution of the Society of the Cincinnati, are among the treasures of this collection.

In addition to these matters of general interest, there is a mass of material bearing upon the history of that part of Maine included in the Muscongus or Waldo patent, which came eventually into Knox's possession.

Students of American history must consult these papers for the new light they throw upon some of the most critical periods. The campaign of Trenton and Princeton; the distress and extreme privations of the army at the close of the war, culminating in the famous "Newburgh addresses;" Shays's insurrection; the exciting struggle over the adoption of the federal constitution in Massachusetts; and the Indian troubles on our frontier; all these and many other important chapters of our history can be rendered more complete and instructive, by having recourse to this most interesting mass of historical documents.

Another donation, from Henry F. Walling, Esq., of Cambridge, deserves to be gratefully acknowledged. This is the gift of about two hundred maps of New-England towns and counties, which are especially useful in local and genealogical studies. Some of these are quite rare, and have been heretofore difficult to obtain. They make our collection in this department one of superior excellence. Nor must I forget the numerous other donations of photographs, engravings, and historical relics, which have been given us during the past year, among which should be mentioned the large, rare and valuable collection of St. Memin's portraits, presented by Jonathan Mason, Esq., of this city.

While we acknowledge with gratitude the liberality of our members in contributing to our funds, as well as to our historical collections, we would urge them to continued exertion for the promotion of the objects we have in view. On our list of members are enrolled the names of several hundred persons residing in almost every state and territory, who have been elected such on account of their interest in American history. Among these there are, doubtless, many who can aid us more than they have heretofore done, and would do so if a field of labor were suggested to them. Why not resolve, here to-day, that during the coming year each one of us will present to this society a book, or pamphlet, or manuscript, or some memorial of historic value,—something that has been handed down from former generations, or something embodying the fruits of our individual research. There are, probably, in many of our old town-depositories, and in private families, such treasures, transmitted from former generations, of little value or use to their owners, but rich in the materials of history; and, if brought together here,



would be exceedingly useful to the society, and secure from the danger of destruction. Now, if each member would make it a duty to search after these neglected treasures, bring them to light, and place them where they can be used and appreciated, I have no doubt the result would be surprising to the members themselves. Let each member also see to it, that a copy of every book or pamphlet published in his neighborhood be sought for and placed in our archives.

When we reflect upon what has been done by comparatively moderate exertion to enrich our library, it is believed that much more may be done by vigorous effort, in which every member should be glad to take a part. It is an interesting fact that the old account books and diaries of the farmer, the merchant and the mechanic become exceedingly valuable with age. In these are often to be found important facts of local history, recorded no where else. Though they may be the record of apparently unimportant acts or events at the time, yet they may be connected with others of great public interest. In other words, with so large a number of members, we ought to make corresponding exertions and produce results of the most gratifying character. Thus we should excite an interest in the community at large to aid us in our noble work, and thus create an enthusiasm which would urge our society forward with an energy and power surpassing all past efforts. Nor is this all. Let each member, in dispensing his wealth to public institutions, remember the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, in whose archives a record of his life will be preserved.

It affords us great pleasure to recognize the increasing interest manifested by kindred institutions, in this and other states, for the promotion of historical research. When we reflect upon the short period that has transpired since the formation of the first historical society in this country, and upon what has already been accomplished by such institutions, we surely have cause for gratitude to those who laid their foundations. With one exception, all of them have been established during the present century. The first was the Massachusetts Historical Society, organized January, 1791; the second, the New-York Historical Society, established in 1804; the third, the American Antiquarian Society, established November, 1812. These institutions are widely known for the value of their collections and publications, and as the great pioneers in American history.

Time does not permit me to speak in detail of the labors and publications of the large number of state and local societies in this country, several of which have accumulated very extensive and valuable collections of historical treasures; but, as some evidence of the increasing interest in collecting and preserving materials for national history, I will refer to the principal societies which have been established in New-England, in addition to the three already named:

The Essex Historical Society, Salem, Mass., June, 1821. This is now the Essex Institute, which was formed in 1848 by the union of that society and the Essex Natural History Society.

The Maine Historical Society, Portland, April, 1822.

The Rhode-Island Historical Society, Providence, July, 1822.

The New-Hampshire Historical Society, Concord, May, 1823.

The Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford, incorporated May, 1825.

The Vermont Historical Society, Montpelier, incorporated November, 1838.

The Dorchester Antiquarian and Historical Society, Dorchester, Mass., Jan. 1843.

The Middlebury Historical Society, Middlebury, Vt., November, 1843.

The New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, Boston, January, 1845.

The Old Colony Historical Society, Taunton, 1854.

The Prince Society, Boston, May, 1858.

The New-Haven Historical Society, New-Haven, Ct., 1862.

The Old Residents' Historical Association of Lowell, 1868.

The New-London County Historical Society, New-London, Ct., October, 1871.

The Nashua Historical Society, Nashua, N. H., April, 1870.

During the past year, I had the pleasure of representing this society at the celebration of the twenty-fifth anniversary of the Essex Institute in Salem, on March 5; at the semi-centennial of the New-Hampshire Historical Society in Concord, May 22; at the bi-centennial of the town of Dunstable, N. H., Oct. 27, in connection with the Nashua Historical Society; and at the centennial Tea Party, held in Faneuil Hall, Boston, Dec. 16. The proceedings on these several occasions, and the reports from states and kindred associations, evince the growing interest manifested in New-England history, and in the genealogy of our people.

The various centennial celebrations commemorative of the destruction of the tea in Boston harbor, in 1773, should have a place in our records, not only on account of the influence of that event on the welfare of our own country, but for the sake of the principles involved,—principles which have contributed to the building up of all governments vested in the hands of the people. True, this transaction was not of a legal or loyal character, and, while we would not applaud any unnecessary infraction of law, yet there are times that so try men's souls that patience ceases to be a virtue. Such was the occasion when Samuel Adams uttered those memorable words in the Old South Church: "*This meeting can do nothing more to save the country.*" And when we look upon this proceeding in the clear reflective light of history, can we not see that it was in the direct line of that wonder-working Providence which was to make our nation the pioneer of free republics? And may we not say, *they could have done nothing better to save the country?* And how would these sons of freedom have rejoiced, could they have foreseen the influence of their acts on the destiny of nations, and the welfare of mankind! No other event in American history, if we except the landing of the pilgrims, or the Declaration of Independence, has been fraught with such momentous issues, or with such salutary effects on the moral and political condition of mankind. From the seed planted on that day sprang up the tree of liberty, under whose wide-spreading branches we believe the nations of the earth are ultimately to repose in peace and safety.

And here allow me to remind you of the centennial celebration,



commemorative of the first century of our national existence, which is to take place in Philadelphia, in 1876. On this occasion an international exhibition of the industries of all nations will be held, which without doubt will surpass in extent and interest anything of the kind which has occurred in our age. On this our nation's one hundredth birth-day anniversary, she invites the rest of the world to participate, and to bring its products into friendly comparison with the genius, industry and enterprise of our people. But what is far more important, she intends to commemorate on this occasion the triumph of freedom and justice, on the very spot where our fathers declared "that these united colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent states." In the ceremonies of this national jubilee the whole people are to unite, and thus, by the record of this event, to transmit to future generations a memorial of the grandest development of national prosperity which the world has ever witnessed,—a memorial consecrated to the progress of American independence, American enterprise, and American civilization. Let me, therefore, urge upon you individually and collectively to do what you can to promote the success of this noble undertaking.

And have we ever, my friends, sufficiently appreciated the value of American history? History is the revelation of that Divine Providence which has for its ultimate end the elevation of the human race to the highest degree of usefulness and perfection. "History is the great painter, with the world for canvass, and life for a figure." When we consider the brief period of our existence, as compared with those nations which have grown grey with centuries, and mark the progress of art, science and civilization; when we consider the influence of our own country, as seen in its bearings on the moral, social and political condition of the world, and in all that pertains to the highest interests of mankind, who does not feel the importance of treasuring up and perpetuating these precious memorials, for the benefit of those who are to follow us!

When I reflect upon the privileges which we enjoy in this enlightened age of discovery and progress, upon the growth of our country, its influence and its destiny, my heart throbs with fervent desire that my life may be prolonged to see the further development of its greatness; to see the rich harvest which mankind are to reap from the precious seeds sown by our fathers on American soil. How amazing our progress! How stupendous the results! How benign its example on the nations of the earth!

Think of the past ages rolling on in their ceaseless course without the light of our new civilization, and without the benefit of our free institutions, until America stood, as it were, waiting to become the herald of civil and religious freedom to the world!

Look at the history of the Eastern world. What mean those deep-toned mutterings which shake it to its very centre? What means this yearning of nations that have groaned and travailed for centuries, as

manifested by China and Japan, for a higher civilization? What these revolutions and uprisings in France, Spain and other countries,—this everlasting unrest and discontent,—which like the spirit of Banquo will not “down.” Why, manifestly the throes of that natural instinct; that inherent spirit of man which demands equality of right and equality of opportunity; that spirit of American liberty which has gone forth and walks at noon-day before the nations of the earth. Yes, my friends, that day has already dawned, when the sun of righteousness is to illumine all nations, kindred and people, not only with the civil freedom which we enjoy, but with the knowledge of that freedom which maketh “free indeed.” How strikingly has this been illustrated by our modern World’s Fairs, where the industries of all nations were represented in one grand arena of friendly rivalry; and in our Christian Alliances, where men of divers faith and nationality confessed themselves as disciples of one Master, God over all!

When we compare the past with the present, who can doubt that the cause of civil and religious freedom is ultimately to be commensurate with the entire globe? Who that compares our institutions of education and science with the past,—the discoveries and inventions, and the thousand evidences of progressive and higher civilization,—can doubt that America in the future, as in the past, is to be one of the great agents in the hands of God for elevating the condition of mankind? When I reflect on the progress of society and the march of improvement under the salutary influences of her institutions, my heart overflows with gratitude to the worthy men who laid the foundations of those social and benevolent institutions which have placed us in the front rank of nations in point of privilege, progress and power. When I look back to the past history of our country, and forward to the future, I am overwhelmed with the thought of her rising greatness, and I am inclined to adopt the language of the Rev. Dr. Parker of London, who, confessing his unabated love for old England and her institutions, said, “America is more than a continent. In territory, in resources, in possibilities, it is little short of a world. America, in my opinion, is on the point of laying her hand on the supremacy of the world.” Whatever views may be entertained by others on this subject, we ought to devoutly acknowledge the goodness of that guiding hand, which has preserved and prospered our nation to this time. We ought earnestly to desire, too, that the same power will purify, exalt, and preserve us for ages to come.

But what shall we say of the great future that awaits America? Who can predict the resistless course of those immutable principles of justice in the centuries that will follow? Who can predict what the future influences of this great republic may be, when its vast unoccupied territory, greater in extent than our present states, shall be opened up for cultivation; when it shall be settled



with a free, industrious, intelligent and virtuous population; when the school house and the church, the spelling book and the Bible shall everywhere be recognized as the primary sources of intellectual and moral culture!

---

## NOTES ON EARLY AMERICAN HISTORY.

### No. I.

THOMAS JONES, CAPTAIN OF THE "LION," "FALCON," "MAY FLOWER" AND "DISCOVERY."

By the REV. EDWARD D. NEILL, of Minneapolis, Minnesota.

IN concluding a sketch of Thomas Jones, Captain of the "Discovery," "May Flower" and other vessels, which was printed in the *Historical Magazine* for January, 1869, published in Morrisania, New-York, I wrote that "although enterprising he was not very scrupulous."

Further research has confirmed this opinion. The Rev. Patrick Copland,<sup>1</sup> chaplain of the "Royal James," commanded by Martin Pring, in a letter to Sir Thomas Smith, the president of both the East India and Virginia Company, wrote from India, that "two English pirates had been taken in the act of chasing a junk at Gogo"; and he also states that one of these, the "Lion," was accidentally fired by a piece of ordnance, and burned in their sight, and several men perished in or by the fire. Sir Thomas Roe, English ambassador, resident with the Great Mogul, writes: "These seas begin to be full of rovers. Sir Robert Rich and one Philip Barnardoe set out two ships to take pirates, which is grown a common pretence for being pirates. They missed their entrance to the Red Sea and gave chase to the Queen Mother's junk, and had not the English fleet arrived would have rifled her."

The occurrence mentioned in these extracts took place in September, 1617, and the Captain of the "Lion" was Thomas Jones, sometimes spelled Joanes. Sir Robert Rich, subsequently Earl of Warwick, had sent out his vessels under a letter of protection from the Duke of Savoy, a foreign prince. Capt. Jones arrived on

<sup>1</sup> Copland entered the service of the E. India Co. in 1614. In 1616 visited England, and a young East Indian, converted by his influence, was baptized in December at the church of St. Dennis, London. In Feb., 1616-17, he sailed with his protégé for India, in the *Royal James*. In 1621, upon his return to England, he collected from the passengers of the "Royal James" £70. 8s. 6d. for the Virginia plantation. The Virginia Co. decided to use the money in the erection of a school at Charles City, Va., to be called the "*East India School*." About the time of the Indian massacre in Virginia, Copland was elected rector of the college at Henrico, but the Indian outbreak, and subsequently the disbanding of the Virginia Co., prevented his entering upon the duties of the office, and he went to Bermudas. In another note will be found some particulars of his life on that island.

January 1, 1618-19, in the Thames on board the ship "Bull," as a prisoner, sent home by Capt. Pring. Lord Rich called the attention of the king and council to the seizure of his ships, but his petition was not well received. Abbott, archbishop of Canterbury, in Feb., 1618-19, wrote to Sir Thomas Roe: "I think he was so humbled among us, that you shall hear no more of him there."

On January 19, 1619-20, complaint was made by the East India Company against Capt. Jones, late of the "Lion," for hiring divers men to serve the king of Denmark in the East Indies. A few days after his arrest, for "hiring away" the company's men, Rich, now Lord Warwick, asks for his release, as he had been employed by him to go to Virginia with some cattle.

Turning from the "Calendars of the East India Company," in which we have discovered the preceding facts, to the "Transactions of the Virginia Company," we are able to trace Capt. Jones's wanderings in the new world.

On February 2, 1619-20, the Virginia Company granted a patent to John Peirce, cloth-worker, and his Leyden associates; and on the 16th, Sir John Wolstenholme's proposition that the Puritans going out under the Peirce patent expend the £500 lately given for the training of Indian children, was not approved,—"First, because after their arrival they will be long in settling themselves, as also that the Indians are not acquainted with them, and so they may stay four or five years before they have account that any good is done."<sup>1</sup> Now at this very meeting we discover that a commission was allowed Captain Jones, of the "Falcon," a ship of 150 tons, and that before the close of the month he sailed to Virginia with a cargo of 52 kine, 4 mares and 36 passengers. John Clarke had been employed by the company to purchase cattle in Ireland, and take them to Virginia. On June 20, 1620, the Puritan Cushman writes to Pastor Robinson at Leyden: "We have hired another pilot here, one Mr. Clarke who went last year to Virginia with a ship of kine." The ship referred to was the Falcon, Capt. Jones, the only one sent in 1619-20 with cattle. The Thomas Jones, Capt. of the "May Flower," was without doubt the old servant of Lord Warwick in the East Indies. The Virginia Company on July 10, 1620, considered Dermer's voy-

<sup>1</sup> Copland went to Bermudas and became a non-conformist minister in Paget's Tribe or Township, and moneys given to the Virginia Company for educating Indian children were employed by him for that purpose. He corresponded and sympathized with Roger Williams. Among the Winthrop Papers, Mass. His. Coll. i. 5th series, dated Dec. 4, 1639, he alludes to twelve New-England Indians sent to him to be educated, and adds: "If you send us any more of your captive Indians, I will see them disposed of to honest men; or if you send me a couple, a boy and a girl for myself, I will pay for their passage so they be hopeful." He became one of the elders of a church which rejected infant baptism, of which N. White was pastor before 1642. (See Prynne's "*Blazing Stars*.")

About 1647 he went with Governor Sayle and others to Eleutheria, one of the Bahamas, to enjoy freedom of worship. It was a dreary spot, and the Boston churches sent them supplies in 1651. After this many returned to Bermudas.

Anderson, in "*Hist. Colonial Church*," says, upon a MSS. survey of Bermudas made in 1662, there is a tract of land in Paget's district marked: "Given to the Free School by Mr. Patrick Copland sometime Minister of the Word in his tribe." The date of his death has not been ascertained.



age from Cape Charles to Cape Cod, and his examination of the Delaware and Hudson rivers, and urged that trade should be opened with the Indians near those streams. The assertion made at a very early period and repeated in Sir James Grahame's *History of the United States*, that the destination of the Leyden people in the "May Flower" was Hudson's river, is probably true.

The Virginia Company were surprised that they had been landed within the limits of the North Colony, and on July 16, 1621, the following minute was made:—"It was moved, seeing that Mr. John Peirce had taken a patent of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and therefore seated his company within the limits of the Northern Plantations, whereby, as by some was supposed, he seemed to relinquish the benefit of the patent he took of this Company, that therefore the said patent might be called in, unless it might appear he would begin to plant within the limits of the Southern Colony."<sup>1</sup>

The Earl of Warwick and Gorges were in sympathy, and Jones, under instructions, could easily land at Cape Cod instead of in the Southern plantation.

The "May Flower" returned to England in May, 1621, and in a few months Jones was again employed. The next November, under the auspices of the Virginia Company, he left England in the "Discovery,"<sup>2</sup> a ship of 60 tons, and after stopping at Jamestown for supplies, proceeded to the Delaware and Hudson rivers for trade and fishing. Upon the homeward voyage of the "Discovery," John Pory, late secretary of Virginia, being a passenger, she stopped in August, 1622, at New-Plymouth. The behavior of Jones, in New-England, was not honorable; and on Dec. 17, 1622, the council of New-England in London ordered a letter to be written to the Virginia Company, complaining of him for robbing the natives of New-England of their fur, and capturing some, who afterward escaped in consequence of the ship running aground. After leaving the Atlantic coast, homeward bound, the Discovery met with contrary winds. A letter writer of the period says: "Our old acquaintance, Mr. Porey, is in poor case, and in prison at the Terceras, whither he was driven by contrary winds from the north coast of Virginia, where he had been upon some discovery, and upon his arrival was arraigned, and in danger to be hanged for a pirate."

About the middle of July, 1625, to the astonishment of the people of Jamestown, Capt. Jones brought a Spanish frigate into the river, which he alleged was a prize, taken in the West Indies, under a

<sup>1</sup> The first motion for a patent for the benefit of the Leyden non-conformists was on May 26, 1619 (O. S.), when an application was made by Mr. Wincop, commended by the Earl of Lincoln. On the 9th of June the Virginia Co. ordered a patent to be issued in Wincop's name, but for some reason he did not prosecute the matter.

<sup>2</sup> Capt. Argall, said to be closely connected with the Earl of Warwick, arrived in July, 1609, at Jamestown, in a fast sailing vessel called the "Discovery." He went with her toward Sagadahoc the next year, on the 27th of August, anchored in 39° lat. in a great Bay, and called the Cape at 38½ after Lord Delaware, and hence Delaware Bay. The "Discovery" of Capt. Jones was probably the same vessel.

commission granted to one Powell by the United Provinces. A brief period after his arrival he was taken sick and died.

There is reason to think that the Spanish frigate was taken in the same way as he attempted to take the junk of the mother of the Great Mogul, eight years before, in the Gulf of Cambay.

## No. II.

### RICHARD FROBISHER, BUILDER OF THE "DELIVERANCE" AT BERMUDAS, A.D. 1610.

When Lord Delaware, early in June, A.D. 1610, arrived at Point Comfort, Virginia, he saw in the roads four small vessels, the "Discovery," the "Virginia," the "Deliverance" of 70 tons, and the pinnace "Patience" of 30 tons.

The "Discovery" had been sent out by Sir Thomas Smith, President of the London company, in charge of Capt. Samuel Argall, with Robert Tindall as master, and was a fast sailing vessel which had arrived in July, 1609, for private trading purposes. The "Virginia," built at Sagadahoc, Maine, had taken back some of the Popham colonists to England, and then returned to America with the Gates and Somers expedition, arriving in August, 1609, at Point Comfort. The "Discovery" on May 21, 1610, with the pinnace "Patience," two weeks only before Delaware's arrival, had brought Gates, Somers and their associates, who had been wrecked on Bermudas, and had wintered there.

The "Deliverance" was constructed at Bermudas by Richard Frobisher, a skilful shipwright, and also the "Patience." About the time of its completion, an inscription was cut upon a palmetto tree, which was as follows :—

*"Conditur in hoc loco, navis per Ricardum Frobisherum, quæ Virginie nos omnes hinc transportabat. Anno 1610. May 4."*

Hardy, in a description of Bermudas published in 1671, states that the portion of the tree upon which this inscription was cut, then stood in the hall of the governor of that isle.

The skill displayed in the West Indies, brought Frobisher to the notice of the East India Company, and on January 13, 1614–15, he was employed by them at 14 shillings per week to superintend the construction of a ship at Shoreham. In 1616, he appears as master carpenter of the ship Charles, which after trading in the Indian Ocean, returned in August, 1618, to England.

In the year 1619, an agreement was made by the East India Company with him, styled "an old servant," to go with his two sons to India for seven years.

On the 30th of September, 1621, in a letter written from Firando, it is stated that "Furbusher the carpenter, with his wife and family, in one bark, sent for Malacca, and so for Goa, to build shipping." After this period he cannot be traced.



## CAPTAIN FRANCIS CHAMPERNOWNE.

By CHARLES W. TUTTLE, A.M., of Boston.

[Continued from page 82.]

THE Fulford family is of Saxon origin, and derives its name from the place of its ancient residence and possessions in Devonshire. The name is conspicuous in the history of the English Crusaders of the twelfth century. Sir Amias and Sir Baldwin Fulford shared in these romantic adventures and achieved personal distinction in the Holy Land. The latter, a knight of the Sepulchre, gained renown by the courage and valor which he displayed in a memorable combat with a giant Saracen, as well as by the victory which he won over the infidel. The contest involved the honor and the liberty of a lady in a besieged castle ; and the whole affair forms a curious and interesting chapter of romance and chivalry in the history of that age. In commemoration of this heroic achievement, two Saracens were made supporters of the arms of the Fulfords. In all reigns members of this family have been distinguished in military and naval enterprises, as well as in offices of church and state. It flourishes to this day in the seat of its remote ancestors, the male line continuing unbroken from the Knight of the Sepulchre, who was a companion-in-arms of the lion-hearted Richard in his memorable crusade. The late Right Reverend Francis Fulford, D.D., Bishop of Montreal and Metropolitan of Canada, was of this family, and born on the ancestral manor.<sup>1</sup>

Fulford, better known in modern times as Great Fulford, the cradle of the race and the seat of the family since the Conquest, is nine miles south-west of Exeter, the ancient capital city of the west of England. Fulford House, the family mansion for centuries, is in excellent preservation, although built early in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Some part of the venerable pile is of greater antiquity. It is an imposing structure, standing on rising ground near a beautiful sheet of water, in the midst of a fine landscape. During the civil war, Sir Francis Fulford, maternal uncle of the subject of this memoir, converted it into a military fortress and garrisoned it in behalf of King Charles ; but it was finally taken by the parliamentary forces under Sir Thomas Fairfax, after a siege of two weeks, without being destroyed.<sup>2</sup>

Such, in brief, was the lineage of Francis Champernowne, whose career belongs to the history of New-England. Few persons, in

<sup>1</sup> Burke's Visitation of Seats and Arms, i. 189, 190 ; Lyson's Magna Britannia, Devonshire, 171, 172 ; Westcote, 434, 613. Walford's County Families.

<sup>2</sup> Burke, *ut supra* ; also, Devonshire in Beauties of England and Wales, where a view of Fulford House may be seen.

that age, could claim an ancestry more ancient or more distinguished. He could trace his descent, from the period of the Conquest, through more than fifteen generations of ancestors, finding among them in every reign historical personages whose blood ran in his own veins. His descent from the noble family of Montgomery of France infused the sprightly Celtic blood into his English veins, and connected him with historical families and great events in that kingdom. The venerable names of Champernowne and of Fulford came down from reverend antiquity side by side, always among the foremost in Devonshire. Both families were descended from English monarchs of the royal house of the Plantagenets; and both had been fountains of some of the noblest houses in England. At the period of his birth, in the reign of James the First, there was scarcely a noble or a distinguished family in the west of England not allied in blood with one or both of these ancient families. Their connection with the Gilberts, the Raleighs and the Gorges, historic names that belong to both hemispheres, excites ever fresh interest in their history on this side of the Atlantic.

Nor was he less fortunate in the place of his birth. Nature and art had made the historic barony of Dartington one of the most romantic and beautiful sites in the west of England. It lay in that favorite region, between the Tamar and the Teign, Dartmoor and the English Channel, known as the Garden of Devonshire.<sup>1</sup> It was one of the feudal creations of William the Conqueror, and was committed by him to one of his favorites. A long line of great barons and great dukes dwelt there during many centuries before the Champernownes. They had built, in successive reigns, for shelter and defence, a stately structure, curious in design and workmanship. Its magnificence and splendor culminated while in the possession of the all-powerful family of Holland, Dukes of Exeter, a race sprung from the reigning house of the Plantagenets. The first Duke of Exeter was a son of the Fair Maid of Kent, she that was granddaughter of Edward the First, and wife of the renowned Black Prince, and mother of Richard the Second. His son the second Duke was Lord High Admiral of England; and he married a daughter of the famous John of Gaunt, son of Edward the Third. The third and last Duke of this family married a sister of Edward the Fourth, and came to a melancholy end in France. The chief part of the structure now standing, known as the Dartington House, was built by the first Duke of Exeter, half brother of Richard the Second.<sup>2</sup> Heraldic devices of its various possessors may still be seen on its ancient walls. One, of the Black Prince, is yet conspicuous in the great tower. When the Stuarts came to the throne of England,

<sup>1</sup> Beauties of England and Wales, *ut supra*.

<sup>2</sup> Magna Britannia, xxxii. xcv. 152: Burke's Extinct Peerage. Joane, from her extraordinary beauty styled the Fair Maid of Kent, was the daughter of the Earl of Kent, a son of Edward I. She was married thrice: first, to the Earl of Salisbury; second, to Sir Thomas Holland, K. G., by whom she had a son John, first Duke of Exeter; and third, to Edward the Black Prince, by whom she had Richard II.



this venerable pile had lost much of its original splendor. The violence of the civil wars, anterior to the reign of the Tudors, had destroyed a part of this princely habitation ; and fame and age were striving for mastery over it when Francis Champernowne first saw light within its ancient halls.

This beautiful region of Devonshire had been celebrated as the nestling place of naval genius. Those renowned navigators, Sir Humphrey Gilbert, Sir Francis Drake, Sir John Hawkins, and Captain John Davis, the glory of the reign of Elizabeth, were born here. The ancestors of Sir Walter Raleigh were of this region ; but he was born beyond the Exe in this shire. The memorable sea adventures of these remarkable men had awakened all maritime England to a sense of the value of commercial intercourse with America. Nowhere was this new field of enterprise sooner and better appreciated than in Devonshire. Under the inspiring genius of these illustrious men, Plymouth and Dartmouth had grown to be great commercial stations. In no other part of England was there a livelier interest felt in geographical discovery and in commercial undertakings. To the hazards and rewards of foreign commerce, Gilbert and Raleigh had the merit of joining attempts at English colonization ; and in both these enterprises the people of this shire had largely shared. They were with Gilbert at Newfoundland, and with Raleigh in Carolina and Guiana ; with George Popham at the Kennebec, and with David Thomson at the Piscataqua. A preference for the American fisheries limited their intercourse to the maritime region of Norumbega, afterwards New-England.<sup>1</sup> In the reigns of James and Charles, their commerce expanded into settlements and plantations between the Penobscot Bay and Cape Cod. In the year 1607 they had undertaken, under fresh authority from the English Crown, to make a settlement at the mouth of the Kennebec River. This memorable undertaking awakened new adventurers to this bold and hardy enterprise ; and it was soon followed by further discoveries and settlements on these shores.

The year of the birth of Francis Champernowne coincided with a year of memorable occurrences in New-England. The adventurous and enterprising Captain John Smith, whose memory is worthy of our highest reverence for what he did for New-England, sailed early in the spring of 1614, for the shores of northern Virginia, the English name of the Anglican possessions in America lying between thirty-four and forty-five degrees of north latitude, on a voyage of traffic, fishing and discovery. Never was a sea expedition constituted of such slender materials and undertaken solely for the purpose of private gain, fraught with greater results. The maritime parts of a new and vast country were fully explored, its geographical features delineated on a map, and the whole described and named. Soon

<sup>1</sup> Collections of Maine Historical Society, Second Series, i. 231, 283. See also Popham Memorial Volume.

after coming to the Isle of Monhegan, Captain Smith undertook a survey of the coast, trending away to the south-west. Having set his crew to the work of fishing, he took a small boat and eight men and explored every considerable harbor, river and island between Monhegan and Cape Cod.<sup>1</sup> At the same time he carried on a fur trade with the natives along the coast, gathering from them much information of the country and its productions. Among the Indian countries which he visited was one bearing the barbaric name of Piscataqua, next west of Agamenticus. While in this wild region, so well known at this day, he must have recognized and perhaps explored, that nameless island nestling close to the main land and fronting several miles on the ocean, on the east side of the Piscataqua River. Braveboat Harbor and Chauncey's Creek, two picturesque water passages leading to the rear of this island, were inviting streams for his party, bent on trade and discovery of the country. What infinite pleasure it would have been to this enthusiastic and veteran explorer, if he could then have had a vision of the future of this place; could have foreseen that a child in Devonshire, then unborn, of the kindred of Gilbert and of Raleigh, was destined, within twenty-one years thereafter, to come over the sea to this virgin island, take possession as proprietor, and dwell there for half a century!

At the same time he surveyed that historic group of isles lying in the sea, a few miles distant, bestowing on them his own name, over which thirty-five years later Francis Champernowne was a civil magistrate. The circumstances that determined his choice of this solitary group of rocky isles for his own name and propriety, when he was surrounded by so many nameless islands, harbors, rivers and countries, far above these in importance and dignity, remain to be discovered.<sup>2</sup> Having completed his survey of the entire coast, he set sail for England about the middle of July, with his treasures of geographical and commercial information and a well laden ship, arriving in the harbor of Plymouth near the beginning of autumn. Here he found Sir Ferdinando Gorges, whose interest in the country just explored amounted to a passion, and communicated to him his discoveries on these shores. To this new country Captain Smith gave the felicitous name of New-England,<sup>3</sup> a name that immediately supplanted all others, barbaric and European, and survives to this day, the most venerable and endeared name of any on our shores. The applause which greeted Smith's discoveries in northern Virginia was softly echoed by domestic rejoicings over a new-born life in the

<sup>1</sup> Captain Smith says: "I passed close aboard the shore in a little Boat."

<sup>2</sup> By nameless I mean, wanting English names. It is to be observed that Prince Charles and Captain Smith gave to other isles on the coast the names of eminent persons. See the admirable Historical Sketch of the Isles of Shoals, by John S. Jenness, Esq., for full historical and descriptive information of this maritime region.

<sup>3</sup> While Captain Smith has the merit of first applying the name of New-England to this part of North America, it appears, from his own statement, that it was suggested by New Albion, a name given by Sir Francis Drake, thirty-five years before, to our western coast in the same latitude. See Smith's Description of New-England, and New-England's Trials; and also his General History, ii. 176 *et seq.*



halls of Dartington. Francis Champernowne and New-England were now before the world.

Thirteen children, six sons and seven daughters, were born of the marriage of Arthur Champernowne and Bridget Fulford. Francis, the ninth child and youngest son, destined for the New World, was the first and the last of his race in America. He was baptized at Dartington in the month of October, 1614, a year, as we have seen, memorable in the annals of New-England. The church record is so worn or defaced that the day of the month cannot now be read. His Christian name, as well as that of several of his brothers and sisters, came of his maternal kindred.<sup>1</sup>

Of his youth and education nothing is definitely known. It may be assumed that he received that mental and physical culture which befitted his rank and station in life. His home and his surroundings were calculated to educate and to liberalize him without effort. A baronial style of living, in that age, implies abundance of solid English luxuries, and a hospitality that entertains, without stint, the greatest and most worthy persons in the kingdom. In the peaceful reign of James the First, Dartington must have been the scene of many festive occasions, when the kindred and friends of the great house of Champernowne made merry together in the ancient halls of the princely Dukes of Exeter.

Being the younger son of a large family, there was only a bare possibility of his ever succeeding to the fair inheritance of Dartington; and therefore the devotion of his manhood to some profession was determined at his birth. That his inclinations harmonized with the enterprising genius of his illustrious kinsmen, Sir Humphrey Gilbert and Sir Walter Raleigh, and that he selected the sea and its fortunes for his own, may be inferred from his career.

From his birth he must have heard much of the New World, its boundless domains, its vast treasures and deep mysteries. The famous sea adventures of Gilbert, of Raleigh, and of Drake, which occurred within the memory of living generations, were still matters of current conversation and wonder. The El Dorado of tropical America, that mythical region of silver walls and golden towers, was a subject of speculation among all classes of persons, far into the reign of Charles the First. His father was the owner of many vessels, some of which were engaged in New-England commerce; and it must have been a common occurrence for his intelligent sea-captains to visit Dartington, only ten miles from Dartmouth. Nothing is more probable than that Captain Smith, who had surveyed and named New-England, was a guest there when he went over the west of England distributing his map and his description of the country, and encouraging persons to adventure in his newly discovered field of commercial and plantation enterprise.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Tuckett's Pedigrees; and MS. letter of Arthur Champernowne, Esq., of Dartington, to the writer.

<sup>2</sup> Captain Smith's General History, 228.

Francis Champernowne was scarcely six years of age when an event in his mother's family, with great probability, determined his future career. The celebrated Sir Ferdinando Gorges, then, and long before, in command of the royal defences of Plymouth, married, for his second wife, Mary Fulford, a sister to Bridget the mother of Francis Champernowne.<sup>1</sup>

[To be continued.]

---

## REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON HERALDRY.

Read at the April meeting of the NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

YOUR Committee on Heraldry, in years gone by, have labored so assiduously in their special field, in garnering up what was of interest to our people for publication in the Heraldic Journal, that their services of late have been less frequently in request. At a recent meeting, called to pass upon an iron signet found in making excavations in Lynn, a disposition was shown to resume their former activity, and contribute more effectively their fair share in carrying out, in their department, the especial objects of the society. We now take occasion to intimate to our associates our readiness to be of use to them or to the public, so far as we possess any knowledge of heraldry, or are familiar with the sources from which information on the subject is to be gained. We propose to hold meetings of our committee once each month during the autumn, winter, and spring, for the consideration of any matters of inquiry that may be referred to us by the society, or which shall be addressed to us by its individual members, or by any other persons who have problems that puzzle them to be solved.

While sensitively alive to the propriety of respecting the principles generally recognized, in all countries, that coats-of-arms are an inheritance to which only lineal descendants of those that have borne them by grant or prescription can pretend, we do not propose to deny the entire independence of our countrymen from the rigid rules established for their government in Europe. We have no earl marshal or garter-kings-of-arms, no heraldic court or college, and every American is free, as far as law is concerned, to indulge his particular taste in heraldic bearings without let or hindrance. But such devices are of little worth unless historical, and due regard should be paid to their traditional observance and the laws that have regulated their use. It is this use alone from time immemorial, and the importance attached in former times to hereditary and prescriptive rights in them, which constitute a principal motive for not allowing them to pass out of mind. While in their transmission to us, the laws and usages adopted had become shaped and fashioned under the influences of that feudal system, the abuses of which our progenitors came to America to escape, heraldic distinctions have yet been for ages common to Jew and Gentile, and, originating in the general recognition of their value for various practical purposes connected with early civilization, both in war and peace, have existed under nearly every form of civil polity. And, if of little other actual service at the present day than to furnish some indication of common origin among those of the same patronymic, there seems no inconsistency for those that incline to them for this or for other reason to accept and use them under our republican institutions.

The mood in which Pilgrim and Puritan left England to plant in the wilderness was one little suited to pomp or display; but, in that age, heraldic bearings were of such general use, and so intimately associated with family traditions and ties, that they hardly would have been regarded as a worldly weakness to renounce. Silver tankards and other articles of daily use, with arms engraved, brought over by them, became precious heirlooms. Correspondence with home, and matrimonial alliances, all tended to keep alive and perpetuate an interest in the subject. Large

<sup>1</sup> My thanks are due to the Rev. Frederick Brown, M.A., Rector of Beckenham, Co. Kent, England, for valuable information respecting Sir Ferdinando Gorges and his family, as well as for some interesting facts about the Champernownes and Fulfords.



numbers of the settlers were younger sons, or impoverished branches of families long abounding in affluence, and known nearly as well by their arms as by their names. Their family seals are found attached to their ancient wills and conveyances, but less frequently in the early days of the colony than later under the province, when the number of officials of rank sent over to govern us under the royal charter tended to make their use more universal.

Our revolution was not with the view of emancipation from social but from political thralldom, and although monarchical conditions gave way, when independence was declared, to republican institutions, there had existed no special jealousy of rank or oligarchical oppression in America to provoke any unreasoning prejudice against an ancient, usual and common custom. The French revolution, though manifestly the offspring of our own, was in a different humor. While France had lost her loyalty to arbitrary kings, who wasted her substance and trampled on her rights, it was the grinding tyranny of the land proprietors over their tenants that expiated itself in blood. Whatever, in the popular mind, had been there associated with rank and superior pretension, was considered an abomination, and a disloyalty to the common equalities and rights for which the nation was contending.

Here, the struggle won, opinion became divested of what was simply prejudice, and all were left at liberty to attach such importance as they pleased to the science of heraldry and the use of arms. They grew rapidly in favor, and heraldic bearings are now extensively engraved on plate, painted on porcelain, and turned to account in the library. Crests and often whole shields are emblazoned on the panels of carriages, on votive tablets, and on memorial windows. But though thus generally adopted, their use should be regulated by common sense and honesty. We deprecate their assumption where already appropriated without reasonable pretension. It would be far better for individuals or families, by mutual agreement, to adopt new and proper devices of their own, than borrow such as they cannot claim by consanguinity susceptible of proof.

Their value of course in our day and country is greatly diminished; but, if they possessed no other claim to consideration than the indulgence of a sentiment, that alone would entitle them to respect. It is certainly not for your committee in this department of genealogical lore to underestimate their worth. Indeed, our present purpose is to awaken a fresh interest in the subject, and a better appreciation of the many rational grounds on which the gentle science should be cherished both for the sake of the past and the future.

If no longer of any practical utility to set in array the tented field or guard the confidence of private correspondence, and less often employed with us to perpetuate memories on sepulchral monument or sacred pane, if no escutcheons or emblazonments adorn our abodes, heraldry as one of the handmaids of history, so long as any interest is taken in our antecedents as a people, will have its disciples, and be a favorite study. Interwoven in the life and pursuits of former days in our several father-lands, and consequently of material aid in the solution of their historical problems, it serves a purpose in its more limited range in establishing and confirming our direct prescription and personal inheritance in their national memories. But not alone as a help to the historical student, or in tracing our present generations to their progenitors, would we limit the value at the present day of heraldic badges and devices. When we realize the vicissitudes of mortality, how its stream of life passes on and off the stage, families sometimes nearly disappearing, we cling all the more fondly to those links seemingly more enduring which make us one with our progenitors and with our descendants. Whatever information we can rescue from the oblivion of the past, which the latter may value either from sentiment or other considerations, we are naturally eager to transmit. It would seem especially incumbent upon this society, now firmly established in public confidence, and with the aims it professes, to encourage laudable dispositions so nearly akin to its principal objects. If our present space be limited for the development of our library and present work, the same generosity that provided this noble edifice will doubtless supply our future wants. It will be many years before accumulations to an extent in any way embarrassing need be apprehended as an obstacle to what we propose.

This is simply,—that we should offer to receive and file or record, calendar and index such descriptions of arms as families here or in other places may consider their own, and commonly use on their plate and carriages, or as labels for books, together with pedigrees of lineal ancestors. Should this in process of time grow into a series of volumes or a special branch of our work, as the country develops and branches from New-England families become more widely distributed, it will be worth any trifling cost it may entail. Offshoots from our stock on the seaboard who may hereafter revisit their



ancestral abodes, will be glad to discover in our archives information confided to our keeping by their thoughtful progenitors for their benefit. When we bear in mind how many from the Old World are here for a time and pass on to remote neighborhoods where no such facilities exist for record, who might be glad to leave some trace of their antecedents as they go to encounter numberless perils under untried conditions, we cannot doubt some such repository of family history will prove of use also for them. Busy men, intent on earning subsistence, often neglect to transmit in enduring form what their descendants might be pleased to learn, and waste as we all know precious time in ascertaining.

If, when their warfare against adversity is well nigh done, an interval of repose allows a letter to our society or its committee, such names and dates as they wish not forgotten would thus be preserved. If this were made more direct and natural, by a custom started and encouraged, of transmitting descriptions of arms used with pedigrees, to prove right as suggested, in time we should have a valuable collection of both heraldic and genealogical information. It would not involve much labor for many years. A good system, a few tin boxes and a calendar, to be supplemented, later, when the work grew upon our hands, by an alphabetical index, would be the extent of the labor imposed. It might involve occasional correspondence, but rarely more than a printed acknowledgment. Our successors will probably recognize, as we do, that their nomination on this committee is that they may be of use to the community, and the society will always find members to appoint to it willing to assume its responsibilities as their share of the common work.

While not magnifying their office, it should be made their duty to correct mistakes whenever manifest, and whatever passes into the REGISTER, under their cognizance, certainly in all cases where our sanction is invited, should be scrutinized with the utmost care to ensure exactness and conserve the science of heraldry.

Much of this lore finds its appropriate resting place in the REGISTER. Our proposed plan is predicated upon the supposition, that many families would prefer less publicity if their end was answered as well by depositing their pedigrees in a safe repository. Where all that exists to be remembered is a list of a few generations, manuscript is more appropriate than the printed page. We do not forget that we are the Heraldic Committee, and may be overstepping the bounds of our legitimate duty; but, as the plan will be of service alike for preserving family history and knowledge of family bearings, there are two reasons instead of one in its favor.

There is another, and of a public nature. Professional men in the examination of titles to real estate are often at fault as to the distribution and succession of estates by inheritance. Contingencies occur often at remote periods after decease to make it desirable to ascertain who constitute the legal heirs. After a very few generations, not only proof may be difficult to find, but even the knowledge which the proof is to establish. In our present rapid growth of wealth and population, such embarrassments will be likely to recur with increasing frequency, and it seems a favorable moment to provide against them in the mode we have suggested.

|                     |                 |
|---------------------|-----------------|
| T. C. AMORY,        | W. S. APPLETON, |
| A. T. PERKINS,      | G. B. CHASE.    |
| A. C. GOODELL, Jr., |                 |

---

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

COL. JOSEPH L. CHESTER'S ANNOTATED REGISTERS OF WESTMINSTER ABBEY.—In *The Academy*, a *Weekly Review of Literature, Science and Arts*, London, April 25, 1874, the following announcement appears:—

“The Harleian Society is about to publish (volume for 1875) the Marriage, Baptismal, and Burial Registers of Westminster Abbey, edited and annotated by Colonel Chester, who has generously presented to the Society the materials which, during ten years' labor and at great personal expense, he has collected for their illustration. The historical value of these national archives, which the Dean and Chapter freely placed in the hands of Colonel Chester, is well known. It will be remembered that some thirty years ago a partial and unfortunately very inaccurate copy appeared in the late Mr. Nichols's *Collectanea Topographica*. Colonel Chester's work will include the *whole* of these registers down to the present time, and will be extensively illustrated by genealogical and critical notes, among which will be found identifica-



tions and discoveries of the greatest possible historical interest and importance. To the future genealogist, biographer, and historian, the volume will be invaluable. Only a limited number of copies will be printed, exclusively for members of the Harleian Society. Persons desirous of possessing a copy will do well to make an early application to the Honorary Secretary, George W. Marshall, LL.D., Hanley Court, Tenbury, Worcestershire."

The work as a national one will appropriately be dedicated to the Queen of England, who has recently signified her acceptance of the dedication.

Col. Chester is well known to the readers of the REGISTER by the valuable communications which he has favored us with. He is a member of the council of the Harleian Society (*ante*, xxiii. 340), and of the Royal Historical Society, originally the Historical Society of Great Britain (*ante*, xxv. 90), and has had free access granted him in pursuing his researches by the custodians of the most important historical records in Great Britain, a favor, we believe, in some cases never before granted.

An announcement that he was engaged in copying and annotating for publication the registers of Westminster Abbey was made in the REGISTER for October, 1868 (*ante*, xxii. 464).

We will add that William H. Whitmore, A.M., of Boston, Mass., is the honorary secretary of the Harleian Society for the United States, and will furnish all needed information to those who desire to become members. The annual subscription is one guinea, with an entrance fee of half a guinea.

Eight volumes have been issued, namely: Vol. I.—The Visitation of London, in 1568, by Cooke. Edited by J. J. Howard, Esq., LL.D., F.S.A., and G. J. Armytage, Esq., F.S.A. Vol. II.—The Visitation of Leicestershire, in 1619, by Lennard and Vincent. Edited by John Fetherston, Jun., Esq., F.S.A. Vol. III.—The Visitation of Rutland, in 1618, by Camden. Edited by George J. Armytage, Esq., F.S.A. Vol. IV.—The Visitation of Nottingham, in 1614. Edited by George W. Marshall, Esq., LL.M. Vol. V.—The Visitations of Oxford, in 1574 and 1634. Edited by W. H. Turner, Esq. Vol. VI.—The Visitation of Devonshire, in 1620. Edited by the Rev. F. Colby, B.D., F.S.A. Vol. VII.—The Visitation of Cumberland, in 1615. Edited by J. Fetherston, Jun., Esq., F.S.A. Vol. VIII.—Le Neve's Catalogue of Knights. Edited by George W. Marshall, Esq., LL.D., F.S.A.

By subscribing for six years (the amount, including entrance fee, being £6. 16s. 6d. or \$41) a new member obtains copies of nine volumes, namely, the above eight already in print, and The Visitation of Cornwall, 1620, to be edited by Col. Vivian and H. H. Drake, Esq., LL.D., which is now in press, and will probably be issued in October next.

JOHN WARD DEAN.

CORPORATIONS, MERCHANTS, TRADESMEN, &C., VALUABLE LIST OF ENGLISH, IN THE 17th CENTURY.—The following work is of interest to genealogical students. It describes nearly 9,500 tokens, and contains an admirable index of names and places: "Tokens Issued in the Seventeenth Century in England, Wales, and Ireland, by Corporations, Merchants, Tradesmen, etc. Described and Illustrated by William Boyne, F.S.A., member of the Numismatic Society, London, and honorary member of the Literary and Philosophical Society, Leeds. With Forty-two Plates. London: John Russell Smith, 36 Soho Square. MDCCCLVIII." This book, an octavo of 630 pp., was published by subscription.

Camden, N. J.

W. J. POTTS.

GODDARD.—A genealogy of the American family of Goddard was published in Worcester, 1833, by Wm. Austin Goddard, in which the account of the origin of the family seems to be not quite correct. The account as there given is from the manuscript of Edward Goddard, a grandson of the Edward first mentioned, who may have relied on tradition for some of his facts. It runs thus: "Edward Goddard, farmer, was born & lived in Norfolk co., England, was once very wealthy but afterwards much reduced by oppression during the Civil War. He being on the Parliament side, his house was beset & demolished by a company of cavaliers, who also plundered his substance. He escaped through their midst in disguise but died soon after. He was married to a Doyley & had children as follows, but not in order as to age,—William, John, Richard, Edward, James, Vincent, Benjamin, Thomas, Josias. These with three daughters arrived at the age of men & women." William, the seventh son, was the emigrant who came over in 1661, having had six children born in London, of whom three survived, born after 1653.

The account here given seems to identify this Edward not with any Goddard of



Norfolk, but with an Edward Goddard of Inglesham, Wilts, who lived at the same time, and of whom we have an account in Burke's *Commoners*, and in a book lately published in England by Richard Jefferies, "*Memoir of the Goddards of North Wilts*," noticed in the last REGISTER. For this Edward Goddard of Inglesham, living at the same time as the Edward of the American genealogy, married a Priscilla D'Oyley and had children: John, James, Francis, Thomas, Edward, and three daughters, Priscilla, Martha and Elizabeth, according to both Burke and Jefferies; and according to Jefferies, also had Richard, William, Josiah, Benjamin, all of which names correspond to those of children in the other account, except Francis, who may have died young, it being stated in the American account that "all these children arrived at the age of men and women," and Vincent, whose name occurs in the family as given in the American book, but not in the English, but which is a name which occurs in other branches of the family. Jefferies gives this Edward as the ancestor of the American branch through William his seventh son.

The family of Goddard as thus given traces to Walter Godardville, who added the Norman termination -ville to his Saxon name Goddard, a termination which his descendants however dropped. He had lands in North Wilts, temp. Henry III., was made castellar of Devizes Castle 1231-2, and died 1273. The next we come to was John Godard de Poulton, near Marlborough, whom Jefferies calls his son, but who was more likely as Burke has it a descendant, as he lived nearly a hundred years later. This John Godard de Poulton was succeeded by a second John Godard de Poulton, who appears from 1386 to 1434, living in the reign of King John and the days of John of Gaunt, to whom there is a tradition that John of Gaunt gave a residence at Upham in Aldbourne. His son, Walter Godard de Cherhill, appears 1460, and was succeeded by his son, John Godard de Upham, a large landed proprietor, in the latter part of the fifteenth century, who was the founder of the family. He married Elizabeth, dau. of William Berenger, of Manningford Bruce, and died March 10, 1545. His eldest son, John, became the ancestor of the Goddards, of Cliffe Pypard, the senior branch of the family in Wilts. The second son, Thomas, married first, Anne, sister of Sir George Gifford, Buckingham, from whom descend the Goddards of Swindon, which manor Thomas Goddard bought in 1560. He was succeeded by Richard Goddard, of Swindon, who married Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Walrond, of Albourne, who left with two other children, Thomas, his heir at Swindon, and Edward Goddard of Inglesham. Thomas's family afterward died out, and Swindon passed to Ambrose Goddard, a descendant of Edward, of Inglesham. This Edward, of Inglesham, seems to be the one from whom the American family descends. He married Priscilla, the daughter (by Ursula, a sister of Sir Anthony Cope, Bart., of Hanwell, Oxon) of John D'Oyley of Chiselhampton, descended from the ancient family of D'Oyley, of Oxfordshire, who came over with the conqueror, were Barons of Hokenorton, and who built Oxford Castle and Osenay Abbey. Edward Goddard's second son, William, was a sufferer by the great fire of London, of which he was a citizen, and emigrated to America, settling at Boston in 1666. He married Elizabeth, dau. of Benjamin or William Miles, of London, and was ancestor of the American Goddards.

*Harvard College.*

E. R. WILLSON.

THE RICHARDSON FAMILY.—In Probate Files of co. Middlesex, Mass., I find bond of Lydia Richardson<sup>1</sup> and Benjamin Richardson, husbandman, as administrators of estate of Benjamin Richardson, late of Woburn, deceased, dated Jan. 6, 1728-9. Samuel Whittemore, of Cambridge, currier, signs as surety.

(Essex Deeds, B. 87, L. 122.) Lydia Parker, of Middleton, widow, conveys by deed of gift, dated Dec. 16, 1744, all her estate to her son Isaac Richardson, of Woburn, gentleman, and to her daughter Lydia Kenney, wife of Isaac Kenney, of Middleton, bloomer, in presence of Daniel Hill and Amos Upton.

In co. Middlesex, Jan. 9, 1748, Benjamin and Jacob Richardson are appointed administrators of estate of Isaac Richardson late of Woburn, deceased,—Ebenezer Richardson, of Woburn, and Samuel Page, of Medford, yeomen, being sureties.

Oct. 30, 1749. Samuel Whittemore, of Cambridge, gentleman (with Benjamin Wyman, of Woburn, maltster, as surety (gives bond and is appointed guardian of Nathanael, aged 9 years, and Hannah (in her eighteenth year), children of Isaac R.

<sup>1</sup> I learn from the Rev. John A. Vinton, that Lydia, the wife of Benjamin Richardson, had been married, previously to her union with him, first to a Scott, second to a Whittemore. Her maiden name appears to have been Draper. After his death, she m. a Parker, of Middleton, and d. at an advanced age.



Oct. 20, 1755, Samuel Whittemore is re-appointed guardian of Nathaniel (now in his 15th year) ; and Thomas Wright, of Woburn, yeoman (with Moses Richardson, of Cambridge, housewright, as surety), gives bond as guardian of Addison Richardson (upwards of 14 years old).

Feb. 4, 1760. Jona. Eaton, of Reading, gentleman, guardian of Josiah R. (17 years old), Josiah Johnson, of Woburn, surety.

Inventory rendered in 1756.—Nathan Richardson, Nathaniel Brooks and Ebenezer Converse appraisers. Amount, £535 3s. 11d.

Among the charges I notice Benjamin's account against Liddia, Hana and Sarah, about £16 or £17 each.

The settlement of this estate seems to have been a long-winded affair, for on the 4th of April, 1760, more than ten years after the appointment of Benjamin as administrator, his bond was put in suit to compel him to render account of his administration. And I have found among the papers of my great-grandfather, Capt. Addison Richardson, who died in Salem, July 31, 1811, an old paper which seems to be a copy of an administrator's account rendered by Benjamin R., Feb. ye 14, 1770, in which he charges himself with the amount of estate specified in the inventory of Oct. 11, 1756

£535 03 11

“And he now adds, viz. : the Produce of the sale of the Narragansit township No. 2,

200 00 00

Also a Bond due from the accountant,

340 15 07

And with cash that was due to the Estate,”

14 00 00

£1089 19 06

And after crediting himself with sundry payments, he shows a balance still in his hands and undistributed of £92 02s. 06½d.

The Will of Jacob Richardson (probate 1763), signed by him, Sept. 19, 1760, he then being “advanced in years,” mentions sons Jacob and Edward, dau. Hannah Belknap and her heirs, the children of dau. Elizabeth Richardson, deceased, children of dau. Esther Wyman, deceased, children of dau. Patience Wright, deceased, dau. in-law Mary, the relict of son Enoch Richardson, deceased, and her two children, Mary and Sarah.

Receipts for legacies were signed by Addison, Isaac, and Josiah Richardson, David Johnson, Joshua Wright, Jr., Oliff Richardson and Hannah Richardson, Aug. 9, 1764, and by James Wyman, Benjamin Wyman, Jr., Martha and Patience Wyman, Jabez Damon, Ebenezer Wade, Jonathan Wright, Nathaniel Cutter, Nathaniel Brooks, Jr. (it seems to be), Joshua Wright and Oliff and Hannah Richardson, March 25, 1766. The next day (March 26, 1766), Isaac, Josiah and Addison Richardson, who were children of Mr. Isaac and Elizabeth Richardson, acknowledge receipt, and on the 14th Oct., 1767, Hannah Belknap received her portion. At the same time, Mary Johnson (whom I suppose to be the dau. of Enoch R., deceased, signs receipt.

Isaac Richardson, graduated at Harvard College 1726, was master of the grammar school in Woburn during portions of the years 1727–8, 1745, '6 and '7, and seems to have been an occasional preacher (see extract from Diary of Thomas Deccom, GENEALOGICAL REGISTER, vol. xii. p. 268), and I have a copy of a receipt by him, as follows, viz. :—

“Woburn, January the 4, 1740–1.

“Then received fourty shillings of Money in Part for Preaching at North Town three Sabbaths. I say received by me, Isaac Richardson.”

(N. B. I may be deceived in my reading of the year).

He married Elizabeth, dau. of Jacob and Hannah (Converse) Richardson, and had children as follows :—

Elizabeth, b. 29 Jan., 1728–9.

Addison, b. 3 July, 1739.

Hannah, b. 21 Oct., 1731.

Nathaniel, b. 21 May, 1741.

Hannah, b. — Dec., 1732.

Josiah, b. 17 Nov. 1743.

Lydia, b. 2 Jan., 1734.

Oliff (or Olive), b. —

Isaac, b. 20 Sept., 1736.

Salem, Mass.

HENRY F. WATERS.

EMERSON.—The Rev. Joseph Emerson, first minister of Mendon, had, by his wife Elizabeth, dau. of the Rev. Edward Bulkley, of Concord, two sons, Peter and Edward. The latter is said to have married a Waldo, of Chelmsford. Who was she? What was her christian name; and what the date of their marriage? J. J. LATTING.

64 Madison Avenue, New-York.

**ROBINSON FAMILY.**—Information is desired concerning the genealogy of that branch of the Robinson family which can be traced in Stratham, New-Hampshire, back to Jonathan Robinson, who was born there Feb. 13, 1721. From that to the present time, I have them all, though some of the dates are incomplete, but previous to that date I can find nothing. The town records are very incomplete, and the church records are wanting until a recent date.

It does not appear that his parents came from Exeter, and there is no proof that they came from any other place. It is intimated, though not clearly, that his father's name was James, and that is the extent of that information.

Portsmouth, N. H.

FRANK W. ROBINSON.

**PRATT, JOHN.**—John Pratt,<sup>1</sup> of Middleboro', Mass. (or Titicut), married Mary Whitman, of Weymouth, in the latter part of the 17th century probably. They had children, viz.: Phineas,<sup>2</sup> who married Sarah, dau. of Benjamin White; Hannah,<sup>2</sup> m. Joseph Leonard, son of James Leonard; Mary,<sup>2</sup> m. first, Nathaniel Washburn, and second, Eleazer Cary, 1753; a daughter, m. Benjamin White, brother of Sarah above; a daughter, m. a Barrows.

Phineas<sup>2</sup> and Sarah had a dau. Hannah,<sup>3</sup> who m. Benjamin Leonard, grandson of her aunt Hannah.<sup>2</sup>

"Mary,<sup>2</sup> dau. of John Pratt and sister of Phineas,<sup>2</sup> widow of Nathaniel Washburn, had by her second husband Eleazer Cary, a dau. Mary, who m. Nathaniel Morton, Esq., of Freetown," and these were the parents of Gov. Marcus Morton.

Any verifications or corrections of the above, or any additional information, and especially regarding the ancestry of said John Pratt, will be thankfully received, either through the REGISTER, or by letter.

Box 585, Davenport, Iowa.

W. H. PRATT.

**HAMMOND'S JOURNAL.**—In a note to page 151, vol. i., History of New-Hampshire, Dr. Belknap says that he relies, in part, for authority for the rest of his account of the war, on "A MS. Journal found in Prince's Collection, and supposed to have been written by Captain Lawrence Hammond, of Charlestown." Where is this Journal now? The Prince Collection is in the Public Library of Boston; but this manuscript, I am informed, is not there. A manuscript "Diary of Lawrence Hammond" in the Massachusetts Historical Society Library, is not the one referred to.

C. W. TUTTLE.

**STIMSON—STIMPSON—STEVENSON.**—I have a very large record of Stimsons from Andrew and Jane Stevenson (changed to Stimson) to the present time. There are three branches; one of which I am unable to connect with the rest, and to get that missing link is my desire.

"Savage" gives the name Stephenson as Andrew's name, but family records state the name as Stevenson, afterward changed to Stimson, which some have written Stimpson.

I shall be greatly obliged if all persons bearing these names will send to care of the REGISTER as full and complete genealogical information respecting their families as possible, going back to the earliest authentic dates.

Butler Hospital, Providence, R. I.

EDWARD P. STIMSON, M.D.

**PADDOCK ELMS** [*ante*, 206].—The statement in regard to the "Boston Mall," so-called, does not, I think, have any reference to Paddock's Walk, but does undoubtedly refer to what was for many years the only mall the town could boast, extending from near the present Park St. Church to West st. (See *Old Landmarks of Boston*, 306.)

SAMUEL A. DRAKE.

**THE DUSTON TANKARD.**—Can any reader of the REGISTER furnish any information relative to the whereabouts of the old tankard, presented to Mrs. Hannah Duston, of Haverhill, Mass., in 1698, by Governor Nicholson, of Maryland, for her bravery in killing her Indian captors.

This tankard was on exhibition at the levee of the Duston Monument Association, in Haverhill, Mass., in 1856, and was at that time, I think, owned by the Coffin family, of Newbury, Mass.

The tankard is said to bear on one side a likeness of King William, and on the other the initials H. D.

Yarmouth, Maine, Box 261.

A. W. CORLISS,

Captain 8th Infantry, U. S. A.



CHROMOS.—[The following statement extracted from a circular issued in Sept., 1873, by an enterprising firm in New-York, engaged in the printing of chromos and lithographs, is worthy of being preserved as a curious historical fact. It would be interesting to know which "religious paper" is referred to.]

"You are aware of the extent, to which, at this time, the presentation of Chromos to old and new subscribers is used by newspaper men as the means of increasing their subscription lists. It is the general calculation, that, of the subscribers so obtained, one fifth continue their subscription five years, one fifth four years, and the remaining three fifths, three, two and one years respectively. Thus at a cost of from 20 to 30 cents, an average subscription of three years is obtained. And we see continually, as these facts are brought before the publishing public, more and more of the publishers adopt this plan. Take a single instance; that of a prominent New-York religious paper. Under judicious distribution of Chromos, advertised as worth from \$5 to \$10 each, but really costing less than 30 cents, their subscription list was brought in three years from 25,000 to 120,000. It is evident that this method would not be engaged in so extensively unless it were profitable. How immensely remunerative it is, the above figures show. Its popularity holds especially true with *country* subscribers, to whom the Chromo is a novelty."

SCARBOROUGH.—Wanted, the ancestry of Catharine Scarborough who married, July 4, 1720, Edward Payson of Roxbury, and had by him a daughter Catharine who married, Sept. 15, 1743, Jeremiah Williams. In January, 1725, after the death of Mr. Payson, she (Catharine Scarborough) married Henry Lee of Worcester, and was of Dorchester.

Was she a descendant of Samuel Scarborough (born in Roxbury, Jan. 20, 1645, died 1715), who had Samuel 1681-1721, and Joseph born 1683?

Washington, D.C.

WILLIAM LEE, M.D.

PAINE.—Of what family was William Paine, who resided at the lower end of Prince street, in Boston, at the beginning of the war of the revolution, and who married Mary Ruggles, of Roxbury?

Waltham, Mass.

CHARLES WOOLLEY.

SERIALS WANTED.—The New-England Historic, Genealogical Society lacks the following serials to complete its sets, and would be grateful to members or others for any of them:

*Blue Book or U. S. Official Register*, 1821-2, 1825-6, 1827-8, 1843-4, 1847-8, 1849-50, 1853-4, 1857-8, 1869-70.

*Force's National Calendar*, 1820, 1836.

*United States Navy Register*, 1815, 1817, 1818, 1819, 1820, 1822, 1823, 1824, 1825, 1826.

*United States Army Register*, 1816, 1817, 1818, 1819, 1821, 1822, 1823, 1824, 1825, 1827, 1829, 1839, 1846, 1847, 1848, 1849, 1850, 1851, 1852, 1853, 1854.

*United States Coast Survey*, 1863, 1864, 1865.

JOHN WARD DEAN, *Librarian*.

ALGER.—On the town records of Lyme, Conn., is the following entry: "John Alger, born Aug. 1, 1694." Can any one give information respecting his parentage?

A. M. ALGER.

BUTLER, JONATHAN.—In the second edition of *Hinman's Puritan Settlers of Connecticut* we find the following: "Jonathan Butler, an Irish gentleman, came to New-London, Conn., about 1724, and settled in Saybrook, Conn., where he married Temperance Buckingham (granddaughter of the Rev. Thomas Buckingham, of Saybrook, Conn.), Dec. 8, 1726. They had ten children. Mr. Jonathan Butler d. March 30, 1760, aged 60; Mrs. Temperance Butler d. March 2, 1761, aged 55."

Can any one give any information respecting the ancestry of Mr. Butler? It is possible that the word "to" is an error, and that we should read "came from New-London about 1724 and settled in Saybrook." Caulkins's *History of New-London, Conn.*, mentions several of the name of Butler, who were early settlers in that place, but the details given are so meagre, that no connection has, thus far, been traced between the New-London and Saybrook families. The Saybrook tradition that Jonathan was of Irish descent, harmonizes with the record at New-London, of the marriage of Abigail dau. of John Butler to Allin Mullins, Chirurgeon,



son of Dr. Alexander Mullins of Galway, Ireland, April 8, 1725. Abigail of New-London, and Jonathan of Saybrook, were of about the same age. *Question*: were they brother and sister?

STOKES, JONATHAN, of Stoke Bay, Eng., settled in Boston, Mass., about 1748, and d. a few years after. His son Jonathan (born in England) was apprenticed to a physician in Boston. In consequence of ill treatment, he, and one Jonathan Ingersol, ran away, and together went to Branford, Conn., where they settled. They were then about 16 or 17 years of age. Jonathan Stokes, Jr., m. in Branford Hannah Goodrich, Sept. 27, 1758, and became the ancestor of the Stokes family of Connecticut. He was captain of a vessel trading to the West Indies; and was lost at sea about 1764. His mother, the widow of Jonathan, Sen., was remarried to a gentleman named Toppan or Toppen, and resided in one of the W. I. Islands, where she was visited by her son Capt. Jonathan.

Information respecting any of the above named persons will be gladly received.

CLARK, DEBORAH.—Who were the parents of Deborah Clark, of Stratford, Conn.? She was born in 1670, and d. May 28, 1733. She was married (Nov. 21, 1692) to Isaac Jones, son of Dept. Gov. William Jones, of New-Haven. SCRANTON.

ANCIENT EPISCOPAL PARISHES—PERRY'S HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS OF THE COLONIAL CHURCH—BARTLET'S HISTORY OF THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN MASSACHUSETTS.—[Our readers will be interested in the following extract from the address of the Rt. Rev. Dr. Paddock, Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Massachusetts, delivered at the diocesan convention held in St. Paul's Church, Boston, May 6. All who are interested in the ecclesiastical and local history of Massachusetts will bear testimony to the great value of Dr. Perry's recent publication, and to the importance of the work in which the Rev. Mr. Bartlet is engaged.—EDITOR.]

"And just here let me say, that in this honored and eminently historic community, we ought not to be heedless of our parochial histories. Such parishes as Christ Church, Boston, Marblehead, Cambridge, Dedham, Newburyport, Hanover, Quincy, and others, have stories more interesting perhaps than they know. The Rev. Dr. Perry's *Historical Collections of the Massachusetts Colonial Church*, should be secured at once by these and all our older churches, if copies can still be had. I hope, too, that the work undertaken by one of our own presbyters, Mr. Bartlet, viz.: a complete history of our earlier diocesan Church, may be so heartily encouraged by our clergy and laity, and so well and loyally executed by the historian, that it may greatly increase our knowledge and our love. Mr. Bartlet, the registrar of our diocese, is said, on good authority, to be eminently qualified for such an important and interesting work as this."

WASHBURN.—John<sup>1</sup> Washburn was in Duxbury before 1632, died in Bridgewater before 1670. Had a son John,<sup>2</sup> who m. Elizabeth Mitchell, 1645. John<sup>2</sup> and Elizabeth had eleven children, one of whom, John,<sup>3</sup> m. Rebecca Lapham. They had six children, the eldest of whom, Josiah,<sup>4</sup> m. Mercy . . . . What was her maiden name?

PHILLIPS—SALTER.—Nicholas Phillips m. Hannah Salter at Boston, Dec. 4, 1651.—Who were the parents of each?

SPEED.—John Branch m. Mary Speed at Marshfield, Dec. 6, 1652. Who was she?

THRESHER.—Benjamin Leonard m. Sarah Thresher, at Taunton, Jan. 15, 1679. Who was she? and whom did Joseph Leonard, their son, marry? Any one possessing information relating to the above, will confer a favor by imparting it through the REGISTER, or by corresponding with

W. H. PRATT.

P. O. Box 585, Davenport, Iowa.

ROGER WILLIAMS.—*A lost Tract by Roger Williams brought to Light*.—Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull has had the good fortune to discover a tract by Roger Williams which was unknown to all his biographers. It was printed in London in 1652, the same year with his rejoinder to Mr. Cotton, "The Bloody Tenent yet more Bloody," &c., and with "The Hireling Ministry none of Christ's." It makes part of a small quarto of 28 pages (of which five are not numbered) with the following title:—

"The Fourth Paper, Presented by Major Butler, To the Honourable Committee of Parliament, for the Propagating the Gospel of Christ Jesus. . . . Also A Letter from Mr. Goad to Major Butler; upon occasion of the said Paper and Proposals. Together with A Testimony to the said fourth Paper, by way of Explanation upon the four Proposals of it, by R. W. . . . London, Printed for Giles Calvert, etc., 1652."



An introductory epistle "To the truly Christian Reader" is signed by "The unworthiest of all the Followers and Witnesses of Christ Jesus. R. W." Not the initials only, but a reference to "the controversie of 'the Bloody Tenet,' between Mr. Cotton and *myself*," and the mention of what "*I* have spoken more particularly in the *Hireling Ministry*, etc.," leave no doubt as to the authorship. The essence of the tract may be given in a quotation from one of its marginal notes: "Soul-freedom, of mighty consequence to this Nation."

The four proposals, in support of which it was written, are, in substance: For liberty of preaching without license from magistrates; for leaving to God the punishment of false teachers and heretics; for the denial of jurisdiction in spirituals to the civil power; and for permission to the Jews to live freely and peaceably in England. The argument is clearly and forcibly presented, and in literary merit the tract is unsurpassed by any work of its author. There was no subject on which Roger Williams so well loved to speak, or could speak so well, as on "Soul Freedom." "Oh that it would please the Father of Spirits," he says, "to affect the heart of the Parliament with such a merciful sense of the *Soul-Bars* and *Yokes* which our Fathers have laid upon the neck of this nation, and at last to proclaim a true and absolute soul-freedom to all the people of the land, impartially!"—*Hartford Courant*.

---

HALE.—In the obituary notice of Mrs. Lucinda (Eddy) Hale in the REGISTER for July, 1872 (vol. xxvi. p. 356), the following typographical errors occur: Mrs. Hale's name, Lucinda, is misprinted *Lucida*; the name of her husband, Harry, is misprinted *Henry*; the name of Abigail *Horree* should be *Horrel*; that of John *Grant* should be *Grout*; and that of Nicholas *Bresby* should be *Busby*. R. S. HALE.  
*Elizabethtown, New-York.*

---

HOLLIS, N. H.—COL. JOHN HALE.—In Judge Worcester's article on the town of Hollis, N. H., in the REGISTER for October, 1873 (vol. xxvii. p. 388), the author says: "Col. John Hale, one of the leading friends of the revolution in Hollis, and Col. Prescott, were doubly related as brothers-in-law; Abigail Hale, the wife of Col. P., being a sister of Col. H., and Elizabeth Prescott, wife of Col. H., a sister of Col. P."

This is an error as to the wife of Col. Hale, who was Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. David and Elizabeth (Prescott) Hall, of Sutton, Mass., and a kinswoman in the seventh degree (by the canon law computation) of Col. Prescott.

Elizabeth, the sister of Col. Prescott, was the wife of Col. Abijah Willard, of Lancaster.

Col. John Hale, of Hollis, and Mrs. Abigail (Hale) Prescott, were in the fifth generation in descent from Thomas Hale, of Newbury, 1635, the line of descent being Thomas<sup>1</sup>—Thomas<sup>2</sup>—Samuel<sup>3</sup>—Jonathan<sup>4</sup>—John,<sup>5</sup> and Abigail.<sup>5</sup> R. S. HALE.

---

SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI.—In looking over the *Massachusetts Centinel* of April 7, 1784, I came upon the following advertisement:

"MAY BE HAD OF  
WARDEN and RUSSELL,  
At their Office in Marlborough Street,  
A few Copies of  
The Wonder of Wonders,  
Or the Strange Appearance of a  
*DEVIL and GHOST*  
To Capt. ———,  
One of the new-fangled American Nobility,  
or Order of CINCINNATI.  
By JOHN MORGAN, a onearm'd Soldier.  
Though still the prime, infernal prince of hell,  
Against Columbia's rights shall urge rebel:  
Yet white clad Ghosts shall in their country's cause  
Shake that vile heart that dare infringe her laws."

This may be of interest to the readers of the REGISTER as showing the foolish prejudice felt by some against the order of the Cincinnati when it was first established.  
*Jamaica Plain.* E. M. WHEELWRIGHT.

**MILITARY BIOGRAPHY — A CONTRIBUTION TO THE CENTENNIAL.** — The New-York *Daily Register* of March 13 contains an abstract of a paper read before the New-York Genealogical and Biographical Society, by R. S. Guernsey, Esq., entitled, "Bibliography of the United States, relating to Military Collective Biography," The *Daily Register* says:

"It was shown what had been done for the memory of the officers of the army and navy in the way of published records and registers of their commissions and services since the adoption of the United States Constitution in 1789, and also what had been done in literature for the memory of the services of the privates, as well as the officers, who served in the late civil war, and showed a neglect of similar publications relating to the rank and file of those who served in the Revolutionary war. The author earnestly urged that such a record should be made by each of the States of the officers and men which such State furnished in the war for our national independence, and be presented as an appropriate offering for the coming centennial celebration.

"The State of New-Jersey has set the first example, and it is a noble and patriotic one to follow. In 1872, by authority of the legislature of that state, was published at public expense, in a convenient book form, the 'Official Register of the Officers and Men of New-Jersey in the Revolutionary War,' compiled by Adjutant-General W. S. Stryker. This was done in pursuance of a joint resolution of the legislature in 1871, authorizing and causing to be published at the expense of the State 'the records of soldiers of this State (New-Jersey) in the Revolutionary war,' and also, 'of the soldiers of this State (New-Jersey) in the War of 1812 and the Mexican War;' that the copies thereof be distributed as to the Governor, Treasurer and Comptroller should appear most judicious and consistent with the public interests. The first one authorized by that resolution is all that has yet been published, and it is the first and only publication of that nature relating to the war for national independence. It includes both regulars and militia. Why should not New-York and every other State in the Union follow this noble example of New-Jersey, and publish an official register of the officers and men which such State furnished in the war for our independence?"

The State of New-Hampshire has published its Military History down to and including the Revolutionary War. It ought to be consolidated into one or two volumes.

---

**PORTER FAMILY** [*ante*, 206]. — The residence of the Hon. Joseph W. Porter, who is engaged in preparing a genealogy of this family, is Burlington (not Strong), Maine.

---

**SEYMOUR, Gov. John** [*ante*, 161]. In the caption substitute John for Thomas.

---

**FORT STRONG** [*ante*, 202, line 21]. — For now Fort Warren, Boston Harbor, read on Noddle's Island. The error was not the fault of either the contributor or the editor.

---

## NECROLOGY OF THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

Prepared by WILLIAM B. TRASK, Esq., of Boston.

**THE HON. BOWEN BUCKMAN**, a resident member, died in Woburn, Mass., Nov. 23, 1864, a. 76. He was born in Lexington, Mass., April 19, 1788; and was a son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Munroe) Buckman, who were married Jan. 1, 1787. She was a daughter of Marritt Munroe, born Oct. 4, 1765. Jacob Buckman was born in Boston, Aug. 16, 1759, was son of Jacob, born in Malden, who removed to Leominster, from thence to Boston. The latter Jacob "was a famous singer, many years chorister in Stone Chapel, Tremont street; he died 1789, and was buried in the Stone Chapel church-yard. Joseph, father of the latter (great-grandfather)?"



Bowen), who he supposed was born in Wales, Great Britain, emigrated to America, settled in Malden, and was a respectable magistrate."

Bowen was the eldest of six sons, five of whom lived to old age. He was fifty years in the same building as apprentice and proprietor, conducting his business always with success, relinquishing it, some years before his death, to those who had served a long apprenticeship with him.

He had at various times held every public office in the town; was postmaster 20 years; representative in 1841, and state senator in 1842; was a director in the Woburn bank from its organization. He was a much valued member of the Baptist church and society in Woburn. No one in the town was more public-spirited than he. Every measure calculated to benefit the place or improve its appearance ever had his hearty co-operation. He was always ready to contribute his means and his time without stint, and during our civil war he was especially active, doing whatever would promote enlistment and contribute to the comfort and efficiency of the soldiers.

Mr. Buckman was a man of inflexible integrity in all business transactions, and in a long course of business life had acquired to a remarkable degree the implicit confidence of his fellow-townsmen. He was a man thoroughly systematic and industrious, and it was by these qualities rather than by a spirit of speculation frequently called "enterprise" that he built up a solid competence. He was a public spirited man in a most unselfish manner, devoting his energies to the welfare of the town, while never ambitious for its honors. He was, more than any other, interested and efficient in founding, laying out and adorning the Woburn Cemetery. He was a gentleman in the best acceptation of that term, unostentatious, courteous and genial. He was discriminating but open-handed in his charities. In the home he was a chivalrous and devoted husband and a just and affectionate father. A conservative in his political opinions, he yet supported with loyal enthusiasm his government in time of war, while he watched over her interests in time of peace with the vigilance of a patriot. The soldiers of the union ever found in him a judicious friend and counsellor, and in their time of need his purse was never closed to them.

Much that he was in his later years, and that excited the affection and reverence of those who knew him, was the result of patient self-conquest and self-culture. He was a Christian man. His bible lay open on his table at the place where he had been reading it on the evening of the night he died, showing that his last conscious act before being struck with insensibility was the study of the Divine Oracles. Mr. B. kept a journal from April, 1809, until the week before his death.

He married in June, 1827, Eliza Claffin, of Boston, who died Nov. 15, 1861. He left children:—*Eliza Maria*, born in 1828, who married George A. Newell, of Boston; *Julia Ann*, born in 1830, who married Alexander Beal, now of Dorchester. Mr. Buckman became a member of this society Feb. 9, 1853.

The Rev. HENRY HARBAUGH, D.D., died in Mercersburg, Pa., Dec. 28, 1867, aged 50. He was born near Waynesburg, county of Franklin, Pennsylvania, Oct. 28, 1817. His great-grandfather emigrated from Switzerland in the year 1736. His father was a farmer, and Henry worked on the farm till he was nineteen years of age. He then went to Ohio, and while there alternately labored, taught school and studied in an academy. In 1840, when about 23 years of age, he went to Mercersburg, in his native county, and pursued his studies in Marshall College and the Theological Seminary till the fall of 1843, when he was licensed and ordained, and became pastor of the German Reformed Congregation in Lewisburg, Union county, on the right bank of the west branch of the Susquehanna, eight miles above Northumberland. About seven years after this, namely, in April, 1850, he became pastor of the First German Reformed Congregation in Lancaster, Pennsylvania, where he officiated until October, 1860, when he was called to the pastorate of St. John's Reformed Church in Lebanon, Lebanon county, Pennsylvania. In October, 1863, he was elected by the Synod of the German Reformed Church professor of systematic and practical theology in the Theological Seminary in Mercersburg, Pennsylvania, and entered upon his duties Jan. 1, 1864. He received the degree of doctor in divinity from Union college, Schenectady, in 1860.

Dr. Harbaugh wrote many works, principally of a devotional, practically theological, and christian biographical character, among which are: *The Heavenly Home*, *The Birds of the Bible*, illustrated, *Life of the Rev. Michael Schlatter*, *The Fathers of the Reformed Church in Europe and America*, *The True Glory of Woman*, *Poems*, *Hymns and Chants*, *The Child's Catechism*, *Christological Theology*, &c. &c.



These books have been extensively read and received a popular support. He was made a corresponding member of the society Aug. 7, 1855.

JENKS, WILLIAM, D.D., LL.D., an honorary member, admitted Aug. 29, 1845, died in Boston, Nov. 13, 1866, aged 87. He was a son of Capt. Samuel and Mary (Haynes) Jenks, and was born in Newton, Mass., Nov. 25, 1778. His father, Capt. Samuel<sup>4</sup> Jenks, was born in Lynn, in the year 1732, in the house built by his father, Capt. John<sup>3</sup> Jenks, whose grandfather, Joseph,<sup>1</sup> came from Hammersmith, in England, in or about 1643, and settled in Lynn, where he died, aged 81, in 1683. "He was a Machinist," says Lewis, in his *History of Lynn*, "at the Iron Foundry;" "a man of great genius;" is said to have made the dies for coining the first money in 1652, built the first fire-engine in America, in 1654, took out several patents for improvements in mills and iron tools, and essentially improved the manufacture of scythes, &c. In 1672, he "made proposals to coin the money. But the court judged it 'meet not to grant his request.'" His son, Joseph,<sup>2</sup> m. in Lynn, Esther, dau. of William Ballard. She was presented at the Quarterly Court, in 1652, for wearing silver lace. Joseph<sup>2</sup> removed from Lynn to Pawtucket, where he built a forge. In 1681, he was an assistant in the government of Rhode Island; he had a son, Joseph,<sup>3</sup> who was governor of that State from 1727 to 1732. See Lewis's *Hist. of Lynn*, first and second editions, also the later edition, by Newhall; Drake's *Hist. of Boston*, pp. 335, 340.

The father of Dr. Jenks was a resident of Medford in 1775, but removed to Newton before the close of July, 1776. At the age of four years William lost his mother, and not long after, his father removed with his family into Boston, where the son entered the public school under the charge of Dr. Samuel Cheney. "His school was then kept in Hanover street, but was afterward removed to School street, and alternated as a grammar-school with the writing-school of Master Tileston." In Jan., 1791, he was sent to the Latin School, then under the Rev. Samuel Hunt, and in 1793 entered Harvard College, where he graduated in the class of 1797. After leaving college he taught in different schools in Boston,—accepted the place of Episcopal reader in the church in Cambridge, Dec. 17, 1797, and officiated as such eight years, while engaged as a private tutor, both at home and in the family of the Hon. Mr. Gerry, until he had entered twenty-five of his pupils into the University. He was married to Betsey Russell, Oct. 22, 1797, by the Rev. Dr. Kirkland. She was dau. of Ezekiel and Sarah (Wood) Russell, and was born in Plymouth, Mass., March 21, 1783. By this connection he had sixteen children, of whom seven sons and three daughters survived. She died in Boston, Sept. 14, 1850, aged 67 years, 5 months and 24 days.

Dr. Jenks obtained a license to preach from the Boston Association, and accepting an invitation to settle as a congregational minister in Bath, Me., he was ordained there, over the First Parish, Dec. 26, 1805, where he remained twelve or thirteen years. While pursuing his ministry in Bath, the war of 1812 broke out. Having previously been chaplain to a regiment raised in the vicinity, he became chaplain to a brigade formed with Bath for its centre, and so continued until the end of the war. He had also been invited to settle in Portsmouth, N. H., as successor to the Rev. Joseph Buckminster, D.D., who died June 10, 1812, aged 60; but in consequence of a wish to retain his services in Maine and at Bowdoin College, with the government of which he had been connected from an early stage of his residence there, a "Professorship of Oriental Languages and of the English Language" was created, and having accepted, he continued in it for three years, in addition to his pastoral charge, his people having suffered by the war. On returning to Boston in 1818, he opened a private school, and preached occasionally. In August of that year, the condition of seamen having occupied his thoughts, a meeting for them, especially, was instituted under his ministrations. These religious efforts, in which he was the pioneer, were continued for eight successive years, on the Sabbath-mornings. He opened the first free chapel for seamen in a building on Central Wharf, under the auspices of the "Society for the Religious and Moral Instruction of the Poor," and in connection with the same society, a chapel which was also free, at the west end of Boston. The former institution has grown into what are now the Mariner's Church and the Sailor's Home, and the latter has led to the formation of the present "City Missionary Society," while the indirect influences of one have tended, it has been stated, to the establishment of the Seamen's Bethel, and of the other to the formation of the present Shawmut Church, in the southerly part of Boston. The Salem street church originated from the evening lectures opened by him in Charter street. After the building of a chapel in Butolph street, a congregation was gathered who



erected a church for Dr. Jenks in Green street, where he was installed pastor, Oct. 25, 1826. Here he remained until October 2, 1845, when he resigned his charge.

During his connection with the Green street church and society, his *Comprehensive Commentary on the Bible* was published in six royal 8vo. volumes, and an *Explanatory Atlas of the Bible* in 4to. He also found time to edit other literary works. He was one of the founders of the American Oriental Society, and one of the earliest members of the American Antiquarian Society in Worcester. Of the corporators mentioned in their charter, only the Hon. Levi Lincoln survived him. From 1812 to 1816, Dr. Jenks was one of their corresponding secretaries; was afterward a member of the council for eleven years; a member of the committee of publication fourteen years, and senior vice-president for thirteen years till his death. In 1813 he delivered the first address before the society, which was printed; and in 1863, fifty years after, gave them another address, of great interest, "enriched with his industrious gatherings in from the progress of modern learning." He was for many years a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and contributed to its collections. He delivered an address to the members of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, March 1, 1852, which was printed in the sixth volume of the REGISTER (vol. vi. 217-231). He was for five years chairman of the publishing committee of this society, from Oct. 1853 to Oct. 1858. The lines in the REGISTER (vol. i. p. 163) on "The Philosophy of Life," were written by Dr. Jenks.

He received the honorary degree of D.D. from Bowdoin College in 1825, and from the same institution that of LL.D. in 1862. Harvard College gave him also the degree of D.D. in 1842.

The fine portrait of the Rev. Dr. Jenks, in the library of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, was painted by William Henry Brigham, of Boston, in 1858, when the artist was in the 24th year of his age. It was presented to the Society by him at the monthly meeting in June of that year. Mr. Brigham was a young man who had been quite successful in his profession. He died Oct. 7, 1863, aged 29 years. See REGISTER, xviii. 89.

Dr. Jenks will be long remembered by his acquaintances, for his urbanity, uprightness, christian and classical scholarship and kindness of heart. "His strength was moral and spiritual, rather than intellectual. His morality was founded on the chief corner stone. His temper was gentle, earnest and sympathetic in the highest degree. His courtesy engaged the confidence and good will even of strangers, and his welcome was a benediction." "He was a true Christian, a faithful preacher of the gospel," "an upright and highly useful man."

The Hon. CHARLES GREELEY LORING, a resident member, died in Beverly, Mass., Oct. 8, 1867, a. 73. He was a son of the Hon. Caleb Loring, and was born in Boston, May 2, 1794. He entered the Latin School in 1804, received a Franklin medal, and was graduated in Harvard College in 1812, when he pronounced the Latin oration. He read law with the Hon. Charles Jackson, and the Hon. Samuel Hubbard, and soon took a high stand in his profession.

He gained the confidence of the public by his fidelity to the interests of his clients. Acting on the principles which were the mainsprings of his conduct, it is no wonder that so many clients were led to think that no other such counsellor could be found as he, or that courts and the juries before whom he practised were always anxious to hear Mr. Loring's ingenuous appeal before deciding where the right of the contest lay. More than once the highest positions in Massachusetts judicature were urged upon him; but he found the post of private counsellor and independent advocate more suited to his tastes and objects in life. Few names, it is apprehended, are to be more carefully and gratefully cherished by Massachusetts lawyers than Mr. Loring's. He belonged to the honest and conscientious ministers of the law, "and a more steadfast, thorough, and never-failing upholder of legal integrity and legal honor, as well as of professional respect and judicial dignity," says another, "we believe the annals of the bar cannot exhibit." He withdrew from the profession of the law about the year 1857, and became actuary of the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company, which position he held until his decease.

He represented the county of Suffolk in the state senate in 1862, the only political office he ever held. Higher political distinction would have been awarded him had he been willing to enter the arena of public life. He was president of the Suffolk Whig committee, and also presiding officer of the Webster Whig Club. In his younger days he commanded the New-England Guards, and he succeeded Mr. Everett in the presidency of the Union Club, an organization of which he was the



first vice-president. He was ever ready to meet the claims of society upon his time and attention, and to employ his great talents in making himself useful to the public.

His influence was great and commanding. He was ever ready to use his pen or his tongue in behalf of great principles that concerned the community or the nation. His speeches in Faneuil Hall on various occasions evinced his true patriotism; and his eloquence in behalf of loyalty and an unyielding fidelity to the right during the war of the rebellion, will not soon be forgotten. On the occasion of the death of Edward Everett, he paid a worthy and feeling tribute to his friend. When Abraham Lincoln fell, he did justice to the fallen President in heartfelt words that no studied eulogy could have excelled.

He contributed to the literature of the war some of the most able papers that appeared; treating with power and cogency questions of great importance bearing upon our foreign relations as well as our home policy, on such subjects as "Our Neutral Relations," "The Alabama Claims," "Reconstruction," &c.

Mr. Loring drafted the act of incorporation of the Mercantile Library Association, and his able address on "The Relations of the Bar to Society," was delivered before that institution. He delivered the Fourth of July Oration before the town authorities of Boston in 1821, and on various occasions has spoken before literary associations. He was identified with the West Church in Boston, where for fifteen years he was the true and faithful superintendent of the Sunday school. His religious, moral and social qualities were preëminent. As an earnest upholder and promoter of educational and literary institutions, as an unwearied donor of public charity, as a cultivated and courteous member of the social circle, as an outspoken, brave and good man, he will be long remembered.

Mr. Loring married, first, in 1818, Miss Anne Pierce Brace, of Litchfield, Conn. She died in 1836, and in 1840 he married Mary Anne, daughter of Hon. Samuel Putnam, a justice of the S. J. C. of Massachusetts. She died in 1845, and he married, in 1850, Mrs. Cornelia (Amory) Goddard, daughter of Francis Amory and widow of George A. Goddard. She survived him. By his first marriage Mr. Loring had two sons and two daughters, all of whom survived him. By his last marriage he had one child, who died in infancy.

He became a member of this society, Dec. 27, 1850.

Prepared by GEORGE MOUNTFORT, Esq., of Boston.

ELIPHALET JONES, born August 31, 1797, at the North End, in Boston, was son of Eliphalet Jones, a native of Sandwich, Mass., and his wife Prudence Hall Jones, a native of Boston. He was educated at the Eliot school, under the tuition of the renowned Master Little, and Master Tileston, in the palmy days of the ferule and rattan, when truants and other offenders, instead of being hampered with moral suasion and puerile indulgences, were sternly and in a very matter of fact shape, through the application of a *birch rod*, reminded of their errors. The career of young Jones, at the Eliot school, was very creditable, for not only was he one of the "Franklin medal" scholars, but, as was the custom of that period, on "Selectmen day" had the honor, with the other Franklin medal-scholars, of dining with those functionaries at Faneuil Hall.

In the year 1811 he entered, as junior clerk, the extensive crockery and earthen ware importing house of Norcross, Mellen & Co., of Boston; and ultimately became partner in the well-known establishment of Otis Norcross & Company. In 1847, he retired from active business, to enjoy, in comparative retirement, his well-earned pecuniary competency. For seven years, he was a volunteer member of the old fire department. In 1847, he was member of the Boston common council from ward 5, and in 1850 and '51, member of the Massachusetts house of representatives. For many years he was one of the directors of the Union Mutual Fire Insurance Company, of Boston.

On the 28th of March, 1824, he was married, by the Rev. Henry Ware, to Miss Sally Paine Adams Rust, member of the well-known north-end family of that name. Of their three children, only one survives, Otis Norcross Jones, who resides with his widowed mother, wife and two young children in the family mansion in McLean street. Early in the evening of 17th March last, he very suddenly died, and on the 20th was interred in his lot, No. 796, Mount Auburn Cemetery.

Mr. Jones was respected by the business community for his intelligence, industry and integrity, and highly prized by his numerous personal friends for his genial, liberal and manly characteristics.

He became a resident member of the society, Nov. 11, 1861, and contributed liberally towards the fund for purchasing the society's house.



Prepared by JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M., of Boston.

SAMUEL HAZARD, a corresponding member, died in Germantown, Pa., May 22, 1870. He was born in Philadelphia, May 26, 1784, and consequently was within four days of being 86 years of age. During his entire life he was occupied in publishing periodical works, devoted to the early history of Pennsylvania, and in compiling the records of the Province. He apparently derived his taste for historical researches from his father, Ebenezer Hazard, who was United States post-master-general from 1782 to 1789, and who, from 1792 to 1794, published "Historical Collections," &c.

In 1828, Samuel Hazard commenced the publication of "The Pennsylvania Register," which was issued until 1836, forming 16 volumes large octavo. It was devoted to the elucidation of the early history of Pennsylvania and current events, and had among its contributors, John F. Watson, Thomas I. Wharton, Esq., and other prominent writers. It is now regarded as a work of great value and importance to every student, especially of Pennsylvania history.

He next published "The United States Commercial and Statistical Register," forming six large octavo volumes, issued from 1839 to 1842.

In 1850, Mr. Hazard published "Annals of Pennsylvania from the Discovery of the Delaware," 1609 to 1682, an octavo volume of 664 pages.

By appointment of the governor of Pennsylvania under an act of assembly Mr. Hazard, in 1852, commenced the collection and printing of "The Pennsylvania Archives" from 1682 to 1790, from the original records in the office of the secretary of the commonwealth, forming 12 volumes. He also prepared a copious index to the Archives and "The Colonial Records," forming together a volume of 653 pages. Mr. Hazard was indefatigable in his labors, and gave himself up to his work, even in advanced life, as if he had been a young man.

He held many posts of honor. From 1862 to 1864, he was librarian of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. He was a corresponding member of the New-York Historical Society and also of the American Statistical Association of Boston. While librarian of the Historical Society, his eyesight failed, and he was compelled to resign his post. For some years he was almost entirely blind—but even amid such circumstances he maintained his usual serenity of mind, sustained by a deep religious faith. He was a Presbyterian by profession.

He was admitted a member of this society, April 5, 1855.

GRIFFITH JOHN McREE, A.M., a corresponding member, was a son of Dr. James F. and Mrs. Mary Ashe (Hill) McRee. He was born in Wilmington, N. C., Sept. 20, 1819, and died in that city April 23, 1872, aged 52. His father, Dr. James Fergus McRee,—a highly esteemed physician of Wilmington, well-known as a botanist, who was born there in 1798, and died there in the fall of 1869,—was a son of Lt. Col. Griffith John McRee, of the revolutionary army, and brother of Col. William McRee, U. S. Engineers, and Col. Samuel McRee, U. S. Infantry. (See Gardiner's *Dictionary of the Army*, p. 305.) The earliest person of this family in North Carolina was William McRee, who emigrated, in the 17th century, from the county of Down, Ireland, and was at one time one of His Majesty's Justices of the Quorum in that colony. Lt. Col. G. J. McRee was his nephew.

The mother of the deceased was a daughter of the Hon. William H. Hill, M.C., one of President Adams's "midnight judges," and granddaughter of William Hill and of Gen. John Ashe of the revolutionary army.

The subject of this notice was educated at the College of New Jersey, Princeton, where he graduated in 1838. He studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1841, in Wilmington, where he resided till his death. He married Penelope, daughter of the Hon. James Iredel, who was governor of North Carolina in 1827, and U. S. senator from that state, 1828–31.

In 1857, he published, in 2 volumes, 8vo., *The Life and Correspondence of James Iredell, one of the Associate Justices of the Supreme Court of the United States*, a work of much merit, containing a great deal of material for the history of North Carolina in the revolution and in the early period of our national existence.

He was admitted as a member, June 12, 1858.

JOSEPH MOULTON, a resident member, admitted March 11, 1850, died in Lynn, Feb. 10, 1873, in the house in which he was born, and which was also the birth-place of his mother Anna Mansfield, and the preceding generations to the date of the erection of the house in 1666, by Andrew Mansfield, Town Recorder. He was



a descendant in the fourth generation from *Joseph*<sup>1</sup> *Moulton*,\* of Lynn, who m. Sarah, daughter of George Lilly; through *Ezekiel*,<sup>2</sup> b. Nov. 17, 1740, d. Nov. 23, 1810, by wife Catharine Hudson; and *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> his father, b. April 26, 1772, d. Feb. 15, 1812.

Joseph Moulton was born Feb. 7, 1798, was educated at the common schools, and for a short time attended the Lynn Academy; but his school days were shortened by the failure in business of his father, closely followed by the death of his mother when he was 12 years old. His father married again in 1811, and removed to Northampton, where he died in 1812, leaving six children. He was apprenticed by his guardian, Henry Oliver, in 1812, to Mr. Samuel Smith, of Littleton, Mass., for seven years, to learn the trade and mystery of the morocco-leather manufacture. After working five years with Mr. Smith he was transferred to Thomas Todd, of Poultney, Vt., to serve the remainder of his time. At the expiration of his term of service he returned to Lynn, and for about a year worked with George Brackett. Then he returned to Poultney, and June 7, 1821, married Relief Todd, daughter of his former master. She was born in Poultney, March 11, 1798. Her father, John Todd, was born in Rowley, Mass.

Mr. Moulton established himself in business at Poultney, where his first two children were born; but about this time the tide of emigration setting westward to New-York, he with other families of that place removed to Gouverneur, St. Lawrence co., N. Y., where he remained two years, and thence removed to Watertown, where for eight years he worked at his trade. He sat out on foot for Lynn, with the intention of sending for his family when circumstances were favorable, but, by an accident to his foot, he was fortunately obliged to stop at Schenectady, N. Y., where he remained for two years, and where his circumstances began to improve.

In 1835 he removed with his family to Lynn, and established himself in the business of tanning goat and sheep skins, in which he acquired a competency. After many years of toil and labor, he was able to gratify his life-long desire of possessing the home of his ancestors.

He was a zealous friend of horticulture and a lover of books and literature, his memory enabling him to repeat pages from the old authors at will. He collected a valuable library of miscellaneous books, which he enjoyed to the last, his sight being such that spectacles were not needed for the finest print.

He was fond of genealogical studies, and was an occasional contributor to the *HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER*. As a writer his style was bold and vigorous and his words well chosen. In 1860 he wrote an "Historical Sketch of the Morocco Business of Lynn from its Commencement," which was published in the *Lynn Bay State*, and afterwards copied into the *Boston Shoe and Leather Reporter*.

The bell now hung at the entrance of Pine Grove Cemetery was purchased by him at a sale of bells from New-Orleans, sent home by Gen. Butler; and after the war it was presented by him to the Cemetery Corporation.

Though often importuned to accept public offices, he always declined. For years he enjoyed the fruit of his labor, and exemplified his own saying that, "Life rightly conducted should have a beginning, a middle and an end." He leaves a widow, and five children as follows:

- i. ANNE, b. Poultney, Vt., March 31, 1822; m. Charles Cowles, at Lynn, Oct. 8, 1847. He died Feb. 28, 1869.
- ii. JAMES THOMSON, b. Poultney, Vt., Nov. 1, 1823; m. Louisa J. Williams, of Saugus, Nov. 12, 1850. She d. April 13, 1871. Married second, Mrs. Helen Palmer, in 1871.
- iii. CHARLES HENRY, b. Watertown, N. Y., Feb. 6, 1829; m. Mrs. Lydia S. (Wiley) Merrill, of Lynnfield, May 23, 1855.
- iv. JOHN TODD, member of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, b. Lynn, Mass. (in same house where his father was born and died), Aug. 7, 1838; m. Sarah F. Sweetser, of Saugus, Dec. 12, 1867.
- v. WALTER SCOTT, b. Lynn, Mass. (same house), Aug. 9, 1840; m. Rose Wilson, of Saugus, 1867.

\* Joseph Moulton, the first of the name in Lynn, is supposed to have been a son of John Moulton, of Salem, whose father Robert was a son of Robert Moulton, a passenger in 1629 in the fleet which brought the Rev. Francis Higginson to Salem. John Moulton was born April 25, 1654 or 5, and married, Sept. 26, 1684, Elizabeth, daughter of Giles Corey. Mr. John T. Moulton, son of the subject of this notice, was told by his father that when a boy he questioned his grandmother Catharine (Hudson) Moulton among other things upon her belief in witches. She told him she certainly believed in their existence, adding, "one of your grandfathers suffered death for witchcraft." *Query*. Was this Giles Corey?



Prepared by the Rev. DORUS CLARKE, D.D., Historiographer.

DAVID P. PAGE.—Captain David Perkins Page, a resident member of this Society, admitted April 5, 1872, was born in Newburyport, Mass., Aug. 13, 1836, and died there Jan. 23, 1874, consequently at the age of 37 years. He descended, in the paternal line, from John Page, who was born in Dedham, Eng., in 1586, came to New-England with Gov. Winthrop in 1630, and settled in Dedham, Mass. For further particulars of his descent in that line, reference is made to a sketch of the Page Family, published in the REGISTER for January, 1872, prepared by William Prescott, M.D., of Concord, N.H.

In the maternal line, he was descended from *Henry*<sup>1</sup> *Lunt*, who came to New-England in 1633 in the *Mary* and *John*, and settled in Newbury, through *Daniel*,<sup>2</sup> who m. *Hannah Coker*; *Henry*,<sup>3</sup> *Abner*,<sup>4</sup> b. 1706, who m. *Hannah Stickney*; *Abner*,<sup>5</sup> b. 1732, who m. *Miriam Coffin*; *Micajah*,<sup>6</sup> b. 1764, who m. *Sarah Giddings*; and *Susan Maria*,<sup>7</sup> his mother, b. June 5, 1811; m. Dec. 16, 1832, David P. Page, b. in Epping, N. H., July 4, 1810, d. Jan. 1, 1848, in Albany, N. Y., being then principal of the State Normal School there.

His early educational training was in the public schools, and in the Putnam Free School of Newburyport, and he completed his studies at the Thetford Academy in Vermont. In the summer of 1852 he commenced a sea-faring life, and attained the position of ship-master in 1857, which position he continued to hold until the commencement of the late rebellion. During the war he entered the naval service of the United States, and for two years was acting master of the gunboat "*Wateree*," being for the most time engaged in cruising along the Pacific coast. A sketch of this voyage was published soon after in Harper's Magazine, for which the illustrations were furnished by his pencil. After the close of the war he again entered the merchant service, and took command of the ship *Sacramento*, owned by Messrs. William F. Weld & Co., of Boston, Mass. Dec. 5, 1867, he was married, in St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Newburyport, Mass., to Emily C. Wills, only daughter of Rufus Wills, of Newburyport, and sailed, Dec. 7, in the steamer *Ontario* for England, when after a few months travel he joined the ship *Josiah L. Hale*, owned by Capt. Micajah Lunt and others, of Newburyport, and took charge of her for a trip to Calcutta, returning to Boston in the spring of 1869. His wife accompanied him on this latter voyage, and a son was born to them during the homeward trip, June 4, 1869, who lived only a few hours. This voyage terminated his sea-faring life.

He commenced the ship brokerage business in Boston, June, 1869, in company with Charles H. Coffin, but continued to reside in Newburyport. This partnership, after three years, expired by limitation. He then formed a partnership with Mr. E. L. Reed, of Boston, in the same business, which continued until his death. The only public office which he ever held was vestryman in St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Newburyport. While in the merchant and naval service he furnished occasional letters to the Newburyport Herald, over the signature of "*Folium*." His surviving children are David Perkins Page, born Aug. 12, 1870; and Rufus Wills Page, born July 13, 1872.

The death of Capt. Page made a profound impression upon the large circle of his acquaintance. He enjoyed the deep respect and the hearty good will of all who knew him. His disposition was genial, his manners were easy, his conversation was intelligent, and his honesty was conspicuous. It is one of those impenetrable mysteries which often enwrap the allotments of Infinite Wisdom, that he was summoned away from earth in the very meridian of his years and of his usefulness.

Prepared by JOHN M. BRADBURY, Esq., of Ipswich.

HORATIO GATES SOMERBY, a corresponding member, died in London, England, November 14, 1872, having nearly completed his sixty-seventh year. He was born in Newburyport, Mass., December 24, 1805, and was the eldest son,—the second of a family of eight children,—of Thomas and Sarah (Dole) Somerby. The locality of his birth was included within the bounds of the estate of his American ancestor, portions of which continued in possession of descendants to the seventh generation. This estate has been greatly subdivided, and now a considerable population resides upon it and a large number of fine residences occupy its best sites.

Mr. Somerby was of the seventh generation of his family in this country, of which Anthony Somerby, who left England and settled in Newbury, Mass., in 1639, was the progenitor. He had long ago compiled the American portion of the family pedigree, and afterward traced his English ancestry, certainly through four and



possibly through sixteen generations, carrying his researches back to within a century of the conquest.

His first conjectured ancestor was Osbert de Somerby, who lived in the reigns of Stephen and Henry II.

The family name is local, derived from the parish of Somerby in Lincolnshire, but probably it was never widely diffused in England, and it was our associate's opinion that, during his residence there, he was the only person in the whole country that bore this surname. Whether the family became extinct, or in the course of generations the name was changed, is an unsettled question. In this country a better fortune has attended it, and though it has not attained to such wide diffusion as many other family names, it has always had representatives of ability and influence in the various localities to which it has spread.

Mr. Somerby's youth was passed in his native town, where he received his education in the public schools, going through their various grades. At the age of sixteen he left Newburyport and came to Boston to learn the art of decorative painting, under his cousin, Eben Somerby. To this pursuit he was led by a fine artistic taste, and he followed it with diligence and success, acquiring an enviable reputation as an artist. When twenty-one years old he removed to Troy, N. Y., where he carried on his business for a few years, returning to Boston in 1832, and remaining here for the greater part of the time, except a few winters passed in New Orleans, till his first visit abroad.

He was early interested in heraldry and genealogy, and some specimens of his boyhood's work in this line are still in existence. Long before he laid aside his first pursuit, his services were brought into requisition on occasions of centennial and other historical celebrations, in which his antiquarian knowledge and artistic taste peculiarly qualified him to take a leading part. His first visit abroad was made in 1845 or 1846, and he remained in England a year or more. From the date of this visit may be reckoned his devoting himself to genealogical pursuits as a profession, although it was not till some years afterward that he took up his residence in London. It was while the Hon. Abbott Lawrence represented our government at the Court of St. James, that Mr. Somerby established himself as the earliest American genealogist in Great Britain. For more than twenty years he pursued this profession, with an ardor, an industry and a success, which have placed him in the very front rank of professional genealogists. Many families in New-England are indebted to his researches for their first knowledge of their English ancestors, and not a few to his elaborate investigations for their ability to trace their ancestry through three or four centuries preceding the settlement of this country.

In pursuing his investigations Mr. Somerby was cautious and methodical; he took nothing for granted. He was incredulous of tradition, and sought always to disprove it. No case, based only on hearsay evidence or suppositions, however strongly stated, could induce him to look to the quarter indicated for information until he had exhausted research at the fountain head among public records. Indeed so distrustful was he of oral evidence that he has said, "If tradition, unconfirmed by documentary evidence, points to a particular locality in England as the place of origin of a family, one will be more sure of finding it by search in a distant part of the country." In one instance at least this remark proved strictly true. It was the case of a family in which tradition pointed unwaveringly to Wales as their ancestral home, but Mr. Somerby's own investigations proved that it had its origin in a county north of London, and wholly lying within sixty miles of the metropolis.

It is well known that Mr. Somerby held confidential relations with the late George Peabody, whose unparalleled munificence has given him world-wide renown. These relations began soon after the former took up his abode in London; and during the time when Mr. Peabody was most active in business, our associate was brought somewhat prominently before the public, as the director of those magnificent entertainments, which gave their originator such a prestige with his countrymen. Later, Mr. Peabody, with an eye to pecuniary results, natural to the successful man of affairs, frequently endeavored to induce Mr. Somerby to apply himself to some recognized business, and offered him the means of establishing himself in any branch of trade he might prefer; but nothing could tempt him to give up the pursuit in which he was so much interested. He felt that, with his temperament and tastes, the systematic confinement, which an engrossing business necessitates, would be exceedingly irksome to him, however profitable the calling might be: and in contrast with this, the opportunities his favorite pursuit gave him of making excursions to the most attractive parts of England on occasions of his own choosing; the privilege of meeting people



of culture and refinement which these visits afforded him, and the certainty of a sufficient though moderate income from this agreeable occupation of his time, entirely put out of sight and thought what to most men would have been an object of ambition.

He however accepted from the trustees of the Peabody Fund, in London, the appointment of secretary to their board, but this was rather an honorary than a lucrative position. Its duties, not perhaps arduous, but requiring great tact and address, he performed in the most efficient manner, as his thorough and luminous reports fully show.

Mr. Somerby was never married, and perhaps it was from this fact that he became so much of a cosmopolitan. He certainly had great faculty for adapting himself to circumstances, and no doubt this led him to a stronger liking for English manners and customs than most Americans acquire; yet his affection for his native land was at no time blunted, but was as quick and sincere as if he had never left its shores.

He was considered by many a reticent man, and one not easy of approach. His manner was calm and dignified, but not repellant, and his tastes were so various, his knowledge so extensive, and his colloquial powers so remarkable, as to render him an entertaining and instructive companion. Though having always in hand some genealogical work, he was ever ready to assist, by advice and personal attention, any amateur in his own pursuits, and to introduce him to the best sources of information to which he himself had access. His extensive acquaintance among people of influence, both professional and non-professional, in England, gave him facilities for accomplishing much that otherwise might have been beyond his reach.

He left an extensive collection of manuscripts, which he intended to make the basis of a work which should embody his most important investigations. It is understood that this collection is now in Boston, but what disposal will be made of it is uncertain. It is to be hoped, however, that such a mass of rare material may be preserved in its integrity, and may be accessible and its value appreciated.

The remains of our associate were brought to this country, which he ever regarded as his home, and now repose beside kindred dust in one of the cemeteries of his native town, beneath the turf often trodden by him in early life, under the impulse of that budding taste which afterward developed to bear fruit in those researches and investigations that will cause his memory to be held in honor by all to whom the objects of this society are anything more than an empty name.

Mr. Somerby was elected a resident member of the society, April 2, 1845, and this relation was changed to that of a corresponding member, October 10, 1859.

## SOCIETIES AND THEIR PROCEEDINGS.

[All historical societies are again invited to send a report of their proceedings to the EDITOR OF THE REGISTER.]

### NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

*Boston, Massachusetts, Wednesday, February 4, 1874.* A monthly meeting was held this afternoon at the society's house, 18 Somerset street, at half past two o'clock, the president, the Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, in the chair. The recording secretary *pro tem*, the Rev. Samuel Cutler, read the record of the preceding meeting.

Amos Bronson Alcott, Esq., of Concord, delivered an address entitled "Sketches of some of the Authors of Concord." It was devoted chiefly to Ralph Waldo Emerson, Nathaniel Hawthorne, Henry Thoreau and the poet William Ellery Channing.

John Ward Dean, the librarian, reported that 14 volumes, 173 pamphlets and several other articles had been presented to the society. Among the donations was a MS. copy of the church records of Hull, from C. J. F. Binney; a set of Dartmouth College annual catalogues, nearly complete from 1826, from the Hon. William P. Haines, and two albums from B. B. Davis for preserving the photographs of members which J. W. Black is gratuitously taking.

The Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, the corresponding secretary, made his report.

Two copies of a medal designed by Isaac F. Wood, of the city of New-York, in honor of this society and the Boston Numismatic Society, "twin delvers in the



garden of history," presented by Mr. Wood, were exhibited, one being in copper and the other in brass.

A communication from William H. Whitmore for simplifying genealogical terms was read, and referred to a committee consisting of the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, the Hon. Thomas C. Amory and William S. Appleton.

A communication was read from George Mountfort, Esq., accompanying an artillery quadrant which he deposited with the society. It was taken by his brother, the gallant Col. John Mountfort, from under the slain soldiers in the British redoubts after the battle of Plattsburg, September, 1814, and is figured in Lossing's War of 1812, p. 875.

*March 4.* A stated meeting was held this afternoon at three o'clock, President Wilder in the chair.

The Rev. Jeremiah Chaplin, D.D., read a paper on the "Life and Character of James Cudworth," who was described as a Puritan of the best type, an Independent after the order of John Robinson, religious without bigotry or intolerance, a friend and compeer of Roger Williams.

The president announced the death of the Hon. Ira Perley, LL.D., vice-president of the society for New-Hampshire; and the Hon. Charles H. Bell, William B. Towne and Charles W. Tuttle were appointed a committee to prepare resolutions of respect to his memory.

The librarian reported that 66 volumes, 352 pamphlets, two parchment deeds and a number of other articles had been presented during the last month. The two deeds were dated Aug. 15, 1719, relative to the Muscongus lands in Maine originally granted March 13, 1629, to John Beauchamp of London and Thomas Leverett of Boston, England, and were presented by the Hon. Henry A. Peirce, U. S. Minister to the Hawaiian islands. Special mention was also made of a large donation of books from the Hon. Samuel A. Foot, LL.D., of Geneva, N. Y.; a set of the sermons and tracts of the Rev. John Abernethy of Antrim, Ireland, from the Hon. John G. Palfrey, LL.D., to whom they had been presented by the famous Maj. Thomas Melvill of Boston, whose grandmother, Mary Cargill, was a sister of the Rev. Mr. Abernethy, the author; twenty-seven United States Army Registers between 1820 and 1860, formerly belonging to the late Gen. Hartman Bache, U.S.A., from his cousin William Duane, of Philadelphia; and from the authors sets of Parkman's Historical Works, and the last three volumes of the Life of Timothy Pickering, by the Hon. Charles W. Upham.

The Rev. Dorus Clarke, D.D., the historiographer, read a biographical sketch of Capt. David P. Page, of Newburyport, a resident member, who died Jan 23, 1874, aged 37.

Letters were read from the Hon. James M. Robbins, of Milton, in relation to the planting of the Paddock elms; from John Wells Parker, accompanying the gift of a series of Massachusetts Artillery Election Sermons, many of them very rare; and from David M. Balfour, accompanying a collection of rare and valuable coins.

The meeting was adjourned, a fortnight, to Wednesday, March 18, at three o'clock.

*March 18.* An adjourned meeting was held this afternoon, President Wilder in the chair.

The President announced the death of the Hon. Millard Fillmore, LL.D., who had held the office of honorary vice-president for New-York nearly twenty years, from the creation of the office in 1855 till his death. The Hon. Francis B. Hayes, the Hon. Samuel L. Crocker and Rear-Admiral Henry K. Thatcher, U.S.N., were appointed a committee to prepare resolutions. The president also paid a glowing tribute to the memory of the late Hon. Charles Sumner, whose recent loss had cast a gloom upon the people of this country.

The Rev. Nathaniel Bouton, D.D., of Concord, N. H., then read an elaborate and learned argument, "On the Authenticity of the Wheelwright Deed," to prove that this deed was a forgery. This paper was followed by remarks from Charles Deane, LL.D., Charles W. Tuttle and John Wingate Thornton, who concurred in the views of Dr. Bouton.

*April 3.* A quarterly meeting was held this afternoon, President Wilder in the chair.

The Hon. Charles H. Bell, of Exeter, N. H., chairman of the committee appointed at the last meeting, offered the following resolutions, which were unanimously adopted by a standing vote:

*Resolved,* That the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society have learned with



feelings of profound sorrow of the death of the Hon. Ira Perley, LL.D., their vice-president for the state of New-Hampshire.

*Resolved*, That our deceased associate merited, in every relation, our respect and admiration; as a citizen of honorable life, enlightened public spirit and useful influence; as a member of a liberal profession, in which his acumen and logical power, his scholarly training, varied acquirements and mastery of the several departments of jurisprudence, with his high standard of professional excellence and honor, lifted him to a commanding rank; and as a magistrate, imbued with the very spirit of the law; who, by his dignity, independence and uprightness, his broad views and extended culture, realized the traditions of the proudest days of the bench.

*Resolved*, That a copy of these resolutions be forwarded to the family of the deceased, with the assurance of the deep sympathy of this society with them in their bereavement.

Rear-Admiral Henry K. Thatcher, U.S.N., from the committee chosen at the last meeting, reported the following resolutions, which were also unanimously adopted by a standing vote:

*Resolved*, That it is with profound regret that we have received intelligence of the decease of the Hon. Millard Fillmore, LL.D., ex-president of the United States, and vice-president of this society for the state of New-York, whose career has shed so much lustre upon our country, not only during his administration of the government as its chief magistrate, but through a long and eventful public and private life; and whose influence in the promotion of generous and noble enterprises has endeared his memory to his countrymen.

*Resolved*, That we bow with reverence to the decree of the Almighty, who has summoned from earth this distinguished statesman, patriot and Christian gentleman.

*Resolved*, That this society tender their sincere sympathy to the family of the deceased.

*Resolved*, That a copy of these resolutions be forwarded to the family.

The Hon. Thomas C. Amory, chairman of the committee on heraldry, in behalf of that committee, made an elaborate report, which is printed in this number of the REGISTER, pp 323-325.

Rufus King Sewall, Esq., of Wiscasset, Me., then read a paper on "The Ethnological and other Remains at Damariscotta, Me." Frederic Kidder, Prof. E. S. Morse, of Salem, and Rev. Samuel H. Riddel followed with remarks on the subject.

The librarian reported the donation of 62 volumes, 496 pamphlets, 9 maps, 46 medals and coins, 73 manuscripts, besides other articles. Special mention was made of a collection of the works of the Hon. William Whiting, LL.D., formerly president of this society, from his widow, Mrs. Lydia R. Whiting; and an impression in silver, only 25 being struck in that metal, of the medal in honor of this society noticed under Feb. 4, from Isaac F. Wood; also of donations from David M. Balfour, George Mountfort, Jeremiah Colburn, Hon. Gustavus V. Fox, Abram E. Cutter, William McElroy, Dea. Charles D. Gould, William C. Todd and Charles J. F. Binney.

The corresponding secretary made his monthly report.

On motion of George B. Chase it was voted, That the Committee on Heraldry be authorized to carry out the several recommendations contained in the report of their chairman, Mr. Amory, read at this meeting, and to receive, index, calendar and file such papers, records of arms and pedigrees as they may from time to time receive.

Henry F. Waters, of Salem, exhibited a collection of snuff and tobacco boxes, interesting, some of them, for their antique fashion, others for their historical association.

May 6. A monthly meeting was held this afternoon, President Wilder in the chair.

The Hon. George Sheldon, of Deerfield, Mass., read a paper entitled "The Traditional Story of the Attack on Hadley and the Appearance of Gen. Goffe, Sept. 1, 1675. Has it any foundation in fact?" Mr. Sheldon adduced strong reasons for believing that Hadley was not attacked Sept. 1, 1675, and that Gen. Goffe did not make his appearance at any attack on the town; but that the story is a pure romance. Remarks on the subject were made by the Rev. Dr. Dorus Clarke and Samuel G. Drake, A.M.

The librarian reported the donation of 29 volumes, 109 pamphlets, 6 manuscripts, 10 relics and curiosities, and 2 maps. Special mention was made of rubbings of two inscriptions, viz.: the famous one over the remains of Shakspeare at Stratford-upon-



Avon, and another to the memory of his wife, received from N. M. Lowe; and the flag borne by the First Regiment of Colored Volunteers and a manuscript history of that regiment, from Col. Ethan Earle, its commander; also of donations from the Hon. Gustavus V. Fox, W. F. Whitney, J. Otis Wetherbee, John Freeman, Dr. John M. Hawks, Commodore George H. Preble, U.S.N., the Rev. Edmund F. Slaf-ter, the Maryland Historical Society, Dr. John R. Ham and E. R. Brown.

The historiographer read a biographical sketch of four deceased members, viz.: Samuel Hazard, who died May 22, 1870; Dr. William O. Johnson, who died Aug. 17, 1873; James Parker, who died Jan. 2, 1874; and Dr. Abijah W. Draper, who died March 19, 1874.

Letters were read from Capt. Elias E. Davison and the Hon. Charles Cowley; the former accompanied by the gift of a brick from the celebrated porcelain tower at Nankin, destroyed a few years ago, and the latter by some biographical manuscripts concerning Sir Thomas Phillipps (see REGISTER, xxvii. 429, and xxviii. 97), received by Mr. Cowley from a daughter of the baronet, Mrs. Katharine S. Fenwick.

**June 3.** A monthly meeting was held this afternoon, President Wilder in the chair.

The Rev. Edwin M. Stone read a paper on "Rochambeau and the French Army in America," in which he introduced sketches of prominent Newport families and many amusing and instructive anecdotes. Remarks on the subject were made by Dr. William M. Cornell.

The librarian reported, as donations during the preceding month, 148 volumss, 1740 pamphlets, 30 files of newspapers, besides other articles. Special mention was made of an original letter from R. Smith and Christopher Gadsden, written from Charleston, S. C., Oct. 13, 1768, to a committee of the merchants of Boston, giving reasons why the merchants of South Carolina were unwilling to bind themselves to a non-importation agreement, received from Charles L. Hancock; a due-bill, handsomely framed, signed by Daniel Shays, the leader of the famous insur-rection, dated Feb. 23, 1786, payable to John Bright, father of the donor, J. B. Bright; and a cane made from the growth of "the soil of Boston, 1630," presented in 1846 by Charles Ewer, the founder of this society, to the donor, J. Wingate Thornton; also of donations of books and pamphlets from Dr. Wm. M. Cornell and Mrs. A. W. Draper, the former having given 1000 and the latter 400 pamphlets.

The president presented, in behalf of Jonathan Mason, of Boston, a rare work in two large quarto volumes, entitled "Annals and Antiquities of Rajast'han," by Lieut. Col. James Tod, of the British Army. The gift was accompanied by a letter to Mr. Wilder from Mr. Mason, giving an account of the commencement of his ac-quaintance with the author, whom he accidentally met in a stage coach in England, in August, 1833, and the subsequent discovery that they were distant relatives; also by letters from Col. Tod and President Quincy, of Harvard University, the latter having borrowed the book from Mr. Mason and returned it with a high recom-mendation of its merits. This was a presentation copy from the author.

The corresponding secretary made his monthly report.

#### POCUMTUCK VALLEY MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION.

The two hundredth anniversary of the settlement of Sunderland, Mass., was cele-brated under the auspices of the Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association, on Tues-day, Aug. 26, 1873. A large number of people were present, and the exercises of this annual field-day meeting of the Association were of the most interesting char-acter. The chief feature was the address of Henry W. Taft, Esq., of Pittsfield, a native of Sunderland. This valuable address is published at length in the (Green-field, Mass.) *Gazette and Courier* of Sept. 1, 1873. It is full of interesting local history, and in common with the other addresses and proceedings of the P. V. M. Association on former occasions, ought to be printed in book form.

#### CONNECTICUT HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The annual meeting of the Connecticut Historical Society was held in Hartford, on Tuesday, May 5th. The officers elected for the ensuing year were the following:

*President*—The Hon. J. Hammond Trumbull, LL.D.

*Vice-Presidents*—The Hon. Samuel H. Huntington, of Hartford; the Hon. Henry White, of New-Haven; the Hon. Learned Hebard, of Lebanon; the Hon. Wm. Cothren, of Woodbury; the Rev. C. S. Henry, D.D., of Stratford; Ashbel Wood-ward, M.D., of Franklin; Prof. John Johnston, LL.D., of Middletown; the Hon. Dwight Loomis, of Ellington.



*Treasurer*—James B. Hosmer, Esq., of Hartford.

*Recording Secretary*—Lucius E. Hunt, Esq., of Hartford.

*Corresponding Secretary*—Charles J. Hoadly, A.M., of Hartford.

*Publishing Committee*—J. Hammond Trumbull, George Brinley, C. J. Hoadly.

The publishing committee reported that the third volume of the society's collections was nearly through the press. It will comprise the reprint of the Rev. Abraham Pierson's "Some Helps for the Indians," edited by J. H. Trumbull, and the Rev. Gershom Bulkeley's "Will and Doom," printed from a MS. copy of the original, in the English State Paper Office, and edited by C. J. Hoadly, Esq.

#### NEW-HAMPSHIRE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

A quarterly meeting of the New-Hampshire Historical Society was held in Concord, March 18, at 11 o'clock, Vice-President B. F. Prescott in the chair.

The president presented a fac-simile of the signatures of the merchants of Philadelphia to the non-importation resolutions of 1775, contributed to the society by Dr. A. Langdon Elwyn, of Philadelphia, and a vote of thanks was passed to Dr. Elwyn.

A proposition from the New-Hampshire Philomathic and Antiquarian Society, with reference to its collections, was accepted, and the corresponding secretary directed to communicate the action of this society.

On motion of Mr. Walker, it was voted to place the minerals now in possession of the society, in the rooms of the Agricultural College at Hanover.

A collection of valuable pamphlets, papers and books, presented to the society by Winthrop H. Dudley, of Brentwood, was exhibited by the president.

#### MAINE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

*Bath, Feb. 17.* The Maine Historical Society held its annual session in this city to-day, a large delegation of members, citizens and ladies being present.

The Hon. J. W. Bradbury, vice-president, called the meeting to order and read a memoir of Judge Bourne, late president. Prof. Packard presented the resolution of the committee in memory of Judge Bourne, in which allusion is made to his bequest of \$500 to the society.

Mr. B. C. Boody presented a copy of the genealogical history of the Upton family. Joseph Williamson, Esq., read a biographical sketch of William Hutchings, of Penobscot, the last revolutionary pensioner in New-England, and the last but one on the rolls. Prof. Packard read a paper prepared by Frederick Kidder, of Boston, touching John Cabot's voyage of 1497.

The Hon. William Goold, of Windham, read sketches of the early paper-mills in New-England.

The journal of survey of Mt. Desert, made by John Jones in 1765, was received from Elijah Ring, of South Natick, Mass.

Prof. Packard read a paper entitled "The Pilgrims of Penobscot," by the Hon. John E. Godfrey, of Bangor. Mr. R. K. Sewall, of Wiscasset, read a paper entitled "Vestiges of Spanish possessions on the coast of Maine." The Hon. George F. Davis, of Portland, read a brief paper on "Certain Historic Phrases." Gen. J. M. Brown, of Portland, spoke of Casco Fort, its site and its destruction. A paper from Prof. John Johnston, of Middletown, Conn., was read, entitled "John Pierce, cloth worker of London and the Plymouth Patent of June 1st, 1621." Indian photographs, by Geo. J. Varney, of Brunswick, was omitted for want of time.

A sumptuous dinner was provided by the citizens at the Sagadahoc House, to which the company sat down at three o'clock. The mayor, Wm. Rice, Esq., presided, and speeches were made by the mayor, the Rev. Mr. Dike, the Hon. J. W. Bradbury, the Rev. Dr. Leonard Woods, Judge Barrows, Messrs. Davis, Gilman and others.

#### RHODE-ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

*February 24.* A paper was read by the secretary, which was prepared by Mr. William Drowne, of Foster, R. I., as a sketch of the life of his father, the late Solomon Drowne, M.D., of Foster, with extracts from his writings. Dr. Drowne was a surgeon in the army of the revolution, afterward a practising physician and professor of Botany and Materia Medica in Brown University, and was well known in the state. He was born in Providence in 1753, and died in 1834.

*March 10.* The secretary gave a brief account of the researches he was making



relative to the Society of the Cincinnati in Rhode-Island, in response to an inquiry from the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati.

The Rev. S. W. Coggeshall, D.D., of Portsmouth, then read a paper upon his ancestor, Joshua Coggeshall, of Portsmouth, one of the founders of Quakerism in America, with much about the early history of Massachusetts and Rhode-Island. He claimed that religious liberty was founded by the Quakers and the six-principle Baptists, and not by the regular Calvinistic Baptists, who were not here in time to do it.

*March 17.* William J. Miller, of Bristol, read a paper upon the Wampanoag tribe of Indians, prefacing it with a reference to the visits of the northmen to this vicinity, and reading from Verrazzani's voyages of his stay in the harbor of Newport, that afterward was, nearly one hundred years before the settlement of that place.

The Wampanoags were a superior tribe of Indians. Their chief territory, Pokanoket, embraced but little more than Bristol county, R. I., but their jurisdiction extended much beyond on the eastern side of the Narragansett Bay. Many interesting particulars were given of them and of their intercourse with Plymouth colony. Massasoit, their sachem at the time, was an excellent character, as has always been agreed.

This paper ended with the death of Massasoit, and another is to follow upon his celebrated son, Metacom, or King Philip, and his war.

A particular interest in the subject was shown by a large attendance.

*April 7.* Donations were announced as usual from kindred societies and from individuals. Among the latter were a complete set of the Boston Almanac, from 1836 to 1874, inclusive; a piece of brown silk dress made by Lucy Buffum, at Slatersville, in 1800, supposed to be the first made in this country; thirty-three New-Jersey Almanacs, from 1789 to 1859, and an Indian bead belt, which, according to reliable tradition in the family of the donor, Miss C. M. Read, once belonged to "Philip of Pokanoket."

A large number of persons were admitted members of the society, and some other business transacted.

The secretary then read a paper upon the R. I. Society of the Cincinnati, giving some of the results of his researches into the history of that society, the last meeting of which took place in 1835. He gave a list of the members and officers to the close, with notes upon them. Originally there was one of these associations in each of the thirteen original states, six only of which now exist.

*April 21.* The Rev. Edwin M. Stone, keeper of the cabinet of the northern department, acknowledged the following contributions to the society:—From Mr. H. T. Beckwith, two sermons by the Rev. Edmund Jones, 1781; from William G. Williams, two bound volumes of Lempriere's Universal Biography, and fifty tracts; from Dr. Collins, American Almanacs for 1848-50-55; New-York Almanac, 1846; Providence Almanac, 1847.

Henry C. Dorr, Esq., of New-York, read a paper on the "Early Town Meetings of Providence." He began his paper by stating that a great obstacle stood in the way of gaining a knowledge of the early affairs of the colony, from the very imperfect records of those times. The early meetings were often held in the open air, and the old butternut tree on South Main street near Crawford, often furnished shade to villagers there assembled to discuss public affairs. Ten freeholders were considered sufficient to constitute a meeting, but as these meetings were often called, and indeed very often for private purposes, the people were loth to leave their occupations to attend, and the consequence was that they remained away and it was therefore decided that seven would be sufficient for all purposes. The insecurity of property at this early day is shown by an enactment of the town council, whereby one man was allowed to remain at home on training days, on all farms situated a mile or more from the village, to protect property and prevent the Indians from stealing, as it was well known that they would steal everything they could put their hands on. The severest blow that the town ever experienced took place forty years after its settlement, being the war with the Indians under King Philip, during which the best part of the town was burned, and many of the settlers moved away never to return. The people also suffered much from the depredations of wolves, and a bounty was granted to all who should bring to the town clerk a head of a wolf. It is shown as a not very flattering account of the progress of the town, that in 1704 a resolution was passed granting two lots on Constitution Hill to two persons on condition that



they would settle and carry on their respective occupations there. During this time a law was made that due publications of all marriages should be made in town meeting. Squirrels were also objects of aversion to the farmers, and a bounty of two pence each for the killing of these creatures was offered. The shopkeepers demurred at the paying of this tax, and as an offset claimed that they should receive a bounty for killing the rats which infested their stores.

*May 5.* An interesting paper was read by William A. Mowry, Esq., on the invention of the steamboat. The gentleman claimed that the credit of first successfully propelling a steamboat was made by Capt. Samuel Morey, of Orford, New-Hampshire, who piloted a little steamer on the Connecticut river before Fulton had made a more conspicuous success upon the Hudson. Fulton had received his idea from Morey, but had more resources at his disposal, having been aided greatly by Chancellor Livingston. Capt. Morey had frequently complained that Fulton had deprived him of his rights. The speaker claimed that Capt. Morey had sailed the first paddle-wheel steamboat.

[From the report of this and other interesting papers read before this society during the present year, we shall publish extracts in a future number of the REGISTER.—EDITOR.]

#### PENNSYLVANIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The annual meeting of the Society was held May 4, 1874, at the hall of the society, 820 Spruce street, John William Wallace, the president, occupying the chair.

Edward H. Bonsall, Esq., the first president of the Philadelphia, Germantown and Norristown Railroad, one of its projectors, and the only living witness who participated in the business of the first meeting at which the railroad scheme was put fairly afloat, read an interesting paper on the road. Mr. Bonsall reviewed the growth and progress of Germantown and Norristown, and recounted some personal reminiscences coupled with the early history of Philadelphia's suburbs and the connecting railroad. The first locomotive manufactured in the United States, made in the works of Matthias Baldwin, was placed on the road in November, 1872. To-day fifty-nine trains pass daily over the ground on which but fifty years ago two stages made but two rounds, carrying about fifty passengers; while in 1873, 2,219,309 persons were conveyed over the road, a daily average of 6,080.

A copy of Mr. Bonsall's paper was ordered to be preserved among the archives of the society.

Mr. Craig Biddle, in a few remarks eulogistic of the life of Joseph Harrison, moved that that gentleman's death be recorded on the minutes. The deaths of John Bohlen and Lewis Cooper were also announced and noted on the minutes.

William Duane, Esq., read a short sketch of the life of Edward Armstrong, lately deceased, an early and efficient member of the Historical Society.

Mr. Smedley, the secretary, presented the regular report, which states that 331 volumes, 58 pamphlets, 10 magazines, 5 maps, 8 MSS., and 16 relics and works of art have been added to the collection of the society since the last meeting. Among these is a MS. volume translated from the German of Conrad Weiser, entitled, "Descriptions of the Indians, Iroquois and Delaware, in communications to Christopher Saur, 1747-49." Also, an ancient MS. volume on vellum in the Amharic language, taken from the library of King Theodorick, at Magdala, during the late English war with Abyssinia.

The following gentlemen were announced as elected to serve for the ensuing term :

*President*—John William Wallace.

*Honorary Vice-President*—Benjamin Horner Coates, M.D.

*Vice-Presidents*—George Washington Smith, Horatio G. Jones (3 years). Aubrey H. Smith, Craig Biddle (2 years). J. Ross Snowden, Bucks county; William A. Irvine, M.D., Warren county (one year).

*Corresponding Secretary*—John W. Jordan.

*Recording Secretary*—Samuel L. Smedley.

*Treasurer*—J. Edward Carpenter.

*Council*—Joseph Carson, M.D., Charles M. Morris, John A. McAllister, Richard L. Nicholson, John Jordan, Jr., Frederic D. Stone, James C. Hand, Edward Pennington, Edwin T. Eisenbrey, Samuel Parrish, Joseph J. Mickley, Oswald Siedensticker.

*Trustee of Publication*—John Jordan, Jr.



## NEW-JERSEY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

January 15.—The annual meeting of the New-Jersey Historical Society was held in Trenton this day. The Rev. R. K. Rodgers, D.D., the president, occupied the chair.

William A. Whitehead, Esq., the corresponding secretary, submitted the correspondence since the last meeting, comprising a large number of letters from societies and individuals upon matters relating to the objects of the society. Among them may be mentioned one from J. J. Howard, LL.D., of England, referring to some foreign publications and to the existence in a certain place of two old West Jersey documents, in reference to which Mr. Whitehead stated he had written to Mr. Henry Stevens, the society's agent in London. He read an extract from Mr. Stevens's answer, expressing his apprehension that the documents mentioned were all that remained of the papers of the West Jersey Society, which have been anxiously looked for for many years, as they were rescued from a large number on their way to the paper mill. Mr. Stevens promised to make further inquiries respecting the collection. Letters from Lieut. A. D. Schenck, U. S. A., drew attention to the neglected condition of the grave of the British General Moncton at Freehold; and one from Mr. Edwin Salter, of Washington city, referred to the confusion of dates made by some writers of New-Jersey history, from not appreciating the distinction between the legal and calendar years prior to 1752.

The treasurer reported a balance in the treasury of \$1,003.27, and investments amounting to about \$12,000.

The committee on publications reported the issue, since the last meeting, of another number of the Proceedings of the Society, containing the transactions to the present time. The committee drew attention to the diary of Dr. Jabez Campfield, which it contained, kept during Sullivan's expedition against the Indians in 1779, and to the fact that it was the third diary or journal of that expedition which the society had put in print; and noticed other journals of a similar character contained in previous volumes of the Proceedings, adding to their value and offering inducements to the members to secure copies while obtainable, as one edition of some of them was nearly exhausted.

Mr. Duryee submitted a report from the committee on the library, making known what had been done for the benefit of that important part of the society. All the books have been re-arranged, additional shelving put up, some of the catalogues improved, books bound, &c. The committee referred particularly to the completeness of the society's collection of United States documents, consisting of almost an unbroken series for fifty years, and regretted that the New-Jersey documents required many gaps to be filled, to which it was hoped the members would give their attention. The report closed with an earnest appeal for an endowment, which would enable the committee to purchase books, from time to time, that might be required to make certain departments of the library more complete.

Mr. Mott submitted a report from the committee on finance, announcing the leasing of the society's lot on West Park street for five years, and drawing attention to the legislation last winter, which had repealed the privileges granted by the charter of the society, exemption from assessments for improvements, and also to the proposed constitutional amendment, which made all educational, charitable and religious institutions liable to all taxes and assessments as if they were for private ends and private emoluments.

The special committee charged with carrying out the act of the legislature authorizing the attainment of copies of our colonial documents in England, reported that they were in daily expectation of receiving eight or ten more cases in addition to the twenty-four already received, and recommended an application to the legislature for a further appropriation, as it was due to the people of the state, that whatever documents may be required for the proper elucidation of the history of the commonwealth, of which they are so justly proud, should be in their archives, especially when obtainable at only the cost of copying.

Several gentlemen were elected members, and others nominated, after which the president appointed the standing committees, as follows:

*Committee on Publications*—William A. Whitehead, Samuel H. Pennington, M.D., John Hall, D.D., William B. Kinney, Joseph N. Tuttle.

*Committee on Library*—Martin R. Dennis, Peter S. Duryee, Edward Sealey, Robert S. Swords, Robert F. Ballantine.

*Committee on Finance*—Joseph N. Tuttle, William B. Mott, L. Spencer Goble, John C. Johnson, Charles E. Young.



*Committee on Statistics*—N. Norris Halstead, F. Wolcott Jackson, E. M. Shreve, Arthur Ward, M.D., William Nelson.

*Committee on Nominations*—David A. Hayes, David Naar, Rev. B. Campfield.

Messrs. W. B. Mott, J. D. Shotwell and the Rev. Mr. Studdiford were appointed a committee to nominate officers for the ensuing year, who subsequently made the following report, which was adopted:

*President*—Ravand K. Rodgers, D.D., Bound Brook.

*Vice-Presidents*—Henry W. Green, LL.D., Trenton; Samuel M. Hamill, D.D., Lawrenceville; William B. Kinney, Newark.

*Corresponding Secretary*—William A. Whitehead, Newark.

*Recording Secretary*—David A. Hayes, Newark.

*Treasurer*—Robert S. Swords, Newark.

*Librarian*—Vacant.

*Executive Committee*—Samuel H. Pennington, M.D., Newark; N. Norris Halstead, Kearney; John Hall, D.D., Trenton; John Clement, Haddenfield; Charles C. Haven, Trenton; Peter S. Duryee, Newark; Samuel Allison, Yardville; Thos. F. Randolph, Morristown; Hugh H. Bowne, Rahway.

A paper was read by W. A. Whitehead, Esq., "on the Circumstances preceding, and leading to, the surrender of the Proprietary Government of New-Jersey to the Crown in 1703." A motion of thanks was adopted, but in answer to a request for a copy, Mr. Whitehead stated that what had been read was only a portion of a revised edition of his "East Jersey under the Proprietary Government" which he was preparing for the press, the first edition having been for a long time out of print.

Col. Swords, in connection with the suggestion in the report of the finance committee, for some action against proposed amendments to the state constitution, offered some remarks upon the virtual breach of faith in taking away privileges after they had been conferred by charter, and after patriotic, disinterested men had given time, money and energy to establish institutions solely for the benefit of the public; and offered the following resolutions:

*Resolved*, That this society does respectfully remonstrate against the adoption of the proposed change in the constitution of New-Jersey which will take from the legislature the power of continuing such exceptions from taxation as by charter have been granted to this society and other educational, charitable and religious institutions, not only because it is, so far as this society is concerned, a violation of the good faith of the state, but also because on general principles it is opposed to the true policy of the state in upholding the religious and mental culture of her people, the cause of good morals and her progress in civilization.

*Resolved*, That copies of the preceding resolutions be forwarded by the corresponding secretary to the president of the senate and the speaker of the house of assembly of the state.

General Halstead, on seconding the resolutions, spoke earnestly against the proposed amendment as well as others; and referred in pointed terms to the injustice of imposing taxes upon property acquired by literary and educational institutions through the liberality of citizens of other states; such a procedure not only manifesting great ingratitude for favors already received contributing to the honor and welfare of the state, but putting an effectual stop to the reception of others in the future.

After some further remarks from Mr. P. S. Duryee and the Rev. Dr. Sheldon the resolutions were unanimously adopted.

#### WISCONSIN HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

*January 2.* The annual meeting of this society was held in Madison, this day, the Hon. H. S. Orton, vice-president, in the chair.

The twentieth annual report of the executive committee was read by the secretary and adopted. It is an interesting exhibit of the remarkable prosperity of the society during the twenty-five years of its existence, and especially during the past year. We give a few extracts showing the progress of the society, and the condition of its library.

"On the 30th of January, 1849, twenty-five years ago, our society was organized by a thoughtful few of the prominent citizens of Wisconsin, impressed with the necessity of such an institution to collect, preserve, and perpetuate its prior history, and the annals of our young State, just then entering upon her career as an independent member of the Union. After four annual meetings, with scarcely any perceptible results, beyond the mere maintenance of a formal association, the society



was re-organized in January, 1854; and ever since, our annual reports have exhibited its steady growth, until it now has everywhere accorded to it a place in the front rank of similar societies in the older sections of the country.

"While we thus are annually permitted to point, with commendable pride, to our statistics of increase, we must necessarily leave unmeasured the real amount of practical utility our society is accomplishing in the field of historical literature, the arts and sciences, and in the wide domain of intellectual culture generally. With our twenty-five thousand annual visitors, it may justly be remarked that the society, with its rich stores of literature of the Old World and the New, is exerting a silent yet inestimable influence as a great public educator—a power and influence steadily augmenting with each successive year's additions to our historical, scientific and literary treasures.

"It is shown by the treasurer's report that the receipts into the general fund have been \$3,500, and the disbursements \$3,499.38, exhibiting a balance of 62 cents remaining in the treasury. Of this expenditure, \$675.10 were for cataloguing the library, freight charges, and incidental expenses; while \$2,824.28 were expended for books, magazines, reviews, newspapers and binding.

"The binding fund last year was reported at \$829.81. During the year, donations from the Hon. Alexander Mitchell, \$500; the Hon. R. H. Baker, life member, \$20; the Rev. R. M. Hodges, \$20; Gen. John Lawler, \$10; W. F. Sanders, \$2; the Hon. E. Foster and J. B. Holbrook, \$1 each; the sale of duplicate books, the annual dues, and accrued interest, including premium on a government bond sold, have increased this fund to \$1,803.59.

"There have been added to the library during the year, 1,852 volumes, of which 1,145 were by purchase, and 707 by donation; and 1,178 pamphlets, of which 133 were by purchase,—making the total book and pamphlet additions, 3,030. Of the book additions, 129 are folios, and 65 quartos,—thus increasing the total number of folios now in the library to 1,955, and the quartos to 2,617, and both together 4,572.

"Owing to the fact that some of our purchases the past year were of a rare and costly character, the total number of additions are slightly less than the preceding year; but their variety and excellence make their acquisition exceedingly desirable to a library designed to meet the varied expectations and requirements of the progressive age in which we live."

In January, 1854, the library had 50 volumes; in January, 1874, it had 27,523 volumes, and 29,731 pamphlets and documents, or a total of 57,254.

The following are the officers and committees of the society for the year 1874:

*President*—The Hon. Alexander Mitchell, Milwaukee.

*Vice-Presidents*—The Hon. Henry S. Baird, Green Bay; Increase A. Lapham, LL.D., Milwaukee; the Hon. James R. Doolittle, Racine; the Hon. James T. Lewis, Columbus; the Hon. Harlow S. Orton, LL.D., Madison; the Hon. James Southerland, Janesville; the Hon. H. D. Barron, St. Croix Falls; the Hon. M. L. Martin, Green Bay; the Hon. A. G. Miller, Milwaukee; the Hon. J. H. Rountree, Platteville.

*Honorary Vice-Presidents*—1. The Hon. Cyrus Woodman, Mass. 2. The Hon. Perry H. Smith, Illinois. 3. The Hon. Henry S. Randall, New-York. 4. The Hon. John Catlin, New-Jersey. 5. The Hon. Stephen Taylor, Pa. 6. The Hon. A. C. Dodge, Iowa. 7. The Hon. J. S. Farwell, Missouri.

*Corresponding Secretary*—Lyman C. Draper.

*Recording Secretary*—Col. Frank H. Firmin.

*Treasurer*—A. H. Main.

*Librarian*—Daniel S. Durrie.

*Curators ex-officio*—The Hon. W. R. Taylor, Governor; the Hon. Peter Doyle, Secretary of State; the Hon. Fred. Keuhn, State Treasurer.

#### CURATORS.

*For one year*—Gov. L. Fairchild, the Hon. E. B. Dean, Col. S. V. Shipman, the Hon. L. B. Vilas, Gen. David Atwood, O. M. Conover, the Hon. John Y. Smith, B. J. Stevens, Prof. William F. Allen.

*For two years*—The Hon. D. Worthington, C. P. Chapman, Prof. J. D. Butler, LL.D., Prof. S. H. Carpenter, LL.D., the Hon. James Ross, N. B. Van Slyke, the Hon. J. D. Gurnee, Maj. J. O. Culver, Isaac Lyon.

*For three years*—Gen. Simeon Mills, the Hon. Geo. B. Smith, Gen. G. P. Delaplaine, Dr. Joseph Hobbins, the Hon. Andrew Proudfit, S. U. Pinney, the Hon. E. W. Keyes, the Hon. S. D. Hastings and the Hon. C. C. Washburn.



## STANDING COMMITTEES.

- Publications*—Draper, G. B. Smith, Butler, Carpenter and Culver.  
*Auditing Accounts*—Hastings, Firmin, Ross and Chapman.  
*Finance*—Mills, Keuhn, Hastings, Van Slyke, Gurnee and Washburn.  
*Endowment*—Draper, Orton, Washburn, G. B. Smith, Taylor and Hastings.  
*Literary Exchanges*—Durrie, Firmin, Hobbins and Doyle.  
*Cabinet*—Lyon, Shipman, Allen, Stevens, Keyes and Durrie.  
*Natural History*—Lapham, J. Y. Smith, Hobbins, Delaplaine and Stevens.  
*Printing*—Ross, Carpenter, Culver, Keyes and J. Y. Smith.  
*Art Gallery*—Carpenter, Delaplaine, Mills, Fairchild, Doyle, Vilas and Shipman.  
*Historical Narratives*—Pinney, Fairchild, Orton, Shipman and Draper.  
*Indian History and Nomenclature*—Chapman, J. Y. Smith, Butler, Allen and Stevens.  
*Lectures and Essays*—Ross, Butler, Worthington, Conover and Durrie.  
*Soliciting Committee*—Chapman, Hobbins, Shipman, Keuhn and Dean.  
*Annual Address*—G. B. Smith, Ross, Gurnee, Fairchild and Pinney.  
*Membership Nominations*—Mills, Chapman, Vilas, Gurnee and Proudfit.  
*Library Purchases and Fixtures*—Draper, Conover and Durrie.  
*Obituaries*—Atwood, Delaplaine, Ross, Dean and Hastings.

## BOOK-NOTICES.

*The Life of Timothy Pickering.* By CHARLES W. UPHAM. Vols. II. III. IV. Boston: Little, Brown and Company. 1873. [8vo. pp. 44 and 509, 499, 512.]

One of the richest departments of our literature is its biography, and it is doubtful if any people possess a larger number of able and faithfully written memoirs of their chief men and women. We are particularly fortunate in the number and quality of the biographies of our public men of the revolutionary era, and one of the most interesting and instructive of these, is that of Timothy Pickering.

The first volume of this work was written by a son of Col. Pickering, the late Octavius Pickering, and was published in 1867 (*ante*, xxiii. 486). In his will he requested the Hon. Charles W. Upham, of Salem, to undertake the completion of the work. The selection was felicitous; for, in addition to an intimate personal acquaintance with the subject of the biography and his family, Mr. Upham has the solid and deserved reputation of possessing the requisites of a faithful, candid, intelligent and accurate historian and biographer,—qualities rarely combined in one person, we must think, in view of some recent publications in this country and in England.

Timothy Pickering was one of the best, one of the most useful, and, in many respects, one of the ablest men of his day and generation. He was not a great lawyer, or great orator; neither was he a great soldier. He did not possess what is ordinarily meant by the word genius; and yet he had a genius for organization and for practical and comprehensive plans. During a long, arduous and eventful life, he filled a multitude of offices,—local, national, public and private,—judicial, military, and political; and from the first to the last, he was master of the situation, and of the forces and resources necessary and fitting to the place, its duties and its exigencies. His public life may properly be divided into five periods: the ante-revolutionary, the revolutionary, his life and services in Pennsylvania, his service as a cabinet minister, and as senator and representative in the federal congress. He accomplished everything he undertook, to the lasting benefit of his constituents and of the country. He seems always to have been the right man in the right place, and it is doubtful if in any instance a better man could have been found for the various duties imposed upon him.

First of all, he was thoroughly patriotic and loyal to the interests and better instincts of the American people. He was a student, and had an unquenchable thirst for facts and principles, and these when found were easily resolved in the alembic of his sagacious mind into good measures and useful institutions. It was impossible for such a man not to have fixed principles, decided opinions and profound convictions. He had by nature a warm and impulsive temperament, but



this was continually restrained by the gravity of his situation, his habit of reflection, and the weight of his judgment and good sense. The same warmth and impulsiveness which fitted some of his contemporaries for revolutionary leaders, and frequently led some of them astray, inspired in him intense earnestness, tireless energy, and a steady pursuit of worthy ends against formidable odds.

His services to Washington, to the army, and to the country during the revolution, can never be sufficiently estimated, and yet these services, indispensable as they were, were hardly more important than those he rendered as a member of the cabinet of Washington and the elder Adams. Much of his early history, and the general character of his military and other official labors, have been familiar to the students of our annals, but until now probably few men of the present day had any adequate idea of his services and exact relations to our revolutionary and post-revolutionary history. This biography shows all this in full light, and in amplitude of detail. We see his shaping and organizing hand in the post-office department, in the department of war, in the adjustment of our relations with the Indians after the close of the war, and in his sagacious councils and sound judgments in those affairs of state which involved our public policy, both foreign and domestic. This his biographer has also treated with gratifying clearness and fulness. His resources of information were abundant and at hand, and he has used them with that intelligent and easy mastery that can only come from a long and thorough study of our history, and a personal and practical acquaintance with public affairs.

But the two chapters or portions of this biography that have most instructed and interested us, are those relating to Col. Pickering's congressional career, and his domestic life. His age, ability and experience amply qualified him for senatorial life, and he was a senator worthy of his state and of the United States. He was in an eminent sense a statesman of the best and highest type.

His private and domestic life is treated by his biographer in such a way that the reader seems to get a view of the daily life of the family as if he had been a member of it. It is a remarkable record. Col. Pickering was fortunate in the character of his wife and children. Indeed, we hardly need the portrait of Rebecca Pickering, prefixed to volume second,—with its beautiful and intelligent face,—to convince us that he was greatly indebted to her, as all truly successful public men have been to their wives, for much of that moral power which purifies motives and exalts character. In his days of poverty and financial distress, in his arduous labors, in his successes and in his adversities, in long absences from his family,—at all times, his wife was a true help-meet, and her character as well as his was stamped upon their numerous offspring.

There were not a few subjects involving Col. Pickering's relations to some of the most distinguished of his contemporaries, both of a political and personal nature, and some controverted questions in his history, with which Mr. Upham was compelled to deal. All these he has met boldly and judiciously, and given us no occasion to court further information, and nothing, in this regard, to regret.

This biography is eminently satisfactory, and it is a small measure of praise to say that we do not see how it could be improved. It is ample, faithful, just, and candid. It is a work that ought to be read by every man who hopes to have a voice in public affairs. It bears a lesson of the highest value and most timely need upon every page: Intelligence, patriotism, the spirit of self-sacrifice, purity, incorruptibility, energy, industry, and usefulness.

A. H. H.

*The English Colonization of America during the Seventeenth Century.* By

EDWARD D. NEILL, Consul of the United States of America at Dublin.

Strahan & Co., Publishers, 56 Ludgate Hill, London. 1871. [8vo. pp. x. and 332.]

The seventeenth century is, in many respects, one of the brightest eras upon which the English-speaking race can look back. One of these respects is that extraordinary outburst of new life and thought, which found one form of expression in persistent attempts, more or less successful, at the colonization of islands and continents far distant from the metropolis. So far as these attempts were successful, they stamped the seal of ownership and sovereignty on what had previously been unclaimed, or else claimed by other nations under conflicting titles based upon the plea of prior discovery.

The English has been essentially and pre-eminently a colonizing race. Nor has its instinct, or ambition, for colonization suffered any diminution with the lapse of time, or in consequence of changes wrought in the habits, customs, or occupations of the race, or by any modifications that have taken place in its governmental in-



stitutions. This instinct, or, if it be such, this ambition, is as active and potential to-day as it ever was. Witness the gradual appropriation and occupation of islands and even continents in various parts of the globe, and the marvellous growth of penal settlements into free and quite independent states, which, in turn, have become or are becoming fresh nurseries of stout and flourishing colonies, producers of unlimited wealth, marts for the multiplied manufactures and varied commerce of the world, and new homes for men and women who, chafing under political and social disabilities at home, seek breathing-places and better opportunities elsewhere for themselves and their children. Witness, also, the costly efforts that Great Britain is making to secure a permanent footing on both the eastern and western coasts, and on the southern extremity of Africa. The essays of Livingstone, Baker, Speke and others to penetrate the heart of that continent, ostensibly in the interests of geography and science, are they anything but the pioneer efforts of the power behind them to find new markets for British productions, and to lay the foundation of new possessions on the claim of prior discovery and exploration?

But of all the chapters of English colonization in the past, that most interests us which contains the history of the colonization of North America. We never tire of investigating it, and almost every day new materials come to light which tend to illuminate obscure portions of this history, and to supply missing links in the chain of evidence bearing upon events, upon the actors in them, and also upon their motives. Hence we gladly welcome any fresh contribution to this history. To Mr. Neill, the author of the volume under review, we are already indebted for several works upon this subject, among which may be mentioned his *Terra Mariæ* (*ante*, xxiii. 369) and his *Virginia Company of London* (*ante*, xxiv. 436), besides frequent papers from his pen in our own pages, and in other issues of the day.

The object of the volume before us is to trace the successive steps of English Colonization in North America in the Seventeenth Century. And, since their history dates back less than three centuries, it might be supposed that it would be the simplest and easiest thing to write or to compile a full, clear and accurate narrative. But day by day we are taught that a veil of great obscurity has rested, and to some extent still rests, upon the beginnings of our American history. Day by day, romance and fable and legend, which have entered largely even into our most carefully prepared histories, are being exposed, and dissolved like the baseless fabric of a vision. It is necessary to go to the fountain sources of information in order to ascertain the truth; to take nothing upon trust unless it be fortified by the testimony of eye and ear witnesses. And fortunately much of this original evidence has of late been opened to the curious inquirer.

In this volume the author does not attempt a connected history, showing the relation and inter-dependence of events in the separate colonies, but gives us rather a series of detached narratives, in which he has corrected some extant errors and misconceptions, exploded myths, and supplemented existing history by newly discovered facts. He informs us that he has carefully searched for these facts in the manuscript transactions of the great London Trading Company, under whose auspices the first colonists were despatched, and in other original documents. Accordingly we find much documentary and other matter in this volume that, so far as we are aware, has never before been printed, all of which is illustrative and explanatory of our early history.

Among the names of persons who figured in the early history of Virginia occur those of William and Edward Brewster, who Mr. Neill thinks were sons of Elder William, of Plymouth colony; but this is probably an error. What, if any, relationship they sustained to the Elder would be an interesting subject for investigation.

A. H. H.

*Some Helps for Indians: a Catechism in the Language of the Quiripi Indians of New-Haven Colony.* By the Rev. Abraham Pierson. Reprinted from the Original Edition, Cambridge, 1658. With an Introduction, by J. HAMMOND TRUMBELL. From the Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society, Vol. III. Hartford: Printed by M. H. Mallory & Co. 1873. [8vo. pp. 11 and 67. Edition, 100 copies.]

The first nine pages of this pamphlet are devoted to a brief sketch of the Rev. Abraham Pierson, who was intimately connected with the early history of Connecticut, and with the church in Newark, in the province of New-Jersey; and to



a history of the successive steps taken, under the sanction and support of the "Commissioners of the United Colonies," from 1651 onward, to prepare manuals of religious instruction for the Indians of New-England, "other than those of the Massachusetts tribes." It is a condensed and interesting statement of the material facts bearing upon the subject, and fortified by proofs and authorities.

The catechism in English was first prepared, and its translation into the dialect spoken by the Quiripi Indians was completed prior to September, 1657. A copy was sent, in the custody of Jonathan Ince and Thomas Mayhew, to be printed in England, but the ship was lost at sea. In September, 1658, another copy had been prepared by Mr. Pierson, and the work was printed at Cambridge, Mass. The title-page of this edition is as follows :

Some | Helps for the | Indians, | *Shewing them* | how to improve their natural  
*Rea | son*, to know the *True God*, and | the true *Christian Religion*. | 1. By  
 leading them to see the Di | vine Authority of the *Scriptures*. | 2. By the  
 Scriptures the Divine | Truths necessary to *Eternal Salvation*. | Undertaken | *At*  
*the Motion*, and published by | the Order of the Commission | ers of the United Colo-  
 nies. | by ABRAHAM PEIRSON. | Examined, and approved by THOMAS |  
 STANTON Interpreter-General to the U | nited Colonies for the *Indian Language*,  
 | and by some others of the most able | Interpreters amongst us. | Cambridg, |  
 Printed by Samuel Green 1658. |

"This catechism," says Mr. Trumbull, "is the only book printed in any Indian dialect in the 'south-west parts' of New-England," and "is believed to be the first work of an author belonging to either of the two colonies (Connecticut and New-Haven) that was printed in this country." Only two copies are known to the editor of this reprint; one is in the library of Mr. James Lennox of New-York, the other is in the British Museum. They differ in some particulars in their title-pages, and in other respects.

The original English is interlined with the Quiripi version, and this enables us to form an idea of what was regarded by some men at that time as "a very proper and necessary course for those to take who would convert and persuade *Pagans* to believe the Truth." For instance: Mr. Pierson puts the following question, "How do you prove that there is but one true God?" The answer in the English version is: "Because singular things of the same kind when they are multiplied are differenced among themselves by their singular properties; but there cannot be found another God differenced from this, by any such like properties." And as one of the proofs that "all singular things are governed by God's providence," he gives the following: "Because generals do subsist in singulars; and therefore, if singulars were not preserved by God's providence, the generals would perish with them." Very orthodox this, and philosophical; but we fear it was too abstruse for the "untutored minds" of the Quiripi catechists! Happily our missionaries of the present day have adopted a far simpler and more practicable method of imparting religious and dogmatic truths.

This volume will have a real use for philologists, and as such it is a valuable addition to our scanty stock of literature in the early Indian dialects of New-England. For this, as for many similar contributions, we are indebted to Mr. Trumbull's scholarship and industry.

A. H. H.

### *Catalogue of the Library of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin.*

Prepared by DANIEL S. DURRIE, Librarian, and ISABEL DURRIE, Assistant. Madison: Published by Order of the State. 1873. 2 vols. [8vo. pp. 639 and 719.]

In the January number of the REGISTER, we noticed the last volume of "Collections" issued by the Wisconsin Historical Society, and gave a brief account of the history of that society and some statistics of the growth of its library. The number of volumes and pamphlets in the library, Jan. 1, 1873, was 54,224, of which 25,671 were bound volumes and 28,553 pamphlets and unbound documents. On the 1st of July last, the time when these volumes went to press, two thousand additions had been made.

The catalogue is arranged according to the most approved plan, with some features of its own that will increase its usefulness; for instance, the most important historical and biographical articles in certain publications have been catalogued.

The work reflects credit upon the compilers, Mr. Durrie, the librarian of the society, and his daughter, Miss Isabel Durrie. Besides the regular catalogue, "a



synopsis of the most important portion of the Tank Collection of some five thousand volumes, mostly in the Holland language, presented to the society by Mrs. C. L. A. Tank, of Fort Howard, Wisconsin,<sup>5</sup> prepared by Prof. William F. Allen, has been appended.

J. W. DEAN.

*The Lapham Family Register, or Records of some of the Descendants of Thomas Lapham, of Scituate, Mass., in 1635.* By WILLIAM B. LAPHAM, M.D. Augusta: Sprague, Owen & Nash, Printers. 1873. [8vo. pp. 32.]

*Caldwell Records. John and Sarah (Dillingham) Caldwell, Ipswich, Mass., and their Descendants; Sketches of Families connected with them by Marriage; Brief Notices of other Caldwell Families.* Collected and Arranged by AUGUSTINE CALDWELL, Ipswich, Mass. Boston: William Parsons Lunt. 1873. [8vo. pp. 80.]

*Record of the Caverno Family.* By A. CAVERNO, Dover [N. H.]: Morning Star Steam Printing Establishment. 1874. [12mo. pp. 36.]

*Schuyler Family.* By JOEL MUNSELL. Privately Printed, from the New-York Genealogical and Biographical Record. 1874. [8vo. pp. 11.]

The first of these pamphlets contains about three hundred descendants of Thomas Lapham, of Scituate, who bear the family name, and over fifty bearing other names, the latter being placed in an appendix. A second appendix gives the "patriotic record" of the family, after which are added some neat blank leaves for a "Family Register," which we hope will be used by the families into whose keeping the work falls. Dr. Lapham is a member of the Maine Historical Society, as well as of our own society; and is active and painstaking as a genealogist. The present work is well arranged, and is very full and precise as to dates and names. Besides the descendants of Thomas, there is in New-England another family of Laphams, descended from John Lapham, of Providence, R. I., and Dartmouth, Mass. (who was the ancestor of the Hon. Increase A. Lapham, LL.D., of Milwaukee, Wis., an honorary vice-president of this society), whose genealogy we hope one of the Drs. Lapham will prepare and have printed.

In the second pamphlet the author, the Rev. Mr. Caldwell, has given a very full record of the descendants of John Caldwell, of Ipswich, who was born 1624 and died 1692. Many illustrative letters and documents are introduced in the early generations, and extracts from such papers in some of the later ones. Sketches of the following families are given, namely: Roper, Foster, Knowlton, Ayres, Hart, Rindge, Lull, Heard, Hodgkins, Lakeman, Burley, Hovey, Henderson, Sutton and Stacy. Some notices of the name in England and of other Caldwells in New-England are added. The work is illustrated by a portrait of the Hon. Luther Caldwell, of Elmira, N. Y., and a coat-of-arms, and has a list of the heads of families as an index to its contents.

The Caverno family, to which the next pamphlet is devoted, is descended from Arthur Caverno (sometimes written Cavano, Kavanaugh, &c.), a native of Ireland who came to this country between 1735 and 1740, and settled first in Boston, and finally in Lee, N. H. The various descendants seem to be thoroughly traced.

The last pamphlet, on the Schuyler Family, is by Joel Munsell, whose contributions to the history and genealogy of our country, and particularly of his adopted state, will long be remembered. It is not a regular genealogy, but consists rather of historical and genealogical notes relating to the family, and inscriptions to the memory of individual members of it.

J. W. D.

*The First Centennary of the North Church and Society in Salem, Massachusetts. Commemorated July 19, 1872.* Salem: Printed for the Society. 1873. [8vo. p. 222.]

The North Church in Salem was organized July 19, 1772, by fifty-two members of the First Church who had been granted a dismissal for the purpose of forming this church. The place of meeting was the house of Col. Benjamin Pickman, now standing on Essex street, opposite St. Peter street. A view of this building, as it appeared in 1832, is given.

The Rev. Edmund B. Willson, the present pastor of the church, who delivered



an excellent memorial discourse at the commemoration services, is, we presume, the editor of the elegant volume before us. He has shown excellent judgment and great industry, and has produced a work that leaves little if anything to be desired, by those who wish to inform themselves concerning the history of this church and the biography of its clergymen and founders. The pastors have been the Rev. Thomas Barnard, 1773-1814; the Rev. John E. Abbot, 1815-19; the Rev. John Brazer, 1820-46; the Rev. Octavius B. Frothingham, 1847-55; the Rev. Charles Lowe, 1855-57, and the Rev. Edmund B. Willson, who was settled June 5, 1859. Portraits of all these clergymen, and views of the two church edifices in which they have preached, embellish the volume. The biographical sketches of the pastors contain full lists of their publications, which must have cost much labor, but which will be appreciated by persons of bibliographical tastes. If our churches would keep copies of all the printed works of their pastors, they would make the preparation of such lists comparatively easy, and preserve much of their own history that is nowhere else to found.

The editor acknowledges his obligations to Dr. Henry Wheatland, president of the Essex Institute, whose familiarity with the history and antiquities of his native town, added to his habit of patient research, have no doubt helped in no small degree to render this volume so perfect.

J. W. D.

*The Life and Times of Charles Sumner. His Boyhood, Education and Public Career.* By ELIAS NASON. Boston: B. B. Russell, 55 Cornhill. 1874. [12mo. pp. 356.]

Oftentimes the earliest works of this kind are the best, especially for the public at large, since they are apt to embrace just what, in the life and doings of the one under notice, most obviously claimed the public regard at the time. We think this work will not differ from the general course in such cases. Mr. Nason has had large experience in compiling such works, and has rare gifts in selecting. In presenting Mr. Sumner, by selecting from his own public addresses, arguments and speeches, he has so combined them with the narrative of his life and doings as to make the book doubly interesting. The one illustrates and adorns the other. It treats of an intensely interesting and exciting period of American history. Such a period can scarcely be expected to occur again for a long while, if ever. No man now in civil life can reasonably hope for such an opportunity for distinction as Mr. Sumner enjoyed. In the short work before us it can be easily seen that Mr. Sumner has left on record in his published speeches much that will live and be remembered. From the time he entered congress, until the close of his life, his career was marked by a course of events that will necessarily leave its stamp on history for all time. It will be difficult to supersede these earlier works on the life of our distinguished senator. His speeches will be quoted, and recited, and remembered when nearly all of that, which now interests us, will be known no more forever. This work is specially valuable in this,—that the author was privileged to learn from Mr. Sumner's earliest teacher and his school-mates facts in regard to his youth, studies and promise, that throw light on his whole public career.

There are many great lessons to be learned from the life and times of Charles Sumner, if we are only disposed to heed them. And never was there a time more opportune for laying those lessons to heart. He was a diligent student. He was a temperate, frugal, thoughtful man. He was not a man who trusted at all to his genius, or to the impulse of the moment. Whatever he attempted to do, he prepared for assiduously, and endeavored to do in the very best way possible.

F. W. SAWYER.

*Relatio Itineris in Marylandiam, Declaratio Coloniae Domini Baronis de Baltimoro. Excerpta ex Diversis Litteris Missionariorum ad Anno 1635 ad Annum 1638.* [Seal of the Maryland Historical Society.] *Narrative of a Voyage to Maryland by Father Andrew White, S. J. An account of the Colony of the Lord Baron of Baltimore. Extracts from different Letters of Missionaries, from the year 1635 to 1677.* Edited by Rev. E. A. DALRYMPLE, S.T.D. Baltimore, February, 1874. [8vo. pp. 128. Rubricated Title-page.]

Father Andrew White was born, as we learn from his memoir appended to this volume, in London about the year 1579; was educated at Douay; with other priests, was arrested in England and cast into prison under the law in force against "Mis-



sionary Papist Priests ;" and banished in 1606. He became a "professed" Jesuit in 1619, and held important positions as a professor of Sacred Studies, Scholastic Theology and Hebrew in Valladolid and Seville, and of Divinity in Douay and Liege. In 1633, under authority of the General of the Society of Jesus, he accompanied Lord Baltimore's expedition to found a colony in Maryland. The "Relatio," or Narrative, describes their voyage, gives an account of the acts of the colonists and the labors of the missionaries, down to the end of April, 1634. Father White and his associates,—both those who came with him and those who joined him during his stay in Maryland,—learned the several Indian dialects spoken in that colony and probably those spoken in the neighborhood, and their chief labors were among the aborigines. "In the Extracts from the Letters of the Missionaries," says the editor, "will be found most interesting and instructive accounts of Father White's labors and success amongst the Indians of Patuxent and Potopaco. His self-denial, privations and sufferings, and the touching patience and cheerfulness with which they were all endured, move our profound respect and admiration. Father White deserves a high place of honor amongst the many heroic missionaries of the Society of Jesus." In 1634, Father White, becoming obnoxious to the faction of which Claiborne was the head, was sent in irons to England, and after imprisonment and great suffering, was banished the country. It is said that he returned again, and died in London Dec. 27, 1656.

Among the most valuable MSS. relating to the early colonization of portions of this continent, the reports, journals and letters of the missionaries of the Roman Catholic Church hold a prominent place ; indeed, in some notable instances they constitute our principal original authority. Many of these have been published, and all of them are held in high esteem as historical materials.

This narrative now given to the public under the auspices and by the authority of the Maryland Historical Society,—as No. 7 of its "Fund Publications,"—includes the "Relatio" and the "Declaratio" in Latin, from a copy preserved in the library of Loyola College, Baltimore. It includes, also, a translation of "Extracts of Letters of Missionaries," and a portion,—all that can now be found,—of a copy of the original Latin texts of these "Extracts." The originals are in the archives of the Vatican. The text is accompanied by an excellent original translation into English, and is enriched and illustrated with historical and biographical notes by the editor, the Rev. Dr. E. A. Dalrymple, of Baltimore. The whole work bears the stamp of his critical and learned scholarship.

All historical societies, and all persons who are interested in securing rare and original materials pertaining to our colonial history, will confess themselves under great obligations to the Maryland Historical Society, and to the editor, for the heavy outlay of money, and the patient labor, expended upon this fresh contribution to our historical literature. The volume is handsomely printed on heavy tinted paper, and is highly creditable in all respects to the society, to the editor, and to the printer.

A. H. H.

*The Alchemy of Happiness.* By MOHAMMED AL-GHAZZALI, the Mohammedan Philosopher. Translated from the Turkish by HENRY A. HOMES, Librarian of the State Library. Albany, N. Y. : J. Munsell, State Street. 1873. [8vo. pp. 120. Muslin covers.]

The author of this work was born at Tours in Khorassan about the year A.D. 1059, or 450 of the Mohammedan era, and died in his native country about the year A.D. 1111, or 505 of the Mohammedan era. Early in life he was appointed to a professorship in a college in Bagdad, but soon resigned and devoted his short life to monastic study and devotion, and to writing out his meditations. Several of his compositions have come down to us, and some of these have been translated by European scholars. The present is, we understand, the first translation of the *Alchemy of Happiness*.

Ghazzali was a student of the Aristotelian philosophy, with Platonizing tendencies and sympathies. He used the logic and philosophy of the Greeks in interpreting and maintaining the doctrines and maxims of the Koran. His ability, his spirituality, and his philosophical acumen have been recognized by scholars of various nations and schools of thought. Dr. Tholuck (*Bibliotheca Sacra*, vi. 233) styles him "a divine," and places him on a level with Origen "for learning, ingenuity, and the rare faculty for the skilful and worthy exposition of doctrine." According to the same high authority, "He advanced the doctrines of the Koran with so much learning, that in the form given them by him, they seem worthy the assent



of Christians." Sale, in his translation of the Koran, shows his large indebtedness to Ghazzali. Mr. G. H. Lewes, in the last edition of his Biographical History of Philosophy, classes him with Abelard and Bruno, and makes him the representative of spiritualized Arabian philosophy.

In the Alchemy of Happiness we have a treatise on practical religion. It is deeply tinged with mysticism, and deals much in metaphysics, yet is full of intense yearning for spiritual truth and a clearer insight into the relations of man to his divine Creator.

The writer also gives us his opinions or notions on anatomy, physiology, natural philosophy and natural religion, and shows us, as Mr. Homes truly remarks, "that many of the truths, speculations or fancies now current among us are not novelties; that the same problems that startle us, and the general objections to natural and revealed religion, as understood by the Mohammedans, that are heard to-day, were discussed" and satisfactorily resolved by Ghazzali nearly a thousand years ago.

The work is as interesting as it is fresh, and will richly repay a careful study. By his introduction, from which we have largely drawn, and by his excellent translation, Mr. Homes has added to the stock of human knowledge. A. H. H.

*Semi-Centennial Celebration of the Theological School of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Virginia, held on the 24th and 25th days of September, 1873.* Baltimore: Printed for the Seminary. 1873. [8vo. pp. 108. Paper covers.]

Besides an account of the proceedings of the assembled alumni of the seminary in Alexandria on the interesting occasion above named, this pamphlet contains nearly all the formal addresses delivered at that time. Among these are the historical address by the Rev. Prof. Joseph Packard, D.D.; Dr. C. A. Andrews's discourse on the life and character of the late Bishop Meade; the Rev. Philip Slaughter's address on the deceased professors of the seminary; and the discourse commemorative of the deceased alumni, by the Rev. E. A. Dalrymple, D.D. To the last is appended a list of their names.

These discourses are valuable as well as interesting historical memorials of an institution that has educated a large number of able and useful clergymen. A. H. H.

*Pre-Historic Man. Darwinism and Deity. The Mound-Builders.* By M. F. FORCE. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke & Co. 1873. [8vo. pp. 85. Paper covers.]

This pamphlet contains three papers by Gen. Manning F. Force, a son of the late Peter Force, of Washington, D. C., and president of the Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio. They were read by him before the Literary Club of Cincinnati: that on Pre-Historic Man in March, 1868; that on Darwinism and Deity in January, 1872; and that on Mound-Builders in April, 1873.

In the first and last of these papers the learned writer has grouped in a clear manner the results of modern discoveries bearing upon the subjects, so far as these discoveries had transpired at the time he prepared his papers. In regard to the age of the human race, he finds evidence tending in his opinion to indicate that it must be dated back to a period contemporary with the mammoth.

In the second paper the writer presents an intelligible statement of the theory of development as propounded and advocated by Darwin, and he discusses this theory in its relations to a personal and Divine Cause.

The scientific reader may not be willing, upon the data presented, to adopt all the conclusions reached by Mr. Force, but he will find much information conveyed in a lucid style, and much that is suggestive of thought on subjects of profound interest. A. H. H.

*Journal and Letters of Col. John May, of Boston, relative to Two Journeys to the Ohio Country in 1788 and '89, with a Biographical Sketch.* By the Rev. RICHARD S. EDES, of Bolton, Mass. And illustrative Notes by WM. M. DARLINGTON, of Pittsburgh, Penn. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke & Co. For the Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio. 1873. [8vo. pp. 160. Cloth.]

This is the first volume of a new series of historical publications, to be issued under



the auspices of the society named above. It is printed and bound in a style uniform with the Ohio Valley Historical Series published by the same house, of whose merits we have heretofore frequently spoken with emphasis.

The volume before us describes the journeys of Col. May from Boston to Marietta, Ohio, the chief seat of the colony that first effected a permanent English settlement within the borders of what is now a great and populous state. A portion of the biographical sketch of Col. May and some extracts from his journals and letters were contributed, as will be recollected, by Mr. Edes to the REGISTER for January, 1873 (pp. 14-24). The sketch has been enlarged, and the journal and letters are here given in full. As the contemporary record of one who was himself a participant in the events and an observer of the scenes described by him, it is of high value, and especially so as material for a history of Ohio.

The volume has a good index, as all books issued by these publishers have, when it is practicable. A. H. H.

*A Historical Sketch of Christ Church, Boston. An Address delivered on the One Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the Opening of the Church, December 29, 1873. By the Rector, the Rev. HENRY BURROUGHS. (Published by request.) Boston: A. Williams & Co. 1873.*

Christ Church is the oldest church edifice,—and with the exception of the Old State House, which has been repeatedly reconstructed,—it is the most ancient public building in Boston. It was opened for service in 1723, and is still occupied by a flourishing parish of the Episcopal Church. In addition to the public interest that attaches to the building on account of its age and sacred associations, there is the historical relation which it sustains towards memorable events that occurred in Boston and vicinity at the opening of the war of the revolution.

The discourse by the Rev. Mr. Burroughs is a condensed history of the parish and its house of worship. There is material enough in the history of the parish to make a large volume, and we hope that it may be given to the public in a suitable and permanent form. A. H. H.

June 17, 1874.

*Society of the Army of the Cumberland. Seventh Reunion. Pittsburgh. 1873. Published by order of the Society. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke & Co. 1874. [8vo. pp. 224.]*

This volume contains minutes of the routine proceedings of the society at its annual meeting in 1873; the oration pronounced by Gen. Durbin Ward; an account of the banquet; memorial pages in honor of Generals George H. Thomas and Robert Anderson; memorial papers relating to Gen. O. C. Maxwell, Major John D. Evans, and Captain Israel Ludlow; orders and specifications of the society badge; the constitution, by-laws and list of members; and letters and despatches from members and other invited guests.

This series of volumes, which are printed and bound in the handsomest style of the book-maker's art, has a permanent value, and reflects credit upon the society and the publisher. A. H. H.

*The Copper Coinage of the Earl of Stirling. 1632. By the Rev. EDMUND F. SLAFTER, A.M., Member of the Boston Numismatic Society, &c. Boston: Privately Printed. 1874. [Sm. 4to. pp. 14.]*

In the elaborate and highly satisfactory work entitled "Sir William Alexander and American Colonization," by the same author, which was reviewed in the January number of the REGISTER (*ante*, 106), brief mention was made of the copper coinage which bears the name of the Earl of Stirling. This part of the memoir referred to has been enlarged and is now reprinted from the April number of the *American Journal of Numismatics*. The edition is limited to one hundred copies.

This volume gives a full and very interesting account of the origin and history of this coinage, and will be regarded as a valuable contribution to the historical literature of numismatics. The text is illustrated with engravings of two of the coins; and a portrait of Sir William Alexander, the first Earl of Stirling, adorns the volume.

The work is issued from the press of T. R. Marvin & Son, and bears the characteristic marks of that well-known press. A. H. H.



*An Album of Genealogy and Biography. A complete and Practical System of Family Registration, and of Preserving Biographical Notes and Memoirs.* Designed and Published by J. M. HAWKS, M.D. Springfield, Mass.: Printed for the Publisher by Clark W. Bryant & Company. 1874. [For sale by A. Williams & Co., 135 Washington st., Boston.]

Any one who takes an interest in genealogical matters, may rule out a form for a family register, in a blank book, and in another portion of the same book may make records, historical notes and memoirs; and accompanying this, the family album will show the photographs of the various members. But how many persons take pains to do this? Probably not one head of a family in ten thousand.

The work before us combines all these advantages in one volume, having the pages for family registers ruled and lettered appropriately for this purpose. In another part of the book are album leaves for the photographs, among which are interspersed blank leaves for recording such items of biography and history as it is desirable to preserve. A few pages of reading matter call the attention to the importance of the subject, and give directions for the use of the forms.

The title-page is in colors; and the volume is well bound, and gilt-edged, and is ornamental as well as useful. It will facilitate and encourage the generally neglected work of making and preserving family-records.

A. H. H.

*Proceedings of the New-Hampshire Historical Society, 1872-3; including the Semi-Centennial Exercises, May 22, 1873.* Concord: Printed for the Society. 1874. [8vo. pp. 84. Paper Covers.]

This is the beginning of volume ix. of the "Collections" of this society, and it is announced that additional sheets will be printed from time to time, as circumstances permit. This pamphlet contains the text of the constitution and by-laws of the society; lists of its members and officers from the beginning; the official record of the annual meeting held June 12, 1872, of special meetings held Feb. 13, and March 14, 1873, of the semi-centennial, May 22, 1873, and of the annual meeting held June 11, 1873; also the address delivered by Joseph B. Walker, Esq., at the dedication of the society's new building in Concord, May 22, 1873, and the address of the Hon. Charles H. Bell, president of the society, delivered the same day, being the semi-centennial anniversary of the foundation of the society, and the 250th anniversary of the settlement of New-Hampshire. In addition to these contents we have the poem of Miss Edna Dean Proctor, and a report of the extemporaneous remarks made by several gentlemen, at the dedication of the society's building.

The chief matters in this pamphlet are the able and instructive addresses of Messrs. Bell and Walker. They contain a great deal of history in a few words, and are model discourses of the kind. Mr. Bell's discourse has been separately printed.

A. H. H.

*The Norwich Memorial. The Annals of Norwich, New-London County, Connecticut, in the Great Rebellion of 1861-65.* By MALCOM MCG. DANA, Pastor of the Second Congregational Church, Norwich, Conn. Norwich, Conn: J. H. Jewett and Company. 1873. [Small quarto, pp. 395. Rubricated title-page and border-lines. Muslin covers.]

Of the large number of brave and efficient officers and men who went from the state of Connecticut to serve in the army and navy during the late war, the city of Norwich may rightly claim its full share. In numbers, in the character of the individuals, and in the quality of their service, they are entitled to the most honorable remembrance. And such a memorial they have at the hands of the reverend author of this volume. It is the most beautiful work of the kind that we have seen, and reflects great credit upon the committee of citizens, upon the author, and upon the generous publishers who have donated all the profits that may arise from the sale of the book to the Sedgwick Post, G. A. R. of Norwich.

The narrative and biographical portions of the text are written in an agreeable, subdued, and succinct style, and contain all the important facts bearing upon the service of these young men. The volume is illustrated with seventeen portraits on steel, namely: Brv't. Maj. Gen. H. W. Burge, the Hon. W. A. Buckingham, Brv't. Brig. Gen. James B. Coit, Brv't. Lt. Col. Charles M. Coit, Brv't. Maj. Gen. J. B. Dennis, Brv't. Brig. Gen. W. G. Ely, Lt. Col. Charles Farnsworth, Lieut. Alfred



Goddard, Brig. Gen. Edward Harland, Admiral Joseph Lanman, Brv't. Maj. Bela P. Learned, Capt. John McCall, Lt. Col. Henry Peale, Brv't. Brig. Gen. Alfred S. Rockwell, Capt. Joseph P. Rockwell, Lt. Col. Joseph Selden, and Lt. Marvin Wait, and an engraving on steel of the soldier's monument erected in Norwich. The volume also contains a "Roll of Honor," and a "General Muster Roll of all Norwich Soldiers."

A. H. H.

*Publications of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series, No. I. Letters of Thomas Nelson, Jr., Governor of Virginia.* Richmond: Virginia Historical Society. Anno MDCCCLXXIV. [Large paper, 4to. pp. 71. Tinted paper and rubricated title-page. Edition, 500 copies.]

We have had occasion to notice with pleasure frequent proofs of the fresh interest taken by a few citizens of Virginia in the history of that ancient commonwealth. The Virginia Historical Society is renewing its youth, and gathering materials at home and abroad to illustrate the early and later history of the colony.

The volume before us contains all that can be found of the letters of Gov. Nelson which tend to throw any light or narrate events connected with the siege of Yorktown, the surrender of Lord Cornwallis, and the naval and military movements that resulted in that triumph of the American arms. These letters are valuable, both in themselves and as memorials of one of the most able patriots of the revolutionary epoch. None of these have ever before been published.

We learn from the Hon. Thomas H. Wynne, chairman of the committee on the state library, on the part of the general assembly of Virginia, that said committee have in press a work that will contain "An Account of the Meeting of the First Assembly," and "A Liste of the Living and the Dead in Virginia in 1623;" "A Briefe Declaration of the Plantation of Virginia during the first twelve years, by the ancient Planters now remaining alive in Virginia," written about 1626; "A Liste of the number of Men, Women and Children inhabiting in the several Counties within the Colony of Virginia. Anno Dne 1630;" and other important historical documents never before published.

A. H. H.

*The Proceedings of the Southern Historical Convention, which assembled at the Montgomery White Sulphur Springs, Va., on the 14th of August, 1873; and of the Southern Historical Society, as reorganized, with the Address by Gen. JUBAL A. EARLY, delivered before the Convention on the First Day of the Session.* Baltimore: Turnbull Brothers, Publishers to the Southern Historical Society, 8 N. Charles street. [8vo. pp. 44.]

A large number of influential men in Virginia and other southern states have seriously and systematically entered upon the work of collecting the scattered and perishing materials of a full and impartial history of the civil war. As they seem to understand, they have assumed a difficult and important duty, and have taken the first steps none too soon.

Such a history as ought to be written will require in the writer thereof a critical study of all the materials gathered on both sides, and the rare qualities of truthfulness and candor, and a thorough knowledge both of our national politics and of the science of war. No mere politician is adequate; and, moreover, it is a question whether most if not all of the surviving officers of either of the contending forces are not disqualified for writing such a history. And yet, to be properly written, the author ought to be a soldier.

Of mere political and quasi-military histories of the late war, such as they are, we have enough. They are sadly incorrect, incomplete and partizan, and hence unsatisfactory to either side. In the course of the next thirty years we may have a work on this subject that will be authoritative.

A. H. H.

*American Journal of Numismatics and Bulletin of American Numismatic and Archæological Societies.* April, 1874. Boston: Published by the Boston Numismatic Society. Committee of Publication: William Sumner Appleton, Samuel Abbott Green, Jeremiah Colburn. Vol. VIII. No. 4. Whole Number, 64. \$2 a Year in advance. Single copies 75 cts.

This periodical worthily occupies an important field of historical literature,—a field that is engaging the attention year by year of a larger number of students. The work is ably and carefully edited, and richly merits support.

A. H. H.

## DEATHS.

AMES, Marcus Judson, in Andover, May 27, aged 16 years, 16 days. He was the eldest son of the Rev. Marcus and Jane V. Ames, of Lancaster.

BROOKS, the Hon. James, in Washington, D. C., April 30, 1873. He was born in Portland, Me., Nov. 10, 1810. Being left an orphan and in straitened circumstances at a very early age, he entered a store in Lewiston when eleven years old. By industrious use of his opportunities he acquired an education sufficient to procure him a situation as a school-teacher at the age of sixteen. Two years after, he entered Waterville College, now Colby University, and graduated before he was twenty-one at the head of his class. The next few years he occupied in laying the foundation for future success in politics and journalism. A journey through the southern states, and among the Creeks and Cherokees, gave him an opportunity to write letters to several newspapers describing what he had seen and heard. He established himself at Washington for a short time and became the first regular Washington correspondent. He was elected a member of the Maine legislature in 1835, and distinguished himself as the originator of the first proposition for a railroad from Portland to Montreal and Quebec. In the same year he visited Europe, and travelled wholly on foot over a great part of the British Isles and the continent, utilizing his observations in a series of letters, which attracted much notice, to the Portland Advertiser. In 1836, in company with his brother Erastus, he established the New-York Morning Express, the first number of which appeared on the 20th of June of that year. This was only a year after the New-York Herald was started, and before either the Tribune, Times or World was thought of. The Express was a strong whig paper, and during the life of Henry Clay was always attached to his fortunes. The Brookses established it with little or no capital, but it was successful from the start and has always yielded a generous return to the proprietors. Mr. James Brooks was an industrious collector of news, though he never made the Express an "enterprising" paper in the sense of spending large sums of

money to procure intelligence. He was a man of remarkable memory and a strong and vigorous writer.

He reëntered political life in 1847, when he was chosen as a whig member of the New-York assembly. The following year he was transferred to congress, where he then served two terms. From 1853 to 1862 he was not in public life, but in the latter year he was again elected a member of congress from one of the New-York city districts. He obtained a certificate of election to the thirty-ninth congress, but his seat was successfully contested by Mr. William E. Dodge. In 1866 he was chosen to congress once more, and was replaced upon the ways and means committee, from which he was of course ejected on being declared not elected to the preceding congress. Since that time he has been constantly a member of the house, and has served on the same committee, and he had already been chosen a member of the forty-third congress, whose first session begins in December next. In the house he was a valuable member, though in recent years always in the minority. His set speeches were few, but he was quick, forcible and vigorous in debate. No member was more strongly persuaded than he of the wisdom of a free-trade policy, and though he was not so prominent in advocating a low tariff as some others, he never failed to urge his views when there was a suitable occasion.

A year or more ago he set out on a trip round the world, by way of California, and returned about the time of the opening of the last session of congress, quite broken in health in consequence of a fever contracted in Asia. The trouble and distress caused by the imputations upon him in the course of the Credit Mobilier investigation undoubtedly aggravated his malady, and though he was able to be in attendance at the sessions of the house during the greater part of the winter, it would seem that the excitement and exertion rendered his case still more hopeless. Although a democrat and an uncompromising partisan, he was greatly liked by his associates on the republican side of the house, and will be much missed when congress reassembles. This is not a time nor a place to reopen a discussion of the questions involved in the matter which drew down



upon him the censure of the house. Whether he was guilty of improper conduct or was a victim of circumstances, is a question that may safely be left for decision until a time when the fierce passions aroused by the controversy have subsided. Meantime it is fitting that all should bear tribute to the long and honorable public service of Mr. Brooks,—a service that was performed in a manner generally to win praise even from those from whom he differed most widely in political opinions. —[*Boston Daily Globe*—revised.]

**BUCHANAN.**—Admiral Franklin Buchanan died of pneumonia at his residence, "The Rest," Miles river, co. Talbot, Maryland, May 11, aged 74.

He was of the Scotch family of Buchanan, of the Lenny branch; the first of his ancestors in this country being Dr. George Buchanan, of Druid Hill, Md., who was one of the founders of the city of Baltimore. His residence, near that city, has within late years been sold to the city of Baltimore, and is now known as Druid Hill Park, covering an extent of 550 acres. The old family burying ground within the park, where he and many of his descendants lie buried, is a reservation to the family.

Dr. George Buchanan's son, General Andrew, of the revolution, was the father of another Dr. George, a physician of Baltimore, and latterly of Philadelphia, who married Letitia, daughter of Thomas McKean (a member of the centinental congress from Delaware, and afterward president of the same, a signer of the declaration of independence, chief-justice of Pennsylvania for 22 years, and afterward governor for 9 years). Their son, Franklin, is the subject of this sketch.

He was born in Baltimore, September 17, 1800; entered the navy as a midshipman, June 28, 1815; passed the succeeding five years at sea; and, after a few months on shore, received permission from the navy department to go as mate of a merchant vessel to India; it being the practice of the department to accord such permission when officers could be spared from their official duties. This cruise lasted fifteen months, and after a few months duty at the Philadelphia navy-yard, he made two cruises to the West Indies,—the latter as acting lieutenant.

So much service at sea gave Mr. Buchanan an experience beyond his years; so great was his proficiency in seamanship, that his appointment as

mate in the cruise to India, was tendered to him before he was of age (Feb. 21, 1821). And showing the confidence reposed in him by his superiors, the department placed him, at the age of twenty-six, in command of a frigate. Which vessel, the Frigate *Baltimore*, had been built for the Emperor of Brazil, and on July 31, 1826, Lieutenant Buchanan was ordered to carry her to Rio Janeiro. Upon his return from this cruise, he sailed in the Pacific, part of the time being attached to the *Peacock*, 74, one of Capt. Wilkes's exploring expedition, then in the *Delaware*, which conveyed our minister, the Hon. Edward Livingston, to France, in 1833.

He was promoted to be a commander in 1841, and placed in command of the *Mississippi*, and afterward of the *Vincennes*. In 1845 he was selected by the secretary of the navy for the responsible duty of organizing the Naval Academy in Annapolis. His instructions were general, the details being left to his own judgment. In October, he formally opened the school as its first superintendent, but in 1847 relinquished the position for the command of the *German town*, in which he took part in the Mexican war, participating in the capture of Vera Cruz and other well-known engagements.

In 1852 Commander Buchanan commanded the *Susquehanna*, flagship of Commodore Perry's Japan expedition, which opened China and Japan to the commerce of the world. In 1855 he was a member of a board of fifteen officers convened to promote the efficiency of the navy by retiring inefficient officers. The action of this board called forth much comment at the time, but it was sustained by the navy department.

Being now promoted to captain, the highest grade then in the navy, he was in 1859 ordered to the command of the Washington navy-yard. At his own request he was relieved of this command, April 22, 1861, and on May 14 resigned his commission; but this was not accepted, and he was dismissed to date from April 22. His total service in the navy of the United States lasted 46 years and 3 months, 23 years of which were passed at sea.

In September, 1861, he entered the confederate service as captain. He superintended the construction of the ironclad *Virginia* out of the frigate *Merrimack*. Being placed in command of the confederate fleet, he in this vessel attacked the federal fleet in Hampton Roads, March 8, 1862. The *Cumberland* was sunk instantly by the iron-ram of the



Virginia, and the Congress was captured and blown up. In this action Commodore Buchanan was severely wounded while standing outside of the iron plating of the Virginia, and was obliged to relinquish command upon the return of his fleet to Norfolk. The Monitor Ericsson arrived the next day, March 9, attacked the Virginia and disabled her. In this memorable contest the Virginia was commanded by a junior officer. One of the unfortunate results of the late war,—the division of families,—was exemplified in the engagement, March 8, the late Paymaster McKean Buchanan, a brother of the Commodore, being one of the officers of the Congress, which was in close action for two hours with the Virginia.

As a reward for his bravery, Commodore Buchanan received the thanks of the confederate congress, and was promoted over the heads of all of his superiors, and made full admiral, and senior officer of the confederate navy.

After recovering from his wounds, Admiral Buchanan was placed in command of the naval defences of Mobile, and there superintended the construction of the powerful ironclad ram Tennessee. On August 5, 1864, Vice-Admiral Farragut with a fleet of 18 vessels, including 4 monitors, ran past the forts, and after a general engagement, captured or disabled most of the vessels of the confederate fleet. With almost reckless daring Admiral Buchanan advanced with but one vessel, the Tennessee, to renew the contest with the whole federal fleet. Vessel after vessel rammed her, and the heaviest projectiles were directed against her by the monitors. Finally, a solid 15 inch shot having damaged her steering apparatus, and rendered her unmanageable, the Tennessee surrendered. In this action her commander was again severely wounded. He was a prisoner of war until the February following, when he was exchanged. General Lee having soon after surrendered his army, Admiral Buchanan surrendered himself May 20, 1865, and being paroled, returned to his farm in Maryland.

Since the war he was appointed president of the Maryland Agricultural College, but a year after resigned the position and afterward accepted the agency of a St. Louis life insurance company at Mobile, which he held nearly 18 months.

Admiral Buchanan had the reputation of being a brave and able officer, and of being highly respected by his associates. By his intimate friends he was

greatly beloved for many excellencies of character.

He married Nannie, daughter of the late Governor Edward Lloyd, of Wye House, Maryland. His wife and nine children survive him, five of whom are married. His only son, Franklin, is a merchant in Savannah.

Admiral Buchanan was a brother of Paymaster Buchanan already mentioned; first cousin to Bvt. Maj.-Gen. R. C. Buchanan, U. S. army, and of the late Commodore W. W. McKean of the navy, and a more distant cousin of the Hon. James M. Buchanan, formerly minister to Denmark. He was also a first cousin to the late Duke of Sotomayor, a grandee and, at one time, prime minister of Spain. The duke's father was the Marquis de Yrujo, minister to this country during the presidency of General Washington, and who married one of the daughters of Governor McKean. Their son, who became in right of his wife the Duke of Sotomayor, was born in Philadelphia. Many others of the family have also held positions in the army and navy. Of the family are also Prof. Archibald Hite Buchanan, M.D., and his son Prof. T. B. Buchanan, M.D., of the University of Nashville. Miss McKean, a cousin, married the Hon. A. E. Borie, of Philadelphia, late secretary of the navy.

**BURLEIGH, Sarah**, at the residence of John Colwell in Springfield, Maine, April 10. She was born in Sandwich, N. H., May 15, 1782. She was originally Sarah Ralph, and was the widow of Col. Lewis Burleigh, of Sandwich, afterward of New-Hampton, N. H.

**ELLERY, William**, at his residence in Chelsea, Mass., Monday afternoon, March 30, in his 76th year. He was born in Gloucester, Mass., Sept. 22, 1798; and having in early life chosen the profession that had been successfully pursued by his ancestors, from early colonial days, he entered into commercial life, as clerk, with the late Samuel Gilbert, a well-known merchant of Gloucester. At the age of twenty-one, Mr. Ellery commenced business on his own account, which he carried on with success for about twenty years; being owner and part owner at one time of ten vessels. But finally meeting with reverses,—losing all the property he had acquired in these years,—he received an appointment as weigher and guager in the Gloucester custom-house, which he held till his removal to Boston in the spring of 1845, where he established himself



in this business, which he prosecuted with success for twenty-eight years,—retiring about two years before his death. In this responsible position he bore an enviable reputation for honesty and accuracy, and was respected by all who knew him. Employing many laborers during this time, they all speak of him with the greatest respect. He was of a high moral character, a faithful husband, kind and indulgent as a parent, and of much natural refinement of taste. He had a retentive memory, and was full of anecdotes of by-gone days. His wife was Harriet Foster, daughter of Capt. Daniel Sayward, and of the fifth generation from Elder James Sayward, a prominent settler of Gloucester. She survives him, with a family of married children, many grandchildren and one gr.-grandchild.

Mr. Ellery<sup>5</sup> was the only surviving child of Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Ellery, who grad. at Harvard in 1772, and served during nearly the whole of the revolutionary war in an official capacity, by wife Sarah, the daughter of John Cunningham. His descent from William<sup>1</sup> Ellery, a prominent citizen of Gloucester, who married Mary, daughter of John Coit, was through Nathaniel,<sup>2</sup> merchant and prominent citizen, who married Ann, daughter of William Sargent 2d. Her portrait was painted by Copley, and she is well known as "Madam Ellery." Their son Nathaniel,<sup>3</sup> an eminent merchant, married Mary, daughter of Deacon Wm. Parsons, and was father of the graduate of Harvard.

MERRIFIELD, Preston, in Windsor, Vt., March 4, 1874, aged 87 years, 8 months and 5 days. He was a son of John and Mary (Metcalf) Merrifield, of Holliston, Mass.; grandson of Joseph and Hannah (Hill) Merrifield, of Holliston, whose ancestor was among the early settlers of Dorchester, Mass. Mr. Merrifield located in early manhood in Windsor, where he afterward resided. He was a printer and bookbinder by trade, which business he followed many years; was subsequently a dealer in books and stationery. He also held the offices of town clerk and justice of the peace many years.

Four of his thirteen children, and fifteen of his twenty-three grandchildren, survive him.

He married, Oct. 23, 1810, Clarissa Spooner. She was born Sept. 15, 1791, and survives her husband. She is a daughter of Alden<sup>5</sup> and Sarah (Burton) Spooner, who, with his brother Judah P. S., were the earliest printers in Ver-

mont; descended from Thomas<sup>4</sup> and Rebecca (Paddock) Spooner, of New-London, Ct.; John<sup>3</sup> and Rosamond (Hammond) Spooner, of Dartmouth; John<sup>2</sup> Spooner (by his first wife), of Dartmouth; William<sup>1</sup> and Elizabeth (Partridge) Spooner, of Plymouth, 1637, subsequently of Dartmouth, of which town he was one of the proprietors. s.

*Reading, O.*

SMITH, the Rev. John, in Stamford, Ct., Feb. 20. He was born in Wethersfield, Sept. 2, 1796, graduated at Yale College in 1821, studied theology both at Andover and Princeton, graduating in theology at Princeton in 1824. He was engaged from this date down to 1863, in the work of the ministry, in which he had marked success. 2653 sermons and 112 lectures, carefully written, are witnesses still to his laborious working. A true, faithful, hard-working minister for about forty years, he left a good record. Mr. Smith was a descendant of that Lieut. SAMUEL,<sup>1</sup> who came from England in the ship Elizabeth, of Ipswich, in April, 1634, bringing with him his wife Elizabeth and four children. They settled first in Wethersfield, Ct., in 1635, where two other children were born to them. Their sixth child, JOHN,<sup>2</sup> married in Hadley (to which settlement the father had gone in 1659, as pioneer), Nov. 12, 1663, Mary, daughter of William and Mary (Smith) Partridge. Of the five children, recorded to them, BENJAMIN,<sup>3</sup> the fourth, born in 1673, married in Wethersfield, March 14, 1700, Mary Buck, and died in 1761.

JOSIAH,<sup>4</sup> a son of this Benjamin, born in Wethersfield in 1707, married, Sept. 4, 1740, Mary Treat, and d. Oct 17, 1793.

JAMES,<sup>5</sup> his son, born in Wethersfield, in 1756, married, March 14, 1780, Sarah Hanmer, and died, Feb. 20, 1832.

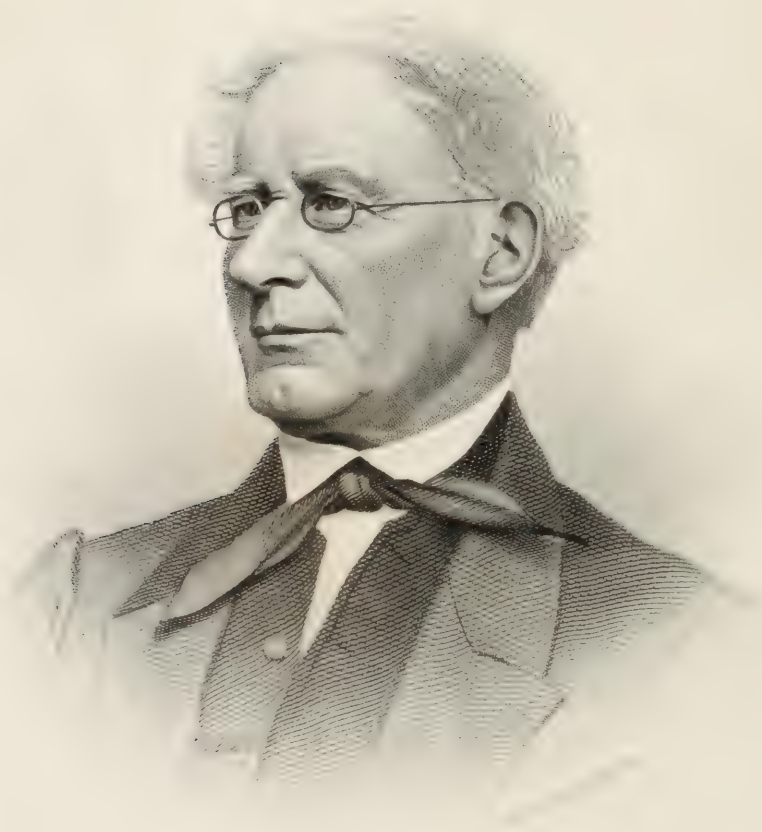
Rev. JOHN,<sup>6</sup> the subject of this note, was born as above, and died in Stamford, Conn., Feb. 20, 1874, at the residence of his eldest son James D.<sup>7</sup> Smith, of New-York city. E. B. H.

WENTWORTH, Joseph, at his residence, North Hollis, Maine, August 6, 1873, in his 89th year. He was born in Limington, Me., March 15, 1785. He was son of William<sup>5</sup> and Judith (Knight) Wentworth, in the line of Joseph,<sup>4</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Benjamin,<sup>2</sup> Elder William.<sup>1</sup>

WENTWORTH, Ebenezer, in Milton, N. H., April 24, where he was born June 26, 1797, in the line of Ebenezer,<sup>5</sup> Ebenezer,<sup>4</sup> Ebenezer,<sup>3</sup> Benjamin,<sup>2</sup> Elder William.<sup>1</sup>







Yours very truly  
J. M. Weir

# THE HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER.

---

OCTOBER, 1874.

---

## MEMOIR OF JOSHUA WINSLOW PEIRCE.

By the Rev. THOMAS F. DAVIES, D.D., of Philadelphia.

**T**HE late Col. Joshua Winslow Peirce was born in Portsmouth, N. H., on the 14th of May, 1791, and died in the same town on the 10th of April, 1874.

Col. Peirce would have been a man of mark in any community, from his strong and manly character, his sterling integrity, and his intellectual superiority. Of striking appearance, of polished and dignified manners, he realized one's ideal of the gentleman of the old school, and of a type more frequently found in England than in our own country. He was descended from a family which for more than two hundred years had occupied an eminent position; whose successive representatives had been men of high intelligence, of unblemished character, and of large possessions. Endowed with a vigorous constitution both in mind and body; encompassed from his childhood with every favoring influence; brought by the position and connections of his family into relations of familiar association with the best people of his day; trained in the well-known academy of Exeter, and afterward in the counting-house of an eminent and successful merchant; receiving the advantage, then far more rare than now, of an extended sojourn and travel in Europe; it is but simple truth to say that he made good use of his many opportunities, and from the outset of his career to its close, occupied and maintained a position second to none in the community in which he lived. His manhood fulfilled the promise of his youth. He lived and died, respected and honored by all, and greatly beloved by those who knew him best.

No one who knew Col. Peirce could fail to be impressed by his strong and vigorous character. It showed itself in all he did and said. There was thoroughness and indomitable energy in all his undertakings, coupled with habits of strict method and a great love of order. He was well-read in the current literature of the day; al-



ways deeply interested in the progress of the arts and the discoveries of science ; having a great liking for, and unusual skill in, mechanical pursuits. His clearness of mental vision gave strength to all his convictions ; his opinions were not hastily formed but were tenaciously held, and, when occasion required, fearlessly expressed, whether upon social or political or religious subjects. If his prejudices were sometimes strong, they were not invincible, for he was open to argument, and candid in weighing the reasoning of his opponents. His independence of nature made him superior to the love of popularity and to the pursuit of it, and kept him through life from accepting public place or official position. He was impatient of all that was vulgar and pretentious and merely for show ; intolerant of shuffling, prevarication and meanness. His dislike of ostentation led him to veil beneath a somewhat cold exterior, a generosity of character and a tenderness of feeling which were among his most striking traits, and which will be borne witness to by all who were admitted into the intimacy of his friendship. He was a sincere Christian, one of the firmest offriends, one of the most thoroughly honest and upright of men.

The first of the ancestors of Col. Peirce, of whom we find mention as settled in this country, is Daniel Peirce,<sup>1</sup> of Watertown, afterward of Newbury, Mass. He had two sons, Daniel who died in Newbury in 1704, and Joshua who died in Woodbridge, New-Jersey, in 1670. From the "Rambles about Portsmouth," by the late Charles W. Brewster, Esq., to whom every citizen of that old town is under deep obligations for the preservation of interesting facts of its local history, and from an appreciative sketch of Col. Peirce in the "Boston Daily Advertiser," we learn that Daniel Peirce, the first of the name, with his son Joshua, purchased in the year 1666 a tract of land in New-Jersey, covering a large part of Perth Amboy. Hither he removed for a time, but afterward returned to his home in Newbury, where he died in 1677. His son, Joshua, established himself in Woodbridge, N. J. He married Dorothy, daughter of Major Robert Pike, of Salisbury, Mass., who, after his death, became the wife of John Knight, of Newbury. Joshua Peirce died, as has been said, in New-Jersey, in 1670, seven years before his father. He left behind him one child, Sarah, and subsequently to his death, in the year 1670 was born his posthumous son Joshua. This Joshua, in or about the year 1700, after ineffectual attempts to recover the estate of his father

<sup>1</sup> Daniel<sup>1</sup> (the first of this family in New-England) settled in Watertown in 1634 ; became freeman in 1638 ; removed to Newbury in 1637 or 8 ; m. (1) Sarah ——— ; (2) Dec. 26, 1654, Ann Milward (or Millerd) ; d. Nov. 27, 1677. By first wife had : *Daniel*,<sup>2</sup> b. May 15, 1642 ; *Joshua*,<sup>2</sup> b. May 15, 1643 ; Martha, b. Feb. 14, 1648. Second wife died Nov. 27, 1690.

Daniel,<sup>2</sup> by wife Joanna had : Joanna ; Daniel, b. Dec. 20, 1663 ; Ann, b. May 22, 1666 ; Benjamin, b. Feb. 26, 1669 ; Joshua, b. Oct. 16, 1671 ; Thomas, b. May 1, 1674 ; Martha, b. Feb. 26, 1677 ; Sarah, b. Oct. 3, 1679 ; George, b. March 5, 1682 ; Mary, b. April 14, 1685 ; John, b. Oct. 16, 1687 ; Catharine, b. Sept. 18, 1690. Wife died Sept. 26, 1690.

Joshua,<sup>2</sup> m. May 7, 1668, Dorothy (daughter of Maj. Robert Pike of Salisbury, Mass.), b. Nov. 11, 1645. They had : Sarah, before his death in 1670. Joshua, posthumous son, b. in 1700. His daughter Sarah m. about 1690, Dr. Humphrey Bradstreet, of Newbury, son of Moses of Rowley, and grandson of Humphrey of Ipswich, who came over with Daniel<sup>1</sup> Peirce in 1634.—A. H. H.

in New-Jersey, settled in Portsmouth, N. H. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Hall, of Greenland, N. H. From this family of Halls were descended the Marches, of Greenland, and Gov. John Langdon, of Portsmouth. By inheritance from Joseph Hall, came to the Peirce family a considerable part of the noble farm in Greenland, still retained in their possession, and long the home of Col. Peirce. "The original Hall House," says Mr. Brewster, "was on the premises of Col. Peirce, near the spot where the sharp-roofed cottage now stands."

Joshua Peirce established himself in Portsmouth as a merchant, on the corner of Market Square and High Street. He was largely concerned in navigation, was a ship-owner, and left a good estate. He was a man of untiring industry, and "in the course of his life held the several offices of town-clerk, parish-clerk, proprietors of Portsmouth commons' clerk, selectman, representative, and for many years before his death was a member of His Majesty's council, and also recorder of deeds for the province; all which offices he held with credit to himself and gave general satisfaction." "Most of these records are extant, and, together with many private records, especially those of births, marriages and deaths in Portsmouth, which he kept for his own use, are valuable memorials of the times. After a life of strict integrity and varied usefulness, he died in 1743, having been the father of four sons and five daughters."<sup>1</sup>

Daniel, the third son of Joshua Peirce, was born in Portsmouth in May, 1709, and was graduated from Harvard College in 1728. He married, in 1743, Anna, daughter of John Rindge, merchant, of Portsmouth, and a man of large estate, as appears from the list of 1727, where his name stands third in the number of those who paid the highest taxes, that of Joshua Peirce being the second. Daniel Peirce studied law, but never entered upon its practice. He succeeded his father as recorder of deeds for the province, holding this office until his death; and was also for several years a member of the king's council for New-Hampshire. He is described as having been "a man of very great natural parts, as well as acquired abilities: he had likewise a great mechanical inclination and worked very ingeniously with his own hands." He was proverbial for his strict integrity, and died Dec. 5, 1773, leaving behind him three children,<sup>2</sup> a fourth having died before him.

<sup>1</sup> Joseph, b. in 1698; m. to Sarah Reed; d. in 1747.

Joshua, b. in 1700; physician; d. in 1754.

Daniel, b. in 1709; m. Ann Rindge; d. in 1773.

Nathaniel, b. in 1711; m. (1) Ann Jaffrey, (2) — Hubbard; d. in 1762.

Sarah, b. in 1697; m. (1) John Winslow, (2) — Sargent; d. in 1771.

Anna, b. in 1702; m. Joseph Green; d. in 1770.

Mary, b. in 1707; m. Samuel Moore; d. in 1752.

Elizabeth, b. in 1705; m. — Osborn; d. in 1764.

Margaret, b. in 1714; m. Benjamin Green; d. in 1779.

<sup>2</sup> Joshua, b. Nov. 3, 1744; d. July 16, 1748.

John, born Aug. 19, 1746; died June 14, 1814.

Joseph, b. June 25, 1748; d. in Alton, Sept. 12, 1812.

Ann, b. Oct. 21, 1743; m. Thomas Martin; d. July 6, 1811



John, the second son of Daniel Peirce, received his mercantile education in the counting-house of Daniel Rindge, then one of the prominent merchants of Portsmouth, where he was a fellow-clerk with John Langdon, afterward governor of New-Hampshire. At an early age he was entrusted with the charge of the business affairs of his uncle, Mark Hunking Wentworth, Esq., son of Lieut. Gov. John W., and brother of Gov. Benning W. This he retained until the war of the revolution. He was also charged with the important interests of the Masonian proprietors. He was the principal agent in constructing the Piscataqua bridge in 1794; was one of the originators of the Portsmouth aqueduct in 1797, and was loan officer under the presidency of the elder Adams. He established an insurance office in Portsmouth, and conducted its affairs for many years preceding his death.

"Always open, honorable and correct in his conduct, and liberal in his charities, he enjoyed the respect and confidence of men of all parties." He married Mary, daughter of Peter Pearse, merchant, a native of Solcombe, near Lydemouth, Devonshire, England, who came to this country at the age of 14. The wife of Mr. Pearse was the daughter of the Honorable Jotham Odiorne, who died, a member of His Majesty's Council, in 1761, and who in 1720 married a daughter of Robert Cutt of Kittery. Mr. John Peirce was the father of six children,<sup>1</sup> four sons and two daughters, and died on the 14th of June, 1814.

Joshua Winslow, the third son of John Peirce, was born on the 14th of May, 1791. He passed his childhood under the paternal roof until 1803, when he was entered at the Phillips Academy in Exeter, where he remained until Dec., 1807; taking a deep interest and bearing an active part during his pupilage in a military company made up of the students of the academy. On his removal from Exeter he was placed in the counting-house of the Hon. James Sheafe, representative and senator in the federal congress from New-Hampshire. Here he was soon promoted to the charge of the books, and to the oversight of the shipping, in which Mr. Sheafe was an owner, thus acquiring a thorough familiarity with the details of maritime and mercantile pursuits. While yet with Mr. Sheafe he became a member of "the Gilman Blues," a military company, at that time of considerable distinction, under the command of Joshua Haven. He received his commission as captain from Gov. John Taylor Gilman, in 1813; was promoted to be major of the first regiment of state militia in 1816; lieut. col. in 1819, and colonel in 1820. He resigned his commission in 1823. In 1818 he was elected into "the Federal Fire Society" of

<sup>1</sup> Mark Wentworth, b. July 31, 1787; m. Margaret Sparhawk; d. Feb. 10, 1846.

Samuel Fisher, b. Oct. 9, 1789; d. Dec. 27, 1791.

Joshua Winslow, b. May 14, 1791; d. April 10, 1874.

Ann Rindge, b. Jan. 9, 1794; m. the Rev. Charles Burroughs, D.D.

Mary Odiorne, b. Jan. 5, 1798; d. Nov. 4, 1801.

Daniel Hall, B.A. (H. U. 1820), M.D. (1823).

Portsmouth, and at the time of his death was its senior member. In 1816 he made a voyage to the Mediterranean as supercargo for Mr. Sheafe, and was absent from home a year. Having disposed of the cargo, he parted from the ship at Leghorn, and visited the principal countries and cities of Europe. Upon his return he continued his business and residence in Portsmouth to January, 1825, when he accepted an appointment as agent of the Salmon Falls Manufacturing Company, removing thither the next month and remaining till the destruction of the mill by fire in 1834. He devoted himself with his wonted energy and enthusiasm to his new pursuit, making many journeys of observation to distant places, in order to study improvements in machinery and manufacture. After the burning of the mill, and while it was not yet decided whether it should be rebuilt, Col. Peirce returned to Portsmouth and employed himself in improving the estate in Greenland. In December, 1836, he yielded to the solicitations of the company and returned to Salmon Falls, where he remained for nearly two years longer, during which time he superintended the erection of a new mill and the purchase of a large portion of its machinery. In August, 1838, he removed to the farm in Greenland, a considerable portion of which, as has been before mentioned, had come by inheritance from the Hall family nearly a century and a half before. This estate had been largely added to by the purchase of the Packer farm<sup>1</sup> next adjoining it, by his father in 1809. Here he passed the next twenty-eight years of his life, and "here Col. Peirce was able to gratify his taste and indulge his passion for independent country life. Here he brought up his family, and dispensed those liberal and elegant hospitalities which made his house the cherished resort for a large circle of devoted friends. To see him at the head of his table, or in his drawing-room, always the chief object of interest and attraction, was to realize what is seldom experienced in this country now, and rarely at any time except in Virginia in the colonial days. Those who have seen his large estate in Greenland and Newington, lying along the southerly shore of the Great Bay, with its broad acres of inexhaustible soil, in meadow, upland and orchard; its quaint houses and spacious barns; its fruit and shade trees; its strong fences of wood and faced stone; its herds of pure blood stock;<sup>2</sup> its constant aspect of skilful husbandry, need not to be told that Colonel Peirce was a model farmer."<sup>3</sup> In November, 1866, he removed to his town-house in Portsmouth, and resided there until his death, April 10, 1874.

Colonel Peirce through life was a devoted churchman. Early in the episcopate of Bishop Griswold he received confirmation from the hands of that venerable prelate, and for nearly fifty years was a devout and constant communicant at the altar. Previous to his re-

<sup>1</sup> This farm was a part of the estate of Capt. Francis Champernowne as early as 1640, as will appear in the Memoir of Champernowne, now being published in the REGISTER.—A. H. H.

<sup>2</sup> In 1823, the short-horned Durham cattle were introduced upon this farm by direct importation, and the breed continues there to this day.

<sup>3</sup> A. H. Hoyt, in the *Boston Daily Advertiser* of April 17, 1874.



sidence in Salmon Falls, the services of the Episcopal Church had been unknown in that village: he was largely instrumental in the erection of Christ church, and when a clergyman could not be obtained, regularly officiated himself as lay-reader. While living in Greenland, though at a distance of more than four miles from his parish church of St. John's, Portsmouth, his place in the house of God was rarely vacant. He was always ready to serve the Church which he so ardently loved, at whatever sacrifice of personal convenience or expenditure of labor or money. He succeeded his brother the late Mark W. Peirce, Esq., as treasurer of the trust funds of St. John's church, and retained the office until the infirmities of age compelled him to relinquish it. He was many years a church-warden, and a delegate to the diocesan conventions.

Thanks to his strong constitution and the perfect regularity and temperance of his life, Colonel Peirce preserved until four-score the vigor and almost the activity of youth. The last three years however were those of failing strength and increasing feebleness. During the more than two years of his close confinement he was attended with the most unremitting affection, both by night and by day, by his devoted sons and daughters. No strange hands were allowed to minister to his necessities. Filial love watched over him to the last. His end was peace. He died firm in the faith of the Church, with an humble trust in the mercy of his God through Jesus Christ our Lord. His remains were taken to St. John's church, where he had so long worshipped, followed by his daughters, his surviving sister and brother, and a multitude of friends. They were borne thither by his sons, and after the performance of the solemn rites of the Church, were carried thence and laid in the family tomb in the church-yard by the same filial hands. There may they rest in peace until the day of the Resurrection!

Colonel Peirce was married on the 4th of May, 1823, to Emily, daughter of William Sheafe, Esq., of Portsmouth, and Anna Wentworth his wife. Mrs. Peirce died, March 9, 1871. They had twelve children, of whom seven are now living:

John Peter, born April 25, 1824.

Sarah Coffin, born April 24, 1826.

Ann Wentworth, born July 1, 1827.

Emily Sheafe, born Nov. 28, 1828; died Sept. 17, 1829.

Joseph Wentworth, born Dec. 18, 1829.

Joshua Rindge, born Nov. 14, 1831. Rector of St. Mary's for Sailors, Boston.

Mary Pearse, born Jan. 23, 1833; died Sept. 10, 1858.

James Sheafe, born Feb. 26, 1834; died March 2, 1834.

Mark Wentworth, born March 12, 1835; died in infancy.

William Augustus, born July 16, 1836.

Daniel Rindge, born Aug. 11, 1837; died March 31, 1839.

Robert Cutts, born Jan. 3, 1840.

## HAMPTON FALLS, N. H., TAX-PAYERS IN 1709.

Communicated by BENJAMIN F. BROWN, Esq., of Seabrook, N. H.

To William Browne Constable of Hampton you are Required in Her Majesties name to Collect this Ratte<sup>1</sup> of the persons therin named and the seuerall sums annexed to ther seuerall nams and paye the sum of fifty six pound unto the Treasu: for the time being to be payd by the first of Septem<sup>r</sup>. next in mony or in the species att Ready mony Price—Pine Bords att 1<sup>s</sup> : 10<sup>s</sup> : p<sup>c</sup>. whit oake hhd staues . 1<sup>lb</sup> : 10<sup>s</sup> p<sup>c</sup>. Red oake hhd att 19<sup>s</sup>:p<sup>c</sup>. whit oake Pipe att three pound p<sup>c</sup>. whit oake bbd att 19<sup>s</sup>: p<sup>c</sup>. wheat att 5 shill: p<sup>b</sup>. Indian Corn att 2<sup>s</sup> 9<sup>d</sup> p<sup>b</sup>. Barly att 3 shill: p<sup>b</sup>. Porke att 3 pence p<sup>lb</sup> Beeffe att 2 pence p<sup>lb</sup>: all merchantable and good: And if any Refuse for to make payment youe are for to take it by Disstres or as Lawe Directe and ffor your so Doing this shall be your warante. Giueen under our hands this 18

<sup>1</sup> The text of this communication is printed from the original record now before us. The volume contains the names of the taxable inhabitants, in 1709, of that part of Hampton lying south and west of Taylor's river, which was incorporated as a separate town in 1712 by the name of Hampton Falls. It also contains all the "rates" levied upon said inhabitants during the year 1709. These rates are seven in number, differing in amount and object, viz.: three "Prouince Ratte's," being, respectively, for 56£, 16£. 16s. 6d., 157£. 13s.; a "Woode Ratte," 4£. 6s. (for the minister); the "Assembly Ratte," 8£. 1s (to pay expenses of assembly-men); "Thomas Crosbey's Ratte," 10£. 8s. 11d.; and the Rev. "Mr John Cotton's Ratte," 32£. Certain of these taxes were made payable in money in whole or in part, others in wood and lumber, and others in wheat, corn, pork, &c. The list of names given in the text is repeated in the other rates, with the addition of Houldrig Celly (probably Kelly), John Shepard, and Joshua Pudenton. (See *Savage* as to Kelley, Holdridge, and Puddington.)

The Rev. John Cotton, son of Seaborn, and grandson of John of Boston, was the minister of Hampton from Nov. 19, 1696, to his death, March 27, 1710 (*ante*, i. p. 327). His cousin, Theophilus, was the first settled minister of Hampton Falls.

Thomas Crosby, or (as he wrote his surname) Crosbie, was the oldest son of Dr. Anthony and Prudence (Wade) Crosby, of Rowley, Mass. Mrs. Crosby was a daughter of Jonathan Wade of Ipswich (Hist. of Ipswich, p. 167). After the death of her husband Mrs. Crosby became the second wife of the Rev. Seaborn Cotton, and two children were born in Hampton, viz.: Rowland (H. C. 1696), and Wade (*ante*, i. p. 326).

Joseph Dow, Esq., of Hampton, writes to us that this Thomas Crosby was "the school-master of the town for a considerable time. He was admitted to the church, July 20, 1701. His wife became a member, Nov. 30, 1707. In 1701, the town having laid out a large tract of land, voted: 'that Thomas Crosby, the present schoolmaster,' should have two half-shares, about 80 acres." The Hampton Falls people had built a meeting-house as early as 1709, and it is possible that Mr. Crosby was employed by them as their religious teacher up to the settlement of Theophilus Cotton.

This volume of records appears to be in the hand-writing of Henry Dow, who for many years was a prominent man in the province. It was made up in part at least of portions of official documents, upon two of which his name and style of office appear.

One of these documents explains itself:—

"Honble Sr

"I sent you a Letter by Coll March least it may miscarrye these are to desire you and Mr Weare to meet in Council tomorrow being the 27<sup>th</sup> inst. at Portsm<sup>o</sup>. 12: of the Clock at noon; it being about an Expedition to Port Royal and the whole Council is proper to Consult in that affaire. I am

"26 March  
1707.

"Yor humble Servt.

"CHAS. STORY, Secretary."

Another of these documents was a writ of attachment in an action of Richard Bradley *versus* Edward Colcord, dated 5th August, 1679, wherein said Colcord is charged with violating the "Lawes of Olleron" in unlawfully disposing of a ketch of which Bradley was part-owner, to the damage of said Bradley 200£. In his return upon this writ, Dow styles himself "Marshall of Norfolk," and says he has said Colcord "locked in fast" in the prison of Norfolk. This Colcord was, probably, the father of the Edward who was killed by the Indians in their attack upon Hampton, June 13, 1677.—[EDITOR OF REGISTER.]



day of June seuenteen Hundred and nine and in the Eight year of her  
Majesties Reigne Queen Anne &c.

JOSEPH SMITH Justice of peace  
JOSEPH CHASE  
JOHN GOUE  
JOHN SAMBORN sen: } Select men  
SAMUELL MARSTON assessers  
SAMUEL SHAW

## THE PROVINCE RATTE 1709.

|                                  | lb. | s. | d. |                             |   |       |
|----------------------------------|-----|----|----|-----------------------------|---|-------|
| Nath <sup>l</sup> Bachelder Jun: | 1   | 7  | 11 | Hen: Green                  | 0 | 2 2   |
| Benja: Bachelder                 | 0   | 13 | 3  | En: John Goue               | 1 | 9 0   |
| Jona: Bachelder                  | 0   | 3  | 3  | Eben: Goue                  | 0 | 18 3  |
| Benja: Browne sen:               | 1   | 6  | 3  | Jacob Green Ju:             | 0 | 3 1   |
| willi: Browne                    | 0   | 9  | 9  | Timothy Hilyard             | 0 | 16 10 |
| Benja: Browne Jun:               | 0   | 7  | 2  | Benja: Hilyard              | 0 | 11 3  |
| Timothy Blake sen:               | 0   | 16 | 2  | Sam <sup>l</sup> Heley      | 0 | 13 0  |
| Phile: Blake                     | 0   | 10 | 5  | M <sup>l</sup> : Huckly     | 0 | 3 7   |
| Moses Blake                      | 0   | 5  | 4  | Nehemiah Heath              | 0 | 7 6   |
| Iserall Blake                    | 0   | 5  | 2  | Ephra: Hoyt                 | 0 | 6 1   |
| Timothy Blake Jun                | 0   | 3  | 3  | Stephen Hussey              | 0 | 3 7   |
| Jacob Basford                    | 0   | 10 | 1  | John Heaton                 | 0 | 5 4   |
| James Basford                    | 0   | 2  | 8  | Edman Johnson               | 0 | 11 2  |
| Capt Joseph Casse                | 0   | 14 | 0  | Sam <sup>l</sup> Leuitt     | 0 | 0 11  |
| John Clifford                    | 0   | 12 | 9  | Daued Larance               | 0 | 1 4   |
| Jacob Clifford                   | 0   | 6  | 6  | Sam <sup>l</sup> Malsher    | 0 | 10 6  |
| Iserall Clifford sen:            | 0   | 13 | 0  | John Morgin                 | 0 | 6 1   |
| Iserall Clifford Jun:            | 0   | 5  | 6  | Bonus Norton                | 1 | 5 1   |
| Zacke: Clifford                  | 0   | 2  | 2  | Jonathon Nason              | 0 | 7 7   |
| Sam <sup>l</sup> Casse           | 0   | 4  | 0  | Jonathon Philbrook          | 1 | 2 6   |
| Benja: Cram sen:                 | 0   | 10 | 1  | Thomas Philbrook            | 0 | 3 2   |
| Tho: Cram                        | 0   | 9  | 4  | Chris: Potle                | 0 | 15 2  |
| John Cram sen:                   | 0   | 18 | 5  | James Prescott sen:         | 0 | 15 5  |
| Benja: Cram Jun:                 | 0   | 12 | 0  | James Prescott Jun:         | 0 | 13 0  |
| John Cram Jun:                   | 0   | 6  | 4  | Jonathon Prescott           | 0 | 14 8  |
| Joseph Cram                      | 0   | 9  | 9  | John Prescott               | 0 | 8 1   |
| Tho: & John Chasse               | 1   | 14 | 10 | nath <sup>l</sup> Prescott  | 0 | 7 6   |
| Jabez Colmon                     | 0   | 2  | 2  | Caleb Perkins & Ben         | 0 | 15 0  |
| Philip Chasse                    | 0   | 2  | 2  | Jonathon Robison            | 0 | 0 4   |
| Mehetable Dow                    | 0   | 4  | 10 | Robert Row sen              | 0 | 6 5   |
| John Dow                         | 0   | 9  | 8  | Robert Row Jun:             | 0 | 2 2   |
| Josiah Dow                       | 0   | 12 | 9  | John Samborn sen:           | 1 | 0 4   |
| Tho: Dow                         | 0   | 5  | 0  | Benja: Samborn              | 0 | 11 6  |
| Sam <sup>l</sup> Dow Jun         | 0   | 7  | 10 | nath <sup>l</sup> Samborn   | 0 | 10 11 |
| Joseph Emins                     | 0   | 6  | 2  | Joseph Samborn              | 1 | 1 2   |
| Benja Fiffeld                    | 0   | 3  | 7  | Joseph Shaw sen:            | 0 | 14 9  |
| Jonathon fiffeld                 | 0   | 14 | 4  | Dacon Sam <sup>l</sup> Shaw | 1 | 1 6   |
| John French                      | 0   | 18 | 11 | Caleb Shaw                  | 0 | 15 4  |
| widow ffelows                    | 0   | 9  | 4  | Benja: Shaw Jun:            | 0 | 13 3  |
| Peter ffoulshom                  | 0   | 1  | 1  | Theoph: Smith               | 0 | 1 9   |
| John ffoulshom                   | 0   | 1  | 1  | Left: Joseph Sweet          | 1 | 1 3   |
| Capt: Jacob Green                | 1   | 8  | 8  | John Stanyen                | 1 | 3 10  |
| Isaac Green                      | 1   | 4  | 2  | James Stanyen               | 0 | 11 6  |
| Abra: & nathon Green             | 1   | 2  | 11 | Jacob Stanyen               | 0 | 9 4   |
| John Green                       | 0   | 10 | 11 |                             |   |       |
| Benja: Green                     | 0   | 7  | 4  |                             |   |       |

|                              |   |    |    |                          |   |    |    |
|------------------------------|---|----|----|--------------------------|---|----|----|
| Moses Sweet                  | 0 | 9  | 9  | Henrey Ambros            | 0 | 4  | 10 |
| Joseph Sweet Jun:            | 0 | 3  | 3  | Nath <sup>l</sup> Ambros | 0 | 4  | 4  |
| william Shaperd              | 0 | 5  | 4  | Sanders Care             | 0 | 8  | 7  |
| John Swaine                  | 0 | 3  | 3  | Joseph Dow               | 0 | 12 | 6  |
|                              |   |    |    | Joseph ffrench           | 0 | 4  | 8  |
| Ens: Daniel Tilton           | 1 | 0  | 8  | Andrew Grely sen:        | 0 | 11 | 6  |
| Sam <sup>l</sup> Tilton      | 0 | 9  | 10 | Andrew Grely Jun:        | 0 | 9  | 8  |
| Joseph Tilton                | 0 | 13 | 9  | Richard Smith            | 0 | 7  | 2  |
| Daniel Tilton Jun:           | 0 | 6  | 7  | Robert Smith             | 0 | 11 | 6  |
| Daued Tilton                 | 0 | 9  | 6  | Job Burnam               | 0 | 5  | 7  |
|                              |   |    |    | Isarell Shaperd          | 0 | 5  | 7  |
| Nath <sup>l</sup> Wear Esqr: | 0 | 16 | 0  | Joseph True              | 0 | 9  | 4  |
| Left: Peter Wear             | 1 | 6  | 1  | John Asgutte             | 0 | 2  | 10 |
| Ens: Nath <sup>l</sup> Wear  | 0 | 19 | 5  | Ephra: Heaton            | 0 | 6  | 2  |
| widow Wilson                 | 0 | 5  | 4  | John Webster             | 0 | 4  | 8  |
| Henry Williams               | 0 | 4  | 6  | Joseph Norton            | 0 | 2  | 2  |
| Edward Williams              | 0 | 7  | 7  | Thomas Hariss            | 0 | 2  | 2  |

## MORE PASSENGERS TO NEW-ENGLAND, 1679.

Communicated by HENRY F. WATERS, Esq., of Salem.

THE following extracts were taken from papers now contained in Vol. xxxii., leaves 19 to 22 inclusive, of "Essex County Court Papers," having been used as evidence in the case of Mr. John Barton, "cherurgeon," vs. Capt. Nicholas Manning, "for non-payment according to agreement at two shillings & six pence per head for all the passengers that came over in the Ship Hannah & Elizabeth, from England, \* \* \* \* to the number of about forty seven passengers."

Many of the names contained in this list of passengers I do not find in Savage. Mrs. Anstiss Manning, who heads the list, was the widow of Mr. Richard Manning, of St. Patrick's parish, Dartmouth, Eng., and the five following names are those of her children. I have been told by a lineal descendant that her maiden name was Calley. Her dau. Sarah (third on the list) married John Williams, of Salem (son of John and Elizabeth (Skerry) Williams, and grandson of George and Marie Williams), and had, among other children, Sarah who married Gamaliel Hodges, Anstiss who married John Crowninshield, and Mary who married Joseph Lambert, thus being the common ancestress of three of the most prominent and influential families in the east parish of Salem. The name of Anstiss has been brought down to this day among her descendants in the Crowninshield, Pickman, Derby, Stone, and Dunlap families.

Margaret Willing may have been she who married John Richardson, of Woburn, in 1689. The name of Bouey (Bovey) is found in Salem now. Cane, it will be noticed, is spelled "Cann" on the doctor's list of patients. Towsey suggests the family name of the late Secretary Toucey, of Conn. Dearfield may be meant for Darrell, and Goarding (or Gourding) for Gordon. Mr. John Calley may



be he who was afterward one of the most influential citizens of Marblehead, and widely known as "Capt. John Calley, esq." The deposition of "m<sup>r</sup> John Calley" shows him to have been 49 yrs. of age.

These extracts have been made with careful attention to the spelling in the original MSS.

The names of all y<sup>e</sup> passengers that came in y<sup>e</sup> shipe Hannah & Elizabeth m<sup>r</sup> Lott Goarding comāder Capt Nicholas Manning undertaker of y<sup>e</sup> said shipe.—

m<sup>rs</sup> Anstist Manning Sen<sup>r</sup>

Anstist Manning Jun<sup>r</sup>

Margrett Manning

Sarah Manning

Jacob Manning

Thomas Manning

Elizabeth Walsh

Joane Brownestis

Margrett Willing

Annis ffoord

Anne Killigroue

Margrett Bouey

Grace Stiuer

Mary peirce

Stephen Bickford

Robert Cane

Joseph Manning

Richard oliver

Richard Thomas

m<sup>r</sup> John Jackson

& his wife

Clement Jackson

Sarah Jackson

Agnes Jackson

m<sup>rs</sup> Joan Deareing

Sarah Dearing

Joseph Dearing

W<sup>m</sup> Hutchings

& his wife

George Martine

& his wife

Thō Knollman

John Norway

James Tomling

m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Towsly

& his wife

& his child

& his seruant boy

Moses Dearild

James Mudd

Richard Goarding

m<sup>r</sup> Aron Smith

m<sup>r</sup> John Cally Sen<sup>r</sup>

John Cally Jun<sup>r</sup>

Thomas Baker

All these Eight was agreed upon between Captain Manning, & John Jackson for thirty pounds for their passages from Dartmouth to New England, m<sup>r</sup> John Jackson doing his labour in y<sup>e</sup> said shipe

The depositions of m<sup>r</sup> Lott Gourding comand<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> shipe Hannah & Elizabeth & Benj<sup>m</sup> Rawlings Seaman of y<sup>e</sup> said shipe testifyeth & saith that all those names aboue written were passengers in y<sup>e</sup> aboue named shipe Cap<sup>t</sup> Nicholas Manning sole Undertaker of all passengers & concerns, & farther saith nott Both Sworne in Boston this 4<sup>th</sup> day of November 1679 Before me JOHN RICHARDS. Co<sup>m</sup>isn<sup>r</sup>.

The deposition of m<sup>r</sup> Lott Gourdinge Comander of y<sup>e</sup> pinke Hannah & Elizabeth aged 32 years or thereabouts, testifyeth & saith, that Capt. Nicholas Manninge sole undertaker of y<sup>e</sup> said pinke did shipe John Barton chyrurgeon; as chyrurgeon of y<sup>e</sup> said shipe, which place he did act & officiate in as a chyrurgeon & did administer to seuerall, especially to y<sup>e</sup> said Mannings servants, & was as chyrurgeon of y<sup>e</sup> said shipe from y<sup>e</sup> day that he was shiped by the said Manning—itt being y<sup>e</sup> twenty third of may, untill y<sup>e</sup> fourteenth of September following & as to y<sup>e</sup> contract made between them, y<sup>e</sup> halfe Crowne a head was to be paid at y<sup>e</sup> place where the passengers

come on boord, & as tis alsoe coustomary throughout England and further  
saith nott Sworne in Boston Novem. 14. 1679  
Before me JOHN RICHARDS: Com̄snr.

The deposition of Jacob Manning aged Eighteen yeares and Anstice  
Manning: testifieth & saith. that D<sup>r</sup> Barton lay on bord the Shipp Hannah  
& Elizabeth of Boston. Lott Gorden Commander about five or six weekes  
in Dartmouth & had his victualls aboard upon Nicholus Mannings Accompt  
all that time & so came from thence a passenger to New England: also, a  
great Chest of his brought in the hold of the s<sup>d</sup>. shipp.

Owned by y<sup>e</sup> defend<sup>t</sup> that D<sup>r</sup>  
Barton was soe longe aboard  
after he was shiped & came  
ouer in y<sup>e</sup> ship & his chest  
in Court at Salem 27 : 9 : 79 :  
HILLIARD VEREN Cle :

Medicines Expended upon A Voyage from Dartmouth to New England  
in y<sup>e</sup> Shipe: Hannah & Elizabeth Lott Gourding Cōand<sup>r</sup>, but Capt Nich<sup>l</sup>  
Manning Undertaker w<sup>th</sup> theire Names Maladies & Medicines

| 1679    | NAMES.                      | MALADIES.   | MEDICINES.   | £  | s                          | d |
|---------|-----------------------------|---|--|--|----------------------------|---|
| May 27  | Hen Dawson                  | An Itching Humor  | letting a s blood . . . .                                  | 0  | 1                          | 0 |
|         | Nath Stanbury               | paine in his head<br>& teeth  | 6 purging pills w <sup>th</sup> Resin<br>of Jallap . . . . | 0  | 2                          | 0 |
|         |                             |   | oile of Cloues & organû<br>for his teeth . . . .           | 0  | 1                          | 0 |
| June 28 | Rich Goarding               | Bite w <sup>th</sup> a Dogg on<br>y <sup>e</sup> wrist                          | Oyntments Emplaisters                                      | 0  | 5                          | 0 |
|         |                             |   | Balsam for seauen dayes                                    |  |                            |   |
| July 4  | Robt Cann                   | A Bruise vpon his<br>fingers, w <sup>th</sup> a<br>chest in y <sup>e</sup> Hold | Oyntments & Emplaisters<br>for seuerall dayes . .          | 0  | 2                          | 0 |
|         |                             |   | A Broken shinn   | Seuerall Emplaisters . .   | 0                          | 1 |
| 10      | Jos Manning                 | An Extreame Cold  | A Diaphoritick Bolus . .                                   | 0  | 1                          | 0 |
| 12      | Goodwif Martin              | Naturall Obstruc-<br>tions & very faint   | Syrup of Saffron 3 iiij                                    | 3  | s                          | 0 |
|         |                             |   | Gascons <sup>1</sup> powder 3 s .                          |  |                            |   |
|         | Annis Jackson               | Stomachacall paines   | Syrup of Saffron 3 s . .                                   | 0  | 1                          | 0 |
|         |                             |   | Rich Goarding  | A great Cold, swel-<br>ling of y <sup>e</sup> Amig-<br>dalls <sup>2</sup> & a feauer } | An Oyntment for his throat | 0 |
|         |                             |   | A sweating Bolus . . .                                     | 0  | 1                          | 0 |
|         |                             |   | A potion of physicke . .                                   | 0  | 1                          | 6 |
| 13      | — — —                       | — — —   | A Refrigerating powder                                     | 3  | f                          | 0 |
|         |                             |   | A somniferous Bolus . .                                    |  |                            |   |
|         |                             |   | More oyntment . . . .                                      | 0  | 0                          | 6 |
|         |                             |   | A pectoral syrup 3 iiij .                                  | 0  | 1                          | 4 |
|         |                             |   | A liquorish sticke . . .                                   | 0  | 0                          | 2 |
|         |                             |   | A pectorall Refregerating<br>Decoction . . . .             | 0  | 2                          | 0 |
| 14      | Marg <sup>rtt</sup> Manning | paine in her head   | Emplaisters for her temples                                | 0  | 1                          | 0 |
| 15      | Thō Knollman                | Blistred his hand &<br>fingers  | Emplaisters & oyntment .                                   | 0  | 1                          | 0 |

<sup>1</sup> Undoubtedly meant for Gascoign's Powder, and apparently identical with the "Compound Powder of Crabs-Claws," for which an old Dispensatory in my possession furnishes the following recipe:—"Take of prepared Pearls, of Crabs Eyes, red Coral, the whitest Amber, Calcined Hartshorn, and Oriental Bezoar, ana 3 i., of the Powder from the black Claws of a Crab, the Weight of all the other, and make them into a fine Powder, which is to be formed into Balls with a Solution of Gum Arabic." \* \* \* \* \* "It was in the former Dispensatory ordered to be formed into Balls, with a Jelly made of Vipers Skins, but that difference is of no great moment."

<sup>2</sup> The tonsils, sometimes called the almonds of the throat.



|         |                           |  |  |   |   |   |
|---------|---------------------------|--|--|---|---|---|
|         | Annis Jackson             | Costiue body                                 | A suppository . . . . .  | 0 | 0 | 6 |
| 16      | Anne Killigroue           | Costiue body                                 | A suppository . . . . .  | 0 | 0 | 6 |
|         |                           |  | purging pills 6 . . . . .  | 0 | 1 | 6 |
| 17      | Annis Jackson             |  | purging pills 6 . . . . .  | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| 20      | Mary peirce               | Cutt ffinger                                 | Emplaisters . . . . .  | 0 | 0 | 6 |
|         | Nath. Stanbury            | Bruised finger                               | Emplaisters Unguents . . . . .   | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| 21      | Ben : Threenedles         | A Roosty naile in his hand                   | Emplaisters . . . . .  | 0 | 1 | 0 |
|         | m <sup>r</sup> Tom Towsey | paine in his head & Swelling of ye Amigdalls | A suppository . . . . .  | 0 | 0 | 6 |
|         |                           |  | A sweating Bolus . . . . .   | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| 22      | — — —                     | — — —  | An Oyntment for his throat   | 0 | 0 | 6 |
|         |                           |  | A suppository . . . . .  | 0 | 0 | 6 |
|         |                           |  | 6 purging pills . . . . .  | 0 | 1 | 6 |
| July 22 | Goodwife Hutchins         | Tooth ach                                    | Oile of Cloues . . . . .   | 0 | 0 | 6 |
|         |                           |  | Blistering Emplaisters . . . . .   | 0 | 1 | 6 |
| 23      | — — —                     | — — —  | Oile of Cloues . . . . .   | 0 | 0 | 6 |
|         |                           |  | Emplaisters for her temples  | 0 | 0 | 6 |
|         | Goodman Hutchins          | Much troubled w <sup>th</sup> flemye         | A pectoral Syrup . . . . .   | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| 29      | Stephen Bickfoord,        | Wormes                                       | purging pills w <sup>th</sup> Mercurius dulcis . . . . .                   | 0 | 1 | 0 |
|         |                           |  | flower of Brimston . . . . .   | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| 31      | m <sup>r</sup> Goarding   | Broken hands & fingers                       | Emplaisters . . . . .  | 0 | 1 | 0 |
|         | margrett Bouy             | Cutt & Bruise in her nose & eybrow           | Emplaisters & Balsams for 6 dayes . . . . .                                | 0 | 6 | 0 |
| Aug 4   | An Killigroue             | Histericall vapors                           | Suppository . . . . .  | 0 | 0 | 6 |
|         |                           |  | A compound Clyster w <sup>th</sup> Histericall Carmanitiue seeds . . . . . | 0 | 2 | 6 |
|         |                           |  | An Histericall bolus . . . . .   | 0 | 1 | 6 |
|         |                           |  | A stomachicall Emplaister  | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| 8       | Joane Brownstist          | Hystericall fitts                            | Spiritt of Castor & oile of Amber seuerall times . . . . .                 | 0 | 3 | 0 |
| 9       | Thō Knollman              | A Cold & feauer                              | A Diaphoretic bolus . . . . .  | 0 | 1 | 6 |
|         |                           |  | A somniferous Julap . . . . .  | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| 10      | — — —                     | — — —  | both y <sup>e</sup> same againe . . . . .                                  | 0 | 2 | 6 |
|         |                           |  |  | 3 | 5 | 0 |

That I John Barton chyrurgeon doe owne this to be y<sup>e</sup> whole truth as witnesse my hand

J. BARTON

PASSENGERS IN THE SHIP NATHANIEL OF DARTMOUTH.—The following is from the Book of Notarial Records, clerk's office, county of Essex, Massachusetts.

"The affidavitts of Nicholas Bartlet and Damaris Phippeny the former aged about 86 yeares the latter about fifty nine Testifie and say y<sup>t</sup> they came from England forty four yeares agoe in the Ship Nathaniel of Dartmouth John Adams of said Dartmouth Commander, and that there came with them Christopher Babbidge of Tatness in the County of Devonshire, son of Roger and Hester Babbidge of Tatness aforesaid; that the said Xtopher is now living in Salem, that he had three brothers named Richard, Roger, and John, and one sister called Jone; that he served his time with one George Markes of Tatness aforesaid, Taylor; that these deponents were next neibours to them in Tatness; and that he married one Agnes Triggs of the same place, and is now present at the giving of this deposition. Sept. 2nd, 1706."

Chicago, Ill.

E. S. WATERS.

NEWCOMB.—Griffith Owen of Phila, Physitian also testifies that Richard Newcomb of Salem is the only son of Richard & Mary of Burlington N. J. who came over from Leicestershire about 1704. Salem in N. E., May 9, 1717.

E. S. WATERS.

THE TRADITIONARY STORY OF THE ATTACK UPON  
HADLEY AND THE APPEARANCE OF GEN.

GOFFE, SEPT. 1, 1675:

HAS IT ANY FOUNDATION IN FACT?

By the Hon. GEORGE SHELDON, of Deerfield, Mass.

THERE is probably not one before me,<sup>1</sup> who has not heard the thrilling story of the regicides, Edward Whalley and William Goffe, two of the English judges who sent king Charles I. to the executioner's block in 1649; of their flight to New-England on the restoration of the Stuarts to the throne in 1660; of their successful concealment at New-Haven and other places, while the minions of Charles II. hunted them through every town in the colonies; of their final haven of refuge in the house of the Rev. John Russell in Hadley; and more especially of the angel who appeared Sept. 1, 1675, in the person of General Goffe, to deliver Hadley from the power of the enemy, for this story has been repeated in one form or another all over the civilized world.

The alleged appearance of Goffe at Hadley, whether considered in connection with the supposed miracle or as the heroic act of a brave man, has been a fruitful theme for historians and an inspiration for poets. Divines have seen in it a special interposition of Providence; the champions of liberty have pointed to it as new evidence of the valor of that strong defender of the rights of man; and the mighty "Wizard of the North" has woven it into the pages of delightful romance. Notwithstanding all this, I make bold to ask your attention while the story of the guardian angel of Hadley is examined from a new point of view, which it is but fair to say, in the beginning, is that of a sceptic. The origin of the story, with its growth and development under the hands of the leading historians, will be shown, and such conclusions drawn as the premises may seem to warrant.

The Rev. Increase Mather, in his history of the war with the Indians, published at the close of Philip's war in 1677, makes this statement: "On the 1st of September, 1675, one of the churches in Boston was seeking the face of God, by fasting and prayer before him; also that very day the church in Hadley was before the Lord in the same way, but were driven from the holy service they were attending by a most sudden and violent alarm which routed them the whole day after."

Nothing more is heard of this affair for eighty-nine years, when, in 1764, Gov. Hutchinson published his valuable history of Massa-

<sup>1</sup> This paper was read before the Pocomtuck Valley Memorial Association, Feb. 24, 1874, and before the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society, May 6, 1874.



chusetts. In the text of this work he says : "Sept. the first, 1675, Hadley was attacked upon a fast day, while the people were at church, which broke up the service and obliged them to spend the day in a very different exercise." The story has here advanced one step : Mather having spoken only of an *alarm*, which with Hutchinson has become an *attack*.

When Hutchinson wrote he was in possession of a diary kept by Goffe for many years, from which he gives an account of the wanderings and concealments of the regicides. In a marginal note he adds : "I am loth to omit an anecdote handed down through Gov. Leverett's family." Then follows this anecdote : "The town of Hadley was alarmed by Indians in 1675 in the time of public worship. The people were in the utmost confusion. Suddenly a grave elderly person appeared in the midst of them. In his mien and dress he differed from the rest of the people. He not only encouraged them to defend themselves, but put himself at their head, rallied, instructed and led them on to encounter the enemy, who by this means were repulsed. As suddenly, the deliverer of Hadley disappeared. The people were left in consternation, utterly unable to account for this phenomenon. It is not probable that they were ever able to explain it." It will be perceived that this is a great advance in the story, but as yet there is no angel,—only a mystery.

President Stiles, of Yale College, in his *History of the Judges*, published thirty years later, writes as follows :

"Though told with some variation in various parts of New-England, the true story of the angel is this. \* \* \* \* \* That pious congregation were observing a fast at Hadley on the occasion of this war; and being at public worship in the meeting house there on a fast day, Sept. 1, 1675, were suddenly surrounded and surprised by a body of Indians. It was the usage in the frontier towns, and even at New-Haven, in those Indian wars for a select number of the congregation to go armed to public worship. It was so at Hadley at this time. The people immediately took to their arms, but were thrown into great consternation and confusion. Had Hadley been taken, the discovery of the judges had been inevitable. Suddenly, and in the midst of the people, there appeared a man of a very venerable aspect, and different from the inhabitants in his apparel, who took the command, arrayed and ordered them in the best military manner, and, under his direction, they repelled and routed the Indians, and the town was saved. He immediately vanished, and the inhabitants could not account for the phenomenon, but by considering that person as an angel sent of God upon that special occasion for their deliverance; and for some time after, said and believed that they had been delivered and saved by an angel. Nor did they know or conceive otherwise till fifteen or twenty years after, when it at length became known at Hadley that the two judges had been secreted there; which probably they did not know till after Mr.



Russell's death in 1692. This story, however, of the angel at Hadley was before this universally diffused through New-England, by means of the memorable Indian war of 1675. The mystery was unriddled after the revolution [of 1688 in England], when it became not so very dangerous to have it known that the judges had received an asylum here, and that Goffe was actually in Hadley at that time. The angel was certainly General Goffe, for Whalley was superannuated in 1675." In the above account the angel is full-fledged, and the outline of the battle is given for the first time in print.

In 1824, General Epaphras Hoyt, of Deerfield, Mass., published the result of his studies in his "Antiquarian Researches." In this work, after a detailed account of an attack on Hadley by Indians, June 12, 1676, he adds,—“A curious circumstance occurred in this attack. When the people were in great consternation and rallying to oppose the Indians, a man of venerable aspect, differing from the inhabitants in his apparel, appeared, and assuming command, arrayed them in the best manner for defence, evincing much knowledge of military tactics; and by his advice and example continued to animate the men throughout the attack. When the Indians drew off, the stranger disappeared, and nothing further was heard of him. Who the deliverer was, none could inform or conjecture, but by supposing, as was common at that day, that Hadley had been saved by its guardian angel. It will be recollected that, at this time, the two judges, Whalley and Goffe, were secreted in the village, at the house of the Rev. Mr. Russell. The supposed angel was then no other than General Goffe, who, seeing the village in imminent danger, put all at risk, left his concealment, mixed with the inhabitants, and animated them to a vigorous defence.” Observe that the assault has now become a dangerous one, a more particular account of the principal actor is given, but the whole affair is dated nine or ten months later: June, 1676, instead of Sept., 1675.

Holmes, in his *Annals of America*, quotes Mather, Hutchinson, Stiles and Hoyt. He fully credits the story, but doubts whether Hoyt is justified in placing the appearance of Goffe at a later date.

In his address, at the bi-centennial celebration at Hadley, June 8, 1859, the Rev. Dr. Huntington, with unquestioning faith, says: “It was, as everybody knows, in the attack of the Indians, Sept. 1, 1675, a day of fasting, while the people were assembled in their meeting-house, that Goffe, willing to incur the sacrifice of exposing his own life to the double enemy,—one here in the bushes, and another on the British throne,—came suddenly forth from his hiding place, and by valor and skill, arraying the affrighted worshippers in ranks, and putting himself at their head, drove the assailants back.”

He does not believe that the meeting-house was surrounded, but that the engagement occurred east of the village, adding,—“this accords with a traditional feature of the story which I heard for the first



time last winter. An aged woman, in a remote part of the town, says she had heard that Goffe saw the Indians entering the town from the mountains at a distance." As if the subtle red man, who was *never seen* till he struck his blow, could have been discovered coming over the hills at a distance like an army with baggage and banners!

Dr. Holland, in his History of Western Massachusetts, with no apology for a change of time and circumstance, and with no apparent misgivings as to the fact of the attack, fixes the date as June 12, 1676, and gives this circumstantial account of the event in question. "The attack was made with the desperate determination to succeed. On the preceding night they had laid an ambuscade at the southern extremity of the town, calculating to sweep the place from the north, and by driving the inhabitants southward to force them into the snare there set for them. The enemy were warmly received at the palisades. At one point on the north the palisades were pierced, and the Indians succeeded in gaining possession of a house, but were at last forced out of it and beaten back with loss. At this moment of extreme confusion and alarm, the course of events was under the keen survey of a pair of eyes that were strangers to all but one or two families in the town. They were eyes practised in military affairs, and belonged to a man who held the stake of life on the issue of the conflict. Unable longer to remain an idle spectator of the struggle, he resolved to issue forth. Suddenly he stood in the midst of the affrighted villagers, a man marked in his dress, noble in carriage and venerable in appearance. Self-appointed, he in a measure assumed the command, arranged and ordered the English forces in the best military manner, encouraged here, commanded there, rallied the men everywhere, filled them with hope and firmness on every hand, and at last succeeded in repelling the overwhelming numbers that swarmed on all sides. The discharge of a piece of ordnance put them to flight, and Major Talcott, going over from Northampton with his forces, joined the victorious villagers and soldiers of Hadley in chasing the enemy into the woods. This feat was accomplished with the loss of only two or three men on the part of the English. But the mysterious stranger who had been partly if not mainly instrumental in effecting this thorough rout, had retired from sight as suddenly as he had made his advent. Who he was, none knew. That such a man could live upon a plantation and not be known was not deemed possible; and it is not strange that in the superstitious spirit of the times he should have been regarded by the people as 'an angel sent of God upon this special occasion for their deliverance.'"

Sylvester Judd, the most noted antiquary of the Connecticut valley, writing one hundred years later than Hutchinson, can find no new evidence in support of the oft-repeated tale. He quotes Mather and Hutchinson, criticizes sharply the account by Stiles, thinks Hoyt mistook the date of the occurrence, and says,—“The attack was un-



doubtedly upon the outskirts of the town, probably at the north end. The approach of the Indians may have been observed by Goffe from his chamber, which had a window toward the east. There is no reason to believe there was a large body of Indians, but the people being unaccustomed to war, needed Goffe to arrange and order them. The Indians appear to have fled after a short skirmish." Thus the proportions of the story are reduced by Judd. The meeting-house was not surrounded, the attack was at the north end of the town, and there was but a slight skirmish after all.

However, this matter is not to rest here. Palfrey's *History of New-England*, published in 1865, contains so vivid and graphic a picture of the encounter, that we can almost see the wily foe stealing down upon the quiet village, the confusion and dismay when their savage war-whoop burst upon the astounded congregation of worshippers, the awe-struck look but ready obedience of the soldiers and citizens as the old hero, Goffe, appeared among them and gave the word of command. We can almost hear the tramp of the steadied line, the sharp crash of musketry, and the final rush of victory. I cannot forbear quoting him at length. "At the end of another week separate attacks were made upon two of the settlements on the Connecticut. At Deerfield, several houses and barns were burned, and two men killed. At Hadley, from which place the Indians had observed most of the garrison to be absent, the inhabitants were keeping a fast, when their devotion was disturbed by the outcries of a furious enemy. Seizing the muskets which stood by their sides, the men rushed out of their meeting-house and hastily fell into line; but the suddenness of the assault from a foe now enclosing them all around, was bewildering, and they seemed about to give way, when it is said an unknown man, of advanced years and ancient garb, appeared among them, and abruptly assumed the direction with the bearing and tone of one used to battles. His sharp word of command instantly restored order, musket and pike were handled with nerve, the invaders were driven in head-long flight out of the town. When the pursuers collected again, their deliverer had disappeared, nor could any man get an answer by what instrument Providence had interposed for their rescue. It was the regicide Colonel Goffe. Sitting at a window of Mr. Russell's house, while his neighbors were at worship, he had seen the stealthy savages coming down over the hills. The old ardor took possession of him once more; he rushed out to win one more victory for God's people, and then went back to the retirement from which no man knows that he emerged again."

The story has now attained full stature. Mather's alarm has become a furious battle, victory wavering for awhile between the combatants.

I now quote from the Rev. Chandler Robbins's "*Regicides Sheltered in New-England.*" "In the summer of 1676, while Philip's war was raging, a powerful force of Indians made a sudden assault



upon Hadley. The inhabitants at the time were assembled in their meeting-house, observing a day of fasting and prayer, but, in apprehension of an attack, they had taken their muskets with them to the house of God. While they were engaged in their devotions, the younger of the solitary captives, who perhaps taking advantage of the absence of observers, to enjoy a brief interval of comparative freedom, may have been seated at an open window, or walking near the house, discovered the approach of the wily foe, and hastened to give the alarm. With the air of one accustomed to command, he hastily drew up the little band of villagers in the most approved military order, put himself at their head, and by his own ardor and energy inspired them with such confidence, that rushing upon the swarming savages, they succeeded, with the loss of only two or three men, in driving them back into the wilderness." Here again the details of the affair are essentially changed. Goffe discovers the Indians, gives the alarm, and leads the attack, which is made by the whites. Their loss is given, and I do not despair of yet seeing a list of the names of the killed, wounded and missing.

I will lastly quote John Farmer, secretary of the New-Hampshire Historical Society, who gives, as his authority, the Rev. Phineas Cooke, a native of Hadley. With such endorsement this extract should receive especial attention, and have due weight.

It was while the regicides resided with Mr. Russell, "and while his people were observing a fast on account of the Philip's war, Sept. 1, 1675, that a party of Indians collected and were about to attack the inhabitants while assembled in the meeting-house. Some accounts represent the scene to have occurred on the Sabbath, but all agree that it happened during a time of public worship, and while almost the entire population were collected. The party approached the town from the north, with the manifest design to surprise the people at meeting, before they could be prepared to make any effectual resistance. Gen. Goffe and Gen. Whalley . . . . were the only persons remaining at home at Mr. Russell's. Goffe saw from his chamber window the enemy collecting, and approaching towards the meeting-house, and knowing the peril of the congregation, felt himself constrained to give them notice, although it might lead to the discovery of his character and his place of concealment. He went in haste to the house of God, apprised the assembly that the enemy were near, and preparation must be immediately made for defence. All was alarm and trepidation. 'What shall we do, who will lead us?' was the cry from every quarter. In the confusion the stranger said, 'I will lead, follow me.' Immediately all obeyed their unknown general and prepared to march against the enemy. Though some of them were armed, yet their principal weapon of defence was an old iron cannon, sent there sometime before by the government; but no one of the inhabitants was sufficiently skilled in military tactics to manage it to much purpose. The marvellous stranger knew, and having

loaded it proceeded to the attack. Beholding this formidable array, the Indians retreated a short distance, and took refuge in a deserted house on Connecticut river. The cannon was so directed, that when discharged, the contents threw down the top of the stone chimney about the heads of the Indians, who took fright, and fled with great terror and dismay. The commander ordered his company to pursue, take and destroy as many of the enemy as they could, and while they were in pursuit of the Indians, he retreated unobserved, and soon rejoined Whalley in their private chamber. When the pursuers returned he was gone, and nothing was heard of him for years afterward. The good people supposed their deliverer was an angel, who having completed his business, had returned to celestial quarters. And when we consider his venerable appearance, his silvery locks, and his pale visage, together with the disposition of the pious of that period to see a special providence in events which they could not comprehend, and the sudden manner of his disappearance, it is not surprising they supposed their deliverer came from another world."

Let us try to imagine the gentle savages considerably delaying their attack until the confusion had subsided, and the silver-haired leader had loaded to his mind this new instrument for bush fighting, and then retreating in a body to a deserted house! The absurdity of this account is only equalled by the credulity of the writer.

We will now review in an inverse order these successive accounts of the affair at Hadley, that we may discover their basis and historical value.

Nothing more need be said of the Farmer and Cooke version of the story.

Confused by the conflicting accounts of the local historians (Hoyt, Judd, Huntington and Holland), not satisfied of the truth of either, but seeing no ground for their rejection, Dr. Robbins seems to have compromised with himself by endorsing the leading points of each. He makes no claim to new sources of information; his only references being Dr. Holland's *History of Western Massachusetts*, Dr. Huntington's *Address*, before referred to, and Sir Walter Scott's *Peveril of the Peak*.

While Dr. Palfrey gives such a glowing description of the assault, he not only fails to bring any evidence to support it, but throws a shadow over what have been considered the best authorities. In reference to the story he remarks, in a marginal note, "I am sorry to say that I can find no other authority than Hutchinson," and "am disappointed in the hope of finding confirmation of it in the Connecticut River records or traditions. I can hear of no traditions that are not traceable to Hutchinson's history."

Dr. Holland, though giving us fuller particulars than preceding writers, quotes no more recent authority to justify his interpretation of the story.

As Dr. Huntington, with few exceptions, gives Judd credit for



the historical facts of his address, his account and Judd's will be treated as one. The latter, in his careful and minute search after materials for a history of Hadley, has found absolutely nothing to confirm the Leverett family tradition, and after his severe scrutiny it seems safe to assert that nothing ever will be found. Both were believers in the whole story as given by Hutchinson. They attempt to account for the silence of Hubbard and other historians on the ground, says Judd, that "It was necessary at that time and long after to throw a veil over the transactions of that day," or, as Huntington expresses it, "Considerations of policy fully account for the obscure allusions in the contemporaneous records,"—these considerations being, of course, to prevent the betrayal of the secret of the concealment of the judges at Mr. Russell's.

Were it only a question as to the silence of *such* men, on the *appearance of General Goffe*, the argument would be conclusive; but when made to cover their silence in regard to the *attack upon Hadley*, as well, it fails to convince. On the contrary, the omission in Hubbard's history of so important a fact as the first attack of the Indians upon a village in the Connecticut valley, must have provoked inquiry as to the cause of such an omission, and inquiry at Hadley under the circumstances must have resulted in the discovery of the fugitives. Suspicion had already been directed there, and their very house of refuge had been searched by zealous agents of the crown. Hubbard was undoubtedly acquainted with these facts. Hadley, at the time in question, probably contained about five hundred inhabitants, every man, woman and child of whom, save those in the secret, must have been filled with awe and amazement at their supernatural deliverance. Signs and wonders were familiar to the people of those days, but no event of such significance had occurred in the history of New-England, and the news of such a marvellous Providence must soon have spread over all the colonies; especially as Hadley became the head quarters of military operations, and within that same week hundreds of soldiers were collected there from all parts of Massachusetts and Connecticut. Silence as to this event *might* perhaps have been imposed upon the historians and ministers, who were the chief letter-writers of that period, but it is inconceivable that the lips of this great multitude could have been closed, while from the very nature of the case no good reason could be given for silence. Well might the people say, "Jehovah hath bared His arm in our defence. Let us proclaim from the house-tops his wonderful interposition for our deliverance, and spread the glorious tidings throughout the length and breadth of the land, that we may thereby encourage the armies of the Lord, and strike terror to the hearts of our superstitious foe." To such an argument there could have been no opposition without betraying the fugitives.

If the appearance of Goffe were a fact, it would be strange indeed that so imposing an event should have been entirely lost sight of



save in the traditions of one family,—that of Governor Leverett. Why have we no trace of it as well in the traditions of the Russell family, the families of Nash, Wells, Hawks or Dickinson, of Hoyt or Barnard? for the ancestors of those bearing these names now among us, were living in Hadley at this period, and must have been eye-witnesses of the events; or in the families of Catlin, Stebbins, Clesson or Sheldon, whose ancestors lived hard by in Northampton? And it is well nigh impossible, that a secret in the keeping of so many people could by any means escape the keen scent of that subservient and untiring spy on New-England, Edward Randolph, backed as he was by a royal commission and the power of Charles the Second?

Hoyt, while relating what he believed the facts of the story, but dating it later, says in a marginal note that he “finds no evidence of any attack Sept. 1,” and “that Hubbard, who wrote his narrative from facts collected during the war and published immediately after, should have wholly omitted to notice an attack at the time mentioned by Hutchinson, would be extraordinary.” He might have added, that Capt. Appleton, who was in command of the troops at Hadley certainly within five days after the alleged attack if not on the very day, was an inhabitant of Ipswich and a parishioner of Mr. Hubbard, which fact renders such an omission still more “extraordinary.”

A careful examination of the work of President Stiles shows that he made no *investigation* of the angel story. After copying what was to be found in Hutchinson, *including* the traditional anecdote, he says: “*Hitherto* we have proceeded upon *accurate* and *authentic* documents, I shall now collect and exhibit other scattered lights and traditionary information, preserved partly in public fame, and partly in traditions in families whose ancestors were privy to the secrets of these men.”

Considering the *anecdote* “accurate and authentic,” he seeks only to concentrate the scattered rays of light that may be found elsewhere. Accordingly he visits the scene of the wonder and corresponded with aged people in the vicinity, and says he finds the story is preserved in the traditions at Hadley and New-Haven, giving as the best evidence to be found a letter from the Rev. Samuel Hopkins, of Hadley, dated March 26, 1793. In this letter the writer records particular traditions which he found in several families as to the fact of the regicides having been concealed in Hadley, likewise about the places of their burial, disagreeing, to be sure, but containing evidence that they were founded in fact; but only *general* traditions as to the *appearance* of Goffe. This we must bear in mind was thirty years after the Leverett anecdote was published by Hutchinson; time enough for the romance to have become naturalized and wedded to the tradition of their residence and death in Hadley above mentioned. Mr. Hopkins’s testimony, so satisfactory to President



Stiles, would have more value had it appeared before Hutchinson wrote. Stiles took the angel story for granted, making no independent investigation. His statements are vague and careless; consequently his conclusions should have little weight with historians.

In compiling his history, Hutchinson had access to Mather's papers and library, from which great depository of historical matter he drew largely, often quoting from Mather's history of the war as authority. There seems therefore no room for doubt, that Hutchinson's story of the *attack*, Sept. 1, was his version of Mather's account of the "*alarm*" quoted at the beginning of this paper, and that he had no other source of information relating to that event. Nothing in Hutchinson then remains to be examined but the anecdote of the tradition in Governor Leverett's family, before given.

After the death of the regicides, their papers came into the possession of the Mather family. Among them was Goffe's diary, containing a record of their adventures for six or seven years. Hutchinson, from this diary, gives a full account of the wanderings, escapes and concealments of the judges, but not one word from that in support of the story of Goffe's sudden appearance at Hadley. In a marginal note, at the close of this narrative, he thus introduces the tradition: "I am loth to omit an anecdote handed down through Governor Leverett's family." All accounts of Goffe's appearance at Hadley, Sept. 1, 1675, can be traced directly to this anecdote, and there is no pretence of any other authority.

The interpretation given to Mather's account by Hutchinson seems to have been hitherto accepted without question, by all succeeding historians; and upon this slender foundation they have builded and enlarged. Let me repeat Mather's statement:

"One of the churches in Boston was seeking the face of the Lord by fasting and prayer before him. Also that very day the church in Hadley was before the Lord in the same way, but were driven from the holy sanctuary by a sudden and violent *alarm* which routed them the whole day after." We have here no particulars of a fight, no indications of the point or method of an attack, no account of arrangement for defence, no result of battle, no list of losses,—all these details are added by subsequent writers; in fact he does not assert or hint that there was an *attack*; yet this paragraph is literally *all* the evidence that has been given of an attack on Hadley Sept. 1, 1675. Is it sufficient?

Let me give briefly further reasons which lead me to a different conclusion, namely:—

First, that there was no ATTACK on Hadley Sept. 1, 1675.

Second, that the story of General Goffe's appearance either as man or angel, at *any* attack on that town, is a pure romance.

An *alarm* is not necessarily an *attack*, and we may find an explanation of Mather's language in a letter from the Rev. Solomon Stoddard, of Northampton, to Mather, dated Sept. 15, 1675, in

which he gives a long and minute account of the events which had occurred during the three preceding weeks; events the most important that had transpired in the valley settlements. After describing the pursuit of the Hatfield Indians when they fled from their fort to join the Pocomtucks in the interest of King Philip, and the fight with them in the swamp, south of Wequamps or Sugar Loaf mountain, Aug. 25, he continues: "After this fight we hear no more from them till the first of September, when they shot down a garrison soldier of Pocomtuck (now Deerfield), that was looking after his horse, and ran violently up into the town, many people having scarcely time to get into their garrisons. That day, they burned most of their houses and barns, the garrison not being strong enough to sally out upon them, but killed two of them from their forts."

When Deerfield was attacked on Feb. 29, 1704, the alarm was given in Hadley so quickly, that men from that town reached the scene of carnage in about three or four hours from the time the attack was made. Can any one doubt that the news of this earlier assault upon Deerfield, described by Stoddard, might soon have reached the inhabitants of Hadley?—and remembering that this was the first attack by the savages upon any white settlement in the valley, we can conceive the consternation and *alarm* it must have created among the settlers, and can readily believe that the people of Hadley were "violently alarmed and routed the whole day after."

This seems to be a reasonable solution of the whole matter, in which I am confirmed by recorded events of a similar character. Colonel John Pynchon, writing from Springfield to the governor at Boston, says: "It is troublesome times here; we have had two *alarms* lately, which in mercy prove nothing in reality. But the same with other disquiets, takes up my time and prove hard for me."

Again, in a letter from Boston to London, dated Sept. 28, 1675, the writer says: "An *alarm* was made in Boston about ten in the morning, 1200 men were in arms before eleven, . . . One that was on guard at Mendon, thirty miles off, got drunk, and fired his gun, the noise of which alarmed the next neighbors and soon spread to Boston."

Governor Hutchinson himself records another event from which he might have taken a hint of Mather's meaning, the language being so similar. "The 23d of February, 1676, being a fast with the first church in Boston, they were disturbed by an *alarm* from the report that the Indians were within fifteen miles of Boston." Similar examples might be multiplied. I quote one more. Major Savage, writing from Hadley to Governor Leverett, March 16, 1676, says: "This morning about 2 o'clock we were *alarmed* from Northampton which was occasioned by Indians being seen on two sides of the town." Doubtless Mather intended to record only a similar *alarm* at Hadley, Sept. 1, 1675.



Hubbard's narrative of the war, before referred to, was published under the patronage of the general court only about eighteen months after the supposed attack. A committee from that body examined his manuscript, and pronounced the work "faithfully and truly performed." Yet this book contains no allusion to any disturbance at Hadley, Sept. 1, while it gives full accounts of all the movements thereabouts, in those eventful weeks of Sept., 1675. Truly, as Hoyt remarks, "an extraordinary omission."

Cotton Mather wrote a history of Philip's war, detailing the principal events which occurred in the Connecticut valley, without *hinting* at an attack upon Hadley in 1675. Can we account for the omissions of these writers, except on the grounds I have assumed?

Stronger evidence yet remains to be considered. The letter before quoted, from the Rev. Solomon Stoddard, of Northampton, to Mather, containing a long and circumstantial narrative of the breaking out of Philip's war in the valley; of the attempt to disarm the Indians at Hatfield fort, Aug. 24; the fight that followed the next morning near Wequamps; the attack on Deerfield, Sept. 1; the slaughter of the eight men at Northfield, Sept. 2; the defeat and death of Capt. Beers, Sept. 4; the march of Major Treat to Northfield, Sept. 6; the second attack on Deerfield, Sept. 12; the expedition to Pine Hill, Sept. 14, in pursuit of the party which made this last attack; but not a *single word* to indicate trouble at Hadley, Sept. 1.

On Friday, Sept. 3, 1675, Major Treat came into Hadley with a hundred or more Connecticut troops. The ill-fated Capt. Lothrop was there with "the Flower of Essex;" Capt. Appleton was also there, and it is to be supposed his company was with him;—and Capt. Beers, with his company. Yet on that very day, says Hubbard, Capt. Beers "with thirty-six men was sent to Squakeag with supplies both of men and provision to secure the small garrison there, but before they came very near to the town, they were set upon by many hundreds of Indians out of the bushes by the swamp side, of whom Capt. Beers, with about twenty of his men, were by this sudden surprisal there slain, the rest flying back to Hadley."

Is it reasonable to suppose, that only two days after a terrible assault on Hadley, in which the town was barely saved by the interposition of an angel, and while several hundred soldiers under arms were there, a supply train of ox carts should have been sent a distance of thirty miles through the wilderness with a guard of only thirty-six men? Capt. Beers's expedition, an unpardonable blunder at the best, is only to be accounted for on the supposition that the authorities believed Philip's forces had crossed the Connecticut river, joined the Hatfield tribe and the Pocomtucks in the attack on Deerfield, Sept. 1, and that the hostile Indians were then all on the west side of the river. They had not then heard of the assault on Northfield the day before. With a suggestion of the intrinsic improbability of the soldiers

at Hadley putting themselves under the lead of a stranger while their veteran commanders were present, I leave this division of my subject.

In regard to my second point, namely, that Goffe's appearance at *any time* is a pure romance, it may be asked, admitting that we have proved that there was no attack on Hadley Sept. 1, 1675, what evidence is there that Hoyt and Dr. Robbins were not right in their statements that Goffe's appearance was on the 12th of June, the next year, when the Indians really did fall upon that town?

To this the following facts are a sufficient reply. There is no correspondence between the well-known events of this day, and those of the Leverett tradition. 1st. The 12th of June, 1676, *was not a fast day*. 2d. The inhabitants were not assembled in the meeting-house. 3d. The attack was made upon a small party who had fallen into an ambuscade. 4th. It was made early in the morning. 5th. The town was not then in a defenceless condition; for besides the soldiers of Capt. Turner's company who had survived the Falls fight some three weeks previous, and were now under Capt. Swain, nearly five hundred Connecticut men were in Hadley under Major Talcott, two hundred of whom were friendly Indians under Oneko, son of Uncas, the famous sachem of the Mohegans. The Connecticut forces had but recently arrived, and doubtless Philip's Indians expected to attack a defenceless town, but at no time during Philip's war had Hadley been in so good a condition to repel an attack.

The spirit which, some years later, caused the arrest and execution in England of Lady Alicia Lisle, for concealing Mr. Hicks and Mr. Nelthorpe, two persons obnoxious to the crown, sent that subtle spy and informer, Edward Randolph, to New-England in March, 1676, to seek matter of accusation against the inhabitants preparatory to abrogating their charters. Special instructions were given him to search for the Regicides. Active and crafty, as he was zealous and malicious, he lost no opportunity of serving his master. The fugitives must have been fully informed of his mission and purpose, and fully aware of the consequences of their discovery. General Goffe knew that Hadley was in no danger of capture, and that there was no occasion for leaving his hiding place, thereby exposing himself, his companion in exile and his generous protectors to certain destruction.

PASSENGERS ARRIVED IN SALEM, AUG. 8, 1795.—The following account of the arrival of the Brig Eliza, William Fairfield, Master, Aug. 8, 1795, is taken from the *Salem Gazette* of Aug. 11, 1795.

H. F. WATERS.

"Saturday afternoon arrived here the brig Eliza, Capt. William Fairfield, in 45 days from Belfast. Capt. F. brought 10 cabin and about 65 between-deck passengers. We are sorry to add that one of the passengers was drowned about 12 hours before her arrival.

"A card of thanks to Capt. F. for his kindness on the voyage, was signed by Samuel Breed (aged 87), James Tytler, Joseph Ledlie, Wm. Minn, Wm. Lemon, James Dalrymple, Sarah Dalrymple, John Johnson, Abner Donebeoor, Oliver Lynch, John Muir, John Roberts, Robert Beatty, James Smith."



Communicated by Capt. WILLIAM W. LOW, U. S. N.

WE who have subscribed our names to these presents, in an appropriate column on this paper, being inferior officers, seamen and ordinary seamen, engaged for the United States Ship of War called Hornet, at present commanded by James Lawrence, Esq., do severally acknowledge hereby to have received as advanced wages the sums of money placed opposite our respective names in another column. And we who have subscribed our names as sureties, in a column entitled sureties, do hereby acknowledge that we are sureties for the several inferiors, seamen and ordinary seamen, so engaged as aforesaid, against whose name or names ours are written, that he or they shall repair on board in proper time and proceed to sea in the Hornet aforesaid, or, in default thereof, that we shall respectively answer, and be accountable for the advanced wages so as aforesaid acknowledged to be received by any inferior officer, seaman, and ordinary seaman, for whom we are respectively sureties.

In Witness Whereof, We, the inferior officers, seamen and ordinary seamen, and the sureties, have hereunto set our hands in appropriate column, the day and year mentioned in the margin.

| Date of Entrance. | Names of Inferior Officers, Seamen, and Ordinary Seamen. | Amount of Advance.  | Names of Sureties.                             | Witness.          |
|-------------------|--|---------------------|--|-------------------|
| April 12, 1813    | William Elmore   | Thirty-six Dollars  | B. Cooper                                      | James Scott       |
| April 12, 1813    | Peter Dreye  | Thirty-six Dollars  | Samuel Thompson                                | Rob't M. Hanisson |
| 13th April, 1813  | Henry Johnson  | Thirty Dollars*     | Andrew Smith*                                  | James Scott*      |
| April 14, 1813    | John Albert*   | Thirty Dollars      | John <sup>his</sup> + Larkins <sup>mark</sup>  | Marg't Scott      |
| April 14, 1813    | Jeremiah Lord  | Twenty-four Dollars | Lewis <sup>his</sup> + Johnson <sup>mark</sup> | James Scott       |
| April 17, 1813    | Henry Ingram   | Thirty-six Dollars  | B. Cooper                                      | Ira Titus         |
| April 19, 1813    | John Wharton   | Thirty-six Dollars  | B. Cooper                                      | Ira Titus         |
| April 19, 1813    | John Robertson   | Twenty-four Dollars | Benj. Cooper                                   | Ira Titus         |
| April 19, 1813    | Andrew Fuller  | Twenty Dollars      | James Scott                                    | Ira Titus         |
| April 19, 1813    | Benj. Brown  | Fifty-four Dollars  | Samuel Thompson, No. 93 Cher-                  | James Scott       |
| April 19, 1813    | Nathaniel Low  | Thirty-six Dollars  | Sam'l Thompson                                 | James Scott       |
| April 19, 1813    | William Tyler  | Fifty-five Dollars  | Morris Martin                                  | Ira Titus         |
| April 19, 1813    | John Hill*   | Thirty-six Dollars  | Morris Martin                                  | Ira Titus         |
| April 19, 1813    | William <sup>his</sup> + Bailey <sup>mark</sup>          | Thirty-six Dollars  | B. Cooper                                      | James Scott       |
| April 21, 1813    | Phillip Spinks   | Thirty-six Dollars  | James Scott                                    | James Scott       |
| April 21, 1813    | Wm. Sinclair   | Thirty-six Dollars  | Sam'l Thompson                                 | John Goodwin      |
| April 22, 1813    | Samuel Hendee  | Thirty-six Dollars  | James Scott                                    | James Scott       |
| April 22, 1813    | Cooper Perrey  | Twenty Dollars      | James Scott                                    | James Scott       |
| April 26, 1813    | Robert <sup>his</sup> + Ennis                            |                     |  |                   |

|                |                            |                     |                                |                    |
|----------------|----------------------------|---------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------|
| April 26, 1813 | Wm. Founter                | Thirty-six Dollars  | Michael Emanuel                | James Scott        |
| April 29, 1813 | Wm. H. Baldwin             | Sixty Dollars       | B. Cooper                      | John Earle         |
| April 29, 1813 | William Gordon             | Thirty-six Dollars  | James Scott                    | James Scott        |
| April 30, 1813 |                            |                     |                                |                    |
| April 30, 1813 | John + Morse<br>his mark   | Thirty-six Dollars  | Susannah + Morris<br>her mark  | James Scott        |
| May 5, 1813    | James + Lenard<br>his mark | Twelve Dollars      | B. Cooper                      | James Scott        |
| May 5, 1813    | Charles Prout D            | Thirty Dollars      | B. Cooper                      | James Scott        |
| May 5, 1813    | James Lucas                | Thirty Dollars      | B. Cooper                      | James Scott        |
| May 5, 1813    | Samuel Butler              | Thirty-six Dollars  | James Scott                    | James Scott        |
| May 5, 1813    | Thomas Alexander           | Twenty Dollars      | B. Cooper                      | James Scott        |
| May 5, 1813    | Michael Sheerer            | Fifty-four Dollars  | Hugh McGivern                  | James Scott        |
| May 5, 1813    | David Beebe                | Thirty-six Dollars  | B. Cooper                      | James Scott        |
| May 5, 1813    | John Williams              | Thirty-six Dollars  | B. Cooper                      | James Scott        |
| May 6, 1813    | Peter Morris               | Twenty Dollars      | B. Cooper                      | James Scott        |
| May 6, 1813    | Adam Pringle               | Twenty Dollars      | B. Cooper                      | James Scott        |
| May 8, 1813    | John Bush D                | Thirty-six Dollars  | Walter Connell                 | James Scott        |
| May 8, 1813    | Henry Van Voorhis          | Fifty-four Dollars  | Samuel Bowney                  | James Scott        |
| May 8, 1813    | Daniel M. Clarity          | Thirty Dollars      | Jn° Barry, 151 F St.           | Marg't Scott       |
| May 8, 1813    | John Hubbert               | Thirty Dollars      | Ephraim Cromwell, 89 Antony    |                    |
| May 8, 1813    | Cæsar + Farmer<br>his mark | Thirty Dollars      | William + Brass<br>his mark    | Ezekiel S. Barrett |
| May 10, 1813   | Maxwell Tweedy             | Thirty-six Dollars  | Cornelius Vanlurin             | Charles Lacey      |
| May 11, 1813   | Joseph + Vail<br>his mark  | Thirty-six Dollars  | B. Cooper                      |                    |
| May 11, 1813   | Matthew Fargo              | Fifty-four Dollars  | Jacob + Lock<br>his mark       | James Scott        |
| May 11, 1813   | David Pain                 | Thirty Dollars      | John Torrey, 65 — St.          | James Scott        |
| May 12, 1813   | G. Selsing                 | Thirty-six Dollars  | John Torrey                    | James Scott        |
| May 12, 1813   | Israel Grant               | Thirty-six Dollars  | Rob't Shankland, 23 thames St. | James Scott        |
| May 12, 1813   | Aaron Folton               | Thirty Dollars      |                                | James Scott        |
| May 12, 1813   | James Bennet               | Fifty-four Dollars  | Michel Emanuel                 | James Scott        |
| May 16, 1813   | Elijah Hews                | Thirty-four Dollars | James Carver [?]               | James Scott        |
| May 19, 1813   | John Barker                | Thirty Dollars      |                                | James Scott        |
| May 19, 1813   | Joshua [or Josiah] Scott   |                     |                                |                    |
| May 19, 1813   | Samuel Davis               | Thirty-four Dollars | Mary Crandal                   | James Scott        |

\* Erased in the original.

For notes on this communication see NOTES AND QUERIES, post.—[EDITOR.]



## GENEALOGY OF THE DESCENDANTS OF JOHN LEE.

By the REV. SAMUEL LEE, A.M., of New-Ipswich, N. H.

**A**MONG the early emigrants to New-England there are several,—six or seven at least,—of the name of Lee. John Lee, of Farmington, Connecticut, came to this country in 1634. I find the following notices of him :

In the "Book of Rolls," so called, in London, there is a list<sup>1</sup> of a company who sailed from Ipswich in the ship Francis, John Cutting, master, bound for New-England "the last of April, 1634", (in an official paper containing the above list, the date is "the Tenth daye of April"), in which we find the name of "John Lea," aged 13, in the care of William Westwood. Westwood was 28 and his wife, Bridget, 32 years of age.

In the "Records of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay" we find the following notices of Westwood: He took the freeman's oath March 4, 1635; is "sworn Constable" of the plantation at Connecticut, Sept. 5, 1635. On the 3rd of March following he is made a member of a "Commission" "to govern the people att Connecticut." He was among the original proprietors of Hartford. May 22, 1661, he is called "Mr." and made a member of a commission for Hadley, and with authority, not given to other members, "to join persons in marriage at Hadley."

In Stuart's "Hartford in the Olden Time" we find the following: William Westwood was a native of Essex County, in England; he settled in Newtown, now Cambridge, and moved to Connecticut in 1635; was present at the first court held in Connecticut, April 26, 1636, and at every subsequent court during the continuance of the commission. He was a deputy from Hartford for several years,—the last time in 1656. In or about the year 1658 he removed to Hadley, Mass., where he spent the remainder of his life.

John Lee, of course, was under the care of Westwood, and went with him from Boston to Hartford. In 1641 a colony from Hartford settled the town of Farmington. John Lee was one of them. His house was where is now Miss Porter's school for young ladies. It is a common tradition among his descendants that he came from Colchester,—whose nearest port was Ipswich,—and the name, Lee, is a very common one in the records of that town. Among the first proprietors of Farmington was Deacon Stephen Hart, and young Lee may have had special reasons for emigrating with Deacon H. He afterward married his daughter Mary.

<sup>1</sup> This list is printed in the REGISTER (for October, 1860), xiv. 331.

The following are such facts as the writer has been able to obtain in relation to our family :

JOHN<sup>1</sup> LEE, the emigrant, born in England, about 1620 ; came to New-England, 1634 ; removed to Hartford, Ct., 1635 ; one of the original settlers of Farmington, 1641 ; married Mary Hart, 1658 ; himself and wife joined the church, Aug. 15, 1660 ; his inventory, £359, dated Oct. 30, 1690. In the old cemetery in Farmington is his tombstone, with the following inscription. It is a coarse unhewn slab, some two feet in height and eighteen inches wide, that must have been broken out of the stone by a dull tool driven lengthwise and leaving the letters jagged :

|                  |   |
|------------------|---|
| I : L : A G ' 70 | [John Lee : Aged 70<br>deceased<br>8 <sup>th</sup> month, 8 <sup>th</sup> day, 1690.] |
| D E ' S E D      |   |
| 8 : 8 : 1690     |   |

His children were :

2. i. JOHN,<sup>2</sup> b. June 11, 1659 ; bap. July 22, 1660.
- ii. MARY,<sup>2</sup> b. Aug. 14, 1664 ; m. Dec. 28, 1682, Stephen Upson, son of Thomas Upson, of Waterbury, Conn. Children :
  1. Mary,<sup>3</sup> b. Nov. 5, 1683 ; m. Richard Walton, son of John.
  2. Stephen,<sup>3</sup> b. Sept. 30, 1686 ; m. Sarah, dau. of Isaac Bronson ; d. Sept. 10, 1777. He represented the town in the colonial assembly in Oct., 1743, at which time he bore the title of Captain.
  3. Elizabeth,<sup>3</sup> b. Feb. 14, 1688<sup>9</sup> ; m. Thomas Bronson.
  4. Thomas,<sup>3</sup> b. March 1, 1692 ; m. 1732, Rachel, dau. of Deacon Thomas Judd. He moved to Farmington, then to Southington, now the eastern part of Wolcott.
  5. Hannah,<sup>3</sup> b. March 16, 1695 ; m., first, Thomas Richards,—second, John Bronson.
  6. Tabitha,<sup>3</sup> b. March 11, 1698 ; m. John Scovill, 2nd.
  7. John,<sup>3</sup> b. Dec. 13, 1702 ; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Deacon Thomas Judd.
  8. Thankful,<sup>3</sup> b. March 14, 1706 ; m. James Blakeslee.
3. iii. STEPHEN,<sup>2</sup> b. April, 1669.
4. iv. THOMAS,<sup>2</sup> b. 1671.
5. v. DAVID,<sup>2</sup> b. 1674.
- vi. TABITHA,<sup>2</sup> b. 1677 ; m. Oct. 23, 1701, Preserved Strong, son of her step-father, Jedidiah Strong and Freedom Woodward. They removed to Coventry, Conn., where she died, June 23, 1750, aged 73. He died Sept. 26, 1765, aged 85. Their children were: Noah,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth,<sup>3</sup> Moses<sup>3</sup> and Aaron<sup>3</sup> (twins), Tabitha,<sup>3</sup> Mary,<sup>3</sup> Enoch.<sup>3</sup>

Mary, the widow of John<sup>1</sup> Lee, married for her second husband Jedidiah Strong, of Northampton, Mass., Jan. 5, 1692, to which place she removed, taking with her the two youngest children. She died Oct. 10, 1710. The cause of her death was the falling of the horse on which she was riding, while on her way with her husband to visit their children in Coventry, Conn. She was over 70 years of age. Her husband went to reside with his children in Coventry, and died there May 22, 1753, aged 96.



2. JOHN<sup>2</sup> LEE (*John*<sup>1</sup>) resided in Farmington, and was annually appointed to offices of honor and trust in the town. He was street and land surveyor, and was one of the committee appointed by the proprietors to treat with the Sachem Marsakepe, and to obtain his signature to a deed conveying to them the tract of land named Farmington. He joined the church Nov. 24, 1686; his wife, Jan. 3, 1687. He married, Dec. 27, 1682, Elizabeth (b. in 1664), daughter of Thomas Loomis, of Windsor, Conn. Her mother was Mary, daughter of Deacon Thomas Judd, of Farmington. John<sup>2</sup> Lee died April 24, 1773. Their children were :

- i. JOHN,<sup>3</sup> b. Dec. 7, 1683; bap. Nov. 27, 1686. Died young.
6. ii. JONATHAN,<sup>3</sup> b. March 20, 1686; bap. Nov. 27, 1686.
- iii. MARY,<sup>3</sup> b. March 15, 1688; bap. May 4, 1690.
- iv. ELIZABETH,<sup>3</sup> b. 1692; bap. Feb. 6, 1692. Died in infancy.
7. v. SAMUEL,<sup>3</sup> b. March 23, 1694; bap. April 1, 1694.
8. vi. HEZEKIAH,<sup>3</sup> b. June 6, 1697; bap. July 6, 1697.
- vii. ELIZABETH,<sup>3</sup> b. March 6, 1700; m. Dec. 28, 1721, Samuel Langton. She died Oct. 11, 1750. Their children were :  
*Samuel*,<sup>4</sup> b. Oct. 23, 1723; minister at Old York. *Sarah*,<sup>4</sup> b. 1730. *Elizabeth*,<sup>4</sup> b. 1732.
- viii. RUTH,<sup>3</sup> b. June 14, 1703; m. March 14, 1722-3, William Judd, of Farmington. Their children were : 1. *Lois*,<sup>4</sup> b. Jan. 2, 1724; m. 1744, Hezekiah Wadsworth. 2. *John*,<sup>4</sup> b. Jan. 1, 1726, a lawyer at Canaan, Conn. 3. *Ruth*,<sup>4</sup> m. John Gridley. 4. *Eunice*,<sup>4</sup> m. Daniel Webster, of Hartford, Conn. 5. *Jesse*.<sup>4</sup> 6. *William*,<sup>4</sup> a lawyer at Farmington. 7. *Elizabeth*,<sup>4</sup> m. Joseph Skinner, of Hartford, Conn.

3. STEPHEN<sup>2</sup> LEE (*John*<sup>1</sup>) was a physician, and one of the first settlers in that portion of the original tract of land which is now called New Britain. He received a grant of five roods of land from the town in January, 1689, on the westerly side of the highway (provided it doth not hinder former grants) and the watering place, he building on it within four years, or else it is to return to the town again; and in March following "the Court" was applied to, to lay out Stephen Lee's lot as near as they can according to grant. Kensington was made an independent society about 1708, the church was organized in 1710, and the Rev. Mr. Burnham settled over the society in 1712. At the time of his settlement there were but fourteen families in the place, and the church consisted of ten members, seven males and three females. Stephen Lee and wife stand at the head of the list of the original members of this church, having united with the church in Farmington, Oct. 5, 1709.

Stephen<sup>2</sup> married, Oct. 1, 1690, Elizabeth Royce, of Wallingford; died June 7, 1753. Children :

9. i. ISAAC,<sup>3</sup> b. Sept. 5, 1691.
- ii. ELIZABETH,<sup>3</sup> b. April 8, 1693. Died in infancy.
- iii. ELIZABETH,<sup>3</sup> b. July 12, 1694.
- iv. SARAH,<sup>3</sup> b. Nov. 8, 1696; m. Jan. 18, 1722, John Langton; owned the covenant May 12, 1710.

- v. STEPHEN,<sup>3</sup> b. April 18, 1700. Killed Sept. 13, 1718, by the discharge of a gun.
- vi. MARTHA,<sup>3</sup> b. Feb. 17, 170 $\frac{1}{2}$ ; m. May, 1727, Noah Hart, of Wallingford; m., second, Joseph Francis.
- vii. MARY,<sup>3</sup> b. Sept. 7, 1704; m. Benjamin Beckley; d. Aug. 18, 1725.
- viii. EBENEZER,<sup>3</sup> b. Sept. 14, 1706.
- ix. HANNAH,<sup>3</sup> b. Oct. 15, 1708; bap. May 8, 1709; m. Nathaniel North.
- 10. x. JOSIAH,<sup>3</sup> b. Aug. 13, 1710.

4. THOMAS<sup>2</sup> LEE (*John*<sup>1</sup>), married, first, Sept. 11, 1707, Mary Camp, of Hartford, Conn.; owned the covenant July 11, 1708; second, married, in 1725, Elizabeth Hubbard. He was a mason by trade; died Sept. 26, 1740. Their children were:

- i. LYDIA,<sup>3</sup> b. June 22, 1708; bap. July 11, 1708; m. Feb. 2, 1738, Samuel Norton.
- ii. MARY,<sup>3</sup> b. Oct. 2, 1710; bap. Oct. 16, 1710.
- 11. iii. JARED,<sup>3</sup> b. Nov. 12, 1712; bap. 1712.
- 12. iv. JOSEPH,<sup>3</sup> b. Sept. 9, 1714.
- v. MARY,<sup>3</sup> b. Jan. 7, 1716.
- 13. vi. JOHN,<sup>3</sup>
- 14. vii. THOMAS,<sup>3</sup> } twins, b. Dec. 17, 1717.
- viii. JAMES,<sup>3</sup> b. 1720; died at Hartford, 1742; gave by will his estate to his five brothers, excepting £10 in money to his sister Lydia.
- 15. ix. EBENEZER,<sup>3</sup> b. 1727.

5. DAVID<sup>2</sup> LEE (*John*<sup>1</sup>) was by trade a weaver. He married, first, Sept. 5, 1695, Lydia, daughter of his step-father, Jedidiah Strong. He removed to Coventry, Conn., where she died, July 16, 1718. He married, second, May 27, 1719, Elizabeth———. He lived in Lebanon in 1729, and there died in 1759. His children were:

- 16. i. JEDIDIAH,<sup>3</sup> b. Feb. 1, 1697.
- ii. LYDIA,<sup>3</sup> b. April 20, 1699; d. May 5, 1699.
- iii. LYDIA,<sup>3</sup> b. Jan. 23, 1702.
- 17. iv. DAVID,<sup>3</sup> b. June 26, 1705.
- v. JOSIAH,<sup>3</sup> b. Oct. 6, 1707.
- vi. ABIGAIL,<sup>3</sup> b. 1713.
- 18. vii. JONATHAN,<sup>3</sup> b. July 14, 1718.

6. JONATHAN<sup>3</sup> LEE (*John*<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was a resident of Kensington and a Deacon of the Congregational Church. His house is now standing in a street called "Christian Lane," from the character of its first inhabitants, emigrants from Farmington. He married, June 4, 1713, Mary Root. He died Jan. 16, 1756. She died Sept. 14, 1764. Their children were:

- i. MARY,<sup>4</sup> b. Oct. 4, 1714; m. May 22, 1735, Andrew Hooker.
- ii. ELIZABETH,<sup>4</sup> b. July 15, 1716; m.—— Hubbard.
- iii. LUCY,<sup>4</sup> b. Jan. 10, 1720; d. Nov. 13, 1776.
- iv. RUTH,<sup>4</sup> b. Aug. 3, 1722; m. John Gridley.



19. v. JOHN,<sup>4</sup> b. April 22, 1725; m. May 7, 1752, Sarah Cole; d. in New Britain, 1795.

vi. EUNICE,<sup>4</sup> b. May 24, 1732; m. 1760, Caleb Galpin.

7. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> LEE (*John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) m. Dec. 4, 1713, Eunice Goodwin; died Sept. 14, 1760. He had one daughter:

i. HANNAH,<sup>4</sup> m. ——— Andrus.

8. Captain HEZEKIAH<sup>3</sup> LEE (*John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), married, Dec. 28, 1728, Sarah, daughter of Dr. Samuel Porter, of Farmington, Conn. He owned the covenant and had his children baptized before 1734. He removed, first, to Litchfield, and afterward to Goshen, between July 6 and Oct. 22, 1750. He was considered a substantial and valuable man. He owned lands in Goshen. He died in Harwinton in 1763 or 4. His children were:

i. SARAH,<sup>4</sup> b. Oct. 27, 1729; m. Alexander McKinstry; d. in Ellington, Ct., Jan. 28, 1758.

ii. DANIEL,<sup>4</sup> a commissioned officer and a very brave man; killed by the Indians in the French War.

iii. HEZEKIAH,<sup>4</sup> m. Lydia Thompson, of Middletown, Ct.

iv. MARY,<sup>4</sup> m. Jan. 10, 1754, Jacob Williams, of Castleton, Vt.

v. SAMUEL,<sup>4</sup> b. 1744; physician; m. March 23, 1769, Sarah, dau. of Dr. J. Marsh, of Norwich, Ct. Distinguished in his profession, and of great muscular strength and agility. Surgeon in the war of the revolution.

9. ISAAC<sup>3</sup> LEE (*Stephen*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was a physician and resided in Middletown, 1755, and in Kensington, 1768; was a member of the church. He married, Dec. 8, 1713, Mary Hubbard, of Middletown; died Aug. 6, 1780. Their children were:

i. TIMOTHY,<sup>4</sup> b. Nov. 8, 1714; d. Sept. 14, 1731.

ii. ISAAC,<sup>4</sup> b. Jan. 17, 171 $\frac{6}{7}$ ; m., first, Tabitha Norton; second, Elizabeth Grant; third, Mary Hall; died in 1802.

iii. MARY,<sup>4</sup> b. Aug. 6, 171 $\frac{7}{8}$  [?]; d. Sept. 29, 1731.

iv. STEPHEN,<sup>4</sup> b. March 6, 17 $\frac{2}{3}$ ; m. Feb. 6, 1746, Catharine Forbs.

v. JERUSHA,<sup>4</sup> b. March 18, 17 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

vi. THANKFUL,<sup>4</sup> b. Nov. 9, 1726; m. Solomon Atkins, Feb. 25, 1748.

vii. JERUSHA,<sup>4</sup> b. Feb. 15, 1731; m. Elisha Burnham, Nov. 9, 1748.

Mary, wife of Isaac, died, and he married, second, Susannah Walcott of Middletown. Their children were:

viii. *Susannah*,<sup>4</sup> b. June 10, 1742; d. Feb. 1, 1759.

ix. *Josiah*,<sup>4</sup> was a sea captain. During the revolutionary war was captured with his vessel, and imprisoned several years in England.

x. *Mary*,<sup>4</sup> m. Samuel Wainwright; d. in 1832.

10. JOSIAH<sup>3</sup> LEE (*Stephen*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), married Nov. 12, 1732, Hannah Warren, of Glastenbury, Conn. He was Deacon of the church in New Britain, and Captain of the Militia in New Britain;

also Captain in the French War. He moved to Lenox, Mass., about the commencement of the revolution. Their only child :

- i. ELIZABETH,<sup>4</sup> married John Patterson, attorney, and afterward Brigadier General in the Continental Army, by whom she had one son: 1. *Josiah Lee*,<sup>5</sup> bap. Feb. 1, 1767.

In 1791, Deacon Lee and General Patterson moved to Chenango county, N. Y., where Deacon Lee died in 1797.

11. Deacon JARED<sup>3</sup> LEE (*Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), married, first, June 5, 1735, Rhoda Judd, daughter of John Judd, of Farmington. He lived in Southington, Conn., was a Deacon in the Congregational church; was also a justice of the peace, an office of some note at that time, and some of his dockets are still in existence, in his own hand-writing. An ancient law-book, published in London, England, which he used over one hundred years ago, is in the possession of the family. His first wife was burned to death by her clothes taking fire, Feb. 12, 1771, aged 62. Sept. 4, 1771, he married Elizabeth Hall. He died in 1780. His children were :

- i. SETH,<sup>4</sup> b. March 31, 1736; m. Sept. 3, 1761, Sarah Ingersoll; second, Joanna Johnson. Graduate (1759) and tutor at Yale; physician.
- ii. AMOS,<sup>4</sup> b. July 19, 1738; m. May 28, 1765, Anna Camp.
- iii. TIMOTHY,<sup>4</sup> b. Nov. 26, 1740; m. April 23, 1772, Lucy Camp.
- iv. NOAH,<sup>4</sup> b. March 26, 1743.
- v. RHODA,<sup>4</sup> b. March 11, 1744; m. April 27, 1769, Ashbel Cowles; d. 1812.
- vi. LOIS,<sup>4</sup> b. April 24, 1747; m., first, Asahel Lewis; second, 1796, Samuel Lewis; d. 1823.

12. JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> LEE (*Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), married, first, Jan. 1, 1743, Elizabeth Rolla, daughter of Nathaniel Stanley. She was born in Farmington, Conn., Jan. 16, 1718; died May 30, 1749; m., second, Jan. 8, 1750, Prudence Curtis. He was a captain in the French war, resided for a time in Goshen, moved from there to Suffolk, Long Island; died in 1792. His children were :

- i. THOMAS.<sup>4</sup>
- ii. MATTHEW.<sup>4</sup>
- iii. SARAH,<sup>4</sup> d. Jan. 15, 1749.
- iv. JOHN,<sup>4</sup> b. May 20, 1749; d. May 31, 1749.
- v. JOHN,<sup>4</sup> b. Dec. 16, 1751.
- vi. SARAH,<sup>4</sup> b. Aug. 24, 1753.
- vii. PRUDENCE,<sup>4</sup> b. Aug. 11, 1754.

13. JOHN<sup>3</sup> LEE (*Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), married, Jan. 6, 1742, Lydia Porter. He died Dec. 1, 1746. His estate was inventoried £802, debts £393, distributed Aug. 23, 1764. His widow married Dr. Daniel North, March 15, 1750, and died Jan. 23, 1780, aged 64. His children were :

- i. JAMES,<sup>4</sup> b. Sept. 30, 1742; m. June 13, 1764, Lucy Boras. He died in 1823.



- ii. EUNICE,<sup>4</sup> b. June 6, 1744.
- iii. LYDIA,<sup>4</sup> b. 1745; d. in infancy.
- iv. WILLIAM,<sup>4</sup> b. 1747; m. 1770, Elizabeth ———; d. 1829.
- v. BENJAMIN,<sup>4</sup> b. 1749, bap. 1749.
- vi. SYBIL,<sup>4</sup> b. 1751, bap. 1751.

14. THOMAS<sup>3</sup> LEE (*Thomas,<sup>2</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), twin brother of John, married, first, Isabel Sedgwick, April 27, 1739; second, widow Martha Forward, of Simsbury, Conn. He died in 1807. His children were:

- i. THOMAS,<sup>4</sup> resided in Simsbury (now Canton); d. in New Hartford.
- ii. MILES,<sup>4</sup> went to Sheffield, has descendants there.
- iii. DAVID.<sup>4</sup>
- iv. ISABELLA.<sup>4</sup>

15. EBENEZER<sup>3</sup> LEE (*Thomas,<sup>2</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), married, June 20, 1750, Abigail Bull. He was a physician in Farmington, Conn. Their children were:

- i. MOSES,<sup>4</sup> b. Feb. 4, 1751.
- ii. LIVERIUS,<sup>4</sup> b. April 9, 1754.
- iii. ELIZABETH,<sup>4</sup> b. Nov. 28, 1755.
- iv. EBENEZER,<sup>4</sup> b. Jan. 7, 1757.
- v. Son b. in Northington, July 11, 1767; d. 1767.
- vi. NATHANIEL,<sup>4</sup> m. Abigail Warner, of Westfield, Mass., and d. there.

16. JEDIDIAH<sup>3</sup> LEE (*David,<sup>2</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), married, Sept. 6, 1722, Lucy ———. He resided in Willington, Conn. Their children were:

- i. ELIAS,<sup>4</sup> b. July 26, 1723.
- ii. LYDIA,<sup>4</sup> b. Nov. 10, 1726; m. a Penton or Benton.
- iii. JERUSHA,<sup>4</sup> b. 1728; m. ——— Brown.
- iv. ZEBULON,<sup>4</sup> b. Dec. 7, 1730; d. in infancy.
- v. JOSIAH,<sup>4</sup> b. 1735.
- vi. JEDIDIAH,<sup>4</sup> b. 1736; m. 1773, Hannah Fay.
- vii. OLIVER,<sup>4</sup> b. 1738.
- viii. ZEBULON,<sup>4</sup> b. 1740.
- ix. SIMON,<sup>4</sup> b. 1741.

Jedidiah died at Willington in 1749. His will is dated April 11, 1748. Elias, his eldest son, and Lucy Lee his wife, were appointed administrators of the estate. His property inventoried £925 13s. Elias was appointed guardian to the younger children, July 3, 1750.

17. DAVID<sup>3</sup> LEE (*David,<sup>2</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), married Mary ——— in Coventry, Ct., where he for a time resided. He removed from there to "Plantation No. 4, in Barkshire Co. Province of Marsitusits Bay" before 1762. His son was:

- i. DAVID,<sup>4</sup> b. Jan. 11, 1739; m. Tabitha ———, and resided in Becket, Mass., where he held offices of honor and trust.

18. Rev. JONATHAN<sup>3</sup> LEE (*David,<sup>2</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), graduated at Yale College, 1742; married, first, Sept. 3, 1744, Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Joseph Metcalf, of Falmouth, Mass.; and second,

widow Love Graham Brinckerhoff. He died in Salisbury, Ct., after a pastorate of 44 years, Oct. 8, 1788. His children were :

- i. JONATHAN,<sup>4</sup> b. Oct. 26, 1745; d. 1812.
- ii. ELIZABETH,<sup>4</sup> b. Sept. 4, 1747; d. March 31, 1830; m. the Rev. Thomas Allen, of Pittsfield, Mass. REG., ix. 128; xxiii. 216.
- iii. SAMUEL,<sup>4</sup> b. 1749; d. 1830; m., first, Hannah Morse; second, Eliza Brown.
- iv. CHLOE,<sup>4</sup> b. 1751; d. 1753.
- v. RHODA,<sup>4</sup> b. 1752; d. 1804; m., first, John Ensign; second, Deacon Alpha Rockwell.
- vi. SALOME,<sup>4</sup> b. 1754; d. 1817; m., first, Samuel Robbins; second, Judge Nathan Hale, of Goshen, Ct.
- vii. ELISHA,<sup>4</sup> b. 1757; m. Elizabeth Odingwell Allen; lawyer in Sheffield, Mass.
- viii. MILO,<sup>4</sup> b. 1760; d. 1830; m. Ruth Camp; deacon.
- ix. CHAUNCEY,<sup>4</sup> b. Nov. 9, 1763; d. Dec., 1842; m., first, Abigail Stanley; second, Olive Harrison Spencer; third, Rebecca Green Haynes. Was a minister in Sunderland, Vt., then in Colebrook, Ct., from 1800 to 1830. He d. in Hartwick, N.Y.
- x. ROBERT WALKER,<sup>4</sup> b. April 4, 1765; m. Jerusha Bushnell.
- xi. LOVE,<sup>4</sup> b. Dec. 5, 1767.

19. Deacon JOHN<sup>4</sup> LEE (*Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), married May 7, 1752, Sarah Cole. He resided in New Britain and died there in 1795. His wife died in 1800, aged 70. Their children were :

- i. JONATHAN,<sup>5</sup> b. Oct. 19, 1753; d. Nov. 6, 1754.
- ii. JONATHAN,<sup>5</sup> b. Oct. 13, 1755.
20. iii. SAMUEL,<sup>5</sup> b. Oct. 2, 1757.
- iv. ORRIN,<sup>5</sup> b. Oct. 9, 1760; m. 1784, Charlotte Hart; d. in Granby.
- v. JOHN,<sup>5</sup> b. April 25, 1763; m. Polly Hart; d. 1830.
- vi. SARAH,<sup>5</sup> b. Aug. 13, 1767; m. Ozias Hart; d. Oct. 19, 1827.

20. SAMUEL<sup>5</sup> LEE (*John*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), married, first, 1784, Sibyl Stanley; and second, 1794, Sarah Burnett; d. March 31, 1803. His children were :

- i. LAURA,<sup>6</sup> b. Jan. 19, 1796; m., first, Erastus Wilcox; second, Elisha Galpin; d. in Flint, Michigan, Aug. 15, 1856.
- ii. SAMUEL<sup>6</sup> (the writer of this article), b. in Kensington, Ct., March 18, 1803; graduated at Yale Coll. 1827; at the Theological Seminary, New-Haven, 1830. [Ord. in Sherborn, Mass., Nov. 4, 1830; res. April 27, 1836; inst. pastor of the church in New-Ipswich, N. H., May 5, 1836. Author of *A Historic Discourse at the Centennial Celebration of the First Congregational Church in New Ipswich, N. H., 1860*; and other works.—EDITOR.]

We earnestly request the descendants of the persons above named to aid us in preparing a complete genealogy of the family to the present time, and with as little delay as possible. Give names and dates if possible, and some prominent facts of history. The above has cost untold labor. Help to complete the work. Supply defects in the above list, especially in the line of David, son of the proprietor. Direct communications to Sarah M. Lee, care of Lee, Osgood & Co., Norwich, Connecticut.



## A NEW SYSTEM OF DENOTING RELATIONSHIP.

A paper read before the NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY, Feb. 4, 1874.

**MR. PRESIDENT:**—I beg leave to submit to the society a plan to obviate certain difficulties which are found in our usual genealogical terms. To express the degrees of ancestral affinity, we have now but one method, that of prefixing the word "great" to each preceding term. Thus the first degree of ancestor is termed father, the second, grandfather; the third, great-grandfather; the fourth, great-great-grandfather; the fifth, great-great-great-grandfather, &c.

As most of us are in the eighth generation from the first colonists, this method has grown to be a serious inconvenience, and it seems proper, if any remedy be devised, that this society should consider it, and if approving it should take the initiative in recommending a new mode of expressing relationships.

I believe that without going out of the limits of our language, such a remedy can be found. I have noticed in the old law French terms, the beginning of a system suited to our wants and easily carried to any point we may desire.

In the third volume of Blackstone, chapter x., it is noted that in law French, which we may consider to be English-French, a grandfather is termed "ayle," a great-grandfather "besayle," and a great-great-grandfather "tresayle." We have only to adopt this root "ayle," and to continue the system of prefixes thus: "quatrayment," "quintayment," "sesayle," "septayment," "octayment," "novayment," "decayment," &c. &c., to express any degree. The prefixes will thus always denote the number of generations prior to a man's father. The "sesayle" (6th degree) is six generations before A.'s father, and conversely it is in the eighth generation from the "sesayle."

To show the great gain in brevity afforded by this system, I will work out the first few degrees:

- |     |  |              |
|-----|--|--------------|
| 1.  | A.   |              |
| 2.  | Father.  |              |
| 3.  | Grandfather.   | Ayle.        |
| 4.  | Great-grandfather.                                     | Besayle.     |
| 5.  | Great-great-grandfather.                               | Tresayle.    |
| 6.  | Great-great-great-grandfather.                         | Quatrayment. |
| 7.  | Great-great-great-great-grandfather.                   | Quintayment. |
| 8.  | Great-great-great-great-great-grandfather.             | Sesayle.     |
| 9.  | Great-great-great-great-great-great-grandfather.       | Septayment.  |
| 10. | Great-great-great-great-great-great-great-grandfather. | Octayment.   |

In the tenth generation the word "great" is repeated seven times, and against this we put the word "octayment." Indeed the analogy is

still closer, if we consider the prefix "grand" as equivalent to "great" as it should be. In the tenth generation, we have really eight prefixes, which is just the amount implied by "octayle." Instead of writing out the "greats" and "grand," we put the term which expresses the number. Sesayle is "six," and equals five "great," prefixed to "grand"-father.

I think this system is perfectly feasible, is in conformity with the mode in which new words are added to our language, and I hope the Society may be inclined to recommend its introduction into the genealogies published in the REGISTER or elsewhere by its members.

In the same manner we can easily arrange a system for the descending series, the grandchildren, great-grandchildren, &c.

In Scotch-English we find the word "oye," meaning a grandchild; and this fortunate selection gives us a word corresponding to "ayle," and like it capable of joining well with prefixes. I suggest therefore as parallel words:

| Prefixes, | 1  | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
|-----------|--|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Father,   | ayle—besayle—tresayle—quatraysle—quintaysle—sesayle—septaysle. |   |   |   |   |   |   |
| Son,      | oye—besoye—tresoye—quatroye—quintoye—sesoye—septoye.           |   |   |   |   |   |   |

Of course any new words seem strange and difficult; but the roots "ayle" and "oye" are already part of our language.

I should add that, strictly speaking, it would be best to consider these terms as applicable to either sex, as equivalent respectively to "parent" and "child," and let the sex be determined by the accompanying names.

Although these terms denote relationship only in one line, it will be found that they express all that our English prefixes afford. If any one wishes to speak of a great-great-grandfather (tresayle) through some side line, as his grandmother's mother's father, he has to use an explanatory mode like the above. It would be easy to arrange a plan which would simplify this much and afford perfect precision by the new mode. But for fear of making my present innovation too formidable, I will reserve the explanation for the present.

W. H. WHITMORE.

---

## CAPTAIN FRANCIS CHAMPERNOWNE.

By CHARLES W. TUTTLE, A.M., of Boston.

[Continued from page 323.]

THIS alliance brought nearer together the Gorges and the Champernowne families, both of great eminence and antiquity, and already allied in many historical enterprises. It seems probable that young Champernowne was a favorite with his maternal kindred; for he inherited from them a cherished christian name, then borne by Sir Francis Fulford, the head of that ancient house. His aunt



Gorges could not fail to bring to the notice of her illustrious husband a favorite nephew, one of the kindred of Gilbert and of Raleigh, and to commend him to his new uncle. Although she died in a few years, Sir Ferdinando, to the end of his life, continued his regard and attachment for her nephew, styling him, even in formal instruments, his "trusty and well-beloved nephew, Francis Champernowne." This connection, and the future relations between them on the great theatre of American colonization, demand some notice of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, whose life and memorable achievements have been strangely neglected by historians. Various circumstances have combined to obscure the fame of this great man and to exclude his character from that station among the English worthies of his age to which it is justly entitled.<sup>1</sup>

The Gorges family was one of the old patrician families of England, grown in the course of ages into her institutions and history. The name is conspicuous in the annals of the west of England, in the days of the Plantagenet kings. In the reign of Elizabeth, many branches of this family were living in the western shires, all flourishing and distinguished. In the following reign one branch was elevated to the baronetage and the peerage. Knights, of various orders, there have been in every reign.<sup>2</sup>

In his own person Sir Ferdinando Gorges represented the highest lineage of England. He was descended from that ancient and knightly family of Gorges, which had been seated many centuries at Wraxall in Somersetshire. Sir Ralph de Gorges, the founder of this house, was a distinguished warrior, and was entrusted with great and responsible charges by his sovereign. He accompanied the Prince of Wales, afterward Edward the First, in his memorable campaign to the Holy Land. Sir Edmund Gorges, Knight of the Bath, a lineal descendant, and successor to Wraxall, married the Lady Anne Howard, daughter of the first Duke of Norfolk, and sister of the renowned Earl of Surrey, the hero of Flodden Field, and continued his race. By this marriage, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, a lineal descendant, issued from the illustrious ducal families of Howard and of Mowbray, and through them from Edward the First, king of England. The splendor of his lineage throws a halo of romance around his long and illustrious career, reaching to the reigns of three great sovereigns of England.<sup>3</sup>

Sir Ferdinando Gorges was born at Wraxall in the year 1565, the

<sup>1</sup> The Prince Society announces a volume for its series containing the tracts and charters of Sir Ferdinando Gorges relating to American Colonization, to be edited by the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, A.M. This will be welcomed by historical students everywhere.

<sup>2</sup> Compare Collinson's History of Somersetshire; Lyson's Devonshire and Cornwall in Magna Britannia; Hutchins's History of Dorset; and Hoare's History of Wiltshire.

<sup>3</sup> Compare Berry's Hampshire Pedigrees, Part i. 125, 127; Collinson's History of Somersetshire, ii. 293, and iii. 156 *et seq.*, and Collins's Peerage of England, i. 63 *et seq.* It is worthy of note that John Howard, first Duke of Norfolk, ancestor of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, was slain at Bosworth Field, fighting on the side of Richard III., while Sir Edmund, Baron Carew, ancestor of Francis Champernowne, fought in the same battle on the side of the Earl of Richmond, afterward Henry VII.



year of the birth of his future sovereign, James the First of England. He was a younger son of Edward Gorges, Esquire, whose father, Edmund a grandson of Sir Edmund Gorges and the Lady Anne Howard, inherited the manor of Wraxall.<sup>1</sup> Having finished his education he went to the wars in the Low Countries, in that age a favorite resort of young gentlemen of quality and courage. While there, on some occasion in the summer of 1588, he was taken prisoner with other persons of note, by the Spaniards, and his release was procured by exchange of prisoners.<sup>2</sup> Three years later he was Captain in the English forces sent to aid Henry the Fourth of France in his war against the Leaguers. At the attack on Noyon, the birth-place of the immortal Calvin, he behaved with great bravery. While making an heroic effort to enter the town, after taking the Abbey, he was badly wounded and taken prisoner. In this campaign he displayed both courage and capacity, and his valor was rewarded by the Earl of Essex, who knighted him on the eighth day of October, 1591, before Rouen, in the presence of the army.<sup>3</sup> He continued in the armies of Elizabeth, serving at home and abroad, often charged with special duties of importance, until the autumn of 1595, when she rewarded him with the captaincy of the Castle or Fort, and also of the Isle of Saint Nicholas, at Plymouth in Devonshire. This castle had recently been built, probably under his direction.<sup>4</sup> The office of captain was one of high rank, being directly connected with the supreme government of the realm, and entrusted, for the most part, to noblemen of responsibility, having intimate and confidential relations with the sovereign. This was the occasion of his taking up his residence at Plymouth, then the leading commercial and naval station in the south-west of England, and immediately connected with enterprises of discovery and trade in America. This event had much to do with directing his enterprising genius to colonization beyond the Atlantic; for it brought him in contact with enterprising navigators, merchants and others, whose commercial interests were drawing them to the new world. It is probable that he soon formed an acquaintance with the Champernowne families of Modbury and of Dartington, as well as with the Gilberts and the Raleighs. Nor was he without kindred of his own name in his new home; for his great uncle, Sir William Gorges, a distinguished naval commander, had married a co-heiress of the ancient house of Budockshed, of St. Budeaux, near Plymouth, lived there and died, leaving several sons, Sir Arthur, Sir Edward, and the Tristram Gorges, to inherit his estate

<sup>1</sup> MS. letter of the Rev. Mr. Brown, of England, to the writer.

<sup>2</sup> Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, A.D. 1581-1590, 542.

<sup>3</sup> Camden Miscellany, i. 27, 68, in Camden Society Publications.

<sup>4</sup> Calendar of State Papers, 1595-1597, 99, 194, 196, 362. Jewitt's History of Plymouth, Eng., 131. As early as 1591, before the fort was finished, the mayor and inhabitants of Plymouth petitioned the queen to appoint Sir Arthur Champernowne, of Modbury, commander. Sir Arthur was a brave and accomplished person, and second cousin to Arthur Champernowne, of Dartington, father of the subject of this memoir. Prince has an account of him in his Worthies of Devon. See also Jewitt's Hist. of Plymouth, 126.



and name. Roger Budockshed, the father of the wife of Sir William Gorges, had married Frances Champernowne, of Modbury, sister of Sir Arthur of Dartington; and the worthy blood of the Champernowne race was coursing in the veins of this branch of the Gorges family. Upon the death of his second wife, Mary Fulford, in 1623, Sir Ferdinando married Elizabeth, daughter of Tristram Gorges of St. Budeaux, and appears to have had a residence at Kinterbury in that parish.<sup>1</sup>

Sir Ferdinando Gorges held this office until 1629, a period of thirty-three years, with honor to himself and to his nation.<sup>2</sup> In the meantime he was concerned in many transactions of public importance, besides his great enterprise of colonization in America. He was one of the general officers of the great naval fleet designed against the Spaniards in the summer of 1597, commanded by the Earl of Essex, the Lord Thomas Howard being the vice-admiral, and Sir Walter Raleigh the rear-admiral. The queen appointed him one of the six counsellors to the earl in this expedition. He sailed with the fleet from Plymouth, but was driven back by a dreadful storm, and sickness prevented his sailing the second time when the fleet went to the Azores.<sup>3</sup>

He was concerned in the famous insurrection of the Earl of Essex, which cost that nobleman his life, as well as the lives of many others involved with him.<sup>4</sup> His sympathies were, undoubtedly, with the earl, with whom he had been associated in many campaigns by sea and land, and from whom he had received knighthood; but his allegiance was due to Elizabeth. His position was a difficult one, and his escape from the anger of offended majesty, marvellous. He was suspended from his captaincy in Plymouth; but was soon pardoned and restored.<sup>5</sup> His conduct in this affair was much censured, and he wrote a defence of it, wherein he displayed ability and excellent literary taste, and showed a cultivated and high order of intellect.<sup>6</sup>

In the first year of the reign of King Charles he became conspicuous in his opposition to the wishes of the court party to supply the king of France with English vessels to aid in reducing the protestants in Rochelle. On this occasion Gorges went in his own ship, the *Great Neptune*, to France, and there behaved with great courage

<sup>1</sup> Tuckett's Pedigrees, 130; Westcote, 466; Lyson's Devonshire, 88.

<sup>2</sup> Calendar of State Papers, 1628-1629, 596.

<sup>3</sup> Sir Arthur Gorges's Narrative, Purchas iv. 1940 *et seq.* The name of Sir Arthur Gorges occurs frequently in history. He was cousin german to the father of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, being the son of Sir William Gorges of St. Budeaux. His first wife was the Lady Douglas Howard, daughter of Viscount Binden, and his second, the Lady Elizabeth, daughter of Henry, second Earl of Lincoln. For several generations the family of Gorges and the family of Clinton, Earls of Lincoln, were connected by intermarriage. Sir Arthur married as above. John Gorges, son of Sir Ferdinando, married the Lady Frances, daughter of Thomas, third Earl of Lincoln; and Theophilus, fourth Earl, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Arthur Gorges, by his first wife.

<sup>4</sup> Hume's History of England, iv. 325 *et seq.*

<sup>5</sup> Calendar of State Papers, 1601-1603.

<sup>6</sup> Folsom's Early Documents relating to Maine, 118-137.



and independence, utterly refusing to allow his ship to fight against the people of Rochelle.<sup>1</sup>

During the war with Spain and France, which soon followed the last event, his position in Plymouth was one of much responsibility, requiring great and constant exertion. Although more than three score years of age, he was active during the contest, displaying as much zeal for the public welfare, and as much ability as he had done thirty years before in the wars of Elizabeth.<sup>2</sup> Early in 1629, he resigned or surrendered his captaincy at Plymouth, and retired to Ashton Phillips, in Long Ashton, in his native Somersetshire. He now devoted himself to furthering his enterprises of colonization in New-England. Among other things, he wrote an historical narrative of his own 'as well as of his associates' efforts, in settling English plantations in America, which was not published until after his death. It shows him to be an accomplished man and an elegant writer, and thoroughly candid in all his statements. He died there, and was buried on the fourteenth day of May, 1647, having reached the venerable age of eighty-two years.<sup>3</sup>

At the age of twenty-five he had married Ann, daughter of Edward Bell, of the county of Essex, and by her had four children, two sons and two daughters. John, the eldest son, married the Lady Frances daughter of the third Earl of Lincoln, and had children, among whom was Ferdinando Gorges, Esquire, who succeeded his grandfather as lord proprietor of the province of Maine in New-England. The second son, Captain Robert Gorges, was appointed by the Council for New-England, governor of its dominions in America, and came hither in 1623. The two daughters died young. Sir Ferdinando married thrice after the death of his first wife in 1620, but had no other issue.<sup>4</sup>

Gorges had lived to witness many great events in his time, but none more memorable than that of English colonization in America, mainly effected through his own agency. He had lived to see a vast region in the new world, inhabited only by wandering savages and claimed by Spain and France, annexed to the English empire, and permanently settled by his own race. From the wilds of Norumbega he had carved a province for himself, and sent hither

<sup>1</sup> Hume's Hist. of England, vi. 182; Rushworth's Hist. Coll., i. 175; Calendar of State Papers, 1625-1626, 66, 75, 80 *et seq.*

<sup>2</sup> See Gorges's official correspondence during this war in the State Paper Office in London.

<sup>3</sup> See his Brief Narration in second volume of Maine Historical Collections; Hutchins's History and Antiquities of Dorset, iii. 33 *et seq.*

<sup>4</sup> Sir Ferdinando Gorges married, first, at St. Margaret's, Westminster, Feb. 24, 1589-90, Ann, daughter of Edward Bell, of Writtle, co. Essex: she died Aug. 6, 1620, and was buried in St. Sepulchre's, London. By her he had four children, viz.:—1. John, born April 23, 1593. 2. Robert. 3. Ellen. 4. Honora. The last two children probably died young. He married, second, Mary Fulford, daughter of Sir Thomas Fulford, by Ursula Bamfylde, and widow of Thomas Achim, of Hall, in Cornwall; she died 1623. He married, third, Elizabeth Gorges, daughter of Tristram Gorges, of Budockshed, Devon; she had married, first, Aug. 1, 1614, at St. Budeaux, Edward Courtney, and on his death, married — Blithe; she died 1629. He married, fourth, at Wraxall, Sept. 23, 1629, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Gorges, and widow of Sir Hugh Smyth, of Ashton Court, co. Somerset; she died 1659. (MS. letter of the Rev. Mr. Brown, of England, to the writer.)



his kindred and his countrymen to colonize it. On the banks of the river of Agamenticus, the city of Gorgeana, the capital of his province, was rising to perpetuate his name and memory when he passed from this scene of his earthly activity.

The latter years of his life were clouded by the domestic dissensions in England, which brought him trouble and personal suffering. The venerable old knight, "sorrowing in the highest degree to find such a separation threatening," beheld with grief his kindred and friends falling around him, and reverend institutions, civil and ecclesiastical, menaced with destruction.<sup>1</sup> The fate of his province in New-England, the fruit of more than forty years labor, was involved in this mighty civil war raging around him. His kinsmen and his colonists were coming from thence and joining in the awful conflict. And while the issue of this struggle was still uncertain, the grave closed over this great man, whose name is worthy of a place by the side of his illustrious contemporaries, Raleigh, Gilbert and Drake. The events which followed obscured his memory and wasted his fortune; and for more than two centuries his merits and his misfortunes excited but little public interest.<sup>2</sup>

But the fame of Sir Ferdinando Gorges belongs to both worlds. England owes to his memory the applause due to a noble spirit thoroughly devoted to her interests and her glory; and New-England the reverence and homage due to the founder of English empire in America. Without the action of this enterprising man, at an exigent moment, it is doubtful whether England would ever have come to the possession of an acre of American territory. The memorable attempts of Gilbert and of Raleigh to plant English colonies in America, in the time of Elizabeth, languished and came to an end with her reign. When James the First ascended the throne there was not an English settlement between the Straits of Magellan and the arctic circle. Virginia was the romantic name of a wild region, with shadowy boundaries, hanging on the skirts of foreign dominions. English possession, if not title, had departed from it many years before. Spain and France held the entire continent of North America, under the grand names of New-Spain and New-France, claiming title by prior discovery and occupancy. While these two great kingdoms were diverse in their political interests, they were one in religion; and both interests favored immediate colonization in their respective dominions. The empire of the Latin race and religion was extending everywhere outside of the limits of Europe, while the English race and the reformed religion remained shut up in the British Isles. Had the Tudor Princes been worthy of their enterprising and chivalrous subjects, especially such as dwelt in the western shires, England would not only have been

<sup>1</sup> Gorges to Lord Fairfax in Bell's Memorials of the Civil War, i. 299. Josselyn's Two Voyages, 197.

<sup>2</sup> Folsom's Early Documents relating to Maine, 22. Brief Narration, Book ii. Chap. 3. George Folsom and John A. Poor have ably set forth the merits of Gorges, in our time.



the first to lead the way to America, but the actual possessor of it long before this epoch.

Such was the aspect of colonization in the new world, and such the condition of England when Sir Ferdinando Gorges, moved by a noble desire to enlarge the English empire and to extend his race and religion, formed his great design of planting colonies in America. As the beginnings of mighty rivers are obscure, so are the beginnings of mighty enterprises: the current is gliding before our eyes before we suspect its existence.

Time has concealed the first steps of Gorges in his great enterprise; but they clearly lie among the first years of his residence at Plymouth. His public employments had brought him much in contact with Sir Walter Raleigh, whose memorable efforts to plant colonies in America must have been well known to him. Raleigh was still looking to the new world for the aggrandizement of England, although his own enterprises had failed; and it is not improbable that he may have imparted a portion of his spirit to Gorges. At all events, in a few years he became disabled, by imprisonment in the Tower, from further prosecuting his designs, and Gorges appears a successor on the scene.

The peace with Spain, "the then only enemy of our nation and religion," to use the words of Gorges, followed immediately upon James coming to the throne of England. This event hastened the action of Gorges and his associates in the cause of colonization. The fleets and armies of Elizabeth were dissolved, and a vast number of enterprising and worthy Englishmen were thrown out of employment. It was a favorite plan of Gorges that these veterans should now be employed in advancing the honor and happiness of the nation, by colonizing the new world. He was unremitting in his efforts to discover the rivers, harbors, and commodities of the vast region of Norumbega with a view of selecting sites for settlements and plantations.<sup>1</sup>

Gorges and his associates, with a true discernment of their undertaking, saw that whatever private enterprise might do, an English colony could not subsist in America without the authority and protection of the sovereign. A charter was therefore procured from the king, granting to his subjects permission to make settlements and plantations in America between the limits of thirty-four and forty-five degrees of north latitude, and within one hundred miles of the sea coast. This territory was designated Virginia, a name which the vanity of Elizabeth had given to the region where Raleigh attempted to make a settlement twenty years before. Such was the moderate extent of the first defined claim of England to American territory in the year 1606.<sup>2</sup> A century and a half later these limits had expanded to embrace two thirds of the whole continent.

[To be continued.]

<sup>1</sup> Gorges's Brief Narration, chap. ii. iii. and iv.

<sup>2</sup> Brief Narration, chap. vi. This Virginia Charter may be seen in the Appendix to Poor's Vindication of the Claims of Sir Ferdinando Gorges as the father of English Colonization in America.



## MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF WISCASSET, MAINE.

Communicated by WILLIAM B. TRASK, Esq., of Boston.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Spencer Phips Esq<sup>r</sup>. Liue<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> & Commander in Cheef the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. his Majestys Council and House of Representitiues of y<sup>e</sup> Province of the Maschusets Bay in Generall Court Asembled at Boston by Prorogation to the twenty second day of March 1749.

The Humble Patation of us the Subscribers &c. A Number of Inhabetants to the Number of about Fifty Famelys who have been for fourteen or Fifteen Years last Past Bringing Forward a Settlement at a Place Called Whiscasick<sup>1</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Eastward of Georgetown Within the County of York and Whereas we finde by sad Experance that we in the sircumstances that we are in and for want of our being Erected into a Township and being Invested with y<sup>e</sup> Powers & Privalages that Other of his Majesty's Good Subjects do Injoy Cannot Orderly Prosede to y<sup>e</sup> Calling Seteling & supporting a Gosple Minister Employing & Mentaining a School-master for y<sup>e</sup> Teaching our Children & Many Other Ill Conveniaces not Nesasery to be Mentioned to your Honours you well Knowing what People meet with where Order & Goverment is Wanting This therefore waits on your Honours to Pray you to take y<sup>e</sup> Premises into your wise Consideration & If it maybe Agreeable to your Pleasures that you would be Pleased To Erect us into A Town or Otherways as you shall think fitt & Invest us with the Powers & Priveleges as Other of his Majesty's Good Subjects do Injoy in the like case. May it Please your Honours Wheras We Setled Under a number of Properiators whereof S<sup>r</sup> William Pepperrill, Baronite is one Known by the name of y<sup>e</sup> Whisasick Properiators & in Order to Include their Claim within y<sup>e</sup> said town or Presinct which we Pray may be Called by y<sup>e</sup> Name of Whitehaven this we would Humbly Propose that y<sup>e</sup> Bounds thereof be stated & described After y<sup>e</sup> following maner vix. Begining at a Place Known by y<sup>e</sup> Name of Sheepscutt Narrows thence Runing Northwest 5 Milds, then Runing three milds & a half South West, then Runing by Georgetown Eastren line Untill it comes to y<sup>e</sup> Sea, Then begining at Sheepscutt Narrows afores<sup>d</sup> & Runing South East 2 Milds, then South three Milds from thence, South West Untill it comes to y<sup>e</sup> Sea, takeing in Jaremy Squam or Long Island with all Other Small Islands that may fall within y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> bounds, So may it Please Your Honours we have taken leve to Propose & Wait Your Pleasure & as in Duty Bound Shall Ever Pray &c.

Jon<sup>n</sup> Williamson  
Joseph Young ju  
Isaac Young  
Elisha Kenny  
Robert Huper  
Jacob Metcalf  
Thomas Young  
Richerd Holbrook  
Obadiah Allbee

Michall Seuey  
Robert Lambert  
Sharabiah Lambert  
Abraham Preble  
Nathanel Runelet  
James Say  
Frances Gray  
David Danford  
John Baker

<sup>1</sup> This settlement was not incorporated till 1760, when it took the name of Pownalborough, in honor of Gov. Pownall. That town included the present towns of Wiscasset, Alna and Dresden.

Joshua Silvester  
Moses Gray  
George Gray  
Joseph Tayler  
William Hilton  
Jonathan Howard  
Joseph Young S<sup>r</sup>  
Jonathan Blackledge  
Andrew Bowman  
Caleb Boyinton  
Benjamin Colby  
James Nelson  
Robert Foy

Sam<sup>l</sup> Trask<sup>1</sup>  
Ebenezer Gove  
John Gray  
Joseph Welch  
William Boyinton  
Henery Slooman.  
Aron Abott  
James Peirce  
Ambros Colby  
Ruglas Colby  
Timothy Dunton  
John Rowell

(Mass. Archives, Book 115, fol. 573-5.

In the House of Rep<sup>ives</sup> April 9, 1750.

Read and Ordered that the Prayer of the Pet<sup>n</sup> be granted and Co<sup>ll</sup> Storer has leave to bring in a Bill Accordingly

Att<sup>s</sup> ROLAND COTTON Cler House Rep.

Petition of Whiscasick to be a Town, March 13, 1754 to be called Whitehaven. Book 116, pages 644, 645. Similar to the petition of 1749. Signed by

Jona<sup>n</sup> Williamson  
George Gray  
John Baker  
David Danford  
Obadiah Allbee  
James Bruer  
Obadiah Allbee Jun<sup>r</sup>  
Nat<sup>l</sup> Lamson  
Elisha Kenny Jun<sup>r</sup>  
John Wilks  
Robert M<sup>c</sup>Lean  
Hate Evil Coson  
Paul Tibits  
Tho<sup>s</sup> Kenny  
Edward Coson  
Joshva Silvester

Joshua Tufts  
Ambros Colby  
John Alley  
Richard Holbrook  
John Cuningham  
Jonathan Blackledge  
John Chapman  
Sam<sup>l</sup> Chapman  
Joseph Young  
Elisha Kenney  
Daniel Tibits  
Joseph Taylar  
Willam Clifford  
John Gray  
Isaac Young  
Robart hooper

Prov. of the } To his Excelancy W<sup>m</sup> Shirley Esq<sup>r</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> General  
Massachusetts Bay } & Gov<sup>r</sup> in chief &c. To the hon<sup>ble</sup> Council & House  
of Representatives in general Court assembled

The Memorial of us the Subscribers Inhabitants of Whiscasett & Mounsweg Bay at the Eastward part of the Province

Humbly Sheweth

That with great Labour & Expence we have subdued & Cultivated our

<sup>1</sup> Samuel Trask, a grandson of Capt. William Trask, one of the "old planters" of Salem, Mass., was a son of John and Abigail (Parkman) Trask, and was born in Salem, Aug. 14, 1671. Mr. Trask was taken captive by the Indians, but was redeemed from the "Salvages," by Castine, 1725. See Castine's letter and the notes, REGISTER, xiv. 139, 140. Samuel Trask was one of the original settlers of Edgecomb. He died there, August, 1789, in the 119th year of his age. His extreme longevity is well authenticated. His son Thomas had a large family of children; among them was Abigail, born Oct. 30, 1762, who married Samuel Sewall. She died in Wilton, Me., Nov. 14, 1843. Rufus Sewall, Esq., of Wiscasset, is their son, and Rufus K. Sewall, Esq., author of "The Ancient Dominions of Maine," is their grandson.



Lands, have increased in Number, so as to stand it out against the Enemy the last ware ; have had a Minister Preaching with us for more than five years last past, have assisted him According to our Ability, in building him an house & Should have settled him among us, but that of Late a Number of Gentlemen calling themselves by the Name of the Proprietors of the Plymouth Purchase, have claimed our lands & by their Agent Samuel Goodwin Partly by Promises & Partly by Thretnings, have Prevailed on a considerable Number of the Inhabitants (Without the least Pretence of Right as we Conceive) to take up under them, so that, we are thrown into great Confusion & Disorder & notwithstanding the Proprietors, we hold under, have assigned Three Publick Rights in the town one of which was for a Meeting House to be set upon & by their Help & Assistances we should before now have proceeded to build one but We are prevented by the s<sup>d</sup> Goodwin's persvations on a Number not to go forward with it, but to joyn with Frankfort in making one Town which he flatters them, with the Notion of its being the Shire Town, upon the Dividing the County & hath prevailed on sundry of the Inhabitants to sign a Petation to the Great & Gen<sup>l</sup> Court for this purpose which should it be Granted will entirely destroy this settlement (perhaps, the best below Casco Bay to the Eastward) as it will expose us much even to our Indian Enemys & we be Alltogether without a Minister : Besides this there can be no Reason for it as there is Land Enough to make two Large handsome Townships & Whiscasset hath at present upwards of seventy famyls & lays as compleat as most places for either a Town or a District. We have all along been desirous of haveing the Gospell settled among us & for that End have chearfully expended of our substance, for the support of it being perswaded that Religion lays the Foundation of all Other Happiness, we have for a Considerable time had a Minister with us, who has Cherefully submitted to the hardships of a Place just begining, in Common with ourselves, in hopes that by & by, he should fare better ; for this end he hath joyned us once & again in Petationing<sup>1</sup> the Gr<sup>t</sup> & Generall Court to be erected into a Town or District in Order to Preserve the Rules of Morality & Religion amongst us & more espesially the due Observation of the Lord's day Which for want thereof is Shamefully Neglected, but if we should after all be United with Frankfort all these good Purposes must be Defeted & Whiscasset ruined.

We therefore most earnestly intreat Your Exce<sup>l</sup>. & Honours to take these our distressed Circumstances into Your most wise Consideration & if it be agreeable to Your Wisdom & Goodness that You would be pleased to form us into a Town or Destrict agreeable to a former Petition & Plan now lying before this Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court, whereby we apprehend the best Purposes respecting ourselves as well as the Community will be Answered but the Contrary (we fear) will be our Ruin—and as in Duty bound shall ever pray

Jona<sup>n</sup> Williamson  
Robert Hupert  
Timothy Dunton  
Lemuel Norton  
Michall Seuey  
Jacob Metcalf  
Job Averell  
Frances Gray  
John Blagdon

Thomas Murfey  
Richard Greenlife  
John Perce  
Thomas M<sup>c</sup>Kenney  
Ebenezer Goue  
Israel Averell  
David Danford  
Thomas Williamson  
Joshua Siluester

<sup>1</sup> *Query.* Can any one furnish us with the name of this clergyman ?

Richard Holbrook  
Joseph Young  
Isaac Young  
Sam<sup>l</sup> Kincaid  
John Gray  
Joseph Tayler  
Samuell Greenlife  
John Rowell  
Patrick Bryant  
William Clark

William Cliford  
Samuel Trask  
Samuell Trask Jun<sup>r</sup>  
Henery Slooman  
Israel Honowel  
Elisha Kenney  
John Alley  
Samuell Barto  
John Kinnicom

We whose names are Underwritten being over Perswaded by the Insenuations of Sam<sup>l</sup> Goodin to sighn a Petation to be Joyned with Frankfort not Duly Considering the Ill Effects that would Attend it Desire y<sup>t</sup> the Prayer of that Petation may not be Granted

Obediah Allbee  
William Boyinton

Robert Lambert  
Sam<sup>l</sup> Chapman

(Mass. Archives, Book 116, pp. 736-738.)

[Endorsed "Dec 17, 1754." The following names, perhaps the Committee of the General Court to which the petition was referred, are also on the back: "Cap<sup>t</sup>. Ruggles, Mr. Welles, Mr. Nath<sup>l</sup> Russell, Cap<sup>t</sup> Livermore, Coll. Dwight."]

## MASSACHUSETTS SOLDIERS AT HALIFAX IN 1759.

Communicated by GEORGE T. THACHER, Esq., of Boston.

A LIST OF CAPT. JOSIAH THACHER'S COMPANY IN COLL. JOHN THOMASES REGENT. LANDED IN HALIFAX, MAY YE 11<sup>th</sup>, 1759.

Capt<sup>n</sup>. Josiah Thacher, Yarmouth, Massachusetts.

|  |            |                               |
|--|------------|-------------------------------|
| 1 <sup>st</sup> Lt. Job Crocker of         | Duxbury    |                               |
| 2 <sup>d</sup> Lt. Thom <sup>s</sup> Hawes | Yarmouth   |                               |
| En <sup>sn</sup> Thom <sup>s</sup> French  | Braintree  |                               |
| 5 Sarg <sup>t</sup> Judah Thacher          | Yarmouth.  | Died Jany ye 11 <sup>th</sup> |
| do. Jose <sup>p</sup> Griffeth             | do.        | In Halifax June 26, 1760      |
| do. John Thomas                            | Middleboro | do. do.                       |
| do. Jos <sup>h</sup> Sturges               | Barnstable | do. do.                       |
| Corp <sup>l</sup> Noah Morss               | Plympton   | At Pisquet June 2, 1760       |
| 10 do. John Daggett                        | Vineyard   | At Aleenes                    |
| do. Bam <sup>s</sup> Eldredge              | Yarmouth   | In Halifax June 26, 1760      |
| do. Will <sup>m</sup> Cobb                 | Plympton   | do. do.                       |
| Eben <sup>r</sup> Allen                    | Stoughton  | do. do.                       |
| Richard Bromingham                         |            | Listed in the Rangers         |
| 15 Stephen Bryant                          | Plympton   | In Halifax June 26, 1760      |
| Consider Branock                           | Middleboro | At Aleenes                    |
| Thom <sup>s</sup> Barrows                  | do.        | Absconded                     |
| Benj <sup>n</sup> Burden                   | do.        | At Lighthouse                 |



|    |                               |             |   |
|----|-------------------------------|-------------|---|
|    | Will <sup>m</sup> Bolton      |             | Listed in the Rangers                             |
| 20 | Josh <sup>a</sup> Bompe       | Wareham     | In Halifax June 26, 1760                          |
|    | Nath <sup>l</sup> Bolton      | Bridgewater | In Halifax June 26, 1760                          |
|    | Abrah <sup>m</sup> Burden     | Middleboro  | At Light House                                    |
|    | Moses Barrows                 | Plympton    | At Pisquet June 24, 1760                          |
|    | Nath <sup>l</sup> Bryant      |             | At Pisquet June 24, 1760                          |
| 25 | Seth Baker                    | Yarmouth    | At Aleenes  |
|    | Caleb Brand                   | Pembroke    | At Pisquet June 24, 1760                          |
|    | Stephen Chipman               |             | Listed in the Rangers                             |
|    | Elisha Curties                | Bridgewater | Died Novr. ye 3 <sup>d</sup>                      |
|    | John Colley                   | do.         |   |
| 30 | Nath <sup>l</sup> Covill      | Middleboro  | Dischg <sup>d</sup> Nov. 8, 1759                  |
|    | Thom <sup>s</sup> Castell     | do.         | do.   |
|    | Jonath <sup>n</sup> Chobuck   | Wareham     | do.   |
|    | Sam <sup>l</sup> Cole         | Plympton    | At Light House                                    |
|    | Eben <sup>r</sup> Cole        | do.         | At Aleenes  |
| 35 | Caleb Charde                  | Abington    | At Pisquet June 24, 1760                          |
|    | Timothy Cobb                  | Plympton    | In Halifax June 26, 1760                          |
|    | Caleb Clarke                  | Sudbury     |   |
|    | John Conery                   | Obron       | Dischg <sup>d</sup> Nov. 8, 1759.                 |
|    | Edward Cascalin               | Casco Bay   | Absconded   |
| 40 | Robert Coningham              | Londonderry | Dischg <sup>d</sup> Nov. 8, 1769                  |
|    | John Davis                    |             | Listed in the Rangers                             |
|    | John Dowing                   | Boston      | At Pisquet June 24, 1760                          |
|    | Nath <sup>l</sup> Darling     | Middleboro  | Absconded   |
|    | Eben <sup>r</sup> Diccamon    | Stoughton   | Inv <sup>d</sup> dischg <sup>d</sup> Nov. 8, 1759 |
| 45 | Elihu Eldredge                | Rochester   | Absconded   |
|    | Elijah Esterbrooks            |             | At Pisquet June 24, 1760                          |
|    | John Fling                    | Milton      | At Pisquet June 24, 1760                          |
|    | Will <sup>m</sup> Finley      | Dedham      | Dischg <sup>d</sup> Nov. 8, 1760                  |
|    | Will <sup>m</sup> Gammons     | Plymouth    | Lunenburg   |
| 50 | Jose <sup>n</sup> Goodenow    | Sudbury     | At Pisquet June 2, 1760                           |
|    | Sam <sup>l</sup> Graves       |             | Listed in the Rangers                             |
|    | Jonath <sup>n</sup> Hollewell | Bridgewater | At Aleenes  |
|    | Sam <sup>l</sup> Haskins      | Rochester   |   |
|    | Archelos Hammond              | do.         | At Pisquet June 2, 1760                           |
| 55 | Jonathan Hammond              | do.         | At Pisquet June 2, 1760                           |
|    | Aaron Higgins                 | Eastham     | Absconded   |
|    | Caleb Herenton                | Sudbury     | Dischg <sup>d</sup> Nov. 8, 1760                  |
|    | Henry Lintey                  |             | Listed in the Rangers                             |
|    | Jonath <sup>n</sup> Leonard   | Easton      | Went fm Halifax Mar. 18, 1760                     |
| 60 | Seth Lenard                   |             | Died July ye 5 <sup>th</sup>                      |
|    | Will <sup>m</sup> Login       | Londonderry | Dischg <sup>d</sup> Nov. 8, 1760                  |
|    | David Morss                   | Plympton    | do.   |
|    | John Miller                   | Middleboro  | Absconded   |
|    | John Milliken                 | Black Point | Dischg <sup>d</sup> Nov. 8, 1759                  |
| 65 | Solom <sup>n</sup> Maker      | Harwich     | In Halifax June 26, 1760                          |
|    | John McCallester              | Bedford     | Absconded   |
|    | John McConnehe                | do.         | do.   |
|    | Will <sup>m</sup> Norcross    |             | Listed in the Rangers                             |
|    | Oiliber Norris                | Warham      | In Halifax June 26, 1760                          |
| 70 | Eben <sup>r</sup> Nightengale | Stoughton   | Absconded   |
|    | Sam <sup>l</sup> Osborn       | Sudbury     | Lunenburg   |

|     |                           |             |                                   |
|-----|---------------------------|-------------|-----------------------------------|
|     | Timothy Preste            |             | Listed in the Rangers             |
|     | Sam <sup>l</sup> Perry    | Wareham     | At Light House                    |
|     | Micah Pometon             | Sudbury     | In Halifax June 26, 1760          |
| 75  | James Perry               | Charlestown |                                   |
|     | John Reed                 |             | Listed in the Rangers             |
|     | Ithamer Rice              | Sudbury     | At Pisquet June 24, 1760          |
|     | Israel Rice               | Sudbury     | do.                               |
|     | Nath <sup>l</sup> Russel  | do.         | In Halifax June 26, 1760          |
| 80  | Abijah Reed               | Attleboro   | Absconded                         |
|     | Peter Shurtlef            | Plimpton    | At Pisquet June 24, 1760          |
|     | Henry Sanders             | Wareham     | Dischg <sup>d</sup> Nov. 8, 1760  |
|     | John Smith                | Rochester   | do.                               |
|     | Nath <sup>l</sup> Sears   | do.         | Absconded                         |
| 85  | Joshua Snow               | Truro       | Dischg <sup>d</sup> Nov. 8, 1760  |
|     | Soloman Stickney          | Stoughton   | At Pisquet June 24, 1760          |
|     | John Simson               | Wenham      | Absconded                         |
|     | Will <sup>m</sup> Traske  | Bridgewater | Left Aug.                         |
|     | Jose <sup>h</sup> Turner  | Middleboro  | At Pisquet June 24, 1760          |
| 90  | Peter Tinkham             | do.         | Dischg <sup>d</sup> Dec. 20, 1759 |
|     | Caleb Tinkham             | do.         | do.                               |
|     | Isaac Tinkham             | Plymouth    | do.                               |
|     | Corn <sup>l</sup> Tower   | Hingham     | do.                               |
|     | Ezra Tilson               | Plympton    | At Light House                    |
| 95  | Will <sup>m</sup> Tilson  | do.         | At Alleenes                       |
|     | Silas West                |             | Died June 25 <sup>th</sup>        |
|     | John West                 | Plymouth    | At Pisquet June 24, 1760          |
|     | Robert Wilkinson          | Plympton    | Absconded                         |
|     | James Walliss             | do.         | In Halifax June 26, 1760          |
| 100 | Hektor Whitmarsh          | Dighton     | do.                               |
|     | Eben <sup>r</sup> Whelden | Yarmouth    | do.                               |
|     | or Whinwood               |             |                                   |
|     | Richard Wormwood          | do.         | do.                               |
|     | Amma Knowlton             | Ipswich     | At Pisquet June 24, 1760          |

## GREENLAND, N. H.—EARLY MINISTERIAL RECORDS.

Communicated by the Hon. WILLIAM P. HAINES, of Biddeford, Me.

(Continued from p. 256.)

**R**OLL containing an account of baptisms administered by the Rev. William Allen from 1712 to 1755, *inclusive*; in all, 1092.

Children Baptized and some growne persons. Greenland, 1712.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 1 Priscilla Berrey daughter of James Berrey     | 5 John Weeks                                |
| 2 Hinckson foss Son of Sam <sup>ll</sup> . foss | 6 Matthias Weeks                            |
| 3 Sam <sup>ll</sup> Weeks                       | 7 Joseph Weeks                              |
| 4 Walter Weeks                                  | 8 Mary Weeks Sons & Daughter of Capt Weeks. |



- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 9 Salome White Daughter of Rich-<br>ard White                     | 48 Mary Kennestone   |
| 10 Sarah hains  | 49 Elizabeth Kennestone  |
| 11 Mary hains   | 50 Elina Kennestone sons & Daugh-<br>ters of Elexander Kennestone  |
| 12 Margaret hains Daiughters of<br>William hains                  | 51 Jonathan Dockum<br>1714   |
| 13 William foss son of William foss                               | 52 Elina Weeks daughter of Capt<br>Sam <sup>l</sup> Weeks  |
| 14 Joshua Bracket } Groune persons                                | 53 Sam <sup>l</sup> Cate son of Deaken John<br>Cate  |
| 15 Sarah White }  | 54 Elizabeth Hains and   |
| 16 Mary Johnson   | 55 Mary hains Daughters of Joshua<br>hains   |
| 17 Elizabeth Johnson Daughters of<br>Lieut James Johnson          | 56 James Bracket son of Joshua<br>Bracket  |
| 18 Mary Morden daughter of Wil-<br>liam Morden                    | 57 Hanah Johnson Daughter of Na-<br>than Johnson   |
| 19 Rachel lewis   | 58 Elexander Hodgdon   |
| 20 John Avery son of John Avery                                   | 59 Ichabod Whitten son of Sam <sup>l</sup><br>Whitten Deceased   |
| 21 Joshua Mcrease son of Benjamin<br>Mcrease                      | 60 Deborah Allen   |
| 22 John Bracket   | 61 Hanah Watson  |
| 23 Joshua Bracket   | 62 Mary Mitchel daughter of Mary<br>Mitchell   |
| 24 Thomas Bracket   | 63 Mary briant   |
| 25 Samuel Bracket   | 64 Jonathan Neale Son of Sam <sup>l</sup><br>Neale   |
| 26 Anthony Bracket  | 65 Sarah Foss daughter of William<br>Foss  |
| 27 Mary Bracket   | 66 Jethro Allen  |
| 28 Abigaile Bracket   | 67 Jude Allen  |
| 29 Elinor Bracket Sons & daughters<br>of Joshua Bracket<br>1713   | 68 Sam <sup>l</sup> Allen sons of Jude Allen   |
| 30 Jeane lewis  | 69 John Allen son of Daniel Allen<br>adopted by covenant of John<br>Allen                                  |
| 31 Rhoda Philbrook  | 70 James Johnson son of James<br>Lieutenant Johnson  |
| 32 Elinor Satchel   | 71 Abigaile Whitten daughter of<br>James Whitten<br>1715   |
| 33 Matthias hains son of William<br>hains                         | 72 Thomas Crockit  |
| 34 Sarah Whitten  | 73 Joseph Berrey son of James<br>Berrey  |
| 35 Elizabeth Neale  | 74 Robert Tuftin Philbrook son of<br>Walter Philbrook  |
| 36 Ichabod Weeks son of Joshua<br>Weeks                           | 75 Mary foss daughter of Sam <sup>l</sup> foss   |
| 37 Mercy foss daughter of John foss                               | 76 Abraham briant  |
| 38 Nathan Crockit son of Thomas<br>Crockit                        | 77 Charity briant  |
| 39 Mary Neale Daughter of Samuel<br>Neale                         | 78 Hannah briant   |
| 40 Susannah Philbrook daughter of<br>John Philbrook               | 79 Abigaile Briant   |
| 41 Mary Babbe daughter of Peter<br>Babbe                          | 80 Hulda Briant son & daughters<br>of Robert Briant Sen <sup>r</sup> . owned<br>the Covenant and baptized. |
| 42 John Whitten   |  |
| 43 Samuel Whitten   |  |
| 44 James Whitten  |  |
| 45 Sarah Whitten Sons & Daughter<br>of Sam <sup>l</sup> . Whitten |  |
| 46 Nathan Kennestone  |  |
| 47 Judith Kennestone  |  |

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 81 Sam <sup>l</sup> Hains   | 116 Elizabeth Davis                                     |
| 82 Elinor hains   | 117 Hannah Davis Daughters of Sam <sup>l</sup> Davis    |
| 83 Hannah hains   | 118 Robert Goss Junr owned the Covenant & was baptized  |
| 84 Lydia hains  | 119 Margaret Goss owned the Covenant &c                 |
| 85 Mehitable hains Daughters of Matthias hains sen <sup>r</sup> . | 120 Rachel Goss owned the Covenant &c                   |
| 86 Deborah Allen daughter of Jude Allen                           | 121 Joseph Goss   |
| 87 Mary Johnson daughter of Nathan Johnson                        | 122 Jeane Goss  |
| 88 John Watson  | 123 Deliverance Goss son & daughters of Robert Goss     |
| 89 Nathaniel Watson   | 124 Samuel Watson son of Nathaniel Watson               |
| 90 Hannah Watson  | 125 John Briant owned the Covenant & was baptized       |
| 91 Ann Watson sons & daughters of Nathaniel Watson                | 126 Nathaniel Wright White son of Richard White         |
| 92 Elias Philbrook  | 127 Jeane Wallis Daughter of William Wallis             |
| 93 Caleb Philbrook  | 128 Hannah Cate   |
| 94 Eliphalet Philbrook  | 129 Judith Cate Daughters of Deacon Cate                |
| 95 John Philbrook   | 130 Benjamin Clough son of Cornelius Clough Kingstowne. |
| 96 Bethiah Philbrook  | 131 Jeane Cate Daughter of Jeams Cate                   |
| 97 Rhoda Philbrook sons & daughters of Elias Philbrook            | 132 Elizabeth Meloone owned the Covenant & was baptized |
| 98 William hains son of William hains                             | 133 Sarah Briant owned the Covenant & was baptized.     |
| 99 Mary Moody owned the covenant & baptized                       | 134 Mary Avery owned the Covenant & was baptized        |
| 100 John Philbrook son of John Philbrook                          | 135 Allis Jonkins daughter of William Jonkins           |
| 101 Elizabeth Crookit daughter of Thomas Crokit 1716              | 136 Jonathan Barker                                     |
| 102 Edward Ayers son of Thos Ayers                                | 137 Noah Barker   |
| 103 William Jankins son of William Jankins                        | 138 Elizabeth Barker                                    |
| 104 Mary Brackit daughter of Joshua Brackit                       | 139 Briget Barker Sons & Daughters of Enoch Barker      |
| 105 Margaret Johnson Daughter of Deacon Johnson                   | 140 Hannah French                                       |
| 106 Ichabod foss son of Sam <sup>l</sup> foss                     | 141 Mary french Daughter of William French              |
| 107 Deliverance Kenestone daughter of Elexander Kenestone         | 142 Clemment March                                      |
| 108 Mary Berrey owned Covenant & was baptized                     | 143 Joseph March  |
| 109 Elisha Berrey   | 144 Nathaniel March                                     |
| 110 Joseph Berrey   | 145 Paul March  |
| 111 Benjamin Berrey   | 146 Mary March  |
| 112 Agnis Berrey  | 147 Elizabeth March Sons & Daughters of Doctor March    |
| 113 Mary Berrey sons & daughters of Joseph Berrey                 | 148 Mary Philbrook Daughter of Walter Philbrook         |
| 114 Deliverance Brookin owned ye Covenant & baptized              |   |
| 115 Rebecka Davis owned Covenant & baptized & Children            |   |



1717

- 149 John Weeks son of Joshua Weeks  
 150 Elinor Whitten Daughter of James Whitten  
 151 William Weeks son of Capt Sam<sup>l</sup> weeks  
 152 Nathan Johnson owned y<sup>e</sup> Covenant & was baptized  
 153 Mary lock owned the covenant & was baptized  
 154 Nathan Johnson son of Nathan Johnson  
 155 John foss son of William foss  
 156 Rachel a melatta  
 157 Sam<sup>l</sup> son of Capt James Johnson  
 158 Susanna Daughter of Jude Allen  
 159 Grace Percher owned the Covenant & was baptized and Children  
 160 George percher  
 161 Deborah percher Son & Daughter of Elias Percher  
 162 Hannah Allen owned y<sup>e</sup> Covenant & was baptized  
 163 Jeane Neale  
 164 Eliz. neale Daughters of Sam<sup>l</sup> Neale  
 165 Sarah french Daughter of William French  
 166 Sam<sup>l</sup> Hains son of Matthias Hains senr.  
 167 Hannah Hains owned covenant &c  
 168 Ann Davis Daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Davis  
 169 Robert Briant  
 170 Elizabeth Briant  
 171 Prissilla Briant  
 172 Sarah Briant  
 173 Mary Briant son & Daughters of Robert Briant Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 174 Isaac foss owned the covenant & was Baptized  
 175 Mary foss owned the covenant & was Baptized  
 176 Abigaile foss owned the covenant & was Baptized  
 177 Eliz Moody Daughter of Daniel Moody  
 178 Phebe Chapman  
 179 Paul Chapman

- 180 Samuel Chapman  
 181 Martha Chapman  
 182 ——— Chapman  
 183 Joseph Chapman  
 184 Benjamin Chapman Sons & Daughters of Samuel Chapman  
 185 David Hains son of William Hains  
 186 Isaac Skilling  
 187 Benjamin Skilling  
 188 Lydia Skilling  
 189 Mary Skilling  
 190 Jeane Skilling sons & Daughters of Benjamin Skilling  
 1718  
 191 Eliz. lock owned the covenant & was baptized in private  
 192 Joshua Hains son of Joshua Hains  
 193 Kezia Daughter of Joshua Brackit  
 194 Enoch Barker son of Enoch Barker  
 195 John Blake son of John Blake  
 196 Thomas March son of Doctor Israel March  
 197 Francis Berry son of James Berry  
 198 Lewis Hains  
 199 Matthias Hains  
 200 Elinor Hains sons & Daughter of Matthias Hains Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 201 Benjamin Philbrook son of Elias Philbrook  
 202 Abigaile foss owned the cov<sup>t</sup>. & was baptized  
 203 Thomas Ayers son of Tho Ayers  
 204 Mercy Kenestone Daughter of Elizabeth Kenestone widow.  
 205 Richard White son of Sarah White widow  
 206 Hannah Dockom Daughter of Jonathan Dockom  
 207 John Rackly  
 208 William Rackly sons of John Rackly  
 209 Thomas Berry son of Joseph Berrey  
 210 Sam<sup>l</sup> Blake son of John Blake  
 211 Joseph lock owned the covenant & baptized

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 212 Ellis lock owned the covenant & baptized   | 243 Ruth Chapman Daughter of Sam <sup>l</sup> Chapman          |
| 213 Martha Cate Daughter of John Cate  | 244 Elijah lock  |
| 214 James fuller   | 245 Elisha lock  |
| 215 Joseph fuller  | 246 Patience lock  |
| 216 John fuller  | 247 Sarah lock sons & Daughters of Left. William lock          |
| 217 Jeremiah fuller  | 248 Anna Neale Daughter of Sam <sup>l</sup> Neale              |
| 218 Mary fuller  | 249 Hannah lock Daughter of francis lock                       |
| 219 Elizabet fuller sons & Daughters of James fuller                                 | 250 William Johnson son of Capt Jeames Johnson                 |
| 220 Isaac a negro owned the Cove-<br>nant & was bapt.                                | 251 John Knowls owned the cove-<br>nant & baptized             |
| 221 Richard son of William long of Kingston  | 252 Tryphena knowls owned y <sup>e</sup> cov <sup>t</sup> . &c |
| 222 Joseph lock  | 253 John knowls son of John knowls                             |
| 223 Salome lock  | 254 Abigail Daughter of John knowls                            |
| 224 Eliz lock son & daughters of Joseph lock<br>1719                                 | [1]720   |
| 225 Hanah hains daughter of Mat-<br>thias hains Jun <sup>r</sup>                     | 255 Mary Mcrease Daughter of Benjamin Mcrease                  |
| 226 Samuel Briant son of Robert Briant Jun <sup>r</sup> .                            | 256 Mary Barker Daughter of Enoch Barker                       |
| 227 Deborah Philbrook Daughter of Walter Philbrook                                   | 257 John neale son of John neale                               |
| 228 Abigail Johnson Daughter of Nathan Johnson                                       | 258 Thankfull Weeks Daughter of Capt Joshua Weeks              |
| 229 Jonathan Bery owned y <sup>e</sup> Covent & was Bap <sup>t</sup> z <sup>d</sup>  | 259 William Bucknel son of William Bucknel                     |
| 230 Rebecka Davis owned y <sup>e</sup> Covent. & was Bap <sup>t</sup> z <sup>d</sup> | 260 Timothy Whitten son of James Whitten                       |
| 231 Sarah Davis Daughter of Wil-<br>liam Davis                                       | 261 Mary Jankins Daughter of Will Jankins                      |
| 232 John Allen son of Jude Allen   | 262 Ebenezer Cate son of James Cate                            |
| 233 John Berry son of Jonathan Berry   | 263 Margaret Bracket Daughter of Joshua bracket                |
| 234 Judith Berry daughter of Judith haggins  | 264 Jeane hains Daughter of Joshua hains                       |
| 235 Joseph hill owned the covenant & was baptized                                    | 265 James Knowls son of John Knowls                            |
| 236 Eliz hill daughter of Joseph hill  | 266 Jonathan Berry son of Jonathan berry                       |
| 237 John Chapman son of Sam <sup>l</sup> Chapman                                     | 267 Jemimah lock Daughter of Wil-<br>liam lock                 |
| 238 James lock owned y <sup>e</sup> covenant & was baptized                          | 268 Mary lock Daughter of Joseph lock                          |
| 239 John Douse son of Sam <sup>l</sup> Douse   | 269 James Berry owned Cov <sup>t</sup> . & bapt.               |
| 240 Elinor Hains Daughter of Wil-<br>liam Hains                                      | 270 Tho Berry owned y <sup>e</sup> Covenant & was baptized     |
| 241 Jeane babbe Daughter of Philip babbe   | 271 Robert Kineson son of John Kineson                         |
| 242 Abigail Neale Daughter of John Neale   |  |





- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 339 Triphena lock  | 374 Sarah Daughter of Sam <sup>ll</sup> Hains             |
| 340 Sarah lock sons & Daughters of John lock   | 375 Abnah son of Matthias Hains                           |
| 341 Elizabeth Graffon Daughter of Caleb Graffon  | 376 Eliz. Daughter of Thomas Col-ton                      |
| 342 Annis Daughter of Joseph lock  | 377 Sarah Daughter of Jeremiah libbe                      |
| 343 Sam <sup>ll</sup> folsham owned y <sup>e</sup> Cove-nant & was baptiz <sup>d</sup> | 378 Sarah Daughter of John Hinkson                        |
| 344 Ceasar a negro   | 379 Peter son of Philip babb                              |
| 345 John son of William hains  | 380 Sarah Daughter of Capt James Johnson                  |
| 346 Nathaniel son of William Wallis  | 381 Mary Daughter of Joseph Grant                         |
| 347 Sarah Urin owned y <sup>e</sup> Covenant & was baptized                            | 382 William son of Sam <sup>ll</sup> Huggins              |
| 348 John son of Michal Hicks   | 383 Jeane Clarke owned y <sup>e</sup> covenant &c         |
| 349 Martha Daughter of Sam <sup>ll</sup> Davis   | 384 Thomas son of John Blake                              |
| 350 William son of Capt Joshua Weeks   | 385 Joshua son of Tucker Cate 1725                        |
| 351 Ephraim son of Joshua Berry  | 386 Sarah Daughter of Re <sup>d</sup> Mr Morril           |
| 352 — son of James lock  | 387 francis son of francis lock                           |
| 353 Mary Davis Daughter of William Davis   | 388 Abigail Daughter of Richard Goss                      |
| 354 Abigaile Weeks owned y <sup>e</sup> Cove-nant &c                                   | 389 Jeremiah son of William Berry                         |
| 355 Eadward son of Thomas Ead-mans   | 390 Dorithy Daughter of Thomas Wran                       |
| 356 Martha Daughter of James Whitten 1724  | 391 Abigaile &  |
| 357 Hannah Daughter of James lock  | 392 Susanna Daughters of Elexsan-der Simes                |
| 358 John son of Abraham harris   | 393 Hannah Daughter of William lock                       |
| 359 Sarah Weeks owned y <sup>e</sup> Cove-nant &c                                      | 394 Richard Wran &  |
| 360 Sam <sup>ll</sup> son of John Knowles  | 395 Sam <sup>ll</sup> Wran sons of Sam <sup>ll</sup> Wran |
| 361 Mary Daughter of lieut <sup>t</sup> hains  | 396 Mary Daughter of Thomas Eadmons                       |
| 362 Sarah Daughter of Moses Welch  | 397 Molly Daughter of William Tucker                      |
| 363 David son of Jonathan Philbrook  | 398 En: John Johnson owned y <sup>e</sup> Covenant &c     |
| 364 Judith Daughter of Benj Easter-brook   | 399 Marcy Urin  |
| 365 Nath <sup>l</sup> son of Will Wallice  | 400 Comfort Urin  |
| 366 Jonathan Weeks owned y <sup>e</sup> Cove-nant &c                                   | 401 Sarah Urin  |
| 367 Hannah Daughter of Benj: foster  | 402 Mary Urin Daughters of Joseph Urin                    |
| 368 Joshua son of Joshua Hains   | 403 Elias Percher   |
| 369 Walter son of Walter Philbrook   | 404 Elizabeth Percher                                     |
| 370 Annah Daughter of Jonathan Berry   | 405 Sarah Percher Son & Daughters of Elias Percher        |
| 371 Abigaile Daughter of Isaac foss  | 406 Abigail Daughter of Jonathan Philbrook                |
| 372 Ester Daughter of Nathan Johnson   | 407 Hannah Daughter of William Burley                     |
| 373 Deliverance folsham owned y <sup>e</sup> Covenant &c                               | 408 Joshua Weeks  |
|  | 409 Joseph Weeks  |



- 410 Leonard Weeks Sons of Joseph Weeks  
 411 Martha Daughter of William Wallice  
 412 Hezekiah Jones owned y<sup>e</sup> Covenant &c  
 413 John Son of John Neale  
 414 Edward Avery owned y<sup>e</sup> covenant &c  
 415 Hannah Cate &  
 416 Mary Cate Daughters Twins of William Cate  
 417 Mary Daughter of Thomas Berry  
 418 Josiah son of Caleb Graffam  
 419 Esther Lewis owned y<sup>e</sup> covenant &c  
 420 Abigaile Briant owned y<sup>e</sup> covenant &c  
 421 William son of William Davis  
 422 Olive Daughter of Joseph Hill  
 423 George Lewis son of William Haines  
 1726  
 424 Margaret Daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Neale  
 425 Anne Daughter of Hannah langdon  
 426 Sam<sup>l</sup> son of Nathan Johnson  
 427 Sarah Daughter of Edward Dearborne  
 428 Thomas son of Thomas Cotton  
 429 Simon son of John Garland  
 430 William son of Sam<sup>l</sup>. Wran  
 431 Abigail Daughter of Joseph lock  
 432 Mary Daughter of John lock Jun<sup>r</sup>  
 433 Elisha son of James Cate  
 434 Philip son of Philip Babb  
 435 Joseph Meloon owned y<sup>e</sup> covenant &c  
 436 Jeney Daughter of James Urin  
 437 Benjamin son of Benjamin foster  
 438 Mary Daughter of John Morgin  
 439 Elinor Daughter of Joseph Urin  
 440 Nathanel son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Huggins  
 441 Rachel Daughter of James foster  
 442 Abigaile Daughter of William Bucknell  
 443 Timothy son of Jonathan Berry  
 444 James son of James Whitten  
 445 Phebe Daughter of Joseph Hill  
 446 Will Vaughan son of Will King  
 447 John Drue son of J Seward  
 448 Martha Dockum owned y<sup>e</sup> covenant  
 449 Deborah Johnson  
 450 Elina Johnson  
 451 Sarah Johnson  
 452 Martha Johnson Daughters of Ens. John Johnson  
 453 Mary Perkins owned y<sup>e</sup> covenant &c  
 454 Eliz. Kenestone owned y<sup>e</sup> covenant &c  
 455 Josiah Johnson son of Ens. John Johnson  
 456 Jeane Daughter of Joseph Goss  
 457 Abigaile Kenestone owned y<sup>e</sup> covenant &c  
 458 Eliz Daughter of Rich<sup>d</sup> Carter  
 1727  
 459 Sarah Daughter of liu<sup>t</sup> Matthias Hains  
 460 Sarah Daughter of Walter Weeks  
 461 William son of Thomas lane  
 462 George son of George Kenestone  
 463 Susannah Daughter of Joseph Grant  
 464 Sam<sup>l</sup>. son of John Hinkson  
 465 Nathanael son of Rob<sup>t</sup> Goss Jun<sup>r</sup>  
 466 Deborah Daughter of Samuel Haines  
 467 Abigaile Daughter of Tucker Cate  
 468 Mary Daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Riche-son  
 469 Lydia Hill owned y<sup>e</sup> covenant &c  
 470 Eliz. Daughter of James Urin  
 471 Dearbon son of John Blake  
 472 Sam<sup>l</sup> son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Davis  
 473 Annah Peavey owned y<sup>e</sup> covenant &c  
 474 Nathanael son of Nath<sup>l</sup>. Pevey  
 475 Sam<sup>l</sup> son of Nath<sup>l</sup> Pevey  
 476 Joseph son of Nath<sup>l</sup> Pevey  
 477 Mary Daughter of Nathanael Pevey  
 478 James son of John Neale  
 479 Richard son of Capt Joshua Weeks  
 480 Daniel son of nathanael Pevey  
 481 William son of William Cate  
 482 Martha Daughter of Matthias Haines Jun<sup>r</sup>

|   |   |
|---|---|
| 483 Thomas son of John lang<br>(Earth quake)            | 500 Joshua Berry owned y <sup>e</sup> covenant<br>&c    |
| 484 Eadward son of Eadward Dearbon                      | 501 Naomer Berry owned y <sup>e</sup> covenant<br>&c    |
| 485 Thomas son of John Bracket                          | 502 Nathanael huggins owned ye<br>covenant &c           |
| 486 Sarah Whitten owned y <sup>e</sup> cove-<br>nant &c | 503 Anne Whitten owned y <sup>e</sup> cove-<br>nant &c  |
| 487 Sarah Weeks owned y <sup>e</sup> cove-<br>nant &c   | 504 Mary Wamoth owned y <sup>e</sup> cove-<br>nant &c   |
| 488 John son of John Gro                                | 505 Sarah Clark owned y <sup>e</sup> covenant<br>&c     |
| 489 Hannah Daughter of John Gro                         | 506 John huggins owned y <sup>e</sup> cove-<br>nant &c  |
| 490 Daniel Allen owned y <sup>e</sup> covenant<br>&c    | 507 Elina huggins owned y <sup>e</sup> cove-<br>nant &c |
| 491 John Dockum owned y <sup>e</sup> covenant<br>&c     | 508 Sarah huggins owned y <sup>e</sup> cove-<br>nant &c |
| 492 benjamin Dockum                                     | 509 Timothy son of Sam <sup>l</sup> Haines              |
| 493 mary Dockum   | 510 Patience Daughter of Sam <sup>l</sup><br>hains      |
| 494 Jeane Dockum son & Daughters<br>of John Dockum      | 511 Mary Daughter of James Nudd                         |
| 495 Samuel Whitten                                      | 512 Sarah Daughter of Robert Avery                      |
| 496 John Whitten  |   |
| 497 Hannah Whitten                                      |   |
| 498 Mary Whitten  |   |
| 499 Sarah Whitten sons & Daughters<br>of John Whitten   |   |

[To be continued.]

## TRANSFER OF ERIN.

By THOMAS C. AMORY.

(Continued from page 306.)

WHAT is generally termed Irish history is not so much the history of Ireland or its people, as of the English colonists. Works relating to them have naturally little to say to the advantage of a nation whom they had provoked by aggressions and spoliations, and whose resentment they often experienced and constantly had reason to dread. What bechanced the Irish themselves is more meagrely related by their own historians. In the existing state of the country few were in condition to record what occurred had it been prudent, and after the introduction of printing the English turned it immeasurably to better account in gaining credence for the version that favored themselves.

When the roses, emblems of the two branches of Plantagenet, white of York, and red of Lancaster, stained and drenched in many sanguinary conflicts, decked at last the throne of the Tudors, England seemed sufficiently exhausted to leave at least for a time



her sister island at peace. The new king, who now wore the crown of his ancestor in the fourth remove, Edward the Third, as the issue of the marriage of John of Gaunt with Catherine Roet had been legitimated by act of parliament without exclusion from the succession, represented the house of Lancaster, though not its eldest line. Henry strengthened the position, gained by his victory at Bosworth and upheld by popular favor, by his union in 1485 with Elizabeth the eldest daughter of Edward the Fourth, who as her two brothers had been murdered by their uncle Richard in the tower, according to accepted rules was the rightful heir. Pursuing the policy of his family, one not uncommon anywhere at that period under similar conditions, but which in instances paralleled or approached amongst Irish chieftains has been inconsistently made subject of reproach, he confined the last male of the house of York, Edward, earl of Warwick, son of that Duke of Clarence who was drowned in the butt of malmsey, to the tower.

The king was not a devoted husband, and whether it was from this slight of her niece, or from implacable animosity against the house of Lancaster too long cherished to be readily appeased, Margaret, sister of Edward the Fourth, and widow of Charles the Bold of Burgundy, engaged in a course of systematic efforts to subvert his throne, not easily explained unless by some trickle in her veins from that ancient sorceress of Anjou from whom her race are said to have descended. It seems equally incomprehensible that the Anglo-Irish lords, who were receiving from the king every mark of favor and confidence, little deserved at his hands by their late behavior, should have lent themselves to these intrigues. Gerald, earl of Kildare, who since his father's death had held the post of deputy, was retained in that office. Thomas, seventh earl of Ormond, whose family were all along Lancastrians, was restored to honor and estate. He succeeded his brother James, who had died upon a crusade to the east in 1478, in all his property in England, and with the rest to forty thousand pounds besides plate left in his house at Blackfriars in London. He was made one of the privy council and honorably employed in military and diplomatic service, but resided for the most part at court. Maurice, tenth earl of Desmond, 1450-1520, whose wives were Ellen Roche and Honor Fitzgibbon, was still disaffected in consequence of the execution of his father the eighth earl at Drogheda. He was more intimately allied with the native princes than Ormond or Kildare. His daughters had married Cormac Oge McCarthy and Conor O'Brien. Henry had friends among these chiefs of Munster. He empowered Finghin McCarthy Reagh of Carbery, son-in-law of the Desmond of Drogheda, and Cormac Mac Teague of Blarney who bore that relation to the ninth Kerry, to receive the homage of the rest, and few took part with Simnel. The other English lords were of less influence or power, but seemingly of sufficient intelligence not to have been betrayed into such hazardous



courses without faith and reason for it to rest upon. Some writers entitled to respect are of opinion that the young man who appeared in Dublin, in 1486, as the earl of Warwick, was actually that personage.

The pretender was crowned in Christ church in Dublin, and the next year in July, 1481, with his kinsman Lord Lincoln, Lord Lovell who perished in the secret chamber, Thomas Fitzgerald and Michael Swartz with two thousand Flemings sent over to his aid by the duchess of Burgundy, repaired to England, where his army was defeated at Stoke and himself captured. The King displayed much magnanimity in the treatment of his prisoner. He was employed in the royal kitchen, and later promoted to the post of falconer. The English nobles and men of property and consequence implicated in the rising were attainted, heavily fined or their estates confiscated. But the hold on the island depended so absolutely upon the Anglo-Irish, who had originated the movement and were the most guilty, that no similar severities were ventured against them. Edgecomb was sent over to take their submission and oaths of future allegiance and grant them pardon. The following year, 1489, Henry summoned them to court, and the earl of Kildare, Barry Viscount Buttevant and Roche of Fermoy, Birmingham Lord of Athenry, DeCourcy of Kinsale, Preston of Gormanstown, Nugent of Delvin, St. Lawrence of Howth, Fleming of Slane, Barnewell of Trimleston, Plunket of Dunsany, were entertained by him at Greenwich, Simnel waiting at the table as their cupbearer. It is safe to conjecture that the sagacious monarch, when closeted with the representatives of English rule, forcibly impressed upon them the importance of the policy best calculated to preserve what estates they had by consolidating the government and contributing to its strength by their harmony. Whatever measures were suggested or recommended of course would naturally have tended to reduce the Irish to still greater thralldom.

The duchess not discouraged by the failure of her earlier scheme was now engaged in another, and in 1492, while the king was at war with France, sent Perkin Warbeck to Munster, to represent Richard Duke of York, second son of Edward the Fourth. It was pretended that he was not murdered by his uncle, but had escaped from the tower. He was invited into France and treated with great consideration. Upon peace taking place soon after, he repaired to Flanders, where as the White Rose of York, he was made much of by Margaret who professed she was his aunt. He remained at her court till another treaty between Henry and the Netherlands drove him first to Ireland and thence to Scotland, where James the Fourth bestowed upon him the hand of Catherine Gordon, the beautiful daughter of the earl of Huntley and granddaughter of James the First. In 1497 he was again at Cork with his wife, where Desmond joining him with twenty-four hundred men, they invested



Waterford, but being unsuccessful, Warbeck sailed for Cornwall. He raised his standard at Bodmin as Richard the Fourth, and with a few thousand hastily collected followers besieged Exeter. Disheartened, he withdrew to Beaulieu in Hampshire, and soon after surrendered, but escaping from the tower was again captured and executed in 1499 at Tyburn with John Waters, mayor of Cork, his earliest and steadfast adherent, while Desmond according to English policy was pardoned and received into favor.

These plots, although their theatre of operation was partially if not principally in Ireland, and they derived much of their importance from the support they received from the colonists, have but indirect connection with its history. Kildare was suspected of connivance, but though prominently engaged in the cause of Simnel, there is no good ground for supposing he took any part whatsoever in that of Warbeck. His relations with the house of Ormond were not friendly, and their enmity was at no loss for expedients to undermine him at court. Sir James Butler, natural son of the sixth earl, had been sent over in 1492 by his uncle Thomas the seventh as his representative. With the aid of the Burkes and O'Briens, he compelled the retainers of Ormond to recognize his authority and accept him as their chief, the relation of an English lord to his tenants and vassals in Ireland being much the same as that of the chieftain to his clan. After obtaining pledges of submission, their forces marched through Leinster and Meath. Whilst the adherents of Sir James were quartered in Ship street, in Dublin, some commotion occurred, and it was said that the conflagration which ensued was purposely set by Kildare. His course, whatever it may have been, was no doubt mainly controlled by his wish to maintain the royal authority. But there may have been other motives for hostility. It was in contemplation to legitimate by act of parliament Sir James, who was well liked for his popular qualities and respected for his talents. The next in succession was a distant kinsman of the earl, and even more intimately connected by consanguinity and friendship with the Irish chiefs than Kildare, who had given him his sister Margaret in marriage. Sir James was appointed with Garth, sent over as commissioner, to the military government of Tipperary and Kilkenny, and received a grant of all land in those counties belonging to the earldom of March, then vested in the crown. Garth causing Calvagh son of O'Carrol of Offaly to be put to death, Kildare his kinsman hung the son of Garth. Quarrel existed between the Archbishop Fitzsymons and Rowland Eustace father-in-law of Kildare, who for nearly half a century had been treasurer. These complications led to the removal of Kildare, the archbishop replacing him, and also of Eustace, who was called to rigorous account for his administration of the finances. Kildare was sent over to London, but was again in Ireland in 1494.

In that year Sir Edward Poynings, an able statesman and accom-

plished officer sent over as deputy, inaugurated his administration by an inroad on O'Hanlon and Macginnis on the borders of Ulster and not far from the pale, and when they withdrew into their fastnesses he destroyed twenty-five of their towns and villages. The castle of Carlow having been seized by Thomas Fitzgerald, brother of Kildare, a diversion designed in favor of the Ulster chiefs, the deputy making the best terms in his power with them, marched south with his forces and retook it. A few weeks later he convened the parliament at Drogheda, composed of members under his control, and there was enacted the famous statute known by his name. It was established by this law that no session should thereafter be held of the Irish parliament without express consent of the king, and after first submitting for royal sanction all acts proposed to be passed. It was also provided that all general laws of the English parliament should take effect and be enforced in Ireland. The statute of Kilkenny was confirmed except the clauses prohibiting the use of the Irish language. Pales and moats were ordered to be constructed for the protection of the four counties, and proprietors in the marches were ordered when absent to leave sufficient deputies in their place. Colonists were to provide themselves with bows and arrows, and butts for practice to be erected in the towns and villages. It attained Kildare for collusion with O'Hanlon. Family war cries, such as Crom-a-boo, Sean-aid-a-boo and Butler-a-boo were forbidden, and coyne livery and purveyance. It ordered the resumption of land grants since the reign of Edward the Second, repealed the privilege of sanctuary in the island for rebel refugees, and constituted the lord justice governor in case of vacancy. These laws passed by a few English colonists, and not all even of them represented, had no authority outside the pale, but as English rule extended over the island they became of more general obligation and observance. It is worthy of note that although cannon had been used at Cressy in 1346, a century and a half later fire arms were little known in warfare, and bows and arrows still it would seem were the chief dependence. Six hand guns were about this time sent from Germany to Kildare and used by his guards when he was deputy.

This earl after his attainder was sent prisoner to London, but his reply to the king when charged with burning the cathedral of Cashel that he thought the archbishop was within, and when advised by Henry to retain good counsel, that he had chosen the best, for he had selected himself, gained the monarch's good will, who when told that all Ireland could not govern Kildare, exclaimed that he was fitted to rule Ireland. He was restored to his dignities and possessions, and Henry gave him to wife his cousin Elizabeth St. John, in place of his countess, Portlester's daughter, who had died from anxiety for his imprisonment. He was sent back in 1496 to Ireland as deputy, his eldest son Gerald, to whom was given a daughter of lord Zouche of Codnor, being retained



for a time as pledge for his father's fidelity, but soon allowed to join him.

The earl upon his return marched into Thomond in the interests of his brother-in-law Piers, who was afterwards eighth earl of Ormond. Conor Na Srona, chief of the Dalgais, defeated him at Ballyhickey, and recovered back the Castle of Felyback which he had taken from Florence MacNamara. Conor's daughters were the wives of the chief of Tyrconnel of Clanrickard and O'Ruarc of Breffney. Upon his death soon after he was succeeded not by his son Donough, but by his brother Torlogh Oge, and this chief by their nephew Torlogh Don, who favored the pretensions of Sir James as head of the Butlers. Soon after Piers the rightful heir to the earldom of Ormond slew his competitor, the earl of Kildare commenced hostilities against Thomond. Torlogh Don rallied his forces, and the Butlers were defeated at Moyalis in Ormond after a fiercely contested engagement. Obtaining reinforcements, the earl, later in the year 1498, made an incursion into Connaught, took Athleague from the Kellys of Hymany, Tulks, Roscommon, and Castlerea from O'Connors, bestowing them upon disaffected chiefs of their respective families. This exercise of authority by virtue of superior force was characteristic not only of the earl but of his line, eager to impress upon those less powerful their own superiority. He was prompted, however, by another motive; his daughter had married the third Ulick of Clanrickard, who had provoked his parental resentment by his harsh treatment of his wife.

It was said to have been in consequence of this conjugal infelicity and unpleasant relation between the earl and his son-in-law, that these two representatives of foreign race brought about one of the most sanguinary conflicts of the period, in which, though Englishmen directed the military movements, not an Englishman was slain. This strange fact and others not dissimilar suggest treachery, hardly credible, however, as the recommendation of Gormanstown after the battle, to slaughter their Irish auxiliaries, would appear to have been rather in grim humor than in earnest. The immediate circumstance that led to the battle of Knocktow, Aug 19, 1504, was the demand at Dublin of the O'Kelly, whom Kildare had placed in possession of Hymany and who had been subsequently driven out by Clanrickard, to be reinstated. The deputy collecting a large force from Leathcon, or the north part of the island, O'Donnells, O'Connors Roe, MacDermots of Moylurg, O'Neils, all but the O'Neil himself, Magennis, MacMahons and O'Hanlons, O'Reillys, O'Farrells, O'Connor Faly, MacSweenys, and Burkes of Clanwilliam, marched into Connaught. They were opposed by Clanrickard, O'Briens, MacNamaras, O'Carrolls of Ely and the leading warriors of Ormond and Ara. It was a struggle between the septs north and south, of Leath Con against Leath Mogha; and of nine divisions in the army of the latter there remained after the action but one bat-



talion and that disorganized. The fight was long and bloody, and victory declared for the north, but they paid dearly for their triumph, for when after the fight it was proposed to march on to Galway, O'Donnell objected that a considerable number of their forces had been overpowered or slain and others of them scattered, and that it was advisable to remain for the night on the field in token of victory and for the dispersed to rally round their banners.

To this internecine warfare, which like that of Athenry two centuries before was mainly of clan against clan, is generally attributed Ireland's final decline and subjugation. Thus easily persuaded to mutual slaughter by crafty and treacherous enemies, who, however individually honest, were by the course of events instrumental in carrying out the diabolical policy of English interests, all mutual confidence was lost amongst the chieftains, and efficient combination against their common danger rendered impossible. A brief interval of repose after this bloody conflict extended to the close of Henry's reign in 1509. No change was made in the administration of affairs within the pale by his son, and the next year found Kildare still deputy or justice engaged with the septs of Leinster, and reinforced by O'Donnell from the northwest of the island making an incursion into Munster. They took Kanturk Palace and Castlemaine, and the earl of Desmond, chiefs of Muskerry and Carberry, joining their forces, they proceeded to the Shannon, breaking down the O'Brien bridge into Clare. On their way back to Limerick they were attacked and routed by the forces of Thomond, who slew barons Kent and Barnwell, and gathered great spoil.

Discomfited by this adventure, the earl attacked Leap castle, but not having ordnance withdrew and died at Athy in September, 1513. His son Gerald, ninth earl of Kildare, active and efficient, signalized his succession to the head of affairs by incursions against O'Moores of Leix and O'Reillys of Cavan, whose chiefs he slew, as also O'Toole chief of Imaly, and then after taking Leap castle proceeded to Clonmel. The next year he crossed into that part of Ulster lying near the sea, took Dundrum, attacked Phelim Macginnis, put to death some of his followers, burning Dungannon across the lake and wasting the country with fire and sword. These marauds, made without provocation as without notice, and with superior force, were often attended with success exaggerated by English writers, occasionally with disasters to themselves about which nothing is said. Crops were destroyed, castles and towns put to the flames, young and old indiscriminately slaughtered, engendering animosities, only waiting opportunity for retaliation. It was a worthless policy so far as regarded national consolidation, and it was supremely unjust and wicked.

Family quarrels stained with bloodshed recur with equal frequency and from like motives in both races. The royal example of the Plantagenets was bettered by Barrys, Butlers, and Fitzgeralds, who



slew brothers and cousins as often as O'Connors and O'Neils. Ambition, revenge, jealousy, unrestrained by law and unchastened by religious obligation, grew to vigorous type. Standards of honor and integrity, of fidelity to engagements or respect for right, were not much higher among the chiefs than among the lords. Lust for land or consequence was a controlling force sufficiently obvious, but others more easily concealed excited suspicion and distrust. Kildare occasionally made military inroads as deputy on his friends and kinsfolk, gaining easy victories which strengthened his hold on royal confidence. War itself thus often proved a cheat. Sire to the bough, son to the plough, kept broad acres in the same name and blood for generations across the channel; if not working always exactly in the same way in Ireland, the rule was there understood and often exemplified by the same results. Members of princely families, sons or brothers, were frequently found on opposite sides, and whichever prevailed, the family domains or dominions were not forfeited, but simply shifted for a while, eventually following the accustomed course of succession.

Wolsey was still in the ascendant. He loved power too dearly himself to be indulgent to the deputy who in 1519 was summoned over to explain his audacities. Kildare wrote O'Carroll to worry any deputy of English birth sent over to supersede him, and through his daughter Lady Slane excited disaffection. Surry son of the hero of Flodden was appointed lord-lieutenant, and during his administration, among other enactments, exportation of wool or flocks was prohibited. He had brought over a considerable force which he employed against the irrepressible O'Tooles who from the Wicklow mountains harried the pale. He then with all his forces, imposing from their numbers, appointments and artillery, marched against O'Neil, who with an army stated to have numbered fourteen thousand men, hastened to meet him. Not able to contend with the Ulster army, Surry marched against the O'Moores, Carrols, Connors, and Connells. These septs could not cope with him in pitched battle, but in separate bodies harassed his march, and at Belahoe the two armies came into conflict with loss to both sides. O'Neil had made his peace with the king, and now joined the lieutenant in an expedition against McLaghlin; but O'Donnel, recently returned from Rome, and friend of this descendant of the old kings of Meath, by an incursion into Tyrone compelled O'Neil to defend his own country, and the enterprise was given up. This warfare was not much to his taste, and, out of health, the viceroy requested his recall. His friend Ormond, in favor as kinsman of Ann Boleyn the new queen, was appointed in his stead; but his administration was not more efficient. He invaded Ely, adjoining his own territory, and Torlogh, King of Thomond, coming to the aid of O'Carroll, his vassal, a drawn battle took place at Camus, on the Suir, near Cashel, in which Torlogh's son was slain; Torlogh, him-

self, father also of the first Earl of Thomond, surviving him five years.

Upon complaints against Ormond and commission of investigation, the Marquis of Dorset procured the appointment of commissioners in the interest of Kildare, who had married his sister Elizabeth, and upon their report he was restored in 1524. Meanwhile, James, the eleventh Desmond, 1520-9, made his inaugural incursion against Cormac McCarthy of Muskerry, 1447-1536, and Donal Reagh of Carberry who married Kildare's daughter. These chiefs, whom Surrey after a conference had pronounced two wise men more conformable to order than most Englishmen, defeated Desmond at Mourne, who lost seven hundred gallowglasses and as many horsemen. Desmond soon after entered into a treaty with the French king, promising him an army of ten thousand men. This transpiring, Kildare as deputy ordered to arrest him marched into Munster, but not so promptly as to prevent his escape. From his subsequent friendly relations with Desmond and hostility to Ormond, whose territories he had planned with his son-in-laws O'Connor and O'Neil to invade, he was again committed to the tower and condemned to death. But O'Connor taking Lord Delvin his successor prisoner, Kildare, in 1530, was sent back as counsellor to Sir William Skeffington, appointed deputy, whom two years afterward he superseded. From his many Irish kinsfolk he was becoming Hibernior Hibernis, forming many alliances with the Irish chiefs, Con Baccagh O'Neil first Earl of Tyrone, O'Connor of Offaly, and O'Carrol of Ely being his sons-in-law, and McCarthy Reagh having married his sister. With O'Neil he harried Lowth, and arming his castles of Maynooth and Ley, suspicion was aroused at court of some ulterior object. Surrey when he returned from his administration had cautioned the king against him, and Cromwell who had taken Wolsey's place in the royal counsels, Skeffington whom he had displeased, and Ormond his hereditary foe were set upon his overthrow. His brother-in-law the Marquis of Dorset was no longer alive to befriend him, and when in 1534 he was a third time called over to England, and thrown into the tower, it was rumored that he had been put to death.

Distracted at this intelligence which proved untrue, Silken Thomas, left by his father in his place, delivered the sword of state to the council, and against the advice of his friends and his father's disclaimed all farther allegiance. He easily defeated what troops were in the pale, and laid siege to the castle where Archbishop Allen and Judge Finglas had taken refuge. Not satisfied of his safety the former embarked for home, but captured was killed at Clontarf in the presence of Thomas and two of his uncles. Judging from his grandfather's speech to Henry Seventh, respect for bishops did not run in their blood, and the hierarchy of the period were noted rather for corruption and intrigue than for sanctity. Froude cites this as proof of Irish barbarism, but Fitzgerald had hardly a trickle or



Irish blood in his veins, the mothers of his line being English as was also his own education.

Gathering his forces and appealing to the septs attached to his house by affection or consanguinity, he even entertained expectation of coöperation in the heir of Ormond. Protected by his fortresses Maynooth, Portlester, Rathangan, Powerscourt and Lea, he long maintained his ground, ravaging the land of the Butlers, to whom he gave battle at Jerpoint. The princes of Thomond and Offaly and earl of Desmond supported him, but the Ulster chiefs and O'Tooles, even the O'Moores, sided with the government. When it was known in London that the rebellion assumed form, Skeffington was sent out as deputy, and Leonard Grey, Kildare's brother-in-law, an able officer who took Maynooth by corrupting the commander of the garrison. These events disheartened Fitzgerald, whose army of seven thousand men melted away, and he for six months was a fugitive in Thomond. Grey approaching the Shannon and burning the bridge, Fitzgerald putting faith in him surrendered as he claimed on condition and agreement of pardon, but if any such expectation was held out it was disappointed, and with his five uncles he was executed February 3, 1537. His half-brother, Gerald, their father being now dead, succeeding, effort was made to get possession of his person. He for a time was with his aunt, widow of McCarthy Reagh, and her daughter, wife of Dermod O'Sullivan Beare. His aunt marrying Manus O'Donnel, he was carried through Thomond and Connaught into Tyrconnel. The attachment for the Fitzgeralds was evinced by the clans who combined for his protection, embracing nearly all on the island. James the grandson of that Thomas twelfth Earl of Desmond, 1454-1534, whose widow Catherine of Dromanagh is said to have reached the age of one hundred and forty, dying in 1604, was called the court page, from his education at court. His great uncle Sir John and his son the fourteenth earl being at hand took possession of the territory. It however was recovered by James the right heir, not long before his death in 1540, when he was slain by his cousin Maurice at Lorcane in Kerry. Sir John, who for a time wielded the power of the house, played fast and loose with the government, but was generally by them considered unreliable. He certainly took part with the league, who ostensibly engaged in measures in the interest of Gerald, entering into correspondence with France and the emperor as also with James the Fifth of Scotland, two thousand of whose subjects had settled in Antrim. Hopes were entertained of the restoration of the ancient monarchy, and that O'Neil, Gerald's cousin, would ascend the throne of his ancestors and be proclaimed at Tara.

This combination of the chiefs was general enough to be formidable, and if held together might well have led to independence; and now that the Geraldines were powerless and at war with the chiefs, Barrys, and Fitzgibbons, English rule was in peril. Ormond and the lords

of the pale alone stood by Grey, who himself was doubted, for one object of the league was the protection of young Gerald his nephew. He was ordered into Munster in 1537. On his way he made truce with O'Connor, took Eglish from the O'Molloys, Bir from O'Carrol, received the submission of O'Dwyers, Dunns or Regans, Kennedys of Ormond and MacIbrien Ara, and when he reached Thurles McCarthy Reagh and many chiefs gave hostages for their allegiance. He restored the Desmond estates to the court page or thirteenth Earl, much to the exasperation of his uncle the rival claimant, who met him in the O'Callaghan's country on the banks of the Avonmore now Blackwater, and assured him that all the septs were with himself and O'Brien in opposing the government. This the deputy had other reason to believe, and giving up his march to Limerick returned to Cork.

The policy of the deputy was nevertheless generally conciliatory. Obedient to his instructions he moved his force from one part of the island to another, but not so much to employ it as to inspire respect for authority. Indeed this was one motive for the military expeditions of the period, which often ended without bloodshed or even maraud. Certainly in two instances recorded, large forces on either side were drawn up in array, and treaties such as that of Siol Murray between Burkes and O'Donnel prevented an engagement. The recent league produced a sense of common interests, which appeased the old hereditary feuds, and wars between the septs were less frequent than ever before. Grey from his relation to the young Kildare shared in the general good fellowship, a popularity to cost him his life, for Ormond Allen and Brabazon hated him, and in 1540 contriving his recall, a year after he was executed on Tower Hill. Ormond also went into England, and a gathering at For in West Meath having been agreed upon among the chieftains, the lord justice Brereton marched there with all the forces he could collect. The meeting proposed was abandoned, and the English troops without provocation invaded O'Connor's country, wasting and destroying crops and habitations.

The actual state of the country at this period and that immediately preceding may be gathered from reports home. They show how little four centuries of spoliation, tyranny and corruption had accomplished for alien rule. Neither the English language nor its dress were used, its order or peace established, crimes against person or property punished, or the laws obeyed beyond twenty miles square, and even that much was in jeopardy. This mortifying state of affairs was attributed in great measure to royalties enjoyed by a few absolute lords, Desmond in Kerry, Cork, Limerick and Waterford, Ossory in Kilkenny and Tipperary, Shrewsbury's agents in Wexford, whose own rule was partial and occasional but effectually shut out that of the crown. Blackmail was levied by the chiefs; tributes paid them by government. One O'Brien carried off prisoners from the castle, keeping the pale in constant trepidation; another over his new



bridge across the Shannon, harried Limerick at will. Two thousand Scots from the isles were gaining possession of Antrim and Coleraine. Crown lands were alienated, and the revenues thus reduced were utterly inadequate for the ordinary purposes of government. The Irish still improved their opportunities for inroads, but the opinion is advanced that if justice were done them they would be as civil, wise, polite and active as any other nation.

Upon complaints that absentees left their estates in incompetent keeping, titles held by Norfolk, Berkeley, Shrewsbury, the heirs of Ormond, abbots of Furness, St. Austin at Bristol, priors of Christ Church, Canterbury, Llanthony and Cartmel, of the abbots of Kenlesham, Oseney, Bath and St. Thomas of Dacres, were vested in the crown. And the eighteen hundred thousand pounds Empson and Dudley had accumulated for his father having been squandered, the church property offered to the king, when in doubt how to replenish his coffers for the indulgence of his extravagant habits and appetites, temptations not easily withstood.

By advice of Cromwell nearly four hundred religious houses in England were suppressed in a single year, Henry to disarm opposition founding colleges and sharing the spoil with his nobles. In Ireland the abbeys of Bective, St. Peter's at Trim, Dousk, Duleek, Holmpatrick, Dunbrody, Tintern, Ballybogan, Hogges and Fernes were confiscated, and many besides, then or later. Thomas Court fell to Brabazon, ancestor of the earls of Meath, Grace Dieu to Barnewall of the Trimlestons, O'Briens received Ellenestane and others in Clare, Gilpatrick Baron of Upper Ossory, Aghevo and Hagmacarte. The royal supremacy over the church had been recognized in the session of 1536, papal authority declared at an end, and penalties attached to disregard of these decrees. When symptoms of restlessness were discovered it was proposed by the primate to seize cattle and corn, and silence the refractory by extermination. Priests who refused to surrender church property were slain at the altar. These sequestrations and arbitrary proceedings took time, and attracted less attention then, than after their consequences were felt and they were better understood.

Indeed, not only several of the chiefs of Ulster and Connaught, but O'Briens, McCarthys, McMorroughs, O'Dempseys, Mulroys, M'Laghilins, M'Geoghans, even the O'Connors, O'Moores and O'Tooles professed their willingness to accept the actual condition of affairs and give in their allegiance to Henry as king, a title conferred upon him in 1541 by the Irish parliament. At this session attended not only Barry and Roche, Kerry and Athenry, but Cavanaghs, O'Moores, O'Reillys and Clanrickard. The differences between Desmond and Ormond were adjusted by a cross-marriage between their children, the latter relinquishing all claim to the earldom of the former which he had previously urged in right of his wife, only child of the eleventh earl. Roche and Fitzgibbon, whose domains

touched and who were constantly at feud, were captured and imprisoned in the castle, and occupying the same bed became good friends. O'Neil and O'Donnel first held back, but before another year was over Con accepted the title of earl of Tyrone, and his son of Lord Dungannon. The next year also at Greenwich, Morough O'Brien was created earl of Thomond for life with the barony of Inchiquin intail, Donogh the son of Conor the elder brother having the reversion of the earldom and the barony of Ibreckan intail. Ulick de Burgh, Donogh's maternal uncle, was at the same time created earl of Clanrickard and baron of Dunkellin.

The new lords surrendered all claim to their old titles as chiefs, as also to their lands, taking them back under English tenure. The king ordered them supplied with robes and money and residences at Dublin. There were of course many disappointments. O'Donnel wished to be made earl of Sligo or Tyrconnel, O'Connor lord of Offaly, McNamara of Clancuilen. The latter with O'Grady and O'Shaughnessy were knighted not long after. Gilpatrick was created lord of Upper Ossory; O'Reilly, viscount Cavan. These honors and institutions worked well for a time. The king having occasion for reinforcements to his army in France, ordered levies from his new kingdom, who gained glory by their gallant behavior at the siege of Boulogne, and not long after in 1545 a force was sent over under Lennox and Ormond to attack Dunbarton.

Whether it was that the church had proved domineering or exercised too faithful a sway over men's consciences, neither its spoliation nor the act of supremacy much affected the growing disposition towards consolidation. The country was in excellent condition to maintain her independence if united, and that the league had brought about. If consolidation signified protection from the three earls and other petty satraps, whose delight seemed in havoc and destruction without other idea of government than to use it to their own advantage, the chiefs showed their wisdom in giving in their allegiance to the king. It was still an inexcusable blunder, after experience of such perfidy and outrage, to repose confidence where it had been ever disappointed. Up to this time the country had been overrun, but neither subjected nor conquered. If now her clans could have treated in arms as was in their power after Blackwater, and secured terms of union, guaranteeing rights and liberties, their moral position would have been stronger in the subsequent conjunctures. Deceived by their own honesty of purpose and professions made to them, they took for granted that in becoming British subjects they would enjoy equal rights. Too late, when helplessly enthralled, they found themselves mocked. England not only withheld these rights, but exercised over them the power of a conqueror, not as regulated by public opinion and the law of nations, but a tyranny grinding and merciless and wholly unparalleled.

From what actually took place must be inferred a compact. If



the people through their chieftains by general acquiescence consented to consolidation, it was conditioned on the extension to them of all privileges vouchsafed by the crown to their fellow subjects. Among them were the undisturbed enjoyment of vested right to land and property, of their peculiar local customs and institutions, representation in making laws and levying taxes, fair distribution of official preferment, and all such immunities and safeguards by charter or statute as formed integral part of the national constitution. Liberty of conscience in faith and worship, according to preference or conviction, was of course qualified by the prevailing insanities of the age, but the reformation was too recent for the bigoted intolerance and sanguinary persecutions of its later stages to be anticipated. How far these obligations on the part of England were sacredly regarded, or Ireland absolved by their violation from her allegiance, depends upon subsequent events, and for any just or reasonable conclusion as to present claims of reparation, or to what has been right or wrong in the past, they must be subjected to careful scrutiny.

If wanton destruction of life and property, eviction of whole clans from their inheritance, were simply retaliation for outrages warranting reprisal against nation or sept, if transfer of the soil from one race to the other proceeded from superior wisdom and industry in one, vice and improvidence in the other, however much to be deplored the result accorded with natural laws and was not to be controlled. But if brought about by arbitrary acts and systematic plunder of the least powerful, it was an infringement of the terms on which the compact was made. No lapse of time can remove the reproach or limit the claim to redress, so long as the consequences are still felt. That both government and influential classes of English subjects by such laws and spoliation did defraud and deprive the Irish of their birthright by superior military force, is generally admitted, and indeed is too plainly written over all the pages of their history to be questioned by impartiality or candor.

[To be continued.]

---

## NANTUCKET IN THE REVOLUTION.

By ALEXANDER STARBUCK, Esq., of Waltham.

[Continued from page 278.]

IN the meantime the islanders made strenuous exertions for self-preservation. They still endeavored to pursue the cod fishery around the island, and, to obtain the salt in which to pack their fish, established salt works on Brant Point and at Polpis. In this manufacture they were unable to make the production equal the expense, probably because the fogs prevented the sufficiently rapid

evaporation of the water. That money, save the currency of the state, which, during the war, as is well known, underwent a rapid and heavy depreciation, was scarce upon the island, is shown from the fact that Stephen Hussey, Esq., a man who apparently stood in good favor with the court from first to last through the war, being immediately at its close appointed to put the light-houses in order,<sup>1</sup> was chosen to make inquiry what gold or silver could be procured in exchange for continental bills, and reported that he had "attended that service and find no Person ready to Exchange at present Oweing Principaly to the Scarceaty of hard Money in this County, little or Nothing has been received for Oil & Head the last season Except Paper by that Means tis imposable to Colect much hard Money here."<sup>2</sup>

The ease with which accusations were made and the frailty of the foundation on which they rested, may be inferred from the case of Shubael Lovell, of Barnstable, who, in the fall of 1775, was owner of a small vessel, and was captured by an English man-of-war while on his way from Hyannis to Nantucket. His vessel was released, because he had nothing worth detaining, and put into the harbor of the island. The ship laying before the town for a long time, he found it, as he terms it, "impracticable for him to return." He further says:<sup>3</sup> "At this time the Inhabitants of said Island Exchanged a small Quantity of Provision with the Capt of said Ship for Bread which they was in Great want of." He (Lovell) sent by Dr. Samuel Gelston,—who was probably one of the parties who made the necessary change for the inhabitants,—a small gift to the captain. Lovell was afterward arrested and imprisoned, but as he had nothing to do with the island, except because of his commercial relations prior to the war, we have no further interest in him. Upon this and other charges Dr. Gelston was arrested: his own petition<sup>4</sup> will bear evidence as to the justice of the accusations brought against him, and which are on the same level with those brought against the people of the town in general.

"To the Honorable Council & Honorable House of Representatives in General Court assembled at Watertown.

"The Petition of Samuel Gelston of Nantucket Humbly sheweth, that your petitioner by the special Order of the Honorable Court has been brought before your Honors, to answer to several Complaints brought against him, one of which was that of supplying Capt. Ayscough with provisions, the particulars of which has been given in with Truth and Candour, & he apprehends has been Laid before your Honors. The other is for several speeches made in conversation & Threatening to spread the small Pox all of which he absolutely Denys, & presumes no positive evidence can be produced to support such a charge neither has he at any time held any Correspondence with, nor supply'd the army or navy of Britain except in the present Instance nor has he been regardless of his

<sup>1</sup> Vol. 187, July 2, 1783.

<sup>2</sup> Petitions, Vol. 180, p. 343.

<sup>3</sup> Petitions, Vol. 174, p. 79.

<sup>4</sup> Petitions, Vol. 180, p. 375.



duty to his Creator, his Country & posterity—Your petitioner would further beg Leave to set forth to your Honors That he has a Wife & Family consisting of Eight children, who must be Greatly distressed by his absence & confinement as well as his property Destroyed. Therefore most Humbly Request your Honors to consider his situation with kindness and attention & if possible to suffer him to Return to his family.—He is willing with Humble Contrition to Confess his Faults & in future to behave himself with calmness and moderation in every action that may tend to promote the Good of his Country & its cause which shall be advised on every Occasion. Once more your petitioner would beg leave to add That he is Heartily sorry that he has been so unwise as to attempt to make his Escape before he was Acquitted by your Honors, one thing was, he did not consider himself under parole & was foolishly Lead by the advice of Others.

“Your petitioner prays your Honors mature Considerat<sup>n</sup> & your petitioner as in Duty bound shall ever Pray. SAM'L GELSTON.”

Dr. Gelston, we may add, was a man who stood in good repute among his fellow townsmen, and subsequently acted quite an important part in negotiations for the town. He was not the only prominent man whose character was calumniated or misrepresented, but they came out of the ordeal of arraignment before the General Court with uninjured reputations.

During this time, and indeed subsequent to it, the orders issued for the drafting and equipment of troops contained certain exceptions, as for instance those issued to Gen. Warren early in the war directed him to issue orders that one fifth of the militia of the State not in actual service, “except those of the counties of York, Cumberland, Lincoln, Nantucket and Dukes, also the towns of Boston, Dartmouth, Plimouth, Salem, Marblehead, Gloucester, Manchester, Beverly & Newbury Port to march immediately to Horse Neck in the State of New-York,”<sup>1</sup> &c., and by various enactments the members of the Society of Friends were excused from militia service. On the other hand orders were issued that all vessels sailing to foreign ports without colony permits were lawful prizes if captured by privateers, and when we consider that the same law reversed was applied by the British it is easy to see how unfortunately poor Nantucket was situated.

In November, 1776, Ichabod Plaisted was appointed naval officer for the port of Nantucket, which position he held most of the time till his death, which I judge took place in 1782.<sup>2</sup>

Among Nantucket's prominent men of this period, her captains occupied a front rank. Her sea-faring men in general, excepting those who were Friends, and even they so far as the discipline of their sect would allow, sided with the colonies in their struggle for freedom, and many services were performed by them which were of value to the Massachusetts Bay. Alexander Coffin, in a letter to

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Council Papers, vol. 165, p. 239.

<sup>2</sup> A message from Governor Hancock to the legislature, dated May 2, 1782, mentions his decease, after which I think the office was transferred to the port of Falmouth.

the council<sup>1</sup> Sept. 25, 1776, written at their request, gives in detail the story of a voyage from Nantucket to London, the difficulties he encountered in getting away from there, and his final sailing for Nantucket via the West Indies, the bearer, with three other Nantucket Captains, of important despatches from friends of America in London to Messrs. Hancock, Adams, Franklin and Lee. They encountered many difficulties on the voyage, among them being captured by an American privateer through misrepresentation, but finally came out of their troubles safely. Another of our Nantucket captains,—Nathan Coffin,—was captured by an English man-of-war, and urged to enter the British service. His answer was worthy of any patriot in the land: "Hang me if you will to the yard-arm of your ship, but do not ask me to be a traitor to my country."<sup>2</sup>

Early in the year 1777, measures were taken to fit out vessels for coasting voyages. "The harbor was full of vessels of just the right size for the West India trade, many of the owners had oil, candles, fish, lumber, and other articles, in demand in the West Indies, while an equally good market was promised for such of their return cargoes as should be fortunate enough to escape the enemy. It was a dangerous business, and very few were able singly to fit out a whole vessel, and bear up under a loss, if that should be their fate. A considerable number would, therefore, join and load a vessel in small proportions, which, by experience, was found to be the best way."<sup>3</sup> We find among the records in the office of the secretary of state, petitions from various parties, dated at about this period, asking leave to sail to the West Indies, engaging to bring in return cargoes that will be of great service to the state. Thus the petition of Andrew Myrick for leave to send the sloop *Industry*, Henry Folger master, to Curacoa with a load of lumber, to return with gunpowder and other military stores; that of Silvanus Hussey proposing to send the sloop *Woolf*, Shubael Worth master, to South

<sup>1</sup> Letters, Vol. 195, p. 278.

<sup>2</sup> Of the dangers surrounding our Nantucket seamen during the eventful years of the struggle for independence, some idea may be gained from a study of the commercial statistics of the island. Prior to 1775 there belonged to Nantucket between 150 and 160 sail of vessels, with a tonnage of 14,867 tons, engaged mostly in whaling, with the rest in the coasting and merchant services. Of this number 134 *were captured by the English*. A letter from John Adams to the Council, dated Sept. 13, 1779, gives a list of captains of twenty vessels sailing from England to the Brazil Banks and Greenland whaling. Of these twenty, sixteen were Nantucket men, and the seventeenth sailed from the same port. These vessels were manned by American seamen, who had been captured by English men-of-war, and the officers and crew given their choice, either to enter the British navy, or pursue their calling from English ports. Of course they chose the latter evil as being by far the least. Mr. Adams assures the council that these men were all working as it were under protest, and he is assured would gladly be released from their present service. He adds, that in all probability a large number of them would enter the naval service of the colonies. From the only accessible data we have, then, we estimate that no less than 1200 Nantucket seamen must have fallen into the hands of the English. We find on record several instances where our seamen, compelled to sail from England, have generously befriended American prisoners in jail.

<sup>3</sup> Bancroft, Vol. 9, p. 313. "Every effort," says Mr. B., "was made to gain recruits for the " English "army and navy. Threats and promises were used to induce captive American sailors to enlist in the British service. This," the reply of Capt. Coffin, "expressed the spirit of them all."



Carolina with oil to exchange for rice, thence to Bilboa, and return with salt, blankets &c.; and that of Edward Gray of Boston for William Rotch of Nantucket to send schooner Nightingale, Jonathan Downes master, and sloop Sandwich, John Elkins master, to Hispaniola for salt, for Samuel Starbuck to send brig Katy, Joshua Gardner master, and sloop Dolphin, Stephen Fish master, to the same port for the same cargoes, and for Benjamin Barney to despatch schooner Olive Branch, David Paddock master, on the same errand. The Petition of Mr. Gray gives so good an idea of the state of affairs at Nantucket at the time that I copy it entire.<sup>1</sup>

“To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council of the State of Massachusetts Bay.

“The Petition of Edw<sup>d</sup> Gray in behalf of William Rotch & others as p<sup>r</sup> Schedule annex’d Merch<sup>ts</sup> & Inhabitants of Nantucket.

“Humbly sheweth—That, by an Act laying an Embargo upon all shipping, they are prevent’d procuring their summer supply of salt, which is absolutely necessary for them to carry on their Fishery,—the Whale Fishery which was formerly their whole dependence being now entirely stop’t they are oblig’d to recur to the Cod Fishery for a support which cannot be carry’d on without salt, & unless they have liberty granted them to procure it they cannot subsist.—That the Island from the Nature of its soil is incapable of producing Corn or any other Grain sufficient for One Quarter of the Inhabitants, that formerly they wholly depended upon Philadelphia, New York & Long Island for their supplies, which Resources are now cut off. Unless they can procure Corn &c. they must be reduc’d to the greatest distress:—That, previous to passing the Act, Mr. Rotch had prepar’d a vessell ready to take on board a Cargo he had already purchas’d consisting of 10 M. Lumber, 60 barrels pickled fish, 180 shook hogsheads & hoops for the Voyage all which are now upon hand & if the Fish is not allow’d to be exported, it must inevitably spoil.—That, Mr. Rotch has a large sum of Money in the hands of a French merchant in Hispaniola which if not speedily secur’d will be wholly Lost.

“All these Reasons your Petitioner humbly begs your Honors would take into Consideration & grant liberty to the [several Vessells to proceed their Voyages, & your petitioner as in Duty bound will ever Pray.

EDWARD GRAY.”

Orders were accordingly issued to the naval officer of the port of Nantucket to allow said vessels to proceed on their voyages, *they being manned wholly by Quakers.*

But this business soon became hazardous. The English, obtaining possession of a number of American seaports, sent out numerous privateers, and the vessels of Nantucket, built more for burthen than speed, fell an easy prey to the swift-sailing cruisers, and many a Nantucket man was made to suffer the confinement and horrors of English prison-ships and English dungeons.<sup>2</sup> Taken as they were

<sup>1</sup> In Revolution, Miscellaneous, Vol. 139, there are petitions for 43 other vessels, with bonds in £2,000 each, during the year 1775.

<sup>2</sup> Macy says, page 85,—“In the middle and latter part of the war, accounts from abroad were rarely received which did not tell of the death of one or more of the people belonging to this place.”

in the line of the merchant service, exchange was not so readily effected as with those of the army and navy. Several petitions were however forwarded during the year 1777, for the release of our Nantucket men, and, apparently, so far as the government was able to grant them, they were successful.<sup>1</sup> The most prominent among these was one from Capt. Paul Hussey, requesting a cartel to exchange a number of English prisoners for a list of twenty-five men belonging mostly in Nantucket, which was granted.

"Although the West India business proved so disastrous on account of the loss of lives, as well as of property, it was still prosecuted, as there appeared no other way of employment."<sup>2</sup> Gov. Trumbull, of Connecticut, had, by request, afforded such assistance as lay in his power, and some of the inhabitants run open sailboats to Connecticut and elsewhere, with salt, returning with provisions. Sharply built boats were chosen, and stormy nights selected, for the passages, that the British fleets in the vicinity of Rhode-Island might be more safely passed; "for," says Mr. Macy, and as he lived contemporaneously with many of the actors in these scenes, and should be good authority, "they had rather encounter the hazard of foundering at sea, than of falling into the hands of the British," and many a boat under press of sail was run under, and many a poor fellow found a watery grave in the attempt to pass English vessels and English ports. And yet these were the men who were accused of aiding and abetting the enemies of the country.<sup>3</sup> On the charge of being caterers to the English, we have the unimpeachable testimony of William Rotch. In "Memoranda (MSS.) of some of the occurrences of my life," he says:

"From the year 1775 to the end of the war we were in continual embarrassments, our vessels were captured by the English, and our small vessels and boats sent to various parts of the continent for provisions, denied and sent back empty, under pretence that we supplied the British, *which was without the least foundation*. Prohibitory Laws were often made in consequence of these unfounded reports. By this inhuman conduct, we were sometimes in danger of being starved. One of these was founded on an information from Gov. Trumbull of Connecticut, who had been imposed upon respecting our conduct in supplying the British. I wrote to the Governor on the subject, and laid our distress very home to him, assuring him at the same time that nothing of that kind had taken place. He was convinced of his error, and was ever after very kind in assisting us within his jurisdiction. But there were so many petty officers as Committees of Safety, Inspection, &c., in all parts, and too many of them chosen much upon the principle of Jeroboam's Priests, that we were sorely afflicted."

In the years 1777 and 1778 several petitions were filed from Nantucket men who were captured by both parties, a sort of battledore

<sup>1</sup> An order from Gen. Howe, dated April 25, 1777, releases 13 Nantucket men.

<sup>2</sup> Macy, p. 84.

<sup>3</sup> It was a notorious fact that the very men who were arrested for treating with and aiding and abetting the enemy, and who were appointed by the town to intercede with the English, had much difficulty in gaining any favor from them.



and shuttlecock game, in which, while it was perhaps fine sport for the battledores, the poor shuttlecock was not so much amused. Each succeeding year seemed to open worse for the prospects of our Islanders; each succeeding year they grew poorer, provisions and fuel became scarcer and dearer; and each succeeding winter starvation stared them more hideously in the face. Corn rose in price to three dollars a bushel and upwards, flour thirty dollars a barrel, and other necessities of life in the same proportion, and this in a community where, their occupation gone, there was no means of replenishing the constantly depleting purse. Fuel was often not to be had at any price.

[To be continued.]

---

## PORTRAITS OF NEW-HAMPSHIRE GOVERNORS, JUDGES, SENATORS, &c.

COL. ALBERT H. HOYT,

*Editor of Historical and Genealogical Register.*

DEAR SIR:

In accordance with your request, I send you a list of the portraits and busts which I have been instrumental in securing for the state of New-Hampshire, Dartmouth College, Phillips Exeter Academy, the New-Hampshire Historical Society, and the state Normal School, from December, 1871, to June, 1874.

When I entered upon the duties of secretary of the state of New-Hampshire, June 21, 1872, there were in the state house, the following portraits: Washington, and Webster, both full length; John De Graff, the first foreign magistrate who saluted the "stars and stripes." Of the governors, since the revolutionary war, there were: Josiah Bartlett, Samuel Bell, David L. Morrill, Matthew Harvey, Isaac Hill, Anthony Colby, Jared W. Williams, Nathaniel B. Baker, Ralph Metcalf, William Haile, Ichabod Goodwin, Nathaniel S. Berry, Joseph A. Gilmore, Frederick Smyth, Walter Harriman, and Onslow Stearns. Also that of Major Edward E. Sturtevant, the first volunteer from New-Hampshire, in the late war. Of the above I have secured the repainting of the portraits of Governors Hill, Goodwin, and Harriman.

The state of New-Hampshire now possesses seven of its provincial governors, all of its governors since 1785, save two and those are promised; seven of the generals of the revolutionary war; two generals of the war of 1812-14; all of her signers of the declaration of independence, and several of the chief-justices of the state with quite a number promised.

The whole number of portraits and busts actually secured by me and now on exhibition in the state is 78; the number promised is 14; making the total number 92.

This work has been done as I could find an hour aside from other duties to attend to it. Almost all of them have been contributions to the state, and the several institutions before mentioned. I have found the people with whom I have corresponded, without exception, kind in answering my letters, and prompt to accede to my invitations, when it was in their power to do so, and I am confident the people of the state and the several institutions are truly grateful for so many generous gifts.

All the work which I have done and am still doing in the same direction has been without compensation, excepting the pleasure and satisfaction I have derived from it.

I give you the names of the artists and donors of the portraits which I have secured, as far as I now remember them.

Truly,

*Epping, N. H., 10 Aug., 1874.*

B. F. PRESCOTT.

## GOVERNORS OF NEW-HAMPSHIRE, SINCE 1785.

JOHN LANGDON.—Original by Trumbull; copy by Ulysses D. Tenney, of New-Haven, Conn. Presented to the state by Dr. Alfred Langdon Elwyn, of Philadelphia, Pa., a grandson.

JOHN SULLIVAN.—Painted from an original pencil sketch by Trumbull, in 1790 (and the same sketch is now in possession of the New-Hampshire Historical Society), by Ulysses D. Tenney, and copied by Adna Tenney, now of Winona, Minnesota. Presented to the state by Dr. John Sullivan, of Boston, Mass., a great-grandson.

JOHN TAYLOR GILMAN.—Promised.

JEREMIAH SMITH.—Original by Alexander; copy by Adna Tenney. Presented to the state by the Hon. Jeremiah Smith, of Dover, N. H., a son.

WILLIAM PLUMER.—Original by Albert G. Hoit; copy by Adna Tenney. Presented to the state by William Lawrence Plumer and Nathaniel Green Plumer, of Epping, N. H., grandsons.

LEVI WOODBURY.—Original by C. B. King, of Washington, D. C.; copied by Thomas A. Lawson, of Lowell, Mass., and presented to the state by the children of Governor Woodbury.

JOHN BELL.—A silhouette. Presented to the state by the Hon. Charles H. Bell, of Exeter, N. H., a son.

BENJAMIN PIERCE.—Original by H. C. Pratt; copy by Adna Tenney. Presented to the state by Frank Hawthorne Pierce, of Concord, N. H., a grandson.

SAMUEL DINSMOOR.—An original by Marchand. Presented to the state by Col. William Dinsmoor, of Keene, N. H., a son.

WILLIAM BADGER.—An original by Adna Tenney, from an engraving in possession of the family. Presented to the state by Col. Joseph Badger, of Belmont, N. H., a son.

ISAAC HILL.—An original by Ulysses D. Tenney, from photographs, daguerreotypes and engravings. Presented to the state by John M. Hill and Isaac Andrew Hill, Esqs, of Concord, N. H., his sons.

JOHN PAGE.—Original by Alonzo Slafter; copy by Adna Tenney. Presented to the state by the Hon. John A. Page, of Montpelier, Vermont, a son.

HENRY HUBBARD. Original by Wilson; copy by H. M. Knowlton, of Boston, Mass. Presented to the state by the children of Governor Hubbard.

JOHN H. STEELE.—Original by H. Bundy; copy by Adna Tenney.

SAMUEL DINSMOOR, Jr.—Promised.

NOAH MARTIN.—Original by N. B. Onthank; copy by Adna Tenney. Presented to the state by Mrs. Noah Martin, of Dover, N. H.

WALTER HARRIMAN.—Original by Ulysses D. Tenney. Presented to the state by Gov. Harriman.

JAMES A. WESTON.—Original by Adna Tenney. Presented to the state by Gov. Weston.

EZEKIEL A. STRAW.—Original by Adna Tenney. Presented to the state by Gov. Straw.



## PROVINCIAL GOVERNORS.

SIMON BRADSTREET.—Original artist unknown; copy by Adna Tenney from a portrait now in the possession of the proprietors of the Boston Museum.

JOSEPH DUDLEY.—A copy from the painting in the rooms of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

JONATHAN BELCHER.—A copy from the painting in the rooms of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

WILLIAM BURNET.—A copy from the painting in the senate chamber of Massachusetts.

JOHN WENTWORTH (Lieut. Gov.). Full length by J. Blackburn, 1760.

BENNING WENTWORTH (Governor). Full length by J. Blackburn, 1760.

JOHN WENTWORTH (Governor).—Bust size, by John S. Copley. The last three portraits are copies by U. D. Tenney, and were presented to the state by Mark H. Wentworth, Esq., of Portsmouth.

## REVOLUTIONARY GENERALS.

ALEXANDER SCAMMELL.—Original by Trumbull; copy by Ulysses D. Tenney.

ENOCH POOR.—Original by Thaddeus Kosciuszko; copy by U. D. Tenney. Presented to the state by Col. Bradbury P. Cilley, of Manchester, N. H., a grandson. The original painting is in an oval locket, about 2 by 1½ inches. It was sketched one Sunday on the blank leaf of a copy of the New-Testament, while at church, and then colored and presented by the artist to Gen. Poor, his warm, personal friend. Col. Bradbury Poor Cilley inherited this locket from his mother (a daughter of Gen. Poor), who wore it as a breast pin till her death.

JOHN STARK.—Original by Trumbull; copy by U. D. Tenney. Presented to the state by Miss Charlotte Stark, of Dunbarton, N. H., a granddaughter.

JOSEPH CILLEY.—Original by Trumbull; copy by U. D. Tenney. Presented to the state by Col. Joseph Cilley, a grandson, and an officer in the war of 1812-14, now living in Nottingham, N. H.

WILLIAM WHIPPLE.—Original by Trumbull; copy by U. D. Tenney.

HENRY DEARBORN.—Original by Gilbert Stuart; copy by U. D. Tenney.

## OFFICERS OF THE WAR OF 1812-14.

GEN. JAMES MILLER.—Original by Henry Willard; copy by U. D. Tenney. Presented to the state by the family of Gen. Miller.

GEN. JOHN MCNEIL.—An original by Henry Willard. Presented to the state by Mrs. E. A. Benham, of Boston, Mass., and Mrs. F. McNeil Potter, the surviving children of Gen. McNeil.

## MISCELLANEOUS PORTRAITS.

FRANKLIN PIERCE.—An original, full length, by U. D. Tenney. Presented to the state by Col. Frank Hawthorne Pierce, of Concord, N. H., a nephew.

JOHN P. HALE.—An original, full length, by U. D. Tenney. Presented to the state by friends of Mr. Hale.

JEREMY BELKNAP.—A copy from an original, in the possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

COL. JESSE A. GOVE, U. S. V. (Captain 10th U. S. Infantry).—An original by Adna Tenney. Presented to the state by Mrs. Jesse A. Gove, his wife. Col. Gove was a native of Dunbarton, N. H., and was killed while leading the 22d Massachusetts regiment of volunteers in the battle of Gaines's Mills, Va., June 27, 1862.

MATTHEW THORNTON.—An original by Adna Tenney, from an engraving made from a sketch in the collection of Dr. Emmett, of Philadelphia. Presented to the state by Capt. James S. Thornton, U. S. Navy, a great-grandson.

JEREMIAH MASON.—Promised.

#### PRESIDENTS OF THE NEW-HAMPSHIRE SENATE.

BENNING M. BEAN.—An original by U. D. Tenney, from an engraving. Presented to the state by John Q. A. Bean, Esq., of Chicago, Illinois, his son.

WILLIAM HAILE.—A copy by Adna Tenney, after an original by himself. Presented to the state by Mr. Haile.

MOODY CURRIER. An original by Adna Tenney. Presented to the state by Mr. Currier.

HERMAN FOSTER.—An original by Adna Tenney. Presented to the state by Mr. Foster.

NATHANIEL GORDON.—An original by N. B. Onthank. Presented to the state by Mr. Gordon.

CHARLES H. CAMPBELL.—An original by Adna Tenney. Presented to the state by Mr. Campbell.

#### CHIEF-JUSTICES.

ANDREW S. WOODS.—An original by U. D. Tenney. Presented to the state by Col. Edward Woods, of Bath, N. H., his son.

HENRY A. BELLOWS.—An original by Adna Tenney. Presented to the state by the Hon. Charles Doe and Hon. Jeremiah Smith, at the time of presentation, associate justices of the Supreme Judicial Court. There are several of the chief-justices promised, and will be added to the collection soon.

#### NEW-HAMPSHIRE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

NATHANIEL BOUTON, D.D.—An original by Adna Tenney. Presented to the society by Dr. Bouton's family.

WILLIAM PRESCOTT, M.D.—An original by Adna Tenney. Presented to the society by Nathan B. Prescott, Esq., of Jamaica Plain, Mass.

JEREMY BELKNAP, D.D.—A copy of the portrait in possession of the state, by Nathaniel Nelson, of Concord, N. H. Presented to the society by contributions for that purpose.



## DARTMOUTH COLLEGE.

**SAMSON OCCOM.**—This is an original portrait by Adna Tenney, from a mezzotint, taken in England in 1766. Occom was an Indian of the Mohegan tribe, a pupil under Dr. Wheelock, and a graduate from Moor's Indian charity school in Lebanon, Connecticut. He was the first ordained Indian preacher who ever went abroad to preach. This portrait is nearly full length, in sitting posture, with his hand pointing to an open Bible. It was a present to Dartmouth College, by B. F. Prescott and others. The mezzotint from which it was painted is the property of S. G. Drake, Esq., of Boston, Mass., who kindly loaned it to be copied for the college.

## PHILLIPS EXETER ACADEMY.

**JOHN PHILLIPS**, the founder. Full length, in sitting posture; the head an original by Gilbert Stuart; copy by Adna Tenney. Presented to the academy by Messrs. E. & E. G. Wallace, of Rochester, N. H.

**JOSIAH BARTLETT**, one of the signers of the declaration of independence. A copy after Trumbull, by E. Billings, of Boston. Presented by Josiah Calef Bartlett, of Cambridge, Mass.

**LEWIS CASS.**—An original by Healey, in a standing posture, two-thirds length. Presented to the academy by the children of Gen. Cass.

**DANIEL WEBSTER.**—An original, three-fourths length, in a standing posture, by Joseph Ames. Presented to the academy by the "Marshfield Club."

**EDWARD EVERETT.**—Original by J. Harvey Young. Copy made by same artist, and presented to the academy by Peter C. Brooks, Esq., of Boston, Mass.

**SAMUEL PHILLIPS**, and Lt. Governor **WILLIAM PHILLIPS.**—Presented to the academy by the Phillips family of Andover, Mass. The former is a copy. The latter is an original painting, and was designed for the Lee family of Virginia, but from some cause never reached them.

**DANIEL DANA, D.D.**—Original by Thomas A. Lawson, and copy by same artist. Presented to the academy by Miss Jane Dana, of Derry, N. H., a daughter.

**NICHOLAS EMERY.**—Original by H. C. Pratt; copy by J. G. Fletcher, of Portland, Me. Presented to the academy by Mrs. L. G. S. Boyd, and Miss Charlotte G. Emery, of Portland, daughters of Judge Emery.

**LEVERETT SALTONSTALL.**—Original by Chester Harding, copy by Osgood, of Salem. Presented to the academy by Leverett Saltonstall, Esq., his son.

**SAMUEL D. PARKER.**—An original by Thomas Ball. Presented to the academy by Mr. Parker.

**JOHN A. DIX.**—A marble bust. Presented to the academy by himself. The bust was chiselled when Gen. Dix was U. S. minister to France.

**BENJAMIN F. BUTLER.**—A medallion in marble, by Andrews, of Lowell, Mass. Presented to the academy by Gen. Butler.

**WILLIAM B. O. PEABODY (Rev.).**—An original by Chester Harding. Presented to the academy by O. W. Peabody, Esq., of Boston, Mass., his son.

JOSEPH G. HOYT.—An original by Adna Tenney. Presented to the academy by friends and pupils of Chancellor Hoyt.

CHARLES BURROUGHS, D.D.—Copy of an original by E. Billings, by the same artist. Presented to the academy by Mrs. Burroughs.

JEREMIAH SMITH.—Original by Alexander; copy by Adna Tenney. Presented to the academy by Mrs. Jeremiah Smith, and the Hon. Jeremiah Smith, a son.

JOHN P. HALE.—An original by Adna Tenney. Presented to the academy by the Hon. and Mrs. Moses T. Willard, of Concord, N. H.

PAUL A. CHADBOURNE (President of Williams College).—An original by J. G. Fletcher. Presented to the academy by President Chadbourne.

AUGUSTUS WOODBURY (Rev.).—An original by Miss Rosa F. Peckham, of Providence, and a present to the institution by Mr. Woodbury.

THEODORE TEBBETS (Rev.).—An original by Adna Tenney. Presented to the academy by the relatives of Mr. Tebbets.

JOHN KELLEY.—An original by N. B. Onthank. Presented to the academy by the family of Judge Kelley.

AMOS TUCK.—An original by Ansel D. Clough. Presented to the academy by his son, Edward Tuck, Esq., of the city of New-York.

SAMUEL HALE.—Presented to the academy by his family. An original by his daughter, Miss Martha Hale.

PETER C. BROOKS.—An original by J. Harvey Young. Presented to the academy by Mr. Brooks.

JARED SPARKS (Ex. President of Harvard College).—A plaster cast. Presented to the academy by Mrs. Sparks.

JOHN TAYLOR GILMAN.—Plaster cast. Presented by a member of the family.

The pictures unconditionally promised for the collection in Phillips Exeter Academy, which have not arrived, are those of George Bancroft, Richard Hildreth, Nathan Lord, Alexander H. Everett, and Amos T. Akerman, and a marble bust of Theodore Lyman, all of which will be added in a short time, making the collection in this venerable institution one of the finest to be found in the country.

#### STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

S. H. PEARL (first Principal).—An original by U. D. Tenney. Presented to the school by the alumni.

PASSENGERS TO NEW-ENGLAND IN 1670.—[I find the following in the court files of county Essex.—H. F. WATERS.]

“June y<sup>e</sup>: 21<sup>th</sup>: 1670,—Rec: off M<sup>r</sup> Stephen heskotte the summe off fortene pounds in silver and A Bill from M<sup>r</sup> petter Lidgett drawn on m<sup>r</sup> nathamell pryer in piscatequoy for Acc<sup>o</sup> of sd Stephen heskotte Being in full for y<sup>e</sup> pasage off Thomazin the wife off Rob Bray and Robert and margette ther sonne and daughter in y<sup>e</sup> shipe hapy Returne off plymo Geo Orchard m<sup>r</sup> from plymo in old england to Boston in new england p<sup>r</sup> me

GEORGE ORCHARD.”

“and is in full off all other debts and Acco<sup>s</sup> due to me.”





— Page 269 (Concluded). —

|   |    |   |       |             |
|---|----|---|-------|-------------|
|   |    | Lydia. D. <i>Jonathan</i> & Sarah   | — — — | foflick     |
|   | 28 | Huldah. D. William & Abigail (in cov <sup>t</sup> w <sup>th</sup> y <sup>e</sup> ch:<br>In Cambridge) |       | Rufsel,     |
| 5 | 12 | George Jngerston (aged about 50) [& *then ad-<br>mitted to full com]                                  |       | Jngerston   |
|   |    | George (aged 13) } [*erased]  |       | Jngerston   |
|   |    | Daniel (aged 6) } children of the s <sup>d</sup> George   |       | Jngerston   |
|   |    | Katherin (aged 4) } & Katherine   |       | Jngerston   |
|   |    | Lydia (aged 1) }  |       | Jngerston   |
|   |    | Samuel (Brother of s <sup>d</sup> George aged neare 50)   |       | Jngerston.  |
|   | 19 | Sarah. D. <i>John</i> & Mehetabel   | — — — | Rand.       |
| 6 | 2  | Mary. D. <i>John Jun<sup>r</sup></i> & Hannah   | — — — | Newell.     |
|   | 9  | Daniel. S. Daniel & Hannah  | — — — | Lawrence    |
|   |    | Sarah. D. Timothy & Elizabeth   | — — — | Cooper.     |
|   | 16 | Sarah. D. Archebald & Sarah   | — — — | Queddey     |
|   | 30 | parnel. D. Richard & parnel   | — — — | foster      |
| 7 | 6  | Sarah. D. John & Sarah  | — — — | foster      |
|   |    | priscilla. D. Samuel &  | — — — | Griffin     |
|   | 13 | Edward. S. Edward & Mary  | — — — | Larkin      |
|   | 27 | Margarite D. Thomas & Mabel   | — — — | Sheppie     |
| 8 | 4  | John S Stephen & Elizabeth  | — — — | Codman      |
|   | 11 | Thomas S Theophilus & Katherine   | — — — | Jvary       |
|   |    | Nathaniel. S. Benjamin & Elizabeth  | — — — | Mirick      |
|   | 18 | Mercy D Samuel & Ann  | — — — | Brackenbury |
|   | 25 | Thomas. S. Thomas & Sarah (meber of y <sup>e</sup> north<br>church in Boston)                         |       | Steevens    |

1696                      — Page 270 —                      Baptised

| M  | D   |   |       |             |
|----|-----|---|-------|-------------|
| 9  | 1   | Samuel S. <i>Joseph</i> & Mary                          | — — — | phlips      |
|    | 8   | Joseph. S. <i>Joseph</i> &                              | — — — | Storer.     |
|    | 22  | John [blot—erasure]. S. Jonathan & Kath [blot]          |       | N [blot]    |
|    |     | John S. Benjamin & Anna [*partly blotted]               |       | *Lawrence   |
|    |     | Rebecca. D. <i>Nathanael</i> & Thankful                 | — —   | Wilson      |
|    | 29  | Bartholomew. S. <i>Jacob</i> (Jun <sup>r</sup> ) & Mary | —     | Green       |
|    |     | Ann. D. of Elifha & mary                                | — — — | Doubleday   |
| 10 | 6   | Thomas. S. Elias & Abigail                              | — — — | Stone       |
| 11 | 3   | Joseph. S. Richard & Margarite                          | — — — | Bentley     |
|    | 17  | John. S. John—Jun <sup>r</sup> & Mary                   | — — — | phillips    |
|    | 24  | Richard. S. <i>Joseph</i> & Elizabeth                   | — — — | Austin      |
|    |     | Elizabeth. D. <i>Nathanael</i> & Hannah                 | — —   | frothingham |
|    | 31. | Jsaac. S. Jacob & Sarah                                 | — — — | Walters     |
|    |     | Sarah. D. John &  | — — — | Taylor      |
| 12 | 31  | Benjamin. S. Ebenezer & Rebeckak                        | — —   | Austin      |

In all 52. { males 26 } Aged 6.  
              { femals 26 }

169 [blot]

|   |   |                                   |     |           |
|---|---|-----------------------------------|-----|-----------|
| 2 | 4 | Elizabeth. D. of William & persis | — — | Rand      |
|   |   | Stephen ford (Aged about 19)      | — — | ford      |
|   |   | Thomas. S. <i>John</i> & Sarah    | — — | Whittamor |



## — Page 270 (Concluded). —

|    |  |     |           |
|----|--|-----|-----------|
|    | Susanna. D. <i>Joseph</i> & Susanna              | — — | Whittamor |
| 18 | Mary. D.                      & <i>Elizabeth</i> | — — | ffenton   |
| 25 | Hannah D. <i>william</i> & <i>Hannah</i>         | — — | Austin    |

| M | D  | 1697   | — Page 271 — | Baptized |            |
|---|----|--|--------------|----------|------------|
| 2 | 2  | Mary W John Langley (aged about 20)  | —            | —        | Langley    |
|   |    | John. S. John & <i>Mary</i>  | — — —        | —        | Langley    |
|   |    | Mary. D. <i>Eliazer</i> & <i>Mary</i>  | — — —        | —        | Dows.      |
|   | 9  | Thomas S. Samuel &   | — — —        | —        | Molds      |
|   |    | Elizabeth. D. Jonathan & <i>Elizabeth</i>  | — — —        | —        | Dows       |
| 3 | 9  | Samuel S Samuel &  | — — —        | —        | Whittamore |
|   |    | Nathanael } Twins Ss of Nathanael Howard }   |              |          | Howard     |
|   |    | Jonathan }                      & <i>Elizabeth</i> his W }   |              |          | Howard.    |
|   | 23 | Debora D of                      Oris Deceased (aged about 5 y <sup>r</sup> ) given to & Adopted by Jonathan & Debora Orris comūniating w <sup>th</sup> us — y <sup>e</sup> grandmother having been in full comūnion w <sup>th</sup> y <sup>e</sup> ch: at Watertown 48 [?] y <sup>s</sup> | — — —        | —        | Orris      |
|   | 30 | Nathanael. S. George &                      (she being in cov <sup>t</sup> . w <sup>th</sup> y <sup>e</sup> Church in Reading  | — — —        | —        | Townsend   |
| 4 | 13 | Nathanael Webber (aged about 26.)  | — —          | —        | Webber     |
|   | 20 | Samuel. S. } Samuel Jun <sup>r</sup> & <i>Mary</i> his wife  | —            | —        | Hunting    |
|   |    | John. S. }   | —            | —        | Hunting    |
|   |    | John — S }   | —            | —        | Edmonds    |
|   |    | Walter S } of John &                      his wife   | —            | —        | Edmonds    |
|   | 27 | Thomas. S. Deliverance & <i>Mary</i> of groton   | —            | —        | Wheeler    |
|   |    | Nathanael. S. <i>Nathanael</i> & Elizabeth   | —            | —        | Webber     |
| 5 | 11 | Sarah wife of Samuel (aged about 20)   | —            | —        | Hutchenson |
|   | 25 | Samuel. S. of John & Mary (aged about 14 y <sup>r</sup> )  |              |          | *          |
|   |    | Samuel } Twins—s. s. of <i>Samuel</i> & Sarah  |              |          | phips      |
|   |    | Solomon }  |              |          | *          |
|   |    |  |              |          | * blotted  |

## 1697                      Baptized.                      — Page 272 —

| M. | D. |   |     |          |
|----|----|---|-----|----------|
| 5  | 25 | Elizabeth. D of Thomas & Sarah          | — — | Marabels |
| 6  | 22 | Lydia D. of <i>Andrew</i> & Abigail     | — — | Stimson  |
| 7  | 12 | Katharin D. of <i>James</i> & Katharine | — — | Adams    |
|    | 26 | Samuel. S. David Rae                    | — — | Rae      |
|    |    | Naomi D. <i>Joseph</i> & Naomi          | — — | Harris   |

The names of Such as were baptized at Charlestown, Since y<sup>e</sup> Ordination of me Simon Bradstreet, which was Octo<sup>r</sup>: 26. 1698

## 1698

| M: | D: |  |     |          |
|----|----|--|-----|----------|
| 8  | 30 | Thomas Son of Jn <sup>o</sup> & Hannah | — — | Newel    |
|    |    | Michael S: of Michael & Johannah       | — — | Brigden  |
|    |    | Mary D: of Tho: & Mabel                | — — | Sheppy   |
|    |    | Jemima D: of Sam <sup>n</sup> —& lydia | — — | Storer,  |
|    |    | Abigail D: of Benj: & Anna             | — — | Lawrence |
|    | 6  | John S. of Hopwell & Sarah             | — — | Davis    |
|    |    | Rebeka. D: of John & Mehitabel         | — — | Rand     |

## PEPPERRELL PAPERS,

WITH SKETCHES OF LT. GEN. THE HONORABLE JAMES ST. CLAIR,  
AND ADMIRAL SIR CHARLES KNOWLES, BART.

By ALBERT H. HOYT.

THE originals of the following papers<sup>1</sup> are the property of Captain Luther Dame, of Newburyport, Mass., by whose courtesy copies were taken by Charles W. Tuttle, Esq., for publication in the REGISTER. These and other Pepperrell papers came into Captain Dame's possession from his maternal uncle, Surgeon Charles Chase, U. S. N., who was born in Kittery, Me., and lived for many years in the Sparhawk house. As will be seen, they relate to matters of public interest, and contain facts that have never before appeared in print.

Brief explanatory notes upon these papers, and sketches of two important personages therein named, who have not yet found a place, we believe, in any biographical dictionary, either American or European, may not be inappropriate. As far as possible, the materials have been drawn from original sources, some of which are indicated in foot-notes.

The memorial of Christopher Kilby,<sup>2</sup> addressed to the Duke of Newcastle, given below, affords cumulative evidence of his influence and active interest in our colonial affairs. He had the confidence of the leading men of his day, both in England and America; and his relations with Sir William Pepperrell, in particular, were of the most friendly nature. The latter, when he was in England in 1749-50, was the guest of Mr. Kilby at his house in Spring Gardens, London, and there had the pleasure of the society, also, of Admiral Sir Peter Warren and General Samuel Waldo, his companions-in-arms at Louisburg.

## [CHRISTOPHER KILBY TO THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.]

*"To his Grace the Duke of Newcastle, one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State.*

"The Memorial of Christ<sup>r</sup> Kilby, Agent to his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New-England. Most Humbly Sheweth,

"That in consequence of the Advices dispatcht to North America, it is most probable his Majesty's Colonies have made preparation for the Arrival

<sup>1</sup> It is to be regretted that the public and private correspondence and other papers of Sir William Pepperrell should ever have been scattered, or any portion of them destroyed. Their fate is another illustration of the insecurity that attends private collections, no matter how valuable, unless they are placed in the custody of some institution whose existence is not subject to the ordinary accidents of a single life, or the caprices of a single will. Is it too much to hope that, before many years elapse, all the Pepperrell papers will come together? It will make but little difference what depository is selected, provided it be safe and accessible.

<sup>2</sup> The credit of having discovered, and first made known to historical students of this day, the life and character of Christopher Kilby, is due to the critical researches of Charles W. Tuttle, Esq. See his valuable papers in the twenty-sixth volume of this work (HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER, xxvi. 43-8, and 437.)



of the Expedition intended thither, and considering the unprecedented dispatch of the New-England Expedition against Louisburg, it is to be apprehended that the Zeal and Vigilance of his Majesty's Subjects in that part of the World may have animated them not only to raise but possibly to march a Number of Troops in confidence of securing some proper passes, and being effectually supported therein and enabled to advance towards their Enemies at Canada, by the junction of his Majesty's Forces from hence.

"That the French Fleet having escaped Adm<sup>l</sup> Martin, may probably proceed to North America, and after harrassing the Fishery, and destroying the Settlements at Newfoundland, taking possession of Nova Scotia, distressing all the Trade of the Continent, and landing in and pillaging every part of the English Settlements (Boston & Louisburg only excepted), may pass into the River of St. Laurence thro' the Straits of Belle Isle, and not only secure Canada, by throwing Troops into Quebec and Montreal, but by that means induce the Indians to join them and thereby be enabled to cut off and destroy such parties of his Majesty's American Subjects as may possibly be advanced towards Canada in faith of being supported by the Expedition which has been notified to them.

"That there has been no Intelligence from Louisburg since January last, and none from Boston since the middle of April.

"That the next Advices which may be hourly expected, will probably be of the utmost Importance.

"Wherefore your Memorialist most humbly prays, if the whole of the present Expedition under his Excellency, General St. Clair, should not be immediately necessary to the more important Concerns of the Kingdom, that such other part of the said Armament as will not be prejudicial to his Majesty's Service in Europe may be continued a few days in such Situation, that if the Advices from America should make it necessary, they may be sent forward to perfect any plan entered into by his Majesty's American Subjects for an attack, or to afford them such succour as may possibly be of absolute necessity for their defence and Security.

"And your memorialist shall ever pray, &c.

*"London, July 1, 1746."*

Mr. Kilby's memorial, as will be observed, is an earnest appeal to the ministry to send immediate reinforcements to America in anticipation of a threatened attack by the French fleet. We may more fully understand the urgency of the case, if we recall the history of the times touching the contest between France and Great Britain for territorial and political supremacy in North America.

The capture of Louisburg<sup>1</sup> in 1745, brought about chiefly by the energy and prowess of New-England troops, stimulated the inhabitants of the eastern colonies, especially Massachusetts, to attempt further conquests; in fact, to bring the whole of North America under the dominion of the British crown. This idea seems to have definitely shaped itself in the minds of Governor Shirley, Sir William Pepperrell and Admiral Warren as early as the month of October, 1745,<sup>2</sup> and the project was at once pressed upon the attention of the ministry.

<sup>1</sup> Letters of Pepperrell, Shirley, and others, about the first Louisburg expedition will be found in the Mass. His. Society's Collections, i. 13-60; and in the HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER, v. 88, xii. 263.

<sup>2</sup> See Provin. Papers of New-Hampshire, v. 949-50, for letters of Governors Shirley and Wentworth on this subject, as early as April, 1745.



The latter gave their approval; and in the ensuing spring the Duke of Newcastle, secretary of state, entered upon the preliminary work with more than his ordinary zeal. All the governors, as far south as Virginia, were urged to coöperate in the proposed expedition. Shirley and Pepperrell received orders to put their regiments in condition for garrison duty at Louisburg, and to promote the design by every means in their power. The plan of the campaign contemplated an invasion of Canada by a combined land and naval force: the former to be under the command of Lieutenant-general James St. Clair,<sup>1</sup> and the latter under that of Admiral Sir Peter Warren. It was intended that a squadron of ships-of-war and a large number of troops should be sent from England, making a junction at Louisburg with the troops raised in New-England; and that, together, they should proceed up the St. Lawrence. The forces raised in New-York and further south were to rendezvous in Albany, and, under the command of Brigadier-general William Gooch, then governor of Virginia, proceed against Crown Point and Montreal. The province of Massachusetts raised three thousand men for this expedition, and the other colonies together furnished about as many. But to the great disappointment of all the colonies concerned, especially of the New-England, the movement was delayed until the season was too far advanced, and then was given up by the ministry, after extensive preparations had been made both in England and America. This result was chiefly due, it was alleged, to delays caused by conflicting orders from the war-office, based upon the disturbed condition of Europe and the embarrassments of the British administration. It now appears, however, that the miscarriage of this expedition was mainly due to the imbecility of the Duke of Newcastle, then secretary of state for the colonies.

France, in the meanwhile, was not an idle spectator of the events transpiring in America. The success of the provincial forces at Louisburg, while it astonished all Europe, aroused France to attempt not only the recovery of what she had lost, but the conquest of Nova Scotia and the extirpation of the English along the sea-coast from Nova Scotia to Georgia. For this she had a plenty of troops, a formidable navy, and able commanders. The plan concerted by Shirley, Pepperrell and Warren for the conquest of Canada, above referred to, was already known at Versailles, and the assembling of the French expeditionary force at Brest was known in America as well as in London. Preparations for the reduction of Canada were being rapidly perfected by the colonies; yet it was obvious that the provincial troops unaided by the navy of Great Britain could accomplish but little; and that the removal of so large a portion of the arms-bearing population from the sea-coast would expose it to the sudden and ruinous

<sup>1</sup> It is noteworthy that three other officers of this surname figure more or less prominently in the military annals of Europe and America in the 18th century, namely: Gen. Patrick, Gen. Arthur, and Sir John St. Clair. See sketch of Lt. Gen. James St. Clair further on.



depredations of the enemy. The news at last came that the Brest squadron had escaped the British cruisers and sailed westward, and might at any moment be thundering at our doors.

During the summer and autumn of the year 1746, France sent out no less than three powerful fleets designed for active operations on our coast. These were to be joined by such squadrons as were already in the West Indies and in other American waters. The threatening movements of the latter, the expected arrival of the entire fleet with troops, and the delay of the promised auxiliary forces from England, produced intense excitement and alarm in America, such as we might have experienced at almost any period of our late war, had our seaports been threatened for months with the descent of the combined navies of England and France. "England," says Hutchinson, "England was not more alarmed with the Spanish armada in 1588, than Boston and other North American seaports were with the arrival of this fleet in their neighborhood." And, in only half-concealed sarcasm, he adds: "The firmest mind will bend upon the first advice of imminent danger to its country. Even the great De Witt swooned when he first opened a letter giving intelligence of England's confederating with France to enslave the Dutch, though the next moment he recovered his natural courage and vivacity."<sup>1</sup>

Everything was done by the New-England provinces in this emergency that was practicable; but what neither they could, nor the British navies did accomplish, was brought about by tempests and sickness. The French armadas of 1746, like the Spanish of 1588, perished without striking a single effective blow. "Pious men saw the immediate hand of Divine Providence in the protection or rather rescue of the British colonies this year, as they had done in the miraculous success of the Cape-Breton expedition the former year."<sup>2</sup>

The Honorable James St. Clair, at this time a lieutenant-general in the British army, who was selected to command this expedition, was the second son of Lord Henry St. Clair, eighth lord Sinclair. The family of St. Clair was one of the most ancient and highly connected in Scotland; its descent from Scandinavian and from Scottish kings and nobles being clearly traceable.<sup>3</sup>

His elder brother, John, having engaged in the rebellion of 1715, was attainted by act of parliament, and, upon the death of their father, the estates and the title passed to James, who thus became *de jure* ninth lord Sinclair. But he never assumed the title; and when, subsequently, his brother's attainder was removed, James transferred to him the family estates. James entered the army, and on the 26th of July, 1722, obtained the rank of colonel; that of major-general on the 15th of August, 1741; and that of lieutenant-general, the

<sup>1</sup> Hutchinson's History, ii. 382.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid, ii. 386-90.

<sup>3</sup> Burke's Peerage and Baronetage (ed. 1867), title *Sinclair*.

4th of June, 1745. In the latter year he was quartermaster-general of the British forces in Flanders. General St. Clair passed the greater portion of a life of active military service on the continent of Europe. He acquired the reputation of being an able and faithful officer, and was often entrusted by the king with diplomatic functions.

Hoping to escape censure for the large expenditures caused by the projected American expedition of 1746, the ministry directed General St. Clair, in connection with Admiral Lestock, against the judgment of both those officers, to attempt the reduction of l'Orient (the depot of the French East India Company), la Rochefort, and la Rochelle, on the coast of Brittany. The forces, made up chiefly of those which had been intended for Canada, and consisting of sixteen ships-of-the-line, eight frigates, and two bomb-ketches, with land-troops to the number of 5,800, set out from Plymouth on the 14th<sup>1</sup> day of September, 1746. This attempt, owing to an almost total ignorance of the condition of the places to be attacked, on the part both of the war-office and of the commanders of the expedition, proved an entire failure.<sup>2</sup> The conduct of the British ministry in compelling this expedition, as well as in abandoning that intended for Canada, was gravely censured in both hemispheres. It afforded an example, since then repeatedly imitated, of a cabinet or an administration of civilians overruling the judgment of experienced officers in purely military affairs, from no higher motives than such as spring out of party exigencies.

General St. Clair was a member of parliament many years, having been elected for the Dysart boroughs, in 1722, and subsequently for the counties of Sutherland and Fife. At the time of his death, which occurred at Dysart near the close<sup>3</sup> of the year 1762, he was a member of parliament for the county of Fife, governor of Cork, and colonel of the first regiment of foot, or the royals.

It is an interesting fact that, when the expedition of 1746, destined for Canada, was preparing, the celebrated David Hume accepted the invitation of General St. Clair to accompany him as military secretary; and went in that capacity with this officer in the attempted reduction of l'Orient. By appointment of his chief, Hume also filled the difficult and responsible position of judge advocate.<sup>4</sup> Subsequently, in the diplomatic missions of General St. Clair to the courts of Austria and Turin in 1748, Hume served as his secretary and aide-de-camp. The failure of the attempted reduction of l'Orient became the subject of bitter and endless controversy, and it is fortunate that we now have an intelligible and candid account of that

<sup>1</sup> Hume says, on the 15th, but the larger number of authorities say, the 14th.

<sup>2</sup> Compare Charnock (*Bio. Navalis*), Campbell's *Lives of the Admirals*, the *Naval Chronicle*, and the general histories of this period.

<sup>3</sup> Burton's *Life and Correspondence of David Hume*, i. 209-210, gives the date as November 30; but according to the *Gentleman's Magazine*, xxxii. 600, his death occurred October 4th.

<sup>4</sup> The advantage to the historian from having been an eye-witness of military operations, as evidenced by the works of Thucydides, Xenophon, Polybius, Guicciardini, Davila and Rapin, and, in a less degree, by the histories of Niebuhr and Hume, has not escaped the attention of historical students.



expedition, drawn by the pen of Hume himself.<sup>1</sup> But for the change in the direction of the Canada expedition, it is probable that Boston would have had the honor of a visit from Hume, the most distinguished philosopher and historian of his age; for Christopher Kilby in a letter<sup>2</sup> to Thomas Hancock, written just before the fleet was expected to sail for America, requests Hancock to allow General St. Clair to lodge at his house,—the Hancock house<sup>3</sup> of our day,—till he could be otherwise accommodated.

[CHRISTOPHER KILBY TO SIR WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.]

“Spring Garden, 30 May, 1747.

“HON<sup>d</sup> SIR.

“I have delivered Major Wise who goes Passenger in one of the men of war, your Patent for Baronet, in a box with the Broad Seal. The Grant of Arms from the Herald’s office in a Glass Frame cased, a Small Box containing your own watch & Lady Pepperells with a Gold chain, an Egg, a Seal, a Crystal heart & a picture of the Duke, also your own Seal very neatly cut & a box with the Impression of three faces.<sup>4</sup>

“Since my last another bill has been presented to me drawn by Capt. Mason<sup>5</sup> for £100. One from Lt. Dwight<sup>6</sup> £100. two from Lt. Johnson<sup>7</sup> 38. 9. 4. and £61. 10. 8. making £100. & two from Robert McKennen<sup>8</sup> for £100 & £50. I have never had any information of Mr. McKennen’s being in the Regiment, and adding him & Lt. Whatmough<sup>9</sup> to the list of Lieutenants it makes 22 instead of 21, and that Whatmough is a Lieutenant seems Evident as he has been the subject of a Court Martial, and a Court of Enquiry has satt upon his Commission. It is however very extraordinary that the return of the Court of Enquiry which was delivered into the Secretary at war’s own hands is not to be found. But as the Secretary at war has wrote to Louisbourg on this occasion the affair will doubtless be cleared up. I think it impossible that Lieut. Whatmough can have one of the Eleven blank Commissions Lt. Col. Ryan carry’d with him to deliver you. And the other ten were filled up here—the seventh in rank & dated the 7<sup>th</sup> September was given to one William Fullwood whom I never saw or could hear of. But I apprehend however that may be that its very material to know whether this same Mr. Whatmough was appointed by your directions or with your consent, for it was never intended that any of the Commissions which went from hence should be fill’d up by any other person. There is certainly some thing wrong about this commission as his power of attorney to his wife bears date before Mr. Whatmough’s departure from England. I can come at nothing respecting this affair here (as the return of the Court of Enquiry is lost) to be depended upon further than these Intimations. I fear I shall not be able to procure any more money from the Pay Office on acc’t of the non-commission officers & private mens

<sup>1</sup> Burton’s Life and Correspondence of David Hume, i. (Appendix A.)

<sup>2</sup> HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER, xxvi. 48.

<sup>3</sup> Built in 1737, and taken down in 1863.

<sup>4</sup> Probably a portrait of the Duke of Newcastle. It would be interesting to know what has become of these articles.

<sup>5</sup> John Tufton Mason, of New-Hampshire.

<sup>6</sup> Edmund Dwight.

<sup>7</sup> John Warren Johnson, a nephew of Admiral Sir Peter Warren.

<sup>8</sup> Sometimes written Mackinen and McKenny by Sir William Pepperrell.

<sup>9</sup> Edmund Whatmough. Watmough is given by Pepperrell as the surname of this officer.

subsistence till we have advice from Louisbourg after their ships arrival there, and the paymaster's deputy & the remitters have been able to adjust with the Regimental paymasters respecting the pay of the last year. But I shall notwithstanding upon any advice or directions you may be pleased to give me, pay the several Bills that are now presented, tho its very extraordinary that £350 of them should be from the same spot Philadelphia & drawn by three different officers.

"The Cloathing goes by this opportunity to Louisbourg with an acc't thereof, and we have been rather governed as to the number of suits by what might pass muster with the General Officers than what were absolutely necessary to the men on the spot. It will be necessary that an exact account should be kept of the expence of Inlisting, as it is yet apprehended that there will be a very great saving out of the non effective pay, and if so its intended to apply it to the payment of part of the Province demands for taking & holding the place. But little assistance can be expected from this quarter by any body that knows the difficulty of inlisting, tho' if they who are to pay the money are inclined to amuse themselves it is not in our power to avoid it.

"Your worthy Friend Admiral Warren is created a Knight<sup>1</sup> of the Bath thro his late success, which however robs North America of his good services, and I shall be very glad if we are not neglected thro a persuasion that the taking of the men of war intended thither has removed every danger. I am impatiently waiting the pleasure of a letter from you, & am with the greatest respect to Lady Pepperrell, your Family & all its friends,

"Sir, Your most obedient humble Sev't

"CHRIS. KILBY."

"All the officers of both Regiments are under orders to proceed to their posts on pain of being superceeded except Capt. Boyle who has leave of absence for the recovery of his health."

Lieutenant-colonel William Ryan, spoken of in this letter, was an officer in Pepperrell's royal American regiment. He was an Englishman, and when he first joined the regiment brought over a number of commissions. In some of these he erased, in others inserted names. He circulated false accusations against his colonel, Sir William Pepperrell; charging him among other things with selling commissions. For his conduct in this matter, Ryan, by order of the king, was tried by a court-martial, and cashiered.<sup>2</sup>

[SIR WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO MR. SECRETARY CORBETT.]

"Piscataqua in New-England, Sept. 12, 1749.

"HONORABLE SIR:

"As I make no doubt but that long before this you have heard that His Majestys Ship America<sup>3</sup> is all compleated, and will you be pleased to give me liberty to desire this favor of you, that as Col. Nath'l Meserve<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Parsons (*Life of Sir William Pepperrell*) is in error in saying that Admiral Warren was made a baronet.

<sup>2</sup> Parsons's *Life of Pepperrell*.

<sup>3</sup> A list of the vessels of war built in Portsmouth between the years 1690 and 1868, with historical notes, by Commodore Geo. Henry Preble, U.S.N., will be found in the REGISTER, xxii. 393-402.

<sup>4</sup> For a sketch of Col. Meserve, by Charles W. Tuttle, Esq., see REGISTER, xxiii. 201-203.



the builder of sd ship by the desire of Rear Admiral Knowles made her some feet longer by ye Keel than ye contract, that you would mention this to their Lordships that he may have some allowance for it as this Length must be in the body of the ship the builder declares that he shall be a great sufferer if this is not done.

"Before Mr. Wallis came here to look after the ship I constantly visited her twice every week to see that the timber was sound and well worked & as I was obliged to go in a boat upwards of three miles by water ye Expen<sup>ce</sup> of the hands with drawing and copying the contract cost me upw<sup>ds</sup> of fifty pounds Sterl. besides my own time and expence. I was likewise at some expence to procure part of a cargo of Naval Stors to lode her & after to dispose of them as I had direction so to do.

"I desire that you would mention this to their Lordships and what they see cause to allow me I shall submit to, and whenever they have any further commands I shall take a pleasure to Execute them.

"I am with the Utmost Esteem,

"Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir,

"Your Faithful and Most Obedient Humble Servant,

"WM. PEPPERRELL."

"The Honorable Thomas Corbett, Esq.,

"Secretary to the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> The Lord Comm<sup>rs</sup> of the Admiralty."

The ship-of-war *America*, 44 guns, referred to in the preceding letter, was the third vessel of war built in Portsmouth, N. H. Her constructor was Colonel Nathaniel Meserve, lieutenant-colonel of Moore's regiment at the first siege of Louisburg, in 1745. He was colonel of a regiment under Amherst and Winslow in the Crown Point expedition of 1756, and held the same rank in the expedition against Louisburg in 1758, where he died of disease contracted in the service. He was an excellent shipwright and a brave and intelligent soldier; and whether he was fighting the French at Louisburg, or defending Fort Edward against both French and Indians, or building ships in Portsmouth, his work was always thorough.

The *America* was begun in 1747 and launched on the 4th of May, 1749. The terms of the contract under which she was built have not been preserved, and we have no exact knowledge of her tonnage or cost. The ship-of-war *Boston*, 44 guns, also built in New-England and launched in 1749, was a vessel of 862 tons. The board<sup>1</sup> appointed by Gov. Benning Wentworth, at the request of Sir William Pepperrell, fixed the price to be paid to the constructor of the *America* at nine pounds sterling per ton. Her cost to the admiralty was, therefore, not far from £8,000.<sup>2</sup>

Admiral Sir Charles Knowles, Bart., was descended from Sir

<sup>1</sup> Jotham Odiorne, Joshua Peirce, and Mark Hunking Wentworth. (See pages 369 and 370 of this number of the REGISTER.)

<sup>2</sup> The price fixed by the board was based upon the model and specifications for a 44 gun-ship, which were sent from the admiralty-office. By the advice of Admiral Knowles, she was made some feet longer than was first intended. How much her tonnage was thereby increased is not now known. Brewster (*Rambles about Portsmouth*) calls the *America* a 50 gun-ship. This may be based upon her increased length. Pepperrell intimates that Meserve entered into contracts to build two ships of war; but after a good deal of research we fail to ascertain whether he built more than one, or where or by whom the *Boston* was built.



Thomas Knowles, who attended Richard the First to the Holy Land, and received from him the arms since borne by the family. He was the natural son of Charles Knowles, Earl of Bambury, by a French lady of rank and uncommon beauty. He was born in the year 1702, and educated at the charge of his half-brother, Lord Wallingford.

At the age of fourteen he entered the British navy, and served as midshipman under Admiral Sir George Byng, afterward Lord Torrington. He was present in the famous battle off Cape Passaro, Sicily, in 1718, and in the still more memorable contest between the British and Spanish fleets near Messina in August of the same year. While yet a lieutenant, his reputation as an engineer and mechanician was such that he was requested to superintend the building of Westminster bridge over the Thames, but unfortunately that duty was afterward assigned to another, and the bridge eventually gave way precisely where Mr. Knowles predicted.

About the year 1727 he was raised to the rank of commander, made post by Lord Torrington, in 1731, and received his commission as captain, February 4, 1737. In the year 1739 he commanded a frigate in the West Indies under Vice-admiral Vernon; and in the brilliant naval operations, in the West Indies and on the coast of South America, during the ensuing three years, he was of the highest service to that admiral, and to Brigadier-general Wentworth.<sup>1</sup> Captain Knowles was the first person to carry a ship-of-the-line into English Harbor, Antigua, which he accomplished in February, 1743. In the same year he had a separate command for the reduction of la Guira and Porto Cavallo, but this expedition failed of complete success. In 1744, conjointly with Captain Peter Warren, he commanded a squadron stationed off the Leeward Islands, and had the good fortune to capture a large number of prizes, namely, three Spanish and twenty-one French ships. During the absence of Admiral Warren from Louisburg, in 1745, Commodore Knowles was acting governor of that post. During a portion of 1746, he commanded a detachment in the English Channel, and in the same year was appointed governor of Cape-Breton. On the 15th of July, 1747, having been promoted rear-admiral of the white, he sailed for Jamaica, and was appointed commander-in-chief on that station. In March, 1748, he carried the strongly fortified forts of St. Louis,<sup>2</sup> St. Domingo, after a severe contest; and on the 12th of May of that year was promoted rear-admiral of the red. On the first of October following, he fought a severe and partially successful battle with the Spanish forces under Vice-admiral Reggio, which were convoying the annual plate-fleet, containing about 40,000,000 of dollars, from Vera Cruz. This battle lasted from three o'clock in the

<sup>1</sup> As to the character of this officer, see Wright's Life of Major-general James Wolfe, 15, 17.

<sup>2</sup> Admiral Penn and General Venables, acting under the orders of Cromwell, in 1655, and Admiral Vernon, nearly a century later, failed in their efforts to reduce these forts.



afternoon to eleven o'clock at night, and but for the darkness would have resulted in a complete victory.<sup>1</sup>

In 1752, Rear-admiral Knowles, then a member of parliament for Gatton in Surrey, was appointed governor of Jamaica, in room of Edward Trelawney, Esq.; and his administration, which terminated by his resignation in January, 1756, was generally conceded to have been eminently successful.<sup>2</sup> In 1757 he was second in command to Admiral Sir Edward Hawke in the expedition against la Rochefort. In consequence of his strictures upon Admiral Knowles's report of this expedition, Smollet, then a mercenary scribbler, was tried on the charge of writing and publishing a false and malicious libel, fined £100, and imprisoned a year in the Marshalsea.<sup>3</sup> Smollet was originally a loblally-boy, or inferior attendant on the surgeon on board Commodore Knowles's ship at la Guira, and from the latter received his first warrant as surgeon's mate, and repeated acts of kindness, which he afterward repaid in his libels and in his history of England, with the baseness characteristic of his nature, "by suppressing or distorting every circumstance that tended to the honor of his former patron."<sup>4</sup>

For such conduct neither Smollet nor his friends could invoke for him the charity ordinarily extended to the rashness of youth; nor could they claim immunity for him on the ground that he had reached that truly pitiable condition, sometimes seen in the case of an old man who has outlived his capacity for all vice, save avarice and mendacity, and all his faculties except that which has become the strongest by habitual exercise in depicting his own infirmities.

In 1755 Admiral Knowles had been advanced to be rear-admiral of the blue, and vice-admiral of the white, and, after his return to England, he was promoted vice-admiral of the red. Subsequently he was promoted to be admiral of the blue, and admiral of the white. In October, 1765, he was created a baronet, and in November was made rear-admiral of the navies and seas of Great Britain, as successor to Lord Hawke.

In October, 1770, he was invited to preside over the department of marine in Russia. There he remained till 1774. He re-constructed and greatly enlarged the Russian navy on his own plans, and built the docks of Cronstadt, and other important works. His services, both professional and political, in behalf of Russia and England, at the same time, are entitled to special notice. They stamp him as an

<sup>1</sup> Compare Charnock and the criticisms of Dr. Berkenhout on the conduct of this battle. The authorities conflict in dates and in opinions.

<sup>2</sup> Charnock, iv. 362-3. *Naval Chronicle*, i. 116-118.

<sup>3</sup> Admiral Knowles could have overlooked the libel, but his friends among whom were the Earl of Mansfield, then Mr. Murray, and Hume Campbell, afterward lord-register of Scotland, would not permit it. The admiral being a gentleman, disdained to notice the cowardly bluster of an anonymous pamphleteer; believing, no doubt, that the utterer of the slander and calumny would be the first victim of his own malice.

<sup>4</sup> Wright's *Life of Major-general James Wolfe*, 375, 380; *Naval Chronicle*, i. 119 (5th ed.). See also Hume's opinion of Smollet as an historian.

naval officer and engineer of extraordinary skill, and as a statesman of no mean capacity.<sup>1</sup>

When he entered the service of the Empress Catharine, in 1770, his own government, with whose consent that step was taken, dropped him from his hard-earned rank in the navy, and took away his half-pay allowance. Catharine, too, was mean in her rewards; and, after four years of brilliant and meritorious labors in Russia, he returned poorer than he went. Upon his return, he made application to his own government for arrears of pay, and filed a memorial of his naval service, from which the following is extracted:

“That he had been in thirteen general actions during the wars that had happened within his time; and commanded in six himself. In that of la Guira and Porto Cavallo, out of six ships he lost nearly 600 men, killed and wounded. That he took two French ships with one regiment of Fitzjames on board, consisting of 630 men, with the count, and five other general officers (in 1745), going to Scotland; and beat back three other ships with Lord Clare’s regiment, into Dunkirk: which service His Royal Highness the late Duke of Cumberland often acknowledged facilitated his victory at Culloden. That in the late war he drew up the original plans for attacking Senegal, Goree, Louisbourg, Martinique, and the Havana, by which plans, and the intelligence he furnished, all those places were taken; the several copies of which, His Majesty has now in his possession. That he served also several years in quality of governor of Louisbourg and Jamaica, and fortified both those places.” \* \* \* \*

He had served his king and country long and well, and, by habitual generosity both to officers and men, had impoverished himself and his family; nevertheless, he was permitted to pass the remainder of his days in poverty and comparative obscurity, in that England to whose immense wealth and political influence he had so largely contributed.

His death occurred at his house in Bulstrode street, London, on the 30th of November, 1777, and he was buried in the church of St. Nicholas, Guildford, Surrey.

We have seen that he was a good engineer and a capable officer; brave and skilful in war, vigilant and useful in time of peace. But he was more than a good engineer, and more than a good fighter. Lord Hardwicke declared that “his civil administration as governor and chancellor of Jamaica had never been surpassed;” and Mr. Beach, the attorney-general, said that, “but for his naval profession he should have thought Mr. Knowles had been bred to the bar.” “He translated a work of M. de la Croix; and published a vindication of Sir John Mordaunt’s conduct. He also invented a machine for discovering the pressure of the wind and its weight; and a method for ascertaining its velocity;” in this particular having “preceded the invention of the celebrated Euler, as the latter himself acknowledged.”<sup>2</sup>

In the war of 1758, Admiral Knowles was offered £20,000 by the

<sup>1</sup> Naval Chronicle, ii. 265–287; where he is styled the “father of the Russian navy.”

<sup>2</sup> Ibid, iii.



French government for his recipe<sup>1</sup> for curing beef and pork, but he refused to sell to the French, or to receive any compensation from his own government. The subsequent publication of this recipe caused an entire revolution in the method of preparing beef and pork for sea-use. It was the means of preventing great waste, and much of the usual sickness arising from scurvy. Meats prepared by this process have been known to preserve a wholesome condition after six years of sea-transportation in the hottest climates. This recipe, or one much like it, has been generally employed in all the navies and in the mercantile-marine service from that time to this. Its efficacy is as well known to the farmers of America as to the sailors of the tropics.

The English colonies in America were greatly indebted in many perilous times to the skill and courage of the British navy, and frequently in time of peace to the friendly interest of its commanders. Admiral Knowles's services as governor of Louisburg and Jamaica, and his varied naval commands in the American waters, brought him into close relations with our colonial affairs. He rendered important services, also, as a commissioner, with Shirley, in collecting the necessary data for determining what portion of the expenses of the Canada expedition should be refunded to the colonies.<sup>2</sup>

He was an intimate friend and correspondent<sup>3</sup> of Sir William Pepperrell, who relied much upon his judgment. He frequently visited Boston; and brought Sir William to this place on his second return from Louisburg, in October, 1747. It was during this visit that an event occurred, which has furnished a text on which historians and annalists, from that day to this, have founded statements, more or less highly colored, at the expense of Admiral Knowles. Gathered from Hutchinson, from the newspapers of the day, and other equally credible sources, the most material facts in the case are as follows:

After refitting his ships, which had been badly shattered<sup>4</sup> by the violent storm they encountered on their way from Louisburg, Admiral Knowles proceeded to Nantasket roads and anchored. While waiting there for the assembling of the merchant-fleet which he was to convoy, a large number of his men deserted. In accordance with the custom of that period, in such cases, the admiral resolved to make good his loss, by impressments; and on the morning of November 17, he sent officers and men in boats to Boston to accomplish that purpose. They took sailors from the merchant-vessels

<sup>1</sup> The following is the recipe referred to in the text:

"*To cure beef and pork:* Mix equal quantities of brown sugar and common salt; with this sprinkle the meat and let it drain on a board 12 hours; turn it and repeat the operation, and let it drain 12 hours more; then wipe dry, and wet it well with the salt and sugar. The meat should be taken in hand before it is cold, and the salt and sugar should be applied hot."

<sup>2</sup> Provincial Papers of New-Hampshire, v. 534-6.

<sup>3</sup> Several of Admiral Knowles's letters will be found in Parsons's Life of Pepperrell.

<sup>4</sup> The squadron, consisting of the frigates Canterbury and Warwick, and the schooners Achilles, Essex and Spry, left Louisburg on the 19th of September and encountered the hurricane off Cape Sable on the 24th. The Canterbury had to throw over her 16 upper deck guns; the Warwick lost her masts, and the other vessels suffered severely. The Spry put into Portsmouth, N. H. (Boston Evening Post, Oct. 5, and 12, 1747.)



and laborers from the wharves. This proceeding called together an excited mob of "foreign seamen, servants, negroes, and other persons of mean and vile condition,"<sup>1</sup> who seized and held some of the officers, and assaulted the town-house in King (now State) street, where the general court was then in session, and where one or more of the officers had taken refuge. The whole town and vicinity was under the control of the mob for three days, and several of the naval officers barely escaped violence. The governor, having called in vain upon the local militia for support in his efforts to restore order, took refuge in Castle William. After several days of tumult, with threats of violence on the one side and of retaliation on the other, negotiations were had with the admiral, and he was induced to release most, if not all, of the inhabitants who had been impressed; and quiet was restored. The tact and wise counsels of Sir William Pepperrell were successfully employed in these negotiations.

The act of the admiral which provoked this mob, is entitled to the benefit of such apology as may be drawn from the custom, referred to above; from his averment that his officers had exceeded instructions; and from the fact, alleged, that many of his deserters had taken refuge on board the very merchant-ships which he was waiting to conduct beyond the reach of French and Spanish cruisers.<sup>2</sup>

But a more pleasing incident occurred at an earlier visit of the admiral in April, 1747, when the news arrived of the brave defence of the garrison at "Number 4" (on Connecticut River in New-Hampshire), by Captain Phinehas Stevens, against a protracted assault by a party of French and Indians, under the lead of M. Debeliné. Admiral Knowles was so well pleased with the conduct of Captain Stevens that he presented him with as costly and elegant a sword as could be procured in Boston. And afterward the town-ship, "Number 4," was named Charlestown, by Captain Stevens and his associate proprietors, in honor of the admiral<sup>3</sup>.

In the same month and year a correspondence took place between Josiah Willard, secretary of the province of Massachusetts, and Admiral Knowles, which was honorable to the character of

<sup>1</sup> Language of the "Freeholders and other Inhabitants of Boston" in their address to Gov. Shirley, Nov. 20, 1747. (Boston Evening Post, Dec. 21, 1747.) See also the governor's proclamation. (Boston Evening Post of Nov. 23; News-Letter, Nov. 27.)

<sup>2</sup> A somewhat different version of this affair is given by Charnock (*Bio. Navalis*, iv. 356): (A letter from Louisburg dated Nov. 17 [*sic*], 1747.) "We have advice from New-Hampshire that there has been an insurrection at Boston, occasioned by Admiral Knowles ordering a schooner to be advertised to go as a privateer on the Spanish main, for which they beat up for volunteers, and a great number of men enlisted, but when he was ready with his ships to sail he declared the schooner a ship of war, and immediately impressed all the men from the merchant ships in the harbor that were ready to go under his convoy. This exasperated the people to such a degree that they detained some of his officers on shore, and carried their barge up into the streets. Gov. Shirley retired to his castle, and the admiral had ordered his ships up into the town, threatening to fire upon it if they did not release his officers and barge; but was prevented by the winds shifting while he was under sail, otherwise great mischief might have ensued; the people being in possession of all the batteries of the town."

<sup>3</sup> Belknap, ii, 248-251.



both these men.<sup>1</sup> An unsigned, autograph copy of Secretary Willard's letter reads as follows :

"SIR,—I doubt not you will condescend to allow me the Freedom to acquaint you with my grief & Surprise to hear the name of God prophaned yesterday. It seems to me a great unhappiness that the distinguished Reputation you enjoy (& I believe very justly) of a publick & self denying Spirit & genuine Love to your Country, & whose Abilitys of Mind which render these Virtues in a gentleman of your high Rank eminently useful to Mankind, should be in any Degree impaired by such a Practice. I presume you have observed the Sense which the Legislature of Great Britain has expressed of this too common Evil in their late Act for suppressing it. Because the Rules of Hospitality might seem to forbid my interposing in this Case yesterday, tho' with the greatest Modesty & Humility, I have chosen this Method to discharge my indispensable duty as well to you as to that glorious Being upon whom I depend for every Moment of my Existence & for every Blessing which I enjoy, & at whose awful Tribunal I must very soon appear to receive the decisive Sentence on my eternal State.

"I have the utmost Confidence in your Goodness to excuse this Liberty.

"I remain with great respect & with sincere desires of your best prosperity,

"Sir, Your most humble servant,

The following is the reply :

"Boston, April 30<sup>th</sup> 1747.

"SIR,—I have the favor of your Letter and beg to assure you I receive your kind admonitions (w<sup>th</sup> great Candor) as I persuade myself you intended it ; and am truly Sorry I should transgress the great com'ands of our Maker, as well as the Laws of Hospitality ; permit me to assure you I have as great an Abhorrence of the Crime as any man living has, and tho' I cannot charge my memory with the particular Subject I might do it upon, yet I am persuaded it must have Slipped from me or you cou'd not have laid it to my Charge. However do me the Justice, S<sup>r</sup>, to believe that it is not a common

<sup>1</sup> Admiral Knowles had a warm and impulsive temperament which sometimes led him into errors of judgment and conduct. But more than once when he did not deserve it, he was visited with censure and even abuse. By his associates of the navy and of the army, however, he was generally regarded as an honest, high-toned man, and as an officer of extraordinary services and merits.

On the 24th of December, 1747, Dr. William Douglass, then a resident of Boston, published in the xvth Number of his monthly magazine (entitled "A Summary, Historical and Political") a scurrilous attack on the personal and professional character of Admiral Knowles, a copy of which Gov. Shirley sent to the admiral, after he had sailed for Jamaica, with the remark that the author was beneath notice.

For this defamation of his character, the admiral brought an action against Douglass, in the inferior court of judicature for the county of Suffolk, Mass.; and at the July term, 1748, the plaintiff was beaten, the defendant obtaining judgment for costs. On appeal to the superior court, at the February term, 1748-9, the admiral obtained judgment for damages, in the sum of £750 sterling, and for his costs. From this judgment Douglass appealed, and, on the 8th of September following, the judgment was reversed. Thereupon, the admiral had leave to carry an appeal to the king in privy-council. Whether this appeal was further prosecuted, we have no means of ascertaining.

Douglass seems to have been a busy-body in collecting materials for his magazine, but was no more careful as to facts than he was candid in the expression of his opinions. It was the opinion of Adam Smith that Dr. Douglass, "in his history of the American colonies is often incorrect; and it was his foible to measure the worth of men by his personal friendship for them."

A writer in the *Boston News-Letter* of June 10, 1748, says, Dr. Douglass pours out his calumnies upon the "objects of his spleen and ill-nature, among whom he deals his bites like a mad dog, at random, and with as little reason, breaking through all rules of truth, common sense, and common decency." Evidently he indulged his habit of invective until he ceased to appreciate the violence of his words. He could hardly have written more like a savage, had he spent the greater part of his life in writing upon Indian warfare.



Practice with me, and that I stand convicted, and shall have a more watchful regard for the future.

"I sincerely thank you for your good opinion of me, & kind wishes, and beg to assure you I entertain the same sentiments towards you, & am with great truth,

"Sir, Your most Obed<sup>t</sup> Hum<sup>l</sup>. Ser<sup>t</sup>."

"JOSIAH WILLARD, Esq<sup>r</sup>."

"CHA<sup>s</sup> KNOWLES."

Admiral Knowles married, Dec. 23, 1740, Miss Mary Alleyne, sister to Sir John-Gay Alleyne, Bart., of Barbadoes, whose other sister married Mr. Bouverie, afterward Earl of Radnor. She died March 16, 1742. They had one son, Edward, who reached the rank of captain in the royal navy, and was lost in the sloop-of-war Peregrine, which foundered at sea on her return from North America. In 1750 he married his second wife, Maria-Magdalena-Teresa Bouget, of an old Lorraine family. By this marriage he had three children: Charles Henry, afterward rear-admiral; and two daughters, one of whom in 1781 married John Winder, Esq., of Vaynor Park, Montgomeryshire. This house and park once belonged to the unfortunate Earl of Essex, a grandson of Sir Francis Knollys,<sup>1</sup> K. G.

[BRADDOCK TO SHIRLEY.]

"*Instructions to Colonel William Shirley.*"

"You are to take upon you the command of your own and Sir William Pepperrell's Regiment and to proceed with all convenient Expedition to attempt the Reduction of the French Forts at the Streight of Niagara.

"You are to leave in the Fort at Oswego, the Garrison already ordered thither, consisting of two Companies of Sir William Pepperrell's Regiment, and the two Independent Companies of New-York, with such further Augmentation as you shall judge necessary for its Defence and if it shall find it absolutely necessary for his Majesty's Service to lessen that Garrison by calling some of these Troops to your assistance, You are to do it.

"You are with all imaginable Dispatch to put the Fort at Oswego into such a State of Defence and to enable the Garrison to make a proper Resistance in Case of being attack'd.

"You are to make application to Gov<sup>n</sup>. Delancey for the Money wanted for such Purpose out of those appropriated by the Government of New York for the Defence of their Frontiers; But in Case you should find any Delays which may be prejudicial to the intended Expedition, You are then to draw for such Sums upon his Majesty's Treasury, which shall be inform<sup>d</sup>. of the necessity of honouring your Draughts.

"You shall find out some proper Person to act as Engineer to whom you shall make an allowance of ten Shillings p' Day Ster<sup>l</sup>. and charge to your contingent Account such Expences as shall arise from the Payment of Gunners, Matroses and all others employed about the Train taking Care at the same Time to lessen the Expence that as many of them as may be are inlisted Soldiers.

"In Case you should succeed in your attack upon the Forts at the Streights of Niagara, You are immediately to put it in good Repair and to make such Additions as to render it defensible against any Attempts.

"You are to detach employ or leave such Garrisons of the Troops under your Command as shall be judg'd by you most proper for his Majesty's Service.

<sup>1</sup> Betham, iii. 343-4; Naval Chronicle, i. 89; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage.



"You are to take all Opportunities and use your utmost Endeavours to inform me from Time to time of your Scituation and all remarkable Occurrences that in Case the French should have thrown such Reinforcem<sup>ts</sup>. into their Forts at Niagara as to frustrate your Attempts that I may by these Intercourses settle a Junction with you as soon as the affairs of the Ohio are determin<sup>d</sup>.

"You are impower<sup>d</sup>. to draw upon his Majesty's Treasury for all such Monies as shall be wanting to carry on the Service having Regard at the same Time to all proper Oeconomy.

"And if anything to the forwarding the Charge you are entrusted with shou<sup>d</sup>. not be mentioned in these Instructions you are to use your best judgment therein.

"E. BRADDOCK.

"*Camp at Alexandria [Va.], April 16<sup>th</sup> 1755.*"

The foregoing letter of General Braddock, written three months before his defeat and death,<sup>1</sup> refers to the military movements undertaken by the British government in the year 1755 to assist the colonies against the encroachments of the French. Major-general Edward Braddock was appointed to command, and brought over a considerable body of regular troops. The plan of operations decided upon by him in consultation with the colonial governors<sup>2</sup> contemplated three expeditions. The first, against Fort Duquesne, by Braddock and his regulars; the second, against Crown Point, by provincial troops and Indians; and the third, against Niagara, by American regulars consisting of Pepperrell's and Shirley's regiments, and a body of Indians. The first and third of these expeditions were failures; the second was attended with brilliant success, but with that exception, the military operations of this year reflected little credit upon the wisdom of the administration at home, or upon the men chosen to conduct them in the field.

The student of our colonial history of this period is familiar with the stories of jealousy of provincial officers and of contempt for provincial troops often injudiciously manifested by British officers. The jealousy and plotting unfriendliness of Governor Shirley toward Sir William Pepperrell are equally familiar facts. This feeling, to which Pepperrell was always and everywhere superior, also showed itself in the campaign of 1755.<sup>3</sup> But Pepperrell had already proved his capacity for military service, and could point to the results of his labors. Shirley, on the contrary, had neither military capacity nor experience; and it is fairly presumable that, had Pepperrell conducted the expedition to Niagara, the issue would have been satisfactory. The selection of Shirley is inexplicable save on political grounds; for the evidence is conclusive that, at the war-office in London, his military abilities were held in light esteem.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Governor Shirley's son William, military secretary to Gen. Braddock in this expedition, was also killed.

<sup>2</sup> The convention was held at Alexandria, Va., April 14; and was attended by Edward Braddock, general and commander-in-chief of His Majesty's forces in North America; William Shirley, governor of Massachusetts; Robert Dinwiddie, lieutenant-governor of Virginia; James De Lancey, lieutenant-governor of New-York; Horatio Sharpe, lieutenant-governor of Maryland; and Robert Hunter Morris, lieutenant-governor of Pennsylvania.

<sup>3</sup> Parsons's *Life of Pepperrell*; Hutchinson's *History*, iii.

<sup>4</sup> See the instructions to Braddock in "*Memoirs of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania*," v. (1855). This volume,—a monument of the erudition and critical research of the late Winthrop Sargent,—contains by far the best history of Braddock's expedition.





peices turn'd crooked at each end go through the Cannons, and the end of the side Straps are hooked to them. The cross plates or pieces with a round hole at each end, for the end of the side straps to come through are punch'd the same as the side Straps . : and : and the top of the stock is punch'd the same to answer them. At the Wheel end of the stock which is cutt to let the wheele in, is a notch cut on the top, and another notch cut in the short Cross Spoke of the upper part of the wheele which must answer each other when on right, and there is a notch cut in the end of one of the spokes, both in the upper and under part of the wheel, to put the two parts on right must answer. The two wheel sheers or ps. w<sup>th</sup> naile holes in axe to be put a cross the spoke, of the under part of the wheele and nailed to the sides of the Stock. The two Twisted Iron stays are screw<sup>d</sup>. to the wheele at one end and nail'd to the Stock at the other. The large wood Rowle is to be fixed about three inches below the Sole at the bottom of the wheele, the Sole is that part which the Rope runs on & directly perpendicular from the side of the Sole of the wheele, the wheele staple goes through the stock and is key'd across one of the spokes of the wheele. I think this is all the directions that's necessary, and by which the materials may be fix'd on the Bell."

Salem, July 18, 1874.

GEO. R. CURWEN.

CHURCH OF DORCHESTER, SOUTH CAROLINA.—The Hon. Joshua E. Crane, of Bridgewater, Mass., communicates the following extracts from the diary of William Pratt, who went to South Carolina in connection with the church enterprise from Dorchester, Mass., in 1695. The church in Dorchester, S. C., was formed in the year 1696, by emigrants from Dorchester, Mass., under the lead of the Rev. Joseph Lord; and in 1752 the South Carolina church emigrated to Medway, Georgia, under the lead of the Rev. Joseph Osgood. Their original meeting-house was rebuilt and the church reörganized in 1794. For a letter and a notice of Mr. Lord see *ante*, vol. xiii. pp. 298-9.—[EDITOR.]

"On the 3d of December, 1695, when the church<sup>1</sup> that was gathered in for to carry the y<sup>e</sup> gospel ordinances to South Carolina, at this time some of us went into a long boat to go on board the Brigantine Friendship Cap. Hill of Boston in newengland in order to our passing to South Carolina but missing the vessel at first we by reason of the wind could not come up with her again but were constrained to endure the cold 3 or 4 hours before we could get to any land, at length we got to Dorchester port & from there returned to Boston all in safety—

December the 5<sup>th</sup> we Set Sail in ye aforesaid Vessel to go on our voyage and having a moderate steady gale on ye Sabath evening of the 8<sup>th</sup> day of the month and the 4<sup>th</sup> day of our being on board, we were in the latitude of the Capes of Verginia the wind being north-west the day following the wind continually increasing, so that on the 9<sup>th</sup> day of the month in the morning we wre oblige to take in the Sails."

The account continues with great particularity descriptive of the great danger that attended them as they were blown off and did not reach the coast of S. C. until the 19<sup>th</sup> of the month, "and were disappointed in not getting in that day, but the next day we got in by divine goodness," "being the 20<sup>th</sup> day of December. When we came to the town we fired 3 guns, the people to welcome us fired 9 guns (which was more than the vessel), when we came to *ancor* being in the evening many of the people, being worthy gentlemen came on board us and bid us welcome to Carolina, & invited many of us ashore to there houses. I was among those kindly entertained that night. I kept in Charlestown about a week, and then was carried up to Mr. Normons, Increase Sumner & I were kindly entertained by lady Axtel." Here the account goes on to show that there was some consultation in regard to obtaining land at Ashley river with the leading men of the neighborhood; their minister being at one place while some of the church were at Charlestown, negotiations were being made for a grant of land at Ashley river.

"The Second day February being Sabath day Mr Lord preached at Ashly river from text prov. 3—18—most of the neighbors came to hear. All the next neighbors some persons came about 10 miles to hear. The sacrement of the Lords supper was administered by 2 deacons." "At this time there was great joy among the good people though I had sometimes been afraid of sickness, or one trouble or another but it did not happen. God hath been very gracious to his church here."

"To the Church of our Lord Jesus Christ at Dorchester in South Carolina.

"Beloved Brethren

"Inasmuch as Job Chamberlain with his wife Jonna Chamberlain as likewise her mother Joanna Way, and her Sister Mary Way have removed unto



Dorchester in South Carolina and have requested letters of dismissal unto a complete communion with the church there in all gospel ordinances We do therefore dismiss them accordingly with this testimony commending them that they have walked in all consistently for many years in the communion of the church whereof we have had the charge committed unto us.

“ Thus commending you & them unto the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ We subscribe Oct. 31, 1698. Your Servants in him

INCREASE MATHER, teacher.

COTTON MATHER, pastor of the church  
in the north parish of Boston with  
the love of the bretheren.”

“ The Church of Christ in Newbury

To the Church of Christ in Dorchester on Ashly river in South Carolina, Grace be to you & peace from our lord Jesus Christ.

“ Reverend & beloved,

For asmuch, &c. we dismiss and recommend, &c. intreating you to resieve and watch over her as becometh Saints thus with our harty love and prayer for you & her we take our leave Commending you to God and the word of his grace which is able to build you up further and to give you an inheritans with the Saints: be perfect, be of good comfert be of one mind live in peace with god of love, peace shall be with you.

Yours in him who is

love and truth

CHRISTEFOR TAPPAN,

with consent of the bretheren.”

BAKER—LORING [*ante*, p. 205].—Savage, in his *Genealogical Dictionary*, says, that John Loring, of Hingham (son of John Loring, Senior, of Hull, who was b. in England), m. 2 Sept., 1703, Jane, dau. of Samuel Baker, and had John, &c. Mr. Savage is wrong here; as by Hull Town Records “ John Loring m'd. to Jane Baker, Dec. 2, 1703, by Zechariah Whitman ”; and in the deaths, Hull Town Records, is this: “ Jan. Loring dr. of Nicholas & Experience Baker of Hull, & wife of John Loring of Hull, Died Dec. 1, 1724, in the 37<sup>th</sup> year of her age.”—After the death of his wife Jane, John Loring removed from Hull to Hingham.

Mary Baker, first wife of John Loring, Sen. was a dau. of Nathaniel B. by first wife, a dau. of Wm. Lane, of Dorchester. This Nathaniel Baker was a brother of the Rev. Nicholas Baker, of Hingham and Scituate, the father of Samuel and Nicholas B., the younger, and Mary, their cousin.

*Boston, Mass.*

C. J. F. BINNEY.

CUTTER.—This family connect with Lorings and Bakers, viz.:

1. Deacon Thomas Loring, wife Jane Newton.

2. John Loring, 2d wife Rachel (Wheatley) Buckland.

3. John Loring, wife Jane, dau. Nich. and Experience Baker.

Rev. Nich. Loring, b. 1711, H. U. 1732, ordained N. Yarmouth 1736, d. 1763; probably m. 1737, Mary, dau. of Silvester Richmond, of Little Compton, R. I.

Lucretia Loring, m. Hon. David Mitchell.

Lucretia Mitchell, m. Levi Cutter, of N. Yarmouth and of Portland, Me., grandparents of E. F. Cutter, of Brooklyn, N. Y.

*Boston, Mass.*

C. J. F. BINNEY.

AUTOGRAPH COPIES OF “THE STAR SPANGLED BANNER”—A Correction.—In my paper “Three Historic Flags,” &c., pages 39 and 40 of the REGISTER for January, 1874, I say—Three copies of our national song are known to exist, which are alike in all respects: One in the possession of his daughter, Mrs. Chas. Howard, of Baltimore, which was published in “Autograph Leaves of our Country's Authors,” and its first verse given in fac simile in Lossing's Field Book of the War of 1812, my authority for the statement; a second, owned by Henry May Keim, Esq., and given to his father, Gen. Geo. Keim, of Reading, Penn., by the author; and a third, presented, in 1842, to Mr. James Mahar, of Washington.

It seems from the following letters, that the copy stated in Lossing's Field Book as in the possession of Mrs. Howard, is really the copy in the possession of Mr. Keim. Under date of Reading, Penn., January 8, 1874, Henry May Keim, Esq. writes me: “A fac simile of my copy of the Star Spangled Banner, with my Home Sweet Home, was made for the benefit of the Baltimore Sanitary Fair in 1864, and I was under the impression it was the only one. I have searched diligently for the



correspondence I had with my cousin, Col. Brantz Mayer of Baltimore, who with Mr. Kennedy took a great interest in the fair, relative to this matter, but I cannot find it. It has probably changed into the elements long ago."

Mrs. Chas. Howard, under date Baltimore, April 25, 1874, acknowledging a copy of the pamphlet, says, . . . "I do not think I ever had an autograph of the Star Spangled Banner. My father gave his children from the time they could speak the habit of committing poetry to memory, and in that way only has the song been preserved by me. Except one or two words, Mr. Keim's version as you have it is the one I have ever remembered." In the third line of the third verse of the song, as printed in the REGISTER, there is a typographical error, i. e. one "should" is superfluous.

*Navy-Yard, Philadelphia, Sept., 1874.*

GEO. HENRY PREBLE.

STUART—STEWART.—The well-known Scotch name, Stuart, is evidently a corruption of Stewart, which is derived from the office held by the head of that family, viz. : that of Lord High Steward of Scotland, which was hereditary, and next in rank and power to the king. The older historians always spell the name Stewart, even as late as James I. of Scotland, and perhaps later. When and why was the change made in the names of the descendants?

R. BUCHANNAN.

PIKE, JAMES.—Information as to the birth-place and parentage of James Pike, who married Lucretia Pope, at Boston, January 16, 1772, is desired.

*73 Federal St., Boston.*

GEO. TOLMAN.

DAVIS.—Information is wanted respecting the date of birth of Joanna Davis who married George Corliss, of Haverhill, Mass., Oct. 26, 1645. Who were her parents? Were they from England or from Wales?

MRS. M. H. WEBSTER.

*77 Webster St., E. Boston, Mass.*

LEE FAMILY [*Register*, vol. xi. p. 329].—A correspondent copies from a family Bible a statement that Samuel Lee was born June 25, 1688, "in *Horby*, Warwickshire, England." We find no *Horby* in Warwickshire, the nearest approach to the name being *Honby*, near Kenilworth, which is probably the place intended.

J. W. DEAN.

VOUDEN, MOSES, OF SALEM.—From the depositions in the notarial records of the county of Essex, of Jona. Ager, shipwright, aged 77, Dan. Bacon, do., aged 75, and John Masters, mariner, 62, all of Salem, we find that they were "nigh neighbours to and well acquainted with Moses Vouden formerly of ye Island of Jersey more lately of Salem afsd. and that he was married to one Mary Ormes of Salem afsd. who is yet living, and remains a widow, and that by her he had Issue only two daughters viz. Mary and Elizabeth, who are married as followeth, Mary to one Richard Palmer & Elizabeth to John Presson," said widow and daughters being alive and well, Oct. 29, 1716. The said Mary was born April 6, 1677; the said Elizabeth, born July 9, 1679.

E. S. WATERS.

*Chicago, Ill.*

HART FAMILY.—A Hart Memorial, or genealogy of the Hart family, is being published by Austin Hart, Esq., of New-Britain, Ct., edited by Alfred Andrews, author of "History of New-Britain," and also of the "Andrews Memorial." The volume will number about 600 pages, octavo, and will be ready for delivery about the 1st of January, 1875; price \$4.00.

CRANE.—The subscriber is collecting materials for a genealogy of the descendants of Henry Crane, of Dorchester, Mass., and invites those of the name and other descendants to furnish him accounts of their families.

*No. 1 Meridian Street, East Boston.*

P. M. CRANE, JR.

FLETCHER GENEALOGY.—Edward H. Fletcher, Esq., 124 West 54th street, New-York, author of the genealogy of this family published in 1871, is preparing a supplementary volume or possibly an entirely new edition of that work. He has already more than one thousand additional names.

WHITNEY GENEALOGY.—S. Whitney Phoenix, 22 West 23d Street, New-York, is preparing for publication a genealogy of the Connecticut Whitneys (descendants of HENRY WHITNEY, of Norwalk, 1665), and would be glad to receive the names and addresses of any members of the family with whom he has not already corresponded.



THE HORNET [*ante*, pages 392-393].—The Hornet, built in Baltimore, in 1805, fitted out as a brig and cruised on our coast in 1805-1806 under command of Isaac Chauncey; was in the Mediterranean from 1806 to 1808, under J. H. Dent, and in 1809 carried William Skipwith to France, and General Wilkinson to New-Orleans, returning to Charleston. Commandant Dent was relieved by Thomas Hunt, and the latter by J. Lawrence in 1811, who sailed for Europe in 1812, the Hornet's rig having been changed into that of a ship from a brig while in Washington.

Off Demarara, Feb. 24, 1813, under Lawrence's command, she captured the British brig Peacock, Capt. William Peake, in fifteen minutes; the prize sinking in 5½ fathoms of water soon after, carrying down nine of her crew, and three of the Hornet's who were removing the wounded. Four of her men took the stern-boat, and, though she was injured by shot during the action, they succeeded in reaching the shore. Captain Peake was killed in the action. The Hornet's armament consisted of two long twelves and eighteen 32-pounder carronades; her crew of 135 men. The Peacock mounted sixteen 24-pounder carronades, two long nines, one 6 and one 12-pounder carronades, and had a crew of 130 men. The Hornet had one killed and four wounded, and the Peacock five killed and thirty-three wounded.

On Nov. 13, 1814, she sailed from New-London, and from New-York Jan. 23, 1815. On March 23, 1815, off the island of Tristan d'Acunha, under command of master-commandant James Riddle, the Hornet took the brig Penguin in 22 minutes, having the same armament as before, and 132 men; losing one man killed, and ten wounded. The Penguin mounted two long 12s, sixteen 32-pounder carronades, and one 12-pounder carronade; had a crew of 132 men; and lost 14 killed and 28 wounded; her commander, Captain J. Dickenson, was killed; her bow-sprit and foremast shot away, and she was scuttled and sunk. The Hornet was chased during this cruise three days by the British 74, Cornwallis, and escaped by the skill and vigilance of her commander.

She returned to New-York, June 9, 1815. After the war, she cruised in the West Indies, from 1818 to 1821, under Geo. C. Read; then in the West Indies in 1822, under R. Henley; in 1823, under S. Smith; 1824, E. P. Kennedy; 1825 and 1826, S. Woodhouse; 1826 to 1828, A. Claxton; and sailed on her last cruise, Feb. 5, 1829, never to return. She was lost in September, 1829, off Tampico.

Navy-Yard, N. York, Sept., 1874.

W. W. Low.

BASSETT AND PACKARD.—Jeremiah Bassett, Jr., of Taunton, was married at Easton, Nov. 24, 1748, to Sarah Alger. I take it he was the son of Jeremiah Bassett, of Bridgewater, who sold his estate there in 1716, and removed to Norton. Did he have children? If so, can any one give their names, with the dates of their birth, &c.?

Joseph Packard was married at Easton, Nov. 24, 1748, to Abigail Alger. Was he the Joseph Packard, son of Joseph (No. 17), who, according to Mitchell's History of Bridgewater, p. 225, removed to Brookfield, and had a son Winslow, who graduated at Dartmouth 1777, and settled in the ministry? Did this Joseph Packard have other children besides Winslow; and if so, what were their names, &c.?

INQUIRER.

SMITH, RALPH, of Pennsylvania, 1685, his relatives in N. E.—In the recorder's office, Doylestown, co. Bucks, Pa., is the will of Ralph Smith, dated the "9th 2d mo. 1685," signed Ralph Smith; witnesses: "John Martin, Richard Willson's mark, Jon Clark;" "Proved in Common form and Recorded the 26 3-mo. 1686." It speaks of him as "Weak of Body but in perfect memory very sensible I not knowing how the Lord may dispose of me." Mentions his "two sisters Jane Lloyd and Susannah Pikes of Chaules Town in New England," his "friend James Harrison" whom he appoints an executor with "James Atkinson," and also speaks of "Pricilla the wife of John Rowland."

Among the records of "arrivals," &c., in the same office, is this entry apparently referring to the above: "Ralph Smith the Governors Gardner was buried at the burying place in the point; died the 5th of 3d mo. 1685."

A tombstone in the church-yard of St. Mary's (Pro. Epis.), New-Jersey, refers to another Ralph Smith, whether of the same family or not I cannot say. Its inscription is as follows: "In memory of Olive wife of Ralph Smith who departed this Life July 17th Anno. Dom. 1737 aged 33 years also Catherine daughter of Olive who dyed on ye same day."

Extracts of letters written by William Penn to his steward or agent, James Har-



risson, at Pennsbury, from 1684 to 1687, are quoted by Watson in his *Annals of Philadelphia*. The originals have never been published entire,—they are to be found in the library of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. For reference in these letters to Ralph Smith, the Governor's gardener, see *Watson*, 2, p. 103-4. "The 4<sup>th</sup> of 8<sup>th</sup> mo. 1685," Penn writes: "I hear poor Ralph is dead. Let Nicholas then follow it (the garden) diligently and I will reward him."

Camden, New-Jersey.

WILLIAM JOHN POTTS.

## NECROLOGY OF THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

Prepared by JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M., Assistant Historiographer.

JOSEPH GAY EATON LARNED, a resident member, admitted Sept. 18, 1869, died of disease of the heart, in the city of New York, June 3, 1870, aged 51. He was a son of George and Anna Spalding (Gay) Larned, and was born in Thompson, Ct., April 29, 1819. He was a descendant in the eighth generation from *William*<sup>1</sup> Larned of Charlestown and Woburn, Mass., 1632-46, through *Isaac*<sup>2</sup> of Woburn and Chelmsford, *Isaac*<sup>3</sup> of Framingham, Dea. *William*<sup>4</sup> of Thompson, Ct., Lieut. *Samuel*,<sup>5</sup> Gen. *Daniel*,<sup>6</sup> and *George*,<sup>7</sup> his father above named.

He was educated at Yale College, where he graduated in 1839. The first year after graduating was spent as classical teacher in the Chatham Academy, Savannah, Ga., and half of the next year as a private teacher in Charleston, S. C. In the spring of 1842 he took charge of an academy in Waterloo, N. Y., but removed to New-Haven the following November, having been appointed tutor in Yale College. He served in this capacity till August, 1847. In December of that year, he was admitted to the bar of New-Haven. Becoming interested professionally in the law of patents, he was gradually led to devote his time to the development of certain inventions, and in 1852 he withdrew from the practice of his profession.

In 1854 he took up his residence in New-York city. He engaged, in 1855, as one of the firm of Lee & Larned in the manufacture of steam fire engines, on plans of which the leading features were his invention. In 1863 he received from the navy department the appointment of assistant inspector of iron clads, and had charge of work at Brooklyn, N. Y. About a year and a half before his death he resumed the practice of the law. He contributed occasionally to the "New-Englander" and the New-York newspapers.

On the 9th of May, 1859, he was married to Miss Helen Lee, sister of his business partner, and a daughter of Dea. Joel and Mrs. Amanda (Gray) Lee. He left no children.

WILLIAM OTIS JOHNSON, M.D., a resident member, died Aug. 17, 1873, at his residence 198 Beacon street, Boston, at the age of 48 years, leaving a widow without children. He was born in Lynn, Mass., Jan. 14, 1825. His father, Otis Johnson, born in Lynn, Jan. 26, 1802, married, March 18, 1824, Miss Virginia Taylor, of Savannah, Ga., whose father, a relative of President Zachary Taylor, removed to Georgia from Virginia, and, in the war of 1812, was captain of a cavalry company; and whose mother, Miss Polly Stafford, was daughter of Col. Stafford, of North Carolina, a soldier of the revolution. Dr. Johnson was a descendant, in the eighth generation, from *Richard*<sup>1</sup> Johnson, who settled in Lynn in 1637, and died in 1666; through Lieut. *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> born 1640, d. Nov., 1723; Dea. *Richard*,<sup>3</sup> b. Nov. 8, 1674, d. Sept. 22, 1754, by wife Elizabeth Newhall; *Samuel*,<sup>4</sup> b. March 17, 1709; *Richard*,<sup>5</sup> b. Sept. 25, 1732, d. 1767, by wife Lydia Batchelder; *Enoch*,<sup>6</sup> b. Jan. 16, 1761, d. March 17, 1815, by wife Elizabeth Newhall; and *Otis*,<sup>7</sup> his father above named.

William O. Johnson was fitted for Harvard University at the Lynn Academy, and entering the Freshman class at the age of 16, graduated in 1845. In the autumn of this year, he began the study of medicine, entered the Massachusetts Medical School, and was a member of it during the entire course of three years. After receiving his degree of M.D., he made application and was chosen one of four resident physicians and surgeons of the Massachusetts General Hospital,



living in the hospital one year. Jan. 24, 1850, he married, in Cambridge, Mary Upham Wood, and entered upon the practice of medicine in Lynn. During the winter and spring of 1851 he went abroad and studied medicine in London and Paris. Returning to Lynn, he lived there, pursuing his profession, three years, when the climate proving too severe, he took up his residence in Cambridge, where he remained until March, 1861, when a requisition came to the State House, to the Surgeon General, to send to Washington four Massachusetts surgeons, and Dr. Johnson was appointed one of them. After spending a year in charge of hospitals in Virginia, he returned to Cambridge, where finding his professional connection much broken, by a year's absence, he settled in Boston, where he lived until his death.

He was always much engrossed with literary pursuits. Beside being a close student in his own profession, he was a very general reader, being especially fond of history. Having a most retentive memory, he was never at a loss for a date or fact. He was gifted with a peculiar power of concentration of thought, often spending hours in thinking upon some subject which interested him, quite oblivious to every thing around him. The result often found expression with his pen, so that after his death hundreds of pages of manuscript were found which must have been written for his own pleasure exclusively. His love of historical research induced him to write several essays, which were published in the "North American Review," at different times, covering a period of five or six years. These, with various papers upon medical subjects, were Dr. Johnson's only contributions to literature. The last paper, written a month before his death, has a place in the "North American Review" for July, 1873, and is entitled "Modern Medicine."<sup>1</sup> Had he lived he would have published last year a medical work upon which he had spent several years of research and most assiduous study.

Dr. Johnson always took a most lively interest in political affairs, both in his own country and in Europe; but, though often urged to accept political honors, he was only tempted by the great interest he had in all matters pertaining to educational movements, to accept a place on the school committee, both in Lynn and Boston, which place in Boston he held at the time of his death. J.

ALFRED GREENLEAF, A.M., of Brooklyn, N.Y., a corresponding member, was the eighth child of Abner, Jr., and Sarah (Hale) Greenleaf. He was born in West Newbury, Mass., May 10, 1804.

His father, *Abner*<sup>6</sup> *Greenleaf*, b. Oct. 13, 1761, d. 1837, was a descendant in the sixth generation from *Edmund*<sup>1</sup> *Greenleaf*, of Newbury and Boston, b. about 1600, d. 1671 (See REGISTER, x. 152, xxi. 88); through *Stephen*,<sup>2</sup> b. 1630, d. Dec. 1, 1690, by wife Elizabeth Coffin; *Tristram*,<sup>3</sup> b. Feb. 11, 1667, by wife Margaret Piper; *Nathaniel*,<sup>4</sup> b. Jan. 25, 1691, d. Dec. 19, 1775, by wife Dorothy Rolfe; *Abner*,<sup>5</sup> his father, b. Nov. 9, 1718, d. Jan. 10, 1810.

His mother, *Sarah*<sup>6</sup> *Hale*, a woman of great energy of character, b. Dec. 9, 1766, d. 1853, was a descendant in the sixth generation from *Thomas*<sup>1</sup> *Hale*, born in England in 1604, settled in Newbury, Mass., in 1635, d. Dec. 21, 1682, and his wife Tamazin; through *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> b. 1633, d. Oct. 22, 1688, by wife Mary Hutchinson; Capt. *Thomas*,<sup>3</sup> b. Feb. 11, 1659, d. April 11, 1730, by wife Sarah Northend; *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> b. March 16, 1683, by wife Anna Short; and *Matthew*,<sup>5</sup> her father, b. March 15, 1717, d. July 2, 1773, whose wife Mehitabel Short d. March 6, 1824, aged 93.

Alfred Greenleaf prepared for college principally at Phillips Exeter Academy, entered Dartmouth at an early age, but did not finish his course there. He was principal of the Franklin Hall School, Salem, Mass., from the spring of 1825 to that of 1837, when he removed to Brooklyn, N.Y., at the request of friends, to take charge of an institution for young ladies, of which he had charge 26 years. Failing in health, he went into the general insurance brokerage at 207 Broadway, New-York. In 1838 he received the degree of A.M. from Dartmouth and also from the University of New-York. He married Miss Lucy Lang Field, of Salem, Mass., and has had seven children, of whom five, two sons and three daughters, survive.

His fondness for general information was very great, and he sought it at home

<sup>1</sup> To this periodical he also contributed the following and perhaps other articles, viz.: "France, England and America," July, 1853; "Russell's Memorials of Fox," Oct., 1853; "Russia and the Porte," April, 1854; "The Lessons of Modern History," Jan., 1855; "The Causes of the American Revolution," April, 1855; and "Diplomatic History of the War in the East," Oct., 1855.



and in foreign lands. A life-long student, "of more than ordinary intelligence, he valued education at its true worth." While leaving his house to attend a lecture, on the evening of Wednesday, Dec. 18, 1872, he had a severe fall on the ice. The next day he went to business, but seemed unusually weary, and on Friday he returned quite ill from New-York, saying he had taken cold in his fall. Not until Sabbath noon did his family suppose him to be suffering from any thing further than the fall, and thought rest would restore wonted vigor. His physician was sent for, who pronounced his case pneumonia. On learning there was no hope, as if waking from a reverie, he said in his usual tone, "I had no idea of passing off at this time of life! I leave my life, and all I have, in the hands of my Maker. I am perfectly resigned." In reply to a remark, he said: "No man can comprehend how short is life till he stands on the borders of the grave." Being asked if the grave appeared dark? he replied: "No, the grave is a part of life." This was at 2 P.M. On Christmas Day, at a little past midnight, his breathing became suddenly rapid, and while we tenderly watched, fearing the presence of the death angel, he passed away as if in quiet slumber, and his spirit was with the immortals. The Rev. Dr. Budington officiated at his funeral. His address was replete with words of high encomiums upon the many distinguishing traits that characterized the lamented dead. "His heart was always open to do his Master's will, and never more so than at the time he was called to his heavenly home. A sincere, devout, christian gentleman, punctual in his place at the sanctuary, and ever zealous to perform the many christian acts that lighten the burdens of the pastor, and elevate the soul of him who knows no higher duties than those which tend to promote the cause of his Creator. For many years a teacher of others, he was all his life a learner. By nature kind, genial and responsive, he lived a life of peace and happiness, and when his Master called, was resigned to His will." G.

Prepared by CHARLES W. TUTTLE, A.M., of Boston.

The Reverend ROMEO ELTON, D.D., an eminent theologian, scholar and author, was born in that part of Bristol, now Burlington, Connecticut, in the year 1790. He was the fourth son of William and Anne (Morris) Elton, both descended from old Connecticut families. While a mere youth he discovered a taste for reading, and a thirst for information on a wide range of subjects. These circumstances, together with the mildness of his temper, retiring disposition, and slender physique, decided his future career. At school he was distinguished for industry, for thoroughness in his studies, for method and orderly arrangement, for quietness and want of interest in common boyish sports. Having mastered the curriculum of the common school, he pursued his studies under the parish minister. When only seventeen years of age he was appointed master of the school which he had formerly attended, and taught with success. He soon went to the Wallingford Academy to prepare for college. Here he distinguished himself at the outset, taking front rank for scholarship. He was made tutor at the second term of his attendance. From this he passed to Brown University, entering the Sophomore Class, and graduated in the year 1813, with distinction. He soon after married Sarah Ormsbee, of Rehoboth, Mass., and took charge of the Academy at Wallingford for a short period. After leaving the academy, he passed some time in Philadelphia, and in the southern states, in the capacity of teacher. During this period he devoted his leisure to the study of theology, with a view to entering the ministry. In 1817 he was formally ordained a minister of the gospel, and settled pastor of the second Baptist society of Newport, R. I. In 1822 he resigned his connection with this society, on account of ill health. His pastorate had been a successful one; and in this short period he gained the reputation of being an able and effective preacher. His congregation was the largest in Newport; and his resignation and removal were deplored by the whole community. He passed two years in travel for the purpose of regaining his health. In 1824 he was settled again, minister of the Baptist society of Windsor, Vermont, where he remained but a short time, the climate proving too severe for his sensitive system. On quitting Windsor, he was immediately chosen Professor of the Greek and Latin languages and literature, then united in a single professorship, in Brown University, his *alma mater*. Before assuming the duties of his professorship he went to Europe, where he remained two years, engaged in studies connected with his department in the University. In the autumn of 1827 he entered upon the duties of his professorship, under President Wayland who had just been placed at the head of the university.

For a period of sixteen years, Prof. Elton faithfully and satisfactorily performed



the duties of his charge. His thorough scholarship, his wide range of studies in classical and in general literature, and his occasional publications, made him widely known among the literary men of the country. His lectures on classical literature, and Greek and Roman Antiquities, were attractive and well received.

In 1838 he edited and published an edition of Callender's Historical Discourse, with copious notes, and biographical sketches, showing a taste for historical and antiquarian researches. In 1844, he published the works of President Maxey, to which he added a full memoir of that eminent person. The year before he had resigned his professorship, and returned to his native state, where he remained two years. During this interim he lost his wife by death.

In 1845 he went, a second time, to England, and settled down in the ancient city of Exeter, where he remained many years, engaged in literary pursuits, writing much for the religious press, and attending to the publication of the Eclectic Review, of which he was an editor. For the purpose of making more fully known to the English people our own country and institutions, he organized a series of public meetings at Exeter, at which lectures and addresses upon American affairs were given. During the late civil war he was active in presenting to the British public a fair view of the issues between the contending parties.

While residing at Exeter he married Miss Prothesia S. Goss, of that city, a lady of distinguished talents, and the author of many literary works of merit.<sup>1</sup> She died in 1867, and two years later Professor Elton returned to the United States. His arrival coincided with the annual commencement of his *alma mater*, which he attended. He was received by his old associates and former pupils with every mark of respect and esteem due to his venerable age, and his long and honorable career. His interest in the university was signalized by his establishment of a scholarship for the benefit of students of talents who may need pecuniary assistance. His liberality in the cause of education was further marked by a bequest of twenty thousand dollars to the university to establish a Professorship of Natural Theology, and the like sum to Columbian College at Washington, to establish a Professorship of Intellectual and Moral Philosophy.

In 1853 he published a Life of the celebrated Roger Williams. Although he had been preceded in this field of labor by Knowles and by Gammell, distinguished biographers, yet he was able to add some new facts, and to present some new views of the character of this distinguished man, gained during his residence in England.

Prof. Elton received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Harvard College in 1820, and the degree of S. T. D. from Nashville College in 1842. He was a member of a number of literary societies in England, of the Northern Society of Antiquaries at Copenhagen, and of several historical societies in the United States. He was an active member of the Rhode Island Historical Society during his residence in that state.

He was admitted a corresponding member of this society May 31, 1852; and only three days before his death he read before this society, in Boston, an able and interesting paper on the "Etymology and Philosophy of Surnames."

His third wife, who survives him, was Margaret A., daughter of the Hon. Frederick Allen, a distinguished lawyer of Maine. Dr. Elton died suddenly in Boston, Feb. 5, 1870.

My thanks are due to the venerable J. C. Hart, Esq., of Plainville, Conn., a school-mate of the deceased, for particular information of his early life.

Prepared by the Rev. DORUS CLARKE, D.D., Historiographer.

JAMES PARKER, perhaps the most famous railroad conductor in New-England, died in Springfield, Mass., Jan. 2, 1874, aged 58 years. He was a native of Hollis, N. H., and in 1833 he "mounted the box" as a stage-driver. In 1836 he became agent for Burt & Billings's stage line between Worcester and Springfield, and continued in that capacity till the Western Railroad was opened, when, like Ginery Twichell, Chester W. Chapin and others, who had shown eminent ability in managing the "whip and the ribbons," he was taken into the new service of transporting passengers and freight. Mr. Parker had charge of the first train of

<sup>1</sup> Allibone in his "Dictionary of Authors" (i. 710) gives this list of the works of Mrs. Elton: "1. The Philanthropist, Lon., 12 mo. 2. Spirit of Sectarianism. 3. The Piedmontese Envoy; or the Men, Manners and Religion of the Commonwealth, 1844, 12mo."

A letter in her novel, "The Piedmontese Envoy," purporting to be from Count Pallavicini de Saluces to John Milton, has been quoted by some American scholars as veritable history.



cars from Boston and Springfield, and his gentlemanly bearing and his attention to passengers soon proved that he was "the right man in the right place." His pleasant countenance and his never-failing urbanity will long be remembered by the thousands who had occasion to pass over that road during many of the earlier years of its existence. The first train from Boston to Springfield made the trip in exactly six hours, and Mr. Parker received many compliments, not only for what was regarded as remarkable speed, but for his accurate observance of the requirements of that old time-table. That train, bearing, among others, the directors and principal officials of the road, left Boston at 7 o'clock A.M., Sept. 27, 1839, and arrived in Springfield at 1 o'clock P.M., to the great joy of passengers, who had long been accustomed to leave Boston by stage at 2 o'clock in the morning, and, after a long day of fatigues, to arrive in Springfield at 10 o'clock in the evening. The opening of the road was an event of such general rejoicing that it was publicly celebrated in Springfield upon the arrival of the first train, under the command of Mr. Parker, and a large placard was issued, showing how matters would stand a century from that time, or in the year 1939, and the figure of a horse was displayed upon the cartoon, with the remark that that animal was used by the great-great-grandfathers, a hundred years before, for the transportation of passengers, implying that his use was then wholly superseded by railroads. The *jeu d'esprit* of the thing was, however, an entire failure, as it is well known that horses are more in demand, if possible, since the opening of railroads than before. So closely did Mr. Parker attend to his new duties, that for nineteen years after he entered upon them, he had been west of the Connecticut river but once, and it used to be said jocosely that he did not know how the Springfield armory looked, as he had seen only its back side for fifteen years. Several anecdotes are told of Conductor Parker, which show his firmness and skill in managing the trains.

When Mr. Parker resigned his position as conductor, he was appointed superintendent of the sleeping cars between Boston and New York, and in April, 1872, he was made superintendent of all the sleeping, parlor, passenger and baggage cars of all the trains between the two cities.

Upon Mr. Parker's retirement from office, an elegant gold watch was presented to him by his friends, who had often travelled with him under his assiduous care, and the employees of the road gave him a valuable horse and carriage, in token of their high appreciation of his services. In 1871 and 1873, Mr. Parker was elected a member of the house of representatives of this commonwealth.

Mr. Parker got up the fine paintings of all the presidents of the Western Railroad which now adorn the president's room at Springfield. As an antiquary he was quite distinguished. His house was filled with curiosities, old books, rare papers, drawings, and other specimens of handicraft, which show that if he had devoted his life to art or to archæological pursuits, he would probably have had but few superiors in those departments of knowledge.

Mr. Parker was admitted to resident membership in this society, Nov. 24, 1862.

## SOCIETIES AND THEIR PROCEEDINGS.

### NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

*Boston, Mass., Wednesday, September 2, 1874.*—The first meeting after the summer recess was held this afternoon at three o'clock at the Society's House, 18 Somerset street, the president, the Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, in the chair.

The recording secretary being absent, the Rev. John T. Sargent was chosen secretary *pro tem*.

In opening the meeting, the president spoke of the great loss sustained by the society and this community by the death of the Hon. George Bruce Upton, who for upwards of eight years had held the office of vice-president for Massachusetts. He stated that on the day of the funeral, July 3, a meeting was held at this place, from whence the members proceeded in a body to the late residence of Mr. Upton, where the services were held. At this meeting the president was requested to appoint a committee to prepare appropriate resolutions, and he had appointed William B. Towne, of Milford, N. H., Frederic Kidder, of Boston, and Col. Albert H. Hoyt,



of Boston, as said committee. Mr. Towne, the chairman, being called upon, reported a series of resolutions; and, on his motion, it was voted that in order to give the members a full opportunity to express their respect for the character of Mr. Upton, the further consideration of the subject be postponed till the next meeting, and that it take precedence of all other matters.

The Hon. Charles H. Bell, of Exeter, N. H., president of the New-Hampshire Historical Society, then read the paper of the afternoon on the "Evidence in Support of the Wheelwright Indian Deed of 1629." The subject was handled with marked ability and with fairness and fulness. The evidence for and against the deed was critically examined and tested by the rules of judicial evidence. Mr. Bell claimed that the burden of proof was on the parties alleging the deed to be a forgery, and that the result of his investigation was that the evidence produced was insufficient; that the forgery was "not proven." It is fortunate that this interesting subject has come before the public to be debated by such able gentlemen as Mr. Bell and the Rev. Nathaniel Bouton, D.D., who in March last read an elaborate paper before this society in support of his belief that the deed was a forgery.

The paper elicited remarks from Samuel G. Drake, Frederic Kidder, the Hon. Lorenzo Sabine, and Dr. William M. Cornell. A vote of thanks was passed, and a copy requested for the use of the society.

John Ward Dean, the librarian, reported as donations during the last three months, 382 volumes, 546 pamphlets, 4 manuscripts, 10 maps, 2 photographs, 2 broadsides, 15 transient newspapers containing historical articles, and files of newspapers for thirty years. Special mention was made of the donations of Charles T. Duncklee, Commodore Preble, U.S.N., William Prescott, M.D., Mrs. E. L. Howe, American Swedenborg Publishing Society, William B. Lapham, M.D., J. Wingate Thornton, Mrs. Mary Webster Smith, J. D. W. French, Charles W. Folsom, Charles L. Hancock, Holmes Ammidown, the Rev. Benjamin W. Dwight, D.D., the Hon. Thomas H. Wynne, William W. Baker, Horace H. Watson and the Rev. Lucius R. Paige, D.D.

The Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, the corresponding secretary, reported that since the June meeting he had received letters accepting resident membership from John Oscar Norris, of Melrose, John Forrester Andrew, William Prescott Adams and George Augustus Whiting, of Boston, and Joseph Jesse Cooke, of Providence, R.I.

William M. Lathrop presented, through his friend George Mountfort, a volume of the *Massachusetts Gazette*, being nearly a complete file of that newspaper from Jan. 1765 to Nov. 1767. This is perhaps the most important period in the history of the troubles which preceded the revolution. Messrs. Drake, Sabine and others spoke highly of the value of this volume.

A letter was read from David M. Balfour, accompanying a case containing a collection of rare coins, thirty-eight in number.

Thanks were voted to Messrs. Lathrop and Balfour, and to the other donors.

#### MAINE HISTORICAL SOCIETY, BRUNSWICK.

The annual meeting was held in their rooms, July 10, 1874. The following choice of officers for the ensuing year was made:

*President*—The Hon. James W. Bradbury, LL.D., Augusta.

*Vice-President*—The Hon. William G. Barrows, Brunswick.

*Corresponding Secretary*—The Rev. Charles W. Hayes, Portland.

*Recording Secretary and Librarian*—The Rev. A. S. Packard, D.D., Brunswick.

*Standing Committee*—Leonard Woods, D.D., LL.D., Brunswick, the Hon. Judge W. G. Barrows, Brunswick, The Hon. C. I. Gilman, Brunswick, the Rev. Dr. Dike, Bath, Gen. John M. Brown, Portland.

*Publishing Committee*—Dr. Woods, Joshua L. Chamberlain, LL.D., Pres. Bowdoin College, Prof. Jotham B. Sewall, Brunswick, Joseph Williamson, Esq., Belfast, Rufus K. Sewall, Esq., Wiscasset.

*Treasurer*—The Hon. Marshall Cram, Brunswick.

*Auditors*—The Hon. B. C. Bailey, and the Hon. C. I. Gilman.

The librarian reported 148 vols. added to the library, and 350 pamphlets, as also Indian relics, &c. added to the cabinet. There being no vacancies to be filled in the resident membership no election was had. The following gentlemen were elected corresponding members. Charles W. Tuttle, Esq., Boston, Col. Albert Harrison Hoyt, Boston, the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, Boston, the Hon. Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, Boston, George H. Moore, LL.D., New-York, B. F. Hough, LL.D., Lowville, N. Y., William H. Allen, LL.D., Girard College, Philadelphia.



A committee was appointed to co-operate in the celebration of the 267th anniversary of the Popham settlement at the mouth of the Kennebec, Aug. 29, viz.: Messrs. C. I. Gilman, J. M. Brown, A. G. Tenney, R. K. Sewall, and Dr. Lapham.

A printed catalogue of the past and present membership of the society was presented by a committee appointed for that work. Gen. John M. Brown was appointed a committee to prosecute inquiries regarding documents, original or copied, relating to the early French occupation of our territory. Measures were adopted for the security of books, pamphlets or documents loaned by the society. A copy of the journal of a survey made by Joseph Chadwick under the authority of Massachusetts in 1764, from the Penobscot to Quebec, was presented by Joseph Williamson, Esq.; as also by Dr. Lapham, a copy of the Lapham family Register, and a market book, kept at Moore's Hotel, Cheraw, S. C., 1863 and 4, showing prices of household articles at the time; from Mr. Cyrus King, copy of a letter addressed by a meeting of the inhabitants of Ellsworth, May, 1812, to the public on the condition of public affairs.

Dr. Woods made a statement of the progress made in his work on the Documentary History of the state, which has been delayed by the disastrous fire at his residence by which his manuscript, then nearly ready for the printer, was destroyed, and expressed the hope that it would be carried through the press during the year.

Measures, it was announced, are in train for issuing the Seventh volume of the society's collections.

#### RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

May 29. A special meeting was held in the Cabinet on Waterman street, Providence, this evening. The president, the Hon. Samuel G. Arnold, occupied the chair. The following donations to the society were reported by the Rev. E. M. Stone, keeper of the Cabinet of the Northern Department: nine volumes of Plymouth Colonial Records by Henry T. Beckwith; six volumes of Massachusetts Colonial Records; two volumes of the history of the United States Astronomical Expedition, 1859; Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society at the Annual Meeting in Worcester, October, 1873; Proceedings of the New-Hampshire Historical Society, 1872; volume twelve of the Essex Institute Historical Collections; Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society, held in Philadelphia, June, 1872; four annual reports of the R. I. Temperance Union; from Frederick Muller, of Amsterdam, biographical and historical essay on the Dutch books and pamphlets relating to New-England, and also books on Amerigo's early voyages; Third Annual Report of the Massachusetts Board of Health, by E. M. Stone; Eighth Annual Catalogue of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, presented by R. P. Everett; Fourth of July Oration in the Baptist Meeting House, 1800, presented by J. Buswell, Esq.; from A. N. Jencks, Confederate States Almanac for 1864, and Historical and Genealogical Register, No. 109, January to March, 1874; from Thomas H. Wynne, of Richmond, Va., the Vestry Book of Henrico Parish, 1780; from C. D. Bradlee, senior pastor of the Unity Society, Boston, a sermon preached on the death of Millard Fillmore. Miss Mary Armington presented a hair necklace which formerly belonged to a princess of the Sandwich Islands. It was considered very valuable in those islands from the fact that hair was procured from the head of each native woman of the island of Mohea. This was given to Miss Armington by a daughter of the Rev. Mr. Green, who has long been a missionary to those islands.

At the conclusion of the report of the cabinet keeper the president stated that the object of the meeting was to listen to an historical account of the early privateering expeditions fitted out in Rhode Island. He then proceeded to read an account from the April number of the Overland Monthly, contributed by Bishop Kip, who translated it from an old French book which contained a history of the Jesuits in America. The account was written by a Jesuit Father to his superior, in which he relates how he was surprised with his friends by privateers from Rhode Island. The account runs through two issues of the magazine.

July 7. A meeting of the society was held this evening, the president in the chair. The following named gentlemen were elected members:

Resident members, Edwin M. Snow, M.D., George E. Mason, M.D., Robert Mil- lar, M.D., William G. R. Mowry, George W. Whitford, Charles F. Taylor, Gen. James Shaw, Jr., all of Providence; Hon. Samuel Henry Greene, Warwick; Erastus Richardson, Esq., Woonsocket; Preserved W. Arnold, Pawtucket.

Corresponding members.—William W. Greenough, Esq., Boston; the Rev.



Samuel Osgood, D.D., New-York; Col. John Ward, New-York; Alexander Duncan, Esq., England.

The Rev. E. M. Stone, cabinet keeper and librarian, reported a list of several books and pamphlets received as contributions to the society since the last meeting. Among the contributions are the following: From E. H. Derby, *History of Paper Money*; Samuel A. Green, *My Campaign in America*; from John Holden, manuscript census of Warwick for 1810; from Horatio R. Nightingale, Daniel Anthony's map of Providence, 1803; E. M. Stone, eight miscellaneous pamphlets. There were also received, *Bulletin of the National Association of Wool Manufacturers*, 1874; publications of the Virginia Historical Society (new series) No. 1; *Essex Institute Historical Collections*; *Transactions of the Rhode Island Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry*, 1873; an account of the *Garrison Houses, Me.*; *Seventeenth Annual Report of the Wilmington Institute*.

Since the last meeting the internal arrangements of the cabinet were materially improved. The stairs, which formerly rose from nearly the centre of the room, have been removed, and a less unsightly stairway built close to the wall, affording access to the balconies and alcoves above. Mr. Isaac H. Southwick, for the committee, reported that the alterations had cost \$335, of which \$40.49 remained unpaid. The bill was ordered to be paid in full.

Mr. Southwick said that the society had many small articles of value belonging to it which were hid away in holes and corners for want of a proper place in which to arrange and display them. He therefore suggested that a show case be purchased for the protection of these articles, and the committee on grounds and buildings, of which Mr. Southwick is chairman, was authorized in their discretion to purchase a show case; also to report whether it is necessary or desirable to have some glass cases made for the protection and display of the small articles of value and curiosity belonging to the society. Dr. G. L. Collins was appointed to serve with the committee.

The Hon. Amos Perry, secretary of the society, suggested that some measures ought to be taken to have the pamphlets, and books and papers of the society classified, arranged and catalogued for convenient reference. One member offered to be one of twenty who would contribute the necessary means which the work would cost, estimated at one thousand dollars. Other members, Mr. Perry said, would also give generously for this purpose. The following named gentlemen were appointed a committee to carry out the idea suggested by Mr. Perry: Dr. G. L. Collins, B. F. Pabodie, Isaac H. Southwick, and the President, the Hon. S. G. Arnold.

The reading of a paper prepared by the Hon. Simon Henry Greene, of Warwick, giving a genealogical account of his ancestors, was deferred till a special meeting of the society.

## BOOK-NOTICES.

*The History of the Descendants of John Dwight, of Dedham, Mass.* By BENJAMIN W. DWIGHT, Author of "The Higher Christian Education," of "Modern Philology," in two vols., and of "The History of the Strong Family," in two vols. Printed for the Author. New-York: John F. Trow & Son, Printers. 1874. Two volumes, 8vo. pp. xxxix.+1144.

This is a companion volume to the author's work on the Strong family, noticed in the REGISTER for 1872 (xxvi. 91), and is upon a similar plan, with few changes. It traces the descendants of John Dwight, who settled at Dedham, Mass., as early as 1635, in all the lines—through the daughters as well as the sons—and therefore includes families of many different surnames. The labor of preparing properly such works is so immense that it is not probable that a large number of them will be attempted, and fewer will be completed. Those that are compiled, besides being interesting to the families, will be useful in the study of vital statistics and other philosophical inquiries. Most of us feel an interest in tracing the transmission of qualities, and are often surprised to find them showing themselves long after the connection of the possessor with the person from whom they are inherited is forgotten. Especially are we interested when the progenitor or the family is of marked intel-



lectual character. In the REGISTER for 1854 and 1855 (viii. 312-25; ix. 113-21) is printed a long list of descendants of Gov. Simon Bradstreet and his talented wife—the earliest American poetess—Anne, daughter of Gov. Thomas Dudley. In this list, as in the book before us, will be found some of the most eminent of our American writers.

The pedigree of John Dwight, the emigrant, has not been traced, not even the parish in England where he was born, nor the christian name of his father, having been ascertained; though attempts at it have been made. Nearly a century and a quarter ago, a correspondence was opened between a member of the Dwight family of Fulham, Eng., and Gen. Joseph Dwight, of Stockbridge, Mass., and during the present century several Americans of the name have visited Fulham and instituted inquiries there and elsewhere.

Of the 1183 pages in these two thick volumes, 918 are devoted to the descendants of John Dwight, of Dedham. The author gives other matters of interest to the genealogist, namely, a brief account of the descendants of Timothy Dwight, of Medfield, supposed to be a brother of John of Dedham; a genealogy of the family at Fulham, Eng., commencing with John Dwight, born about 1639; records of families that have assumed the name; collateral genealogies (Stoddard, Edwards, Hooker, Pierpont, Gelston, Woodbridge, Woolsey, Sherman, Breed, Tallmadge, and De Forest); facts and averages in vital statistics; an introduction giving the history, plan and patrons of the work, and a good index of names. The work is handsomely printed, and is illustrated by seventeen fine portraits on steel, besides other engravings.

J. W. DEAN.

*Obituary Record of the Graduates of Yale College Deceased during the Academical Year ending in June, 1874, including the Record of a few who died a short time previous, hitherto unreported.* 8vo. pp. 44.

This is the thirty-third year that this record has been prepared and read at the meeting of the Alumni during commencement week, and the fifteenth year that it has been printed. It is prepared, we believe, by Franklin B. Dexter, A.M., secretary of the college, and is a model of condensed biography. Harvard University and other colleges may profit by the example of Yale, and publish yearly necrologies.

J. W. D.

*Historical Collections.* By HOLMES AMMIDOWN, Merchant. New-York: Published by the Author. 1874. 8vo. 2 vols. pp. 532 and 580.

The author of these volumes was formerly a merchant in Boston and subsequently in the city of New-York; and he informs us, in his preface, that this work is "the result of leisure time not required for service in a mercantile life of active labor through a period of more than forty years;" and that it was "nearly all arranged in chronological order and written out, after the writer had passed the bounds of three score years and ten." Mr. Ammidown is a descendant of a French protestant, Roger Aïmedoune, who came to New-England with the early colonists, and settled in Salem, Mass., whence he removed to Weymouth, then to Boston, and finally to Rehoboth. A descendant, Philip Ammidown, settled in Oxford, Mass., which had been the seat of a colony of French Huguenots, planted there soon after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes; and descendants of this Philip settled in the adjoining towns. These facts will account for the author's interest in the French protestants and their settlements in this country, and in the locality of which he is the historian, comprising the towns of Woodstock in Connecticut, and Oxford, Dudley, Webster, Sturbridge, Charlton and Southbridge in Massachusetts.

The work begins with an account of the "Reformation in France," to the repeal of the edict of Nantes, Oct. 22, 1685, illustrated by portraits of Adm. Coligny and Henry IV. of France; and a brief history of the early French settlements in North America. Then follows a history of the French colony at Oxford, Mass., next an account of the English settlement there, after which are histories of Woodstock and the other towns above named.

Mr. Ammidown has here preserved a mass of information concerning the history of these seven towns. We have accounts of the hardships and trials of the early settlers, and the progress which they and their descendants have made in the arts and conveniences of life; the services of the citizens of these towns in the revolution and the subsequent wars; the schools, churches, manufactures, highways, rail-



roads, banks, there ; and many other matters illustrating the social life of the people. A considerable space is devoted to biography. Among the men of distinction or influence, born in these towns or otherwise connected with them, of whom memoirs are given, may be named ; Gen. William Eaton, Com. Charles Morris, the Rev. Abiel Holmes, D.D., the Rev. Jedediah Morse, D.D., the Hon. William L. Marcy, Samuel F. B. Morse, LL.D., the Rev. Thomas Whittemore, D.D., the Hon. Amasa Walker, the Rev. John Campbell, Gen. Salem Town, the Hon. Ira M. Barton, the Hon. Alexander De Witt, Henry C. Bowen, the Hon. Aaron Tufts, the Hon. George A. Tufts, the Hon. Peter C. Bacon, the Rev. Edward Turner, the Rev. John Bisbe, the Rev. John Boyden, the Rev. Massena B. Ballou, Caleb Ammidown, the Hon. Ebenezer D. Ammidown, the Hon. Linus Child, Moses Plimpton, Dr. Samuel Hartwell, Col. Otis Ammidown and Timothy Paige, Jr. Many of the memoirs are illustrated by fine portraits on steel.

The author gives us reason to hope that a third volume will, at some time, appear. This, we trust, will include a full index to the three volumes. Besides his labors in preserving the history of his native town of Southbridge and its vicinity, he has manifested his interest in its welfare by liberal donations for the support of a public library, reading-room and museum in that town. J. W. D.

*Illustrations of Mother Goose's Melodies, Designed and Engraved on Wood, by Alexander Anderson, M.D.* With an Introductory Notice by EVERT A. DUYCKINCK. Privately printed by Charles L. Moreau. New-York. 1873. 8vo. pp. 46.

*Poems Hitherto Uncollected.* By the Rev. FRANCIS L. HAWKS, D.D. Privately printed by Charles L. Moreau. New-York. 1873. 8vo. pp. 27.

The two books before us are the third and fourth volumes of the "Publications of the Analectic Press." Of volume iii., only fifty copies were printed, and of volume iv., but sixty copies. Both have introductions from the friendly pen of Evert A. Duyckinck, Esq. The cuts in the former book were engraved early in this century, for a Boston edition of Mother Goose, by the "father of Wood Engraving in America," and will be prized by his friends and admirers. The poems of the Rev. Dr. Hawks consist of "a few occasional compositions in verse, in which the writer, without effort at literary effect, gave expression to some heartfelt emotion or recorded some simple incident of his experience as a pastor."

We believe that the young amateur printer, who has done himself so much credit by these issues, is a son of a New-York gentleman, who, in former years, was one of the most active members of the "Bradford Club," whose valuable and elegant publications have been often noticed in the REGISTER. The previous volume of his series are: i. "Chronology of American History, with Quotations from Shakespeare," 1872. ii. "Later Engravings of Dr. A. Anderson, with an Introductory Notice," 1873. J. W. D.

*Notes and Queries: a Medium of Intercommunication for Literary Men, General Readers, &c.* "When found make a note of."—Captain Cuttle. Fifth Series.—Volume First. January—June, 1874. London: Published at the Office, 20 Wellington Street, W. C., by John Francis. [Small 4to. pp. 550.]

The silver anniversary of this periodical is near at hand, it having been begun Nov. 3, 1849. From that time till the close of September, 1872, it was edited by its founder, William J. Thoms, F.S.A., librarian of the House of Lords, who is well known in literary circles as editor of various antiquarian works, and secretary of the Camden Society. In recognition of his services, a complimentary dinner was given to him on the 1st of November following his retirement, at which Earl Stanhope, president of the Society of Antiquaries, presided, and other eminent men participated. Mr. Thoms was succeeded in October, 1872, by John Doran, LL.D., author of "Annals of the English Stage," and other historical works, who is the present editor of the work.

The forty nine half-yearly volumes now completed attest the ability and learning of the editors and their numerous contributors ; among whom may be named some of the most distinguished writers in Great Britain. These volumes have preserved



much useful or curious information concerning history, biography, bibliography, local customs, folk-lore, and various other subjects of interest. They have stripped the mask from many a hoary error, and by bringing together many scattered fragments of knowledge have greatly increased the value thereof.

The plan of the work has commended itself to the scholar and to the general reader; and it has been wholly or in part adopted by periodicals in this country, as well as in England and the continent of Europe. Our own department of "Notes and Queries" has been found very useful, and many regard it as the most interesting portion of the REGISTER.

J. W. D.

*Provincial Papers. Documents and Records relating to the Province of New-Hampshire, from 1764 to 1776; including the whole Administration of Gov. John Wentworth; the Events immediately preceding the Revolutionary War; the Losses at the Battle of Bunker Hill, and the Record of all Proceedings till the end of our Provincial History.* Published by authority of the Legislature of New-Hampshire. Volume VII. Compiled and edited by Nathaniel Bouton, D.D., Corresponding Secretary of the New-Hampshire Historical Society. Nashua: Orren C. Moore, State Printer. 1873. [8vo. pp. xxi. and 799.]

It will be obvious to any one who reads the above title-page of this volume, that it contains matter of the greatest interest and value to any one who would fully understand the important era in our colonial history next preceding the revolution. That era has received but scanty treatment from our historians; but if all the original thirteen states could be induced to imitate New-Hampshire in publishing their records for that period, there could be no excuse for this negligence. The public spirit and wise liberality displayed by the legislature of New-Hampshire in this series of publications deserve all praise.

Besides the matter referred to above, this volume contains many particulars never before published respecting the battle of Bunker Hill, in which troops from New-Hampshire bore a distinguished part. The recent researches of Judge Worcester in regard to the part the men of Hollis, who enlisted in Massachusetts regiments, took in that battle (REGISTER, xxvii. 377-89), are here incorporated. The volume also contains complete returns, in their original form, of the census of 1775, and other important matters.

The volume shows the habitual care and thoroughness of the editor, who we are gratified to know has been authorized by the legislature at the last session to publish all the most important state-papers covering the revolution.

A. H. H.

*Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society, at the semi-annual meeting, held in Boston, April 29, 1874.* Worcester: Printed by Charles Hamilton, Palladium Office. 1874. [8vo. paper covers, pp. 47.]

This, the 62d No. of the society's printed proceedings, contains the record of the special meeting held on death of the Hon. Charles Sumner, and of the regular semi-annual meeting of April last, the report of the council by Joseph Sargent, M.D., that of the librarian, Samuel F. Haven, Esq., and the report of the treasurer, Nathaniel Paine, Esq.

The report of the council is chiefly occupied with an elaborate exposition of one of Cotton Mather's unpublished manuscripts, in the possession of the society, entitled "The Angel of Bethesda," an essay on the "common maladies of mankind," treated from a religious point of view. This manuscript is described as being much more full and extensive than the printed tract by the same author and bearing the same title.

Mr. Haven's report is mainly devoted to a defence of the Mathers, especially Cotton, against the prejudice which has attached to them since their day, varying in intensity at different periods, and revived by recent publications upon the witchcraft delusion of 1692. "It is not unlikely," says Mr. Haven, "that a candid re-consideration of these events, in all their relations, will remove some prejudices affecting his [Cotton Mather's] reputation for sincerity and fidelity to his convictions; while it should clear the good name of New-England from every unjust opprobrium, and place the discredit where it properly belongs." This is undoubtedly true, and we only reflect the general feeling, we doubt not, in expressing the wish that Mr. Haven would undertake the work which he suggests.

A. H. H.



*Notes Historical, Descriptive, and Personal, of Livermore, in Androscoggin (formerly in Oxford) County, Maine. . . .* Portland: Published by Bailey and Noyes, 1874. [8vo. pp. 169.]

The author of this volume modestly withholds his name, but we see no impropriety in ascribing it to the Hon. Israel Washburn, Jr., late governor of Maine, to whom we are indebted for a copy. It is a concise and pleasantly written history of his native town, and contains not a word of superfluous or uninteresting matter. It treats of the early history of Livermore; its topography, soil and products; early settlers and their families; industrial interests, business and course of population; political, municipal and military affairs; matters religious and ecclesiastical; lawyers and doctors; miscellaneous notes; contributions—reminiscences; the slaying of Major Thomas Fish, the surveyor, in 1782: a poem, by Miss Elizabeth Akers Allen; and an appendix devoted to biographical and statistical matters.

The volume is illustrated with three photographs of localities in the town, has an index, and is well printed.

A. H. H.

*Memorial of Capt. Geo. Henry Preble, U.S.N., to the Forty-Third Congress. With an Appendix, containing the Action of Congress and Extracts from Congratulatory Letters.* Boston: For Private Distribution. 1874. [8vo. pp. 50. Paper covers.]

It must still be fresh in the recollection of some of our readers that in the year 1862 George Henry Preble, then a commander in the navy, was summarily dismissed from the service, for alleged negligence of duty in permitting the "Oreto," more popularly known as the Florida, a confederate vessel-of-war, to run his blockade and to enter the harbor of Mobile. The order of dismissal, bearing date September 20, 1862, emanated from the navy department, then administered by Mr. Gideon Welles. It excited feelings of surprise and regret throughout the country,—in the navy, in the army, and among civilians; for Commander Preble had a high reputation as an officer, and a large circle of friends. This reputation was founded on long and meritorious service in various quarters of the globe; during which he had performed many gallant acts, and rendered valuable service to science, to commerce, and to humanity. He had actively and creditably participated in the Florida and in the Mexican war, and had taught Chinese pirates the most effective lesson they had ever received. It was known, too, that he had but recently taken so prominent a part in the capture of New-Orleans, that President Lincoln had coupled his name with others, who distinguished themselves in that brilliant affair, in a message to the senate and house of representatives recommending a vote of thanks,—the highest honor that could be paid.

Had the blow fallen upon an officer who had been all along a clog and a disgrace to the service by reason of natural or acquired incapacity, there would have been less surprise; but there was no suspicion or charge of incapacity, in the case of Commander Preble. He had proved himself to be loyal, brave and capable. He had never before received even so much as a rebuke from the department, or from any of his commanding officers.

As soon as it became generally known that he had been dismissed without an investigation,—without waiting even for a full report of the facts,—surprise was turned into indignation. This feeling was reflected in the language used by Senator Fessenden, under date of September 24, as follows: "I have written Secretary Welles protesting in the strongest terms against the action of the government" in this case. "In my judgment it was unjust and even cruel upon its face. \* \* \* \* I will omit nothing that will tend to his restoration."

The feeling of indignation deepened when, later, the circumstances of the affair were made public by the statements of Commander Preble and his officers. Upon these statements Senator Fessenden thus expressed himself: "They have not changed my opinion, for from the beginning I have never doubted that" Preble did his "duty faithfully and manfully." He was "entitled to an investigation, and to dismiss" him "without one, was cruelly unjust. I have been boiling over with indignation at this proceeding from the first, and cannot trust myself to write the President on the subject lest I do \* \* \* more harm than good."

Mr. Preble repeatedly asked for a court of inquiry to investigate his case, and to examine, with the closest scrutiny, his whole record from the time he entered the service. He claimed, and correctly too, that the humblest man or officer in the ser-



vice has the right to be heard before punishment. This is a right guaranteed by the law of the land to every citizen in time of war as well as in time of peace. A court was at first denied ; afterward one was granted, but it was so constituted and instructed, that, like some other courts of that period, justice could not be done.

Shortly after the re-assembling of congress, by the unanimous recommendation of the naval committee, and on the nomination of the president, Mr. Preble was restored to his old rank and position as a commander in the navy ; notwithstanding the open as well as secret opposition of the secretary of the navy.

By the act of restoration the president and the senate intended to place Mr. Preble in the exact position he would have held if he had not been unjustly dismissed. On application for arrears of pay, however, he found fresh obstacles in the obstinacy and wounded vanity of the secretary, and had to go again to congress for relief. That body promptly granted the request.

On the 25th of July, 1866, a law was passed authorizing the promotion of such officers in the navy as had specially distinguished themselves during the war. Of the officers promoted under this law, fourteen juniors of Commander Preble were selected by the secretary, Mr. Welles, and placed above him. This occurred three and a half years after the senate of the United States had restored him to his place, and had "pardoned any real or supposed omission of duty" on his part in the matter of the "Oreto." In the meanwhile, though the department had taken good care that he should not have an average chance to distinguish himself, Commander Preble had rendered important service in more than one instance, and particularly while in command of the Fleet Brigade, in Dahlgren's squadron, on the coast of South Carolina.

Subsequently four others were promoted over him. How far the secretary's judgment in some of these cases was at fault, is a matter into which we do not care to enter ; yet it could not have been truthfully said, that any one of the eighteen had rendered better service during the war than had Commander Preble.

Under these circumstances he applied to be restored to the same relative position in his grade that he would have had but for these promotions. This application was met by another technical objection from the secretary, that he had never been acquitted by a court of the blame imputed to him in the matter of the "Oreto ;" notwithstanding he had been refused such a court, and notwithstanding the senate had actually passed upon this very point.

At last the service and the country suffered a change of administration ; and in spite of jealousy, indifference, technical opposition, political manoeuvring, and that *vis inertiae* which, at all times, seems to be inherent in all departments of the public service ; after a full investigation, by an impartial and intelligent court, Mr. Preble was fully vindicated. It was proved, beyond contradiction, that in the matter of the "Oreto" he had performed his whole duty, and that, instead of censure, he deserved hearty thanks. He has now been restored to his proper place, and promoted to the rank of commodore.

The injustice done to Commodore Preble by his dismissal was aggravated by the subsequent invidious action of the navy department in the selections for special promotion, and in the long and vexatious delay of Congress in rectifying these errors.

We have not space to give more than an outline of this extraordinary case, which has run through about eight years ; nor to make as full comments upon certain aspects of it as we think they deserve. But, after reading all the official papers and sworn testimony in this case from the beginning ; after gathering information upon the subject from other reliable sources, we do not think we exaggerate in characterizing the act of dismissal as an outrage upon public as well as private rights. The reputation of an officer in the army or in the navy is dearer to him than life itself ; usually it is all the property even the best can acquire. Their reputation is also public property ; and the people, whom they serve, will not readily permit it to be trifled with.

If the good of the naval service, in 1862, required that an example should be made of somebody in order to secure greater efficiency, the head of the department had no need to blunder by striking at an innocent man. And here the inquiry is pertinent : Whether it were a greater offence to let the "Oreto" enter Mobile after a severe contest, than to permit her a few months later to go out unscathed, to pursue her destructive mission ? These administrative acts demoralized the public service, as hasty, partial and unjust procedures of the kind always have done and always will do.

All candid, honorable, and just men will congratulate Commodore Preble on his full vindication and restoration, the history of which, in part, is furnished in the pamphlet before us. He now has,—not as an act of grace and clemency, but



by right,—the further opportunity to add to the high reputation of his family in past generations for able and distinguished public service both on land and sea.

A. H. H.

*The Journals of the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States, 1784–1835.* Edited, with Notes and Appendices, by WILLIAM STEVENS PERRY, D.D. The Claremont Manufacturing Company, Publishers, Claremont, N. H.

This important work, undertaken under authority of the joint committee of the general convention on the republication of the early journals, and comprising the official records of the first half-century of the legislation of this Church, has been entered upon.

This work is to be issued in three volumes, octavo, of six hundred and fifty pages each. The journals are comprised in the first and second volumes. The notes and illustrative matter,—prepared from the manuscripts and other unpublished documents among the archives of the General Convention and covering the period of the Church's organization as an independent body,—are given in the third volume. No subscriptions can be received save for the set, which will be furnished at \$3.50 per volume.

The first volume is already published.

A. H. H.

*The Historical Collections of the American Colonial Church. Vol. I., Virginia. Vol. II., Pennsylvania. Vol. III., Massachusetts.* Edited by the Rev. WILLIAM STEVENS PERRY, D.D.

A few years ago the Rev. Dr. Perry, of Geneva, N. Y., with the approval of the authorities of the Protestant Episcopal Church, of which he is the historiographer, began the publication of a series of volumes containing the documentary history of the older dioceses. Three volumes have already appeared, and the fourth, that devoted to Maryland, is now in press.

The volumes are issued in elegant, large quarto form, of over six hundred pages each, on heavy, durable paper, and in a style of type which is both handsome and appropriate.

Of Dr. Perry's fitness as the editor of such a series of works there can be no question, nor of the thorough manner in which so far he has performed his task. It is, however, a private enterprise on his part: and, as it involves vast labor and expense, he ought to be abundantly rewarded by liberal and prompt subscriptions.

The work is of inestimable value not only to the members of this Church, but to the students of American history, with which, as is well known, the history of the Protestant Episcopal Church in some of the older states is closely connected.

The number of volumes is limited to 250. The cost of production is assessed *pro rata* on the number subscribing, making this important and elegant work the cheapest for its style ever offered for sale. The assessment in full for Vol. I., in paper, uncut, is \$9.75; in cloth, extra bevelled edge, with gilt top, \$10.50. For Vol. II., in paper, \$9.50; in cloth, \$10.25. The succeeding volumes will be furnished at a less price, as the subscription list is increasing. The work will be comprised in ten volumes,—two each year.

It will be an honor and a benefit to the country, as well as to the Protestant Episcopal Church, if such a work shall be successfully carried through. But this cannot be done unless those specially interested encourage the editor and publisher.

Besides the works named above, Dr. Perry is engaged upon a new edition of "Bishop White's Memoirs of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States," continued by the editor to the present time, to be published by E. P. Dutton & Co., of New-York; and "A Handbook of the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church, from the year 1785 to 1874," to be published soon by T. Whittaker, New-York. Both of these works ought to commend themselves to the members of this Church especially.

The Claremont (N. H.) Manufacturing Company has recently published the "Documentary History of the Diocese of Vermont," compiled by the Rev. C. R. Batchelder; and they announce a "History of the Eastern Diocese," in three volumes, by the same author, to be published by subscription.

A. H. H.



## DEATHS.

ADAMS, Mrs. Phebe, in Shortville, Ontario county, N. Y., Oct. 7, 1872, aged 93 years, 8 months, 23 days, a native of Lisbon, Conn. She was the widow of Amasa Adams, and a daughter of John<sup>5</sup> Wentworth, descended from Elder William,<sup>1</sup> through Paul,<sup>2</sup> Sylvanus,<sup>3</sup> William.<sup>4</sup> W.

GREEN, Mrs. Eliza, in Groton, Mass., Aug. 20, aged 78. She was a dau. of Samuel and Susannah (Parker) Lawrence, of Groton, where she was born March 13, 1796; and a descendant in the sixth generation from John Lawrence, an early settler in Watertown, Mass. See tabular pedigree in the REGISTER, x. 297. She mar. Jan. 5, 1824, Joshua Green, M.D. (H. U. 1818), of Groton, by whom she had six children, one of whom is Samuel A. Green, M.D., the present city physician of Boston.

HURLBUT, Mary Louise, daughter of the Rev. Victor M. Hurlbut, at Stone Bridge, co. Ulster, New-York, on Sunday evening, August 9, 1874. She was a member of the choir of the church of which her father is pastor, and her death was caused by the rupture of a blood vessel in the brain, while she was singing in the Sunday evening service. She was in her 23d year, and a lady of fine accomplishments and attractions of a high order.

Miss Hurlbut was a descendant of Thos. Hurlbut, the emigrant, through Victor M.,<sup>6</sup> Peyton R.,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>4</sup> Nathan,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Joseph.<sup>1</sup> H. H. H.

POOLE, Fitch, Esq., librarian of the Peabody Institute, Peabody (late South Danvers), Mass., at his residence in that place, Aug. 19, 1873, aged 70. He was b. at Danvers, June 13, 1803, and was a son of Fitch and Elizabeth (Cutler) Poole, and a descendant of the Pooles of Reading, being the seventh generation from John<sup>1</sup> Poole, of that town, one of its earliest settlers, though previously of Cambridge and Lynn; through Jonathan,<sup>2</sup> Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> Zechariah,<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>5</sup> and Fitch,<sup>6</sup> his father, above-named. His immediate ancestors on both sides were distinguished for literary tastes, and his maternal grandfather, the Hon. Manasseh Cutler, LL.D. (Yale, 1765), was the author of

several scientific treatises which gained for him the notice and friendship of the eminent men of his time. The tastes of Mr. Poole led him to cultivate literature even amidst the distractions of business, to which early in life he was devoted. He was educated at Bradford Academy, in the class with the Hon. Daniel P. King. On the establishment of the Institute and library in his native town by George Peabody, of London, he accepted the congenial post of librarian which he held to the day of his death, and his valuable aid in historical researches has been often acknowledged by writers whom he assisted by his accurate judgment and untiring zeal. He possessed a delicate sense of humor, a keen love of scholarship, a lively imagination, and an accurate knowledge of books, all of which gave to his pen a racy power and an admirable mastery over the subjects which from time to time he presented to the public. Among his principal contributions to the press, were: "The Lawrence Cnant letter," "Lament of the Bats," "Legend of Gallows Hill," "Old Bell Tavern," "The Haunted Steeple," "Olden Times," "Old Meeting-Houses," "Deacon Jones's Brewery," "Devil's Dish full," "Deacon Simpkins's Butchery," "Giles Corey's Dream," "The Librarian's Epitaph," "Political John Gilpins," "Death and von Vulcan," "Polk's Bridge of Sighs," "Polk's Trial for Murder," and a hundred other quaint and humorous pieces suggested by ancient traditions, historical researches and passing events.

He repeatedly declined a nomination to the state senate, and other county offices tendered him by his fellow citizens, and rarely accepted public trusts, though he served two terms as representative to the legislature, was for many years trustee of the public schools, and Postmaster of the town.

C. H. P.

WENTWORTH, Sylvanus, in Lee Centre, Oneida county, N. Y., Sept. 15, aged 91 years, 8 months, 12 days, a native of Windsor, Conn., descended from Elder William<sup>1</sup> Wentworth, through Paul,<sup>2</sup> Sylvanus,<sup>3</sup> William<sup>4</sup> and Sylvanus.<sup>5</sup> J. W.

# INDEX OF NAMES.

- A**  
 Abbet, 119  
 Abbot, 197, 252, 315, 357, 411  
 à Becket, 172  
 Abelard, 359  
 Abernethy, 343  
 Abington, 414  
 Abyssinia, 348  
 Achim, 407  
 Adams, 15, 19, 39, 63-4, 72-4, 120-1, 124, 148, 159, 186, 191-2, 208, 215, 311, 338, 353, 370, 378, 439, 450, 477, 486  
 Addeman, 218  
 Addington, 243  
 Adrian IV., Pope, 164  
 Africa, 354  
 Agamenticus, 4, 81, 321  
 Agawam, 280  
 Agassiz, 265, 307  
 Ager, 470  
 Aghevo, 434  
 Aimedoune, 480  
 Akerman, 447  
 Albany, 43, 105, 203, 340, 358, 453  
 Albert, 392  
 Albion, 3  
 Alcock, 224, 270  
 Alcott, 109, 342  
 Aldbourne, 327  
 Alden, 97, 231  
 Aldis, 145  
 Aleenes, 413-5  
 Alexander, 34, 102-3, 106, 360, 393, 443, 447  
 Alexander III., 164  
 Alexandria, 359, 466  
 Alford, 13  
 Alfred, 293  
 Alfred, 3, 5, 86, 117, 232  
 Algarkirke, 135  
 Alger, 212, 330, 471  
 Al-Ghazzali, 358  
 Allbee, 410  
 Allen, 16, 27, 34, 35, 71, 91, 96, 113, 155, 200, 215, 217-8, 224, 226, 229, 239, 252-4, 256, 304, 351-2, 356, 401, 413, 415-23, 431, 433, 475, 477, 483  
 Allerton, 45, 224  
 Alley, 155, 411-3  
 Alleyne, 465  
 Allibone, 475  
 Allison, 350  
 Alna, 410  
 Alton, 369  
 Ambrose, 224, 375  
 America, 9, 15, 17, 19, 51, 102, 106, 163, 176, 219-20, 248, 272, 305, 308, 311-7, 320, 345, 354, 404-5, 407, 439, 451, 452-5, 478-81, 485  
 Amerigo, 478  
 Ames, 148, 215, 224, 231, 263, 363, 446  
 Amesbury, 242  
 Amherst, 52, 55, 93, 262, 287, 458  
 Ammidown, 220, 477, 480-1  
 Amory, 99, 163, 214, 217, 291, 325, 337, 343-4, 423  
 Amsterdam, 478  
 Anderson, 315, 360, 481  
 Andover, 63, 157, 215, 363, 446  
 Andrews, 13, 185, 219, 359, 446, 470, 477  
 Angier, 224  
 Anjou, 424  
 Annapolis, 30, 161, 247, 364  
 Ann, Queen, 161, 374  
 Anthony, 90, 479  
 Antietam, 111  
 Antigua, 459  
 Antoinette, 102  
 Antrim, 167, 172, 291, 343, 432-4  
 Appleton, 5, 15, 33, 36, 90, 96-7, 158, 194, 197, 214, 232 (F. A. A.), 325, 343, 362, 387, 390  
 Aquidneck, 13  
 Ara, 300, 428  
 Arber, 100  
 Arbuthnot, 84-5  
 Archer, 118, 161-2, 201  
 Argall, 316-7  
 Aristotel, 358  
 Arlotta, 173  
 Armagh, 167, 298  
 Armington, 478  
 Armistead, 33-6, 96  
 Arms, 100  
 Armstadt, 34  
 Armstrong, 43, 87, 108, 348  
 Armytage, 326  
 Arnold, 160  
 Arnold, 13, 218, 243, 302, 478-9  
 Arthur, 453  
 Arundel, 297  
 Asculph, 168  
 Asgutte, 375  
 Ashby, 211  
 Ashe, 338  
 Ashley, 90  
 Ashley River, 468-9  
 Ashton, 118  
 Ashton Phillips, 407  
 Ashwell, 90  
 Asia, 363  
 Aspenwall, 47-8, 50  
 Asserson, 247  
 Astoria, 208  
 Athboy, 168  
 Athenny, 293, 298, 425, 429, 434  
 Athleague, 428  
 Athlone, 291, 296  
 Athy, 429  
 Atkins, 398  
 Atkinson, 83, 156, 471  
 Attleboro', 415  
 Atwell, 120, 266  
 Atwood, 104, 281, 351-2  
 Auger, 244  
 Augusta, 215, 356, 477  
 Aulick, 28  
 Austin, 23, 71, 102, 119, 121-4, 156, 180, 202, 448-9, 449-50  
 Australia, 304  
 Austria, 455  
 Averell, 412  
 Avery, 252, 254, 416-7, 422-3  
 Avis, 122  
 Axtel, 468  
 Ayers, 255-6, 285, 417-8  
 Ayres, 241, 356  
 Ayscough, 437  
 Azores, 405
- B**  
 Babbe, 252, 255, 416, 419-22  
 Babbidge, 201, 378  
 Babcock, 216  
 Bache, 343  
 Bachelder, 374  
 Backus, 130  
 Bacon, 18, 100, 215, 220, 470, 480  
 Badger, 94, 443  
 Bagdad, 358  
 Bailey, 16, 71, 95, 244, 392, 477, 483  
 Baird, 351  
 Baker, 97, 116, 157, 205, 351, 354, 376, 410, 414, 442, 469, 477  
 Balch, 155  
 Baldwin, 89, 244, 260, 348, 393  
 Balfour, 343, 477  
 Ball, 28, 202, 446  
 Ballantine, 349  
 Ballard, 142, 335  
 Ballou, 481  
 Ballybogan, 434  
 Ballyhickey, 428  
 Ballymore, 292  
 Baltic, 23  
 Baltimore, 26, 33-40, 96, 214, 357, 362, 364, 469-71  
 Bamfylde, 407  
 Bampfylde, 82  
 Banbury, 459  
 Bancroft, 16, 257, 439, 447  
 Banfield, 119  
 Bangor, 346  
 Banks, 72, 119  
 Bannister, 202  
 Bannockburn, 292  
 Bantry, 172  
 Barbadoes, 465  
 Barber, 122  
 Barefote, 132  
 Barfield, 144  
 Barfoot, 134-6  
 Barker, 253, 255, 278, 393, 417-20  
 Barnado, 314  
 Barnard, 202, 219, 224, 275, 286, 357, 387  
 Barnes, 89, 95, 119, 204  
 Barnett, 296  
 Barney, 440  
 Barnstable, 229, 277, 413, 437  
 Barnewal, 300, 434  
 Barnwell, 172, 297, 425, 429  
 Baron, 357  
 Barrens, 250  
 Barrett, 101-2, 393  
 Barrington, 155  
 Barron, 351  
 Barrows, 329, 346, 413-4, 477  
 Barry, 18, 23, 25, 94, 163, 171, 175, 393, 434  
 Barrymore, 171  
 Barsham, 224  
 Barstow, 94-5, 215  
 Bartholomew, 34  
 Bartlett, 67-9, 86, 96, 202, 218, 331, 378, 442, 446  
 Barto, 413  
 Bartol, 73  
 Barton, 56, 148, 275-8, 481  
 Basford, 374  
 Bass, 202  
 Bassett, 471



- Baston, 122, 448  
 Batchelder, 124, 472, 485  
 Bates, 16, 74, 215  
 Bath, Earl of, 82  
*Bath*, 10, 32, 69, 75, 228, 335, 434, 445, 477  
*Batiscan*, 159  
 Batson, 159  
 Battell, 202  
 Batseshill, 250  
 Bawtree, 126-7, 131-2  
 Bazin, 202  
 Beach, 461  
 Beal, 72, 74-5, 334  
 Bean, 156, 445  
 Beans, 37-8  
 Beare, 432  
*Bearehaven*, 172  
 Beatty, 391  
*Beaubassin*, 160  
 Beauchamp, 343  
*Beaulieu*, 426  
 Beck, 213  
*Beckenham*, 323  
 Becket, 173, 400  
 Beckley, 397  
 Beckwith, 218-9, 347, 478  
*Bective*, 434  
 Bedford, 118  
*Bedford*, 125, 227, 280, 283, 414  
 Bedfordshire, 234  
 Beebe, 393  
 Beers, 390  
 Behoney, 56  
 Belahoe, 430  
 Belcher, 54, 84, 279, 304-5, 444  
*Belfast*, 206, 391, 477  
*Belnap*, 90, 155, 223, 328-9, 445, 463  
 Bell, 157, 227, 343, 361, 407, 408, 442-3, 477  
 Bellew, 300  
 Bellingham, 13, 224  
 Bellows, 445  
*Belmont*, 443  
 Benedict, 101  
 Benham, 444  
 Bennett, 69, 87, 121, 123, 128, 132-6, 201-2, 250, 393  
*Bennington*, 101  
 Benson, 68-9  
 Bentley, 88, 120, 124, 207, 449  
 Benton, 400  
*Bergen*, 285  
 Berenger, 327  
*Berkeley*, 434  
 Berkenhout, 460  
*Berks*, 282  
*Berkshire*, 400  
*Berlin*, 92  
 Bermingham, 174  
*Bermuda*, 224, 279, 315-6  
 Berry, 54, 118, 206, 252-6, 404, 415-23, 442  
*Berwick*, 66, 118, 155, 160  
 Bess, Queen, 302  
 Betham, 465  
 Betholomew, 244  
*Beverly*, 159, 161, 201, 215, 232, 336, 438  
 Bickford, 156, 158, 255, 376, 378, 420  
 Bicknell, 219, 256  
*Biddeford*, 251, 415  
 Biddle, 348  
 Bigden, 448  
 Bigelow, 3, 202, 240, 260  
 Bigge, 227  
*Bilboa*, 440  
 Bill, 83, 100  
*Billerica*, 212  
 Billings, 90, 202, 446-7, 475  
 Binden, 406  
 Binney, 67-9, 207, 342, 344, 469  
*Bir*, 433  
 Bird, 231  
 Birden, 224  
*Birmingham*, 292, 424  
 Bisbe, 481  
 Bismarck, 102  
 Bithford, 118  
 Bitton, 161  
 Black, 216, 342  
 Blackburn, 444  
 Blackenbury, 449  
*Black Point*, 414  
 Blackstone, 402  
 Blackstown, 87  
*Blackwater*, 435  
 Blake, 95, 178, 211-2, 253-4, 279, 282, 374, 418, 420-2  
 Blakeney, 50  
 Blakeslee, 395  
 Blackledge, 411  
 Blagdon, 412  
 Blakly, 26  
 Blanchard, 16, 55-6, 72, 121, 148, 202  
 Blancher, 122, 124  
 Blanchett, 117  
*Blarney*, 302, 424  
 Blenkin, 125, 227  
*Bletso*, 234  
 Bliss, 40, 101, 146, 215  
 Bliithe, 407  
 Blodgett, 148, 218  
 Blood, 56, 147-8, 209  
 Bloxam, 227  
 Blunt, 120, 448  
 Blyth, 23-32  
 Bocknell, 250  
 Bodell, 132  
 Bodge, 206  
*Bodmin*, 426  
 Bohlin, 348  
 Boies, 113  
 Boleyn, 430  
 Bollinbroke, 161  
 Bolton, 414  
*Bolton*, 260, 359  
 Bompe, 414  
 Bond, 89, 260  
 Bonner, 202  
 Bonsall, 348  
 Bonville, Lord, 82  
 Boody, 346  
 Booker, 70-3  
 Boras, 399  
 Borie, 365  
 Boroihme, 165-6, 301  
*Boroughbridge*, 228  
*Boston*, 1, 13-5, 19, 26, 39, 41, 46, 49, 50, 62, 69, 70, 83-5, 88, 90, 93, 96, 109-10, 125, 142, 159, 180-1, 190, 199, 202, 204, 206-9, 211-6, 219, 221, 227, 233, 239, 245, 247-8, 252, 259, 276, 280, 284, 286, 289, 307, 311, 329-31, 337, 342, 360, 365, 372-3, 376, 379, 389, 394, 413-4, 438, 443, 446-7, 452, 456, 462, 463-4, 467-72, 475-8, 480, 483, 486  
 Bosworth, 68, 291  
*Bosworth-field*, 78, 404  
*Bosworth*, 424  
 Botts, 118  
 Boucher, 160  
*Boucherville*, 159-60  
 Bouget, 465  
*Boulogne*, 435  
 Boulton, 88  
*Bound Brook*, 350  
 Bouchier, Lord, 82  
 Bourne, 1-12, 99, 200, 206, 216, 306, 346  
 Boutelle, 91  
 Boutineau, 61-2  
 Bouton, 343, 445, 477, 482  
 Bouverie, 465  
 Bovey, 375-6, 378  
 Bowdoin, 41, 275  
*Bowdoin*, 72  
 Bowen, 202, 234, 481  
 Bowers, 224  
 Bowles, 217  
 Bowman, 411  
 Bowne, 350  
 Bowney, 393  
 Bowring, 103  
*Boxford*, 63, 67  
 Boy, 45  
 Boyd, 446  
 Boyden, 481  
 Boyle, 302, 457  
 Boyne, 326  
 Boynton, 58, 411, 413  
 Brabazon, 433-4  
 Brace, 337  
 Brackenbury, 281  
 Brackett, 118, 252-4, 339, 416-23  
 Bradbury, 3-4, 340, 346, 477  
 Braddock, 109, 465-6  
 Bradford, 45, 94, 101  
*Bradford*, 215, 486  
 Bradlee, 212, 478  
 Bradley, 65, 180, 373  
 Bradshaw, 183  
 Bradstreet, 224, 231, 368, 444  
 Brainard, 228, 244  
*Braintree*, 145, 210, 413  
 Brakespeare, 164  
 Braley, 70-1  
 Bramsford, 126, 132  
 Brand, 414  
*Bransford*, 331  
 Branoock, 413  
 Brass, 393  
*Brattleboro'*, 214  
*Braveboat*, 81  
 Brawnde, 248  
 Bray, 447  
 Braynard, 202  
 Brazil, 142-3, 181, 357  
*Brazil*, 364, 439  
 Breck, 186-7  
 Breed, 391, 480  
*Breffney*, 164, 428  
*Bremen*, 110  
 Brenton, 27  
*Brentwood*, 156, 346  
 Brereton, 433  
*Brest*, 453-4  
 Brett, 143  
 Brewer, 114  
 Brewster, 155, 224, 354, 368, 458  
 Brick, 252, 255  
 Bricket, 260  
 Bridgden, 224  
 Bridge, 260  
 Bridges, 63, 156  
*Bridgeton*, 63  
 Bridget, 164  
*Bridgewater*, 91, 188, 331, 414, 468, 471  
 Brigden, 120, 123, 178, 448, 450  
 Briggs, 114  
 Brigham, 92, 336  
 Bright, 102, 144, 345  
 Brimelcome, 250  
 Brimmer, 16  
 Brinkerhoff, 401  
 Brinley, 217-8, 346  
 Briry, 73  
 Briscoe, 103  
*Bristol*, 51, 76, 103, 159, 162, 201, 208, 218, 347, 434, 467, 474  
 Britain, 164  
 Britt, 104  
 Brittas, 174  
 Brock, 156, 224  
 Brodhead, 40, 43, 49, 215  
 Brogdon, 119  
 Bromptingham, 413  
 Bronson, 395  
 Bronté, 102  
 Brookfield, 74, 89, 101, 241, 471  
 Brooklyn, 417  
*Brookline*, 31, 52-3, 55, 216, 262  
*Brooklyn*, 91, 192, 472-3  
 Brooks, 16, 184, 230, 245, 260, 284, 328, 363-4, 446-7  
 Browne, 14, 23-4, 61-2, 72, 87, 99, 121, 124, 126, 128, 131-6, 147-8, 155, 157, 194, 200, 204, 227, 240, 259, 323, 345, 346, 352, 373, 392, 400-1, 405, 407, 477-8  
 Brownell, 218  
 Brownestis, 376, 378  
 Browning, 79  
 Bruce, 115, 125, 228, 292  
 Bruen, 207, 244  
*Bruen Stapleford*, 244  
 Bruer, 411  
 Bruno, 359  
*Brunswick*, 70, 73, 346, 477  
 Bryan, 99, 215  
 Bryant, 102, 253-5, 361, 413-4, 416-22  
 Buchanan, 246, 364-5, 470  
 Bucke, 279, 366  
 Buckingham, 214, 330, 361  
*Buckingham*, 327  
 Buckland, 469  
*Bucklesham*, 88  
 Buckley, 448  
 Buckman, 333  
 Buckminster, 335  
 Bucknel, 419-22  
*Bucksport*, 73  
 Buddington, 474  
 Budockshed, 405-6  
 Buell, 153  
*Buena Vista*, 21  
*Buffalo*, 214  
 Buffum, 71, 347  
 Bulkley, 224, 328, 346  
 Bull, 285, 400  
 Bullen, 186  
 Bundy, 443  
 Bunker, 156-7, 224  
 Burdakin, 202  
 Burden, 413-4  
 Burdick, 142  
 Burditt, 202  
 Burge, 361  
*Burgoyne*, 94  
 Burgunda, duchess of, 425  
 Burke, 51, 77-9, 102, 163, 173-5, 304, 318, 319, 327, 433, 454, 465  
 Burleigh, 125, 365  
 Burley, 356, 420-1



- Burlingham, 204  
*Burlington*, 101, 333, 378, 474  
 Burnet, 259, 401, 444  
 Burnham, 6, 92, 95, 97-8, 215, 232, 306, 375, 396, 398  
 Burns, 87, 102  
 Burr, 224  
 Burroughs, 118, 360, 370, 447  
 Burrows, 26-32, 62  
 Burton, 366, 455  
 Burt, 228, 475  
 Busby, 332  
 Bush, 393  
 Bushnell, 85, 101, 401  
 Buss, 184  
 Russell, 478  
 Bussey, 202  
 Butler, 6, 144, 155, 172-6, 180-1, 215, 224, 260, 299, 330-1, 339, 351, 352, 393, 426, 446  
 Butterfield, 56  
 Buttevant, Lord, 300, 435  
*Buttevant*, 171  
 Button, 101  
 Buttrick, 214, 260  
 Buxton, 119, 197, 206  
 Buzzell, 156  
 Byng, 459  
 Byington, 244  
 Byles, 90  
 Byrd, 231  
 Byrn, 299
- C**
- Cabot, 107, 202, 346  
 Cady, 219, 260  
*Cádiz*, 111  
 Cæsar, 421  
 Caisser, 164  
*Calabria*, 211, 220  
 Caldwell, 156, 158, 284, 356  
*California*, 220  
 Call, 120, 122, 448  
 Callender, 192, 475  
 Calley, 375-6  
 Calvah, 426  
 Calvert, 129, 331  
 Calverly, 14  
 Calvin, 405  
 Cambrencis, 171  
*Cambridge*, 18, 20, 32, 60, 88, 91-4, 109, 120, 123-4, 176, 183, 185, 199, 214-5, 219-21, 227, 260, 279, 282, 284, 309, 327, 335, 355, 394, 446, 473, 486  
*Cambridgeport*, 61  
 Camden, Lord, 7, 326, 405  
*Camden*, 202, 259, 326, 472  
 Camock, 126, 128, 131-2  
 Camp, 143, 397, 399, 401  
 Campbell, 72, 157-8, 208, 257, 349, 445, 455, 460, 481  
 Campfield, 350  
 Campion, 163  
 Camus, 430  
*Canaan*, 396  
*Canada*, 50, 106, 158, 186, 207, 210, 217, 261, 304, 452-62  
 Canby, 24  
 Cane, 375-6  
 Cann, 375, 377  
 Canny, 156  
*Canterbury*, 94, 434  
 Canton, 210, 400  
*Cape-Breton*, 454, 459
- Cape Elizabeth*, 49  
 Capen, 202, 218  
*Cape Sable*, 462  
*Caracooa*, 27  
*Carberry*, 301, 424, 429, 431  
 Card, 119  
 Cardigan, 170  
 Care, 375  
 Carew, 76-9, 240, 297, 404  
 Carey, 118, 202, 259  
 Cargill, 343  
 Carleton, 215, 285  
 Carlo, 169, 298  
*Carolina*, 320  
 Carpenter, 157, 348, 352  
 Carr, 206  
*Carrick*, 173, 298  
*Carrickfergus*, 291  
 Carrington, 51  
 Carroll, 173, 301  
 Carson, 348  
 Carswell, 158  
 Carter, 87, 120, 203, 254, 266, 422  
 Carteret, 203  
*Cartinel*, 434  
 Cartland, 218  
 Carver, 104, 393  
 Cary, 329  
 Cascalín, 414  
*Casco*, 346, 414  
 Case, 228  
*Cashel*, 298, 427, 430  
 Castell, 414  
 Castine, 230, 411  
 Casse, 374, 446  
*Castle Connel*, 174  
 Castlereau, 428  
*Castleton*, 398  
 Caswell, 71  
 Cate, 252-3, 256, 416-22  
 Catherine, 461  
 Catlin, 351, 387  
 Caulkins, 330  
*Cavan*, 429  
 Cavanagh, 301, 434  
 Cavendish, 220  
 Caverno, 356  
 Caverly, 155, 218  
*Caverswell*, 182  
 Cavour, 102  
 Cayne, 87  
 Celley, 373  
 Chadbourn, 447  
 Chadwick, 478  
 Chamberlain, 161-2, 282, 468, 477  
 Chambers, 90, 217  
 Champernowne, 76-82, 318-23, 371, 403-9  
 Champlain, 49-50  
 Chandler, 88  
 Chaney, 212  
 Channing, 96, 208, 342  
 Chapin, 222, 475  
 Chaplin, 343  
 Chapman, 253-4, 351-2, 411, 413, 418-20  
 Chappel, 170  
 Charde, 414  
 Charlemagne, 293  
 Charles, King, 318, 320, 406  
 Charles I., 76-7, 104, 139, 141, 322, 379  
 Charles II., 139, 379  
*Charles City*, 201, 314  
 Charles the Bold of Burgundy, 424  
*Charleston*, 27-8, 201, 471-2  
*Charlestown*, 60, 91, 104, 109, 177, 183, 200, 203-
- 4, 212, 215, 243, 260, 283-4, 345, 415, 448, 463, 468, 471-2  
*Charlton*, 480  
 Charnock, 85, 455, 460, 463  
 Chase, 95, 111, 155, 202, 214, 218, 242, 325, 344, 374, 451  
 Chastellux, 308  
 Chatburn, 155  
*Chatham*, 244  
 Chaucer, 233  
 Chauncy, 224, 471  
 Chelet, 14  
*Chelmsford*, 52, 211, 260, 328, 472  
*Chelsea*, 215, 217, 239, 365  
*Chenango*, 230, 399  
 Cheney, 6, 335  
*Cheraw*, 478  
 Chester, 140, 143, 325-6  
*Chicago*, 104, 214, 243, 445, 470  
 Chick, 156  
 Child, 126, 132, 481  
*China*, 3, 305, 313, 364  
 Chipman, 414  
*Chiselhampton*, 327  
 Choat, 63, 155  
 Chobuck, 414  
 Christina, 45  
*Christina Creek*, 42-45  
 Church, 202, 270  
 Churchill, 244  
 Cilley, 444  
 Cimbball, 153  
*Cincinnati*, 359  
 Claffin, 215, 334  
 Clagget, 36  
 Claiborne, 358  
 Clancuilen, 435  
*Clandeboy*, 296  
*Clanrickard*, 173, 301, 428, 434-5  
*Clanwilliam*, 428  
 Clare, 164, 170, 429, 434  
*Clarence*, 172-3  
 Clarke, 47, 91, 94, 96-8, 101, 122, 124, 154, 157, 199, 202, 207, 214-5, 244, 254-5, 260, 280, 315, 331, 340, 343-4, 359, 361, 413-4, 421, 423, 471, 475  
 Clapp, 16, 104, 116, 286  
 Clare, 461  
*Claremont*, 485  
 Clarily, 393  
 Claxton, 471  
 Clay, 363  
 Clayborne, 231  
 Claypoole, 202  
 Clayton, 25  
 Cleaveland, 101  
 Cleeves, 49  
 Clement, 213, 350  
 Clements, 155-7  
 Clemm, 36  
*Clennish*, 296  
 Clesson, 387  
*Cliffe Pypard*, 327  
 Clifford, 215-6, 374, 411-3  
 Cling, 45  
 Clinton, 406  
*Clonmel*, 298, 429  
*Clontarf*, 431  
 Cloudy, 155  
 Clough, 417, 447  
 Cloutman, 155-6  
 Cloyes, 16  
 Coate, 229  
 Coates, 348  
 Cobb, 413-4  
 Cobden, 102
- Coburn, 16  
 Cochrane, 34, 37, 155  
 Cockburn, 37  
*Cod, Cape*, 248, 316, 320-1  
 Coddington, 13, 125, 130  
 Codman, 3, 122, 202, 449  
 Codnor, 427  
 Coeymans, 105  
 Coffin, 157, 212, 329, 340, 438-9, 467, 473  
 Cogan, 297  
 Coggeshall, 219, 347  
 Cogswell, 42, 215  
 Cohen, 33  
 Coit, 361, 366  
 Coker, 340  
 Colburn, 16, 56, 147-8, 214, 231, 262, 344, 362  
 Colby, 327, 411, 442  
*Colchester*, 394  
 Colcord, 373  
 Cole, 159, 398, 401, 414  
*Colebrook*, 401  
*Coleraine*, 434  
 Coligny, 79, 480  
 Colley, 414  
 Collins, 71, 218, 224, 250, 347, 479  
 Collinson, 404  
 Colman, 41, 86, 374  
 Columbia, 164  
*Columbia*, 99, 215  
 Columbus, 220, 351  
 Colsom, 87  
 Colson, 206  
 Colton, 421  
 Colwell, 365  
 Colyer, 67-9  
 Comes, 118  
 Comyns, 298  
 Conant, 64, 234, 486  
*Concord*, 109, 190, 193, 214, 233, 311, 328, 340-1, 361, 443-4  
 Conde, Prince of, 79  
 Cone, 244  
 Conery, 414  
 Congor, 207, 216  
 Congdon, 217  
 Coningham, 414  
 Connaught, 164, 167, 296, 298-9, 428, 432-4  
*Connecticut*, 228, 243, 277, 311, 354, 386, 390-1, 394, 441  
 Connell, 393  
 Connelloe, 170  
 Conner, 87, 155  
 Conor, 435  
 Conover, 351-2  
 Constantine, 170  
 Converse, 328  
*Conway*, 90  
 Cony, 126, 128, 131-7  
 Cooke, 124, 156, 158, 224, 326, 384, 448, 477  
 Cookery, 120, 123  
 Cooley, 155  
 Coolidge, 27, 186, 202  
 Cooper, 124, 159, 199, 200, 208, 348, 393, 448  
 Cope, 108, 327  
*Copenhagen*, 36, 475  
 Copland, 314  
 Copley, 366, 444  
 Corbett, 457-8  
 Corday, 102  
 Corey, 214, 339, 486  
*Core*, 296-7, 425-6, 433, 455  
 Corliss, 329, 470  
 Cornelia, 78  
 Cornelius, 94  
 Cornell, 97-8, 345, 477



- Corning, 239  
 Cornwall, 404  
*Cornwall*, 75, 139, 426  
 Cornwallis, 300, 309, 362  
 Coson, 411  
 Costelloe, 157  
 Cothren, 345  
*Cottered*, 144  
 Cotton, 13, 15, 125-39,  
 180, 206, 224, 248, 255,  
 331, 373, 411, 422  
 Coult, 118  
*Courcy*, 175  
 Courtney, 76, 82, 407  
*Coventry*, 91, 153, 395  
 Covill, 414  
*Covington, Ft.*, 35  
 Cowles, 339  
 Cowley, 97-8, 345  
 Cox, 199-200  
 Cram, 63, 374, 477  
 Crane, 468, 470  
*Cranston*, 217  
*Crawfordville*, 214  
 Creese, 200  
 Crehore, 191  
 Crevier, 159  
 Cressy, 427  
 Crisp, 159  
 Crocker, 215, 343, 413  
 Crocket, 252-4, 416-7  
*Cronstadt*, 460  
 Cromwell, 133, 139, 229,  
 272, 393, 431, 434, 459  
 Crosby, 224, 254, 373  
 Cross, 88  
 Crowell, 240, 302  
 Crowninshield, 375  
*Crown Point*, 288, 453,  
 458, 466  
 Cruger, 51-2  
*Cuba*, 85, 87  
 Cudworth, 343  
 Cullingham, 126  
*Culloden*, 461  
 Culver, 104, 351-2  
 Cumberland, Duke of,  
 461  
*Cumberland*, 326, 438  
 Cummings, 56, 58-9, 146-  
 8, 188, 190, 214, 261,  
 264, 266  
 Cummins, 114  
 Cunningham, 211, 366,  
 411  
*Curacao*, 439  
 Curline, 119  
*Curraghmore*, 172  
 Curran, 102, 304  
 Currell, 157  
 Currier, 445  
 Curwen, 200, 468  
 Curtis, 100, 141-5, 188,  
 216, 306, 399, 414  
 Cushing, 16, 137, 280  
 Cushman, 119, 315  
 Cust, 103  
 Cuthbert, 88  
 Cutler, 83, 91, 99, 121,  
 124, 181, 214, 342, 486  
 Cutt, 154, 370  
 Cutter, 205, 216, 328, 344,  
 469  
 Cutting, 394  
 Cuttle, 481  
 Cutts, 214  
 Cuvier, 265
- D
- Daboll, 219  
*Dacres*, 434  
 Daggett, 413  
 Dale, 21-2  
 Dalrymple, 357, 391
- Dam, 157  
*Damariscotta*, 344  
 Dame, 451  
 Damon, 328  
 Dana, 40-1, 123, 361, 446  
 Dane, 3-6, 215  
 Danford, 410-12  
 Danforth, 60-2, 148, 202,  
 224  
 Daniell, 89-90, 185-98,  
 226  
 Daniels, 16, 156-7  
*Danvers*, 229, 486  
 Darcy, 294  
 Darling, 414  
 Darlington, 359  
 Darrell, 375  
*Dartington*, 77-82, 319,  
 322, 405  
*Dartmoor*, 319  
*Dartmouth*, 76, 80, 249,  
 276, 322, 356, 366, 375-6,  
 378, 438  
 Darwin, 359  
 Daune, 214, 343  
 Davenport, 206, 216  
*Davenport*, 214, 329  
 Daverson, 345  
 Davies, 228, 367  
 Davila, 455  
 Davis, 7, 72, 87, 97, 118,  
 122-4, 156, 163, 216-7,  
 221-4, 245, 254, 289, 320,  
 342, 346, 393, 414, 417-  
 22, 450, 470  
 Dawes, 202  
 Dawson, 21, 230, 377  
 Day, 16, 73  
 D'Acres, 293  
 Dean, 5, 70 (J. W. D.), 89,  
 97, 99, 102-9, 119, 206,  
 214-6, 222, 227-31, 326,  
 330, 342-3, 351-2, 356-7,  
 470, 472, 477, 480-2  
 Dearborn, 254, 256, 422-  
 3, 444  
 Dearing, 376  
 D'Argenteuil, 160  
 Dearfield, 375  
 De Barry, 170-1  
 Debelina, 463  
 Deblois, 231  
 De Bohun, 293  
 De Braose, 165, 170, 435  
 De Burgh, 170-7, 435  
 De Callieres, 160  
 Decatur, 26  
*Decies*, 168, 170  
 De Clare, 291-2  
 De Cogan, 170-1, 296  
 De Courcey, 165, 172, 174,  
 425  
 De Danaans, 164  
*Deedham*, 91, 185, 211,  
 216, 230, 340, 414, 479  
 De Frontenac, 160  
 Deeke, 68-9  
*Deerfield*, 90, 186, 286-  
 7, 344, 379, 389-90  
 De Forest, 480  
 De Ferrers, 169  
 De Freigne, 170  
 De Genevil, 170, 173  
 De Graff, 442  
 De Dehlgren, 484  
 D'Ivry, 172  
 Delacy, 169-73, 292  
 Delancy, 84, 465-6  
 Delaplaine, 351-2  
 Delaware, Lord, 317  
*Delaware River*, 316  
 De l'Angle, 170  
*Delaware*, 25, 42, 43
- De Londres, 171  
*Delwin*, 425, 431  
*Demarara*, 471  
 De Maricour, 160  
 De Marisco, 171  
 De Mortimer, 295-6  
 Demerritt, 157  
 Dempsy, 299  
 Demunn, 219  
 Denison, 207  
*Denmark*, 315, 365  
 Dennis, 197, 349, 361  
 Dent, 471  
 D'Oilly, 172  
 D'Oyley, 327  
 De Pendergast, 172  
 De Quincy, 171  
 Derby, 375, 478  
 Derforguill, 164  
 Dermer, 315  
 Dermot, 164, 168, 174  
 Dermot, 174  
 Derry, 167, 446  
 De Saluces, 475  
 Desmond, 167, 292, 293,  
 296-300, 426, 429, 433-4  
 De Tournay, 90  
 D'Urfey, 180  
 DeValence, 169, 208  
 De Vecies, 169, 171  
 De Verdon, 170  
 De Vere, 295  
 De Vericour, 103  
 Devens, 178  
 Devonshire, Earl of, 82  
*Devonshire*, 75-6, 82, 144,  
 318, 326, 404-5  
 Dewhurst, 284  
 De Witt, 454, 481  
 Dewey, 101  
 De Wolf, 207  
 Dexter, 174, 281-2, 480  
 De Zeng, 230  
 Diccamon, 414  
 Dickens, 102  
 Dickenson, 244, 387, 471  
*Dighton*, 415  
 Dike, 346, 477  
 Dilley, 68  
 Diman, 218  
 Dinsmore, 53, 55-6, 443  
 Dinwiddie, 466  
 Dix, 446  
 Dixon, 68-9, 126, 128, 131  
 Dockum, 254-5, 416, 418,  
 422-3  
 Dodge, 351, 363  
 Doe, 445  
 Dole, 340  
 Domfront, 79  
 Don, 428  
 Donebeoor, 391  
 Donnel, 87  
 Donogh, 435  
 Doolittle, 260, 351  
 Door, 157  
 Doran, 481  
*Dorchester*, 99, 113, 179-  
 80, 185, 189, 208, 210,  
 213, 221, 260, 311, 330,  
 366, 468  
 Dore, 200  
*Dorking*, 305  
 Dorman, 227  
 Dorr, 211, 217, 347  
 Dorrance, 216  
*Dorset*, 404, 431  
*Douay*, 357  
 Doubleday, 123-4, 449  
 Doughty, 70  
 Douglas, 69-75, 148, 230,  
 464  
*Dousk*, 434  
 Dove, 88, 200-1
- Dover*, 3, 25, 83, 155, 232,  
 356, 443  
 Dow, 242, 373-5  
 Dowdal, 300  
 Dowling, 414  
*Down*, 172, 291, 295, 297,  
 338  
 Downe, 250  
 Downing, 118, 130, 224  
 Downs, 157-8, 440  
 Dows, 120-3, 448, 450  
 Dowse, 280, 419  
 Dowy, 393  
 Doyle, 220, 351  
 Doyley, 326  
 Drake, 16, 77, 79, 97-8,  
 105, 109, 182, 214-5, 220,  
 241, 220-1, 326, 329, 335,  
 344, 408, 446, 477  
 Draper, 86, 104, 327, 345,  
 351-2  
*Dresden*, 410  
 Drew, 156  
 Dreye, 392  
*Drogheda*, 299-300, 305,  
 424, 427  
 Dromenagh, 171, 432  
 Drowne, 218, 346  
*Druid Hill*, 364  
 Drury, 148  
 Duane, 348  
*Dublin*, 26, 103, 165, 167,  
 294-5, 300, 353, 425, 428,  
 435  
 Dudley, 51, 88, 130, 182,  
 220, 224, 229, 232, 346,  
 434, 441, 480  
*Dudley*, 188, 480  
*Dukes*, 438  
*Duleek*, 434  
 Dullard, 171  
 Dumas, 25  
 Dummer, 86, 225, 270-2  
*Dunamage*, 297  
*Dunbarton*, 92, 435, 444-5  
 Dunklee, 477  
*Dunboyne*, 173  
*Dunbrody*, 434  
 Duncan, 479  
*Dundalk*, 174, 293, 298  
*Dundrum*, 300, 429  
 Dunnell, 119, 281  
*Dungannon*, 429, 435  
*Dungarvan*, 299  
 Dunham, 70  
*Dunkellin*, 435  
*Dunkerron*, 172  
 Dunlap, 40, 375  
 Dunn, 202, 433  
*Dunkirk*, 461  
 Dunsany, 425  
*Dunsby Font*, 227  
*Dunsford*, 82  
*Dunstable*, 52-5, 58, 88,  
 261-3, 311  
 Dunstan, 66  
 Dunster, 48  
 Dunton, 411-2  
 Durfee, 13  
 Durgen, 256  
*Durham*, 155-6, 371  
 Durkee, 260  
 Durrie, 104, 351-2, 355  
 Duryee, 349-50  
 Duston, 329  
 Dutcher, 101  
 Dutton, 485  
*Duxbury*, 289, 331, 413  
 Duxkinck, 51, 102-3, 481  
 Dwight, 94, 413, 456, 477,  
 479-80  
 Dyer, 217  
*Dysart*, 455



- E**  
Eadmans, 401  
Earle, 345  
Early, 362  
Eastburn, 285  
*Eastham*, 414  
Easterbrooks, 414, 421  
*East India*, 314  
Eastman, 190  
*Eastport*, 31  
*Easton*, 260, 414, 471  
*Eastown*, 157  
Eaton, 44, 202, 211, 229, 328, 481  
Edes, 99, 214, 359-60  
Eddy, 215-6, 332  
Edgerton, 154  
Edgecomb, 411, 425  
Edgeworth, 102  
*Edinburgh*, 84, 107  
Edmunds, 101, 450  
Edson, 61-2, 231, 285  
Edward I., 171, 291, 293-4, 319, 404  
Edward II., 292, 427  
Edward III., 172-3, 293-4, 296, 319, 424  
Edward IV., 173, 296, 299, 300, 319, 424-5  
Edward, 319, 424  
Edwards, 77-80, 214, 219, 249-50, 480  
Eighter, 173  
Eisenbrey, 348  
Eldred, 194  
Eldridge, 231, 282, 413-4  
*Eleutheria*, 315  
Elizabeth, Queen, 76-9, 133, 144, 175, 318, 404-5, 409  
Elkins, 440  
*Ellenesrae*, 434  
Ellery, 365  
*Ellington*, 345, 398  
Elliott, 85, 141-5, 219-20, 224, 232  
Ellis, 200, 234  
Ellit, 256  
Elsley, 66  
*Ellsworth*, 231, 478  
*Elmira*, 356  
Elmore, 392-3  
Elswell, 202  
Elton, 474-5  
Elvin, 66  
Elwyn, 346, 443  
Ely, 295, 361, 428, 430-1  
Emanuel, 393  
Emerson, 2, 109, 118, 124, 147-52, 155, 157-8, 224, 261, 328, 342  
Emery, 5, 118-9, 194-5, 446  
Emins, 374  
Emmanuel, 102  
Emmett, 445  
Emmons, 253  
Empson, 434  
Endicott, 117, 130, 220-1  
Engerston, 122  
*England*, 13, 19, 21-3, 51, 79, 100, 102-3, 140, 142, 165, 224, 227, 247-9, 257, 286, 291, 306, 307, 313, 323, 326, 349, 354, 375, 395, 398, 402, 404, 406, 408, 423, 434-6, 440, 447, 451, 454-5, 460, 470, 479-81  
*Englesham*, 327  
*English*, 433  
Ennis, 392  
Ensign, 401  
Eochaid, 168  
*Epping*, 140, 340, 442  
Ernst, 218  
Erving, 61-2  
Essex, Earl of, 405, 447, 465  
*Essex*, 140, 143, 280, 283-4, 378, 390, 394, 405, 478  
Estes, 70-1  
Etell, 87  
Etting, 37  
Euler, 461  
*Europe*, 22, 102  
Eustis, 202  
Eustace, 300, 426  
Evans, 25, 157-8, 360  
Everett, 13, 14, 16, 28, 39, 91, 96, 214, 218, 336, 446-8  
Everton, 120  
Ewart, 28  
Ewer, 345  
*Exeter*, 78, 156, 159, 217, 318, 367, 426, 442-3, 446, 475, 477  
Eyre, 161-2  
**F**  
Fabens, 215  
Fabyan, 255  
Fairbanks, 90, 101  
Fairbrother, 218  
Fairchild, 154, 351-2  
Fairfax, 3, 18, 408  
Fairfield, 5, 391  
*Falmouth*, 63, 70, 76, 194, 272, 277, 400, 438  
Faly, 428  
Fanning, 89, 185-6, 202  
Faraday, 102  
Farewell, 155, 351  
Fargo, 393  
Farley, 55-6, 146-8, 239, 264  
Farmer, 223, 384, 393  
*Farmington*, 394, 397  
Farnham, 144, 198  
Farnsworth, 361  
Farragut, 365  
Farre, 250  
*Faughard*, 293  
Fay, 400  
*Fayal*, 159  
Febiger, 260  
Fellows, 139, 374  
Felt, 16, 89, 289  
Felyback, 428  
Fenno, 215  
Fenton, 120, 124, 450  
Fenwick, 345  
Ferien, 141, 145  
*Fernes*, 168, 434  
Fessenden, 6, 202, 231, 483  
Fethard, 171, 298  
Fetherston, 326  
Field, 63, 73, 100, 156-7, 286, 473  
*Fife*, 455  
Fifeild, 374  
Fillmore, 208, 214, 343-4, 478  
Finch, 87  
*Finglas*, 431  
Finley, 414  
Firando, 317  
Firbolg, 164  
Firman, 351-2  
Fish, 440, 483  
Fisher, 75, 189  
Fiske, 186-9, 191-2, 212  
Fitch, 81  
*Fitchburg*, 222  
Fitzadelmn, 170, 172  
Fitz Anthony, 171  
Fitz Geffroi, 292  
Fitz Gerald, 155, 169-73, 292, 298, 300, 425, 427, 431-2  
Fitzgibbon, 171, 175, 424, 434  
Fitz Henry, 170  
Fitzjames, 461  
Fitzmaurice, 171  
Fitzpatrick, 168  
Fitz Symons, 426  
Fitzstephen, 169-70  
Fitz William, 300  
Flagg, 53, 56, 146-8, 231  
*Flamboro' Head*, 20  
*Flanders*, 425, 455  
Fleming, 170, 425  
Fletcher, 4, 446-7, 470  
Fling, 414  
Flint, 199, 262  
*Flint*, 401  
*Flodden Field*, 404, 430  
*Florida*, 26, 111, 483  
Fluker, 61-2  
*Flushing*, 215  
Fogarty, 173  
Folger, 87, 439  
Follensbee, 196  
Folsham, 254, 421  
Folsom, 81, 202, 256, 374, 406, 408, 477  
Folton, 393  
Foord, 376-7  
Foote, 88, 201, 207, 343  
Forbs, 398  
Forbus, 72  
Force, 40, 330, 359  
Ford, 123, 159, 255, 449  
Fordham, 224  
Forest, 131  
Formorian, 164  
Forsyth, 104  
*Forth*, 170  
Forward, 400  
Fosdick, 90, 120-2, 135, 448-9  
Fosse, 118, 252-5, 415-8, 420-1  
Foster, 99, 100, 120-1, 123, 180, 189, 204, 214, 254, 351, 356, 420-2, 445, 449  
*Foster*, 346  
Fountain, 392  
Fournau, 160  
Fowle, 202, 283  
Fowles, 16  
Fox, 113, 130, 141, 244, 253, 255, 260, 344-5, 473  
*Foxboro'*, 211  
Foxcroft, 181  
Foye, 204, 289, 411  
Foztree, 13  
*Framingham*, 210, 260, 472  
*Frampton*, 135  
*France*, 20, 79, 102, 107-8, 268, 293, 299, 301, 304, 313, 345, 364, 402, 405-6, 408, 431, 435, 452-4, 459, 471, 480  
Francis, 87, 204, 243, 397, 481  
*Frankfort*, 412  
Frankland, 101  
Franklin, 22, 102, 225, 260, 439  
*Franklin*, 94, 190, 345  
Frary, 186  
Freathy, 272  
*Freehold*, 349  
Freeman, 3, 74, 83, 345  
*Freeport*, 71  
Freeston, 128  
*Freetown*, 3, 329  
Frelinghuysen, 26  
French, 73, 148, 202, 374-5, 413, 417-8, 452, 477  
Freneau, 23  
Friend, 155  
Frizzell, 181  
Frobisher, 62, 317  
Frost, 16, 119  
Frothingham, 16, 91, 96, 124, 182, 202, 222, 357, 449  
Froude, 78, 163, 218, 302-3, 306, 431  
Frye, 102, 260  
*Fryeburg*, 64  
Fulford, 77, 82, 318, 323, 403, 407  
*Fulham*, 480  
Fuller, 76, 243, 253, 392, 419-20  
Fullwood, 456  
Fulton, 102, 348  
Furgison, 119  
Furnell, 155  
*Furness*, 434  
**G**  
Gabrielle, 79  
Gadsden, 345  
Gage, 109, 156-7, 242  
Gager, 260  
*Gaines Mills*, 445  
Galena, 251  
Gallagher, 27  
Galmoy, 173  
Gallup, 100  
Galpin, 398, 401  
*Galway*, 298, 331, 429  
Gamage, 202  
Gammell, 217, 475  
Gammons, 414  
Gannett, 182  
Gardiner, 260, 338  
Gardner, 202, 214, 440, 471  
Garibaldi, 102  
Garidy, 162  
Garland, 157-8, 422  
Garth, 426  
Gascoign, 377  
Gatchell, 72, 253  
Gates, 279, 317  
*Gatton*, 460  
*Gaul*, 164  
Gault, 239  
Gawen, 78-9  
Gay, 472  
Gayneve, 250  
*Gaysville*, 202  
Gedge, 144  
Geer, 157  
Gelston, 437, 480  
*Geneva*, 215, 307, 343, 485  
George II., 231, 291  
George III., 21  
*Georgetown*, 31, 37, 111, 410  
*Georgia*, 20, 101, 111, 453  
Georgings, 67  
Gerald, 170-1, 174, 176, 293, 299, 300-1, 424, 427, 432-3  
*Germantown*, 338, 348  
*Germany*, 102, 305, 427  
Gerrish, 155, 157, 260  
Gerry, 335  
*Gettysburg*, 111  
Gibbs, 87, 100, 208, 215  
Gibson, 221  
Giddings, 340  
Gifford, 327  
Gilberds, 69  
Gilbert, 77-8, 89, 165, 319-22, 365, 404-5, 408



- Giles, 105  
 Gilman, 156-7, 197, 223,  
 346, 443, 447, 477-8  
 Gilmore, 231, 442  
 Gilpatrick, 4, 434-5  
 Gladstone, 102  
*Glanerought*, 172  
*Glascarrig*, 171  
*Glastenbury*, 398  
*Glendalough*, 292  
*Glenfel*, 292  
*Gloucester*, 215, 365, 438  
 Glover, 145, 224  
*Glynn*, 171  
*Goa*, 317  
 Goarding, 375-8  
 Goble, 349  
 Goddard, 72-5, 100, 121,  
 229, 326, 337, 362  
 Goddardville, 327  
*Godmorocke*, 81-2  
 Godeshouse, 227  
 Godfrey, 243, 346  
 Godred, 172  
 Goethe, 102  
 Goffe, 226, 344, 379-91  
*Gogo*, 317  
 Goldsboro', 21  
 Goldsmith, 102, 304  
 Gollam, 167  
*Gollen*, 433  
 Goodale, 16  
 Goodell, 214, 325  
 Goodenow, 5, 414  
 Goodrich, 331  
 Goodridge, 196  
 Goodwin, 5, 119, 392-3,  
 398, 412-3, 442  
*Goodwin Sands*, 25  
 Gookin, 60  
 Goold, 29, 67-9, 346  
 Goose, 481  
 Gord, 200  
 Gordon, 18, 118, 375, 393,  
 425, 445  
*Gorge*, 461  
 Gorges, 4, 49, 80-2, 107-  
 8, 248-51, 316, 319, 321,  
 323, 403  
*Gorgianna*, 4, 408  
 Gorham, 62-4, 309  
*Gorham*, 66, 206  
*Goshen*, 398, 401  
*Gormanstown*, 425, 428  
*Gosport*, 247  
 Gosse, 118, 176, 253, 256,  
 279, 417, 420-2, 475  
 Gould, 63, 182, 344  
*Gouverneur*, 339  
 Gove, 374, 411-2, 445  
*Governor*, 351  
 Gowen, 119, 156  
 Gowge, 117  
*Grace Dieu*, 434  
*Grace's Country*, 171  
 Graffon, 421-2  
 Grafton, 201  
*Grafton*, 211  
 Grahame, 316  
*Granby*, 210  
 Grandison, 296  
 Grant, 51, 73, 89, 90, 102-  
 3, 111, 119, 153-4, 159,  
 186, 192, 202, 215, 270,  
 393, 421-2  
 Grattan, 102, 304  
 Graves, 141-3, 159, 224,  
 414  
 Gray, 16, 61-2, 156, 202,  
 205, 212, 410-3, 440  
*Great Barrington*, 204  
*Great Fulford*, 318  
 Greaton, 152  
*Great Yarmouth*, 113
- Greece*, 103, 305  
 Greeley, 375  
 Green, 14, 16, 24, 61-2,  
 67, 96, 118, 122, 124, 199,  
 217, 219-21, 226, 260,  
 281, 308, 350, 355, 362,  
 369, 374, 449, 478-9, 486  
*Green Bay*, 231, 351  
*Greenfield*, 285, 345  
*Greenland*, 77, 251-6, 369,  
 415-23, 439  
 Greenleaf, 5, 91, 412-3,  
 473, 474 (G.)  
 Greenough, 202, 478  
*Greenville*, 204  
*Greenwich*, 425, 435  
 Greenwood, 87, 204  
 Gregory, 247  
 Gregson, 44-5  
 Greighton, 152  
 Grey, 300, 432-3  
 Griffith, 413  
 Griffin, 120, 122, 449  
 Gridley, 396-7  
 Grinnell, 215  
 Griswold, 40-1, 100, 371  
 Gro, 423  
 Groo, 254  
 Gross, 71  
*Groton*, 52, 54, 159, 209,  
 486  
 Grote, 103  
 Grout, 191, 332  
 Grow, 256  
 Guernsey, 333  
*Guiana*, 320  
 Guicciardini, 455  
 Guild, 190, 230  
*Guildford*, 461  
 Gunter, 467  
 Guppy, 158  
 Gurnee, 351-2
- H
- Hackford, 13  
*Haddam*, 207  
 Hadden, 224  
*Hadderfield*, 250  
*Hadley*, 226, 286-7, 344,  
 366, 379-94  
 Hager, 255  
*Hagmacarte*, 434  
 Haile, 442, 445  
 Haines, 144, 155, 251-6,  
 342, 415-23  
 Hale, 55, 196, 211, 220,  
 222, 224, 332, 445, 447,  
 473  
 Haley, 193, 401  
*Halifax*, 29, 32, 209, 215,  
 273, 413-5  
 Hall, 101, 112, 156-7, 184,  
 188, 200, 214, 216, 243,  
 349-50, 369, 371, 398-9  
 Halsey, 288  
 Halstead, 350  
 Ham, 155-8, 218, 345  
 Hamblin, 64, 65, 75  
 Hamick, 157  
 Hamill, 350  
 Hamilton, 482  
*Hamilton*, 280  
*Hammersmith*, 335  
 Hammett, 202  
 Hammock, 182  
 Hammond, 119, 329, 366,  
 414  
*Hampshire*, 91, 404  
*Hampton*, 373  
*Hampton Falls*, 67, 373-5  
 Hancock, 19, 51-2, 119,  
 182, 187, 345, 438-9, 456,  
 477  
 Hand, 348
- Handel, 285  
 Hanisson, 392  
 Hanmer, 366  
*Hanover*, 94, 289, 346  
 Hanson, 155-7, 229  
 Hantly, 260  
*Hanwell*, 327  
 Harbaugh, 334  
 Harden, 87  
 Harding, 446  
 Hardwicke, Lord, 461  
*Hardwick*, 201  
 Hardy, 260, 317  
 Harland, 362  
 Harman, 270  
 Harmon, 119  
 Harold, King, 141  
 Harper, 28  
*Harpswell*, 70  
 Harriman, 442-3  
 Harrington, 239  
 Harris, 55-6, 92, 103, 120-  
 3, 146-8, 178, 375, 421,  
 448, 450  
 Harrison, 114, 348, 471  
 Hart, 260, 356, 394, 397,  
 401, 470, 475  
 Hartford, 155-6  
*Hartford*, 45, 199, 210,  
 219, 286, 288, 311, 332,  
 345, 346, 394  
*Hartland*, 201  
 Hartshorn, 16  
 Hartwell, 481  
*Hartwick*, 401  
 Harvard, 260  
 Harverstraw, 87  
 Harvey, 64, 66, 75, 442  
*Harwich*, 205, 414  
*Harwinton*, 398  
 Harwood, 58  
 Haskins, 74, 99, 101, 214,  
 414  
 Hastings, 124, 159, 165,  
 351-2  
 Hatch, 11  
*Hatfield*, 91, 390  
 Hathaway, 188  
*Hather*, 161  
*Havana*, 87, 247, 461  
 Haven, 100, 202, 220, 222,  
 350, 370, 482  
*Haverhill*, 230, 241, 260,  
 283-4, 329, 470  
 Hawes, 144, 413  
 Hawke, 460  
 Hawkins, 157, 248, 320  
 Hawks, 72, 286, 345, 361,  
 387, 481  
 Hawley, 275  
 Hawsum, 156  
 Hawthorne, 109, 342  
 Hayden, 222  
 Hayes, 23, 99, 155-8, 207,  
 343, 350, 477  
*Hayford*, 182  
 Haynes, 224, 335, 401  
 Hayton, 96  
 Hayward, 101  
 Hazard, 45, 338, 345  
 Hazen, 88  
 Head, 250  
 Healey, 216, 446  
 Heard, 152, 155, 158, 356  
 Hearn, 144  
 Heath, 129, 133, 141-2,  
 188, 202, 374  
 Heathon, 112  
 Heaton, 374-5  
 Hebard, 198, 345  
 Heber, 167  
 Hebrew, 247  
 Hecker, 241  
 Hedges, 191
- Hedrick, 285  
 Heley, 374  
 Hemmingway, 146, 271  
 Hendee, 392  
 Henderson, 156, 356  
 Henley, 471  
*Henrico*, 314, 478  
 Henry I., 165  
 Henry II., 77, 79, 164,  
 168, 172-4, 341  
 Henry III., 291, 327  
 Henry IV., 405, 480  
 Henry V., 296  
 Henry VI., 296, 299  
 Henry VII., 77, 404, 431  
 Henry VIII., 78, 141  
 Henry of Bolingbroke,  
 296  
 Henry, 345, 424, 427-9,  
 434  
 Henshaw, 212, 215, 260  
 Herbert, 200  
*Hereford*, 228, 293  
 Heremon, 167  
 Herenton, 414  
 Hermer, 46  
 Herod, 299  
 Herrick, 86, 117, 154, 231-  
 2 (N. J. H.)  
 Hertel, 159  
 Hertford, Earl of, 292  
*Hertford*, 140, 165  
 Heskotte, 447  
*Hesse d'Armstadt*, 34  
 Hewes, 47  
 Hews, 393  
 Heywood, 16  
 Hicks, 253, 256, 391, 420-1  
 Higgins, 243, 253, 414  
 Higginson, 309, 339  
 Hildreth, 447  
 Hill, 47, 89, 119, 120-4,  
 127, 156, 161, 199, 228,  
 244, 250, 254, 327, 338,  
 366, 392, 419-22, 442-3,  
 448, 468  
 Hillard, 240  
 Hilton, 411  
 Hilyard, 374  
 Hincks, 214  
*Hingham*, 205, 209, 280,  
 415, 469  
 Hingray, 139  
 Hinkley, 202  
 Hinkson, 421-2  
 Hinman, 330  
*Hispaniola*, 410  
 Hitchcock, 285  
 Hoadly, 199, 228, 288, 346  
 Hoar, 220, 222  
 Hoare, 404  
 Hobart, 97, 209, 216, 224  
 Hobbins, 351-2  
*Hockenorton*, 327  
 Hockley, 191  
 Hodgdon, 157-8  
 Hodge, 67, 155  
 Hodges, 216, 351, 375  
 Hodgkins, 356  
 Hodsdon, 119  
 Hogg, 87, 157  
*Hogges*, 434  
 Holbrook, 16, 202, 351,  
 410-3  
 Holden, 86, 113, 156, 260,  
 479  
 Holiar, 120  
 Holland, 176, 382, 454  
*Holland*, 25, 45, 76, 87,  
 224, 319, 356, 478  
 Hollingsworth, 114  
*Hollis*, 52-60, 86, 88, 146,  
 261-8, 332, 366, 475,  
 482



- Holliston*, 90, 186, 210-1, 216, 366  
*Hollewell*, 414  
*Holman*, 260  
*Holmes*, 5, 188, 279, 481  
*Holmpatrick*, 434  
*Holsom*, 67  
*Holyhead*, 26  
*Holy Land*, 318, 404, 459  
*Homes*, 358-9  
*Honby*, 470  
*Hong Kong*, 37  
*Honowel*, 413  
*Hood*, 203  
*Hooker*, 133, 216, 224, 397, 480  
*Hookins*, 249  
*Hooper*, 61-2, 202, 279, 410-12  
*Hopkins*, 101, 120, 141, 202, 218, 267, 387  
*Horn*, 155-8  
*Horrel*, 332  
*Horse Neck*, 438  
*Hosmer*, 346  
*Hossatonnac*, 86  
*Hough*, 126, 133, 477  
*Houghton*, 193  
*Hovey*, 285, 356  
*Howard*, 39-40, 155-6, 326, 349, 404-6, 411, 450, 469-70  
*Howe*, 98, 209, 211, 215, 288, 441, 477  
*Howell*, 203  
*Howell*, 227  
*Howet*, 128, 135  
*Howland*, 217-9  
*Howth*, 172, 425  
*Hoyt*, 97-100, 110-1 (A. H. H.), 214, 217, 226, 228-31 (A. H. H.), 353, 371, 374, 381-5, 387, 442-3, 447, 451, 476-7, 482-5  
*Hubbard*, 130, 159, 224, 280, 336, 369, 386, 398, 443  
*Hubbert*, 393  
*Huckly*, 374  
*Hudson*, 52, 203, 220, 260, 339  
*Hudson River*, 315-6, 348  
*Huffords*, 244  
*Huggins*, 254-5, 420-3  
*Hughes*, 215  
*Hulbert*, 244  
*Hull*, 26-7, 30, 205, 469  
*Hull*, 342  
*Humboldt*, 102  
*Hume*, 104, 406, 455-6  
*Humphrey*, 13  
*Hunking*, 157  
*Hunnell*, 214, 413  
*Hunsdon*, 144-5  
*Hunt*, 56, 147-8, 187, 213, 260, 264, 335, 346, 471  
*Huntersland*, 204  
*Hunting*, 450  
*Hunting Hills*, 286-7  
*Huntington*, 203, 206, 366 (E. B. H.), 345, 381  
*Huper*, 410-2  
*Hurd*, 206, 215  
*Hurlbut*, 243-4, 486 (H. H.)  
*Hurry*, 123  
*Hurtado*, 159  
*Huse*, 101  
*Hussey*, 117, 156, 170, 203, 275, 374, 437, 439, 441  
*Hutchings*, 346, 376  
*Hutchins*, 260, 378, 404
- Hutchinson*, 13, 61-2, 83, 137, 200, 379, 450, 454, 462, 466, 473  
*Hutton*, 250  
*Huygen*, 45  
*Hyannis*, 437  
*Hyde*, 162  
*Hymany*, 428  
*Hyrt*, 159
- I**
- Ibreckan*, 435  
*Idrone*, 171  
*Illinois*, 87  
*Ilpendam*, 45  
*Imaly*, 429  
*Ince*, 224, 355  
*Inchiquin*, 435  
*India*, 305  
*Ingel*, 159  
*Ingersoll*, 118, 123-4, 202, 204, 331, 399  
*Ingerston*, 449  
*Inglesham*, 327  
*Ingoldsby*, 128  
*Ingram*, 392  
*Ipswich*, 88-9, 156, 197, 211, 241, 280, 340, 356, 366, 373, 394, 415  
*Irby*, 126-8, 131-2  
*Iredell*, 338  
*Ireland*, 26, 78, 99, 102, 163, 248, 291-306, 315, 423-36  
*Iroquois*, 49  
*Irrelagh*, 302  
*Irvine*, 348  
*Isaac*, 419  
*Isleham*, 88  
*Isles of Shoals*, 160, 321, 470  
*Italy*, 102, 220, 305  
*Iveragh*, 172  
*Ives*, 95  
*Ivory*, 449
- J**
- Jackson*, 88, 96, 106, 157, 159, 210, 218, 260, 282, 308, 336, 350, 376-8  
*Jacobs*, 185  
*Jaffrey*, 369  
*Jamaica*, 101-2, 459-62, 464  
*Jamaica Plain*, 215  
*James*, King, 9, 20, 77, 106-7, 320  
*James I.*, 103, 125, 141, 143, 319, 322, 405, 408, 425, 470  
*James IV.*, 299, 425  
*James V.*, 432  
*James VI.*, 103  
*James*, 155, 216, 226, 432  
*Jamestown*, 201, 279, 316  
*Janesville*, 351  
*Jankins*, 417, 419  
*Janssen*, 43, 45  
*Japan*, 305, 313, 364  
*Jefferson*, 102  
*Jefferies*, 327  
*Jeffrey*, 287  
*Jeffries*, 215, 229  
*Jencks*, 89, 478  
*Jenkins*, 182  
*Jenkinson*, 126-128, 134  
*Jenks*, 335  
*Jenners*, 204  
*Jenness*, 321  
*Jennour*, 120, 122  
*Jeremy Squam*, 410  
*Jeroboam*, 441  
*Jerpoint*, 432  
*Jewett*, 361
- Jewitt*, 405  
*Job*, 8  
*John*, King, 77, 167, 172, 327  
*John of Gaunt*, 296, 319, 327, 424  
*John*, 432  
*Johnson*, 18-21, 66, 102, 120-3, 176, 216, 224, 239, 252-6, 279, 306, 328, 345, 349, 374, 391, 392, 399, 416-22, 448, 456, 472, 473 (J.)  
*Johnston*, 110, 345, 346  
*Jones*, 17-24, 67-9, 88, 96, 119, 156, 215-6, 224, 232, 246, 285, 306, 314-5, 331, 337, 346-8, 422, 486  
*Jonkins*, 417  
*Jordan*, 73, 190-1, 348  
*Josselyn*, 181, 408  
*Joy*, 181  
*Judd*, 286, 382, 395-6, 399  
*Jude*, 145  
*Junkins*, 269-72
- K**
- Kane*, 94  
*Kavanaugh*, 356  
*Kearney*, 350  
*Kearny*, 27  
*Keating*, 156  
*Keayne*, 87  
*Keene*, 94-5, 118, 215, 443  
*Keep*, 215  
*Keim*, 39-41, 469  
*Keith*, 188, 260  
*Kelginsmith*, 87  
*Kelley*, 156, 373, 447  
*Kemp*, 148  
*Kenah*, 34  
*Kendall*, 56, 148, 212  
*Kenestone*, 252-5, 416-9, 422  
*Kenilworth*, 470  
*Kenlesham*, 434  
*Kenlis*, 296  
*Kennebec*, 3, 248, 320, 477  
*Kennebunk*, 1-5, 9, 11, 63, 66, 206, 216  
*Kennedy*, 40, 173, 327, 470-1  
*Kennicom*, 155  
*Kensington*, 396-8, 401  
*Kenny*, 160, 410-3  
*Kent*, 6, 429  
*Kent*, 160  
*Kent*, Earl of, 319  
*Kentucky*, 87, 218  
*Kept*, 250  
*Kerry*, 170, 294, 434  
*Kerry*, Lord, 300, 424, 433-4  
*Kettell*, 122, 202  
*Keuhn*, 351-2  
*Key*, 36-41, 119  
*Keys*, 351-2  
*Kidder*, 42, 97-8, 100, 123, 215-6, 344, 346, 448, 476-7  
*Kief*, 43  
*Kilby*, 451, 456-7  
*Kildare*, 167, 175, 292, 296, 299-304, 424, 426-33  
*Kilkenny*, 169, 294-8, 426-7, 433  
*Killigrove*, 376, 378  
*Kilmalmainham*, 299  
*Kilmallock*, 298  
*Kilsellan*, 296  
*Kimball*, 6, 66, 155, 157, 194, 204, 241-3  
*Kincaid*, 413  
*Kinderton*, 28
- King*, 13, 74, 83-4, 202, 212, 229, 309, 422, 443, 478, 486  
*Kingman*, 91  
*Kingsbury*, 2, 154, 156, 188, 192, 219  
*Kingston*, 419  
*Kinney*, 349-50  
*Kinnicom*, 413  
*Kinsale*, 172, 298, 425  
*Kinsellagh*, 167  
*Kinsman*, 211  
*Kip*, 478  
*Kinterbury*, 405  
*Kirby Hill*, 227  
*Kirk*, 124  
*Kirkland*, 335  
*Kirton*, 135  
*Kitchell*, 207  
*Kittery*, 77, 81, 118, 155, 203, 256, 370  
*Kling*, 45  
*Knight*, 366, 368  
*Knoc Grafton*, 172  
*Knockton*, 428  
*Knollman*, 376-8  
*Knolls*, 124  
*Knollys*, 465  
*Knowles*, 419, 421, 451-66, 475  
*Knowlton*, 356, 415, 443  
*Knox*, 105, 308  
*Kosciusko*, 444
- L**
- Lacen*, 244  
*Laconia*, 49  
*La Croix*, 461  
*Lacy*, 300, 393  
*Ladd*, 219  
*Lafayette*, 33, 308  
*La Guira*, 459-61  
*Lake*, 87  
*Lakeman*, 356  
*Lakeville*, 74, 229  
*Lambert*, 156, 375, 410, 413  
*Lamberton*, 42-6  
*Lampre*, 420  
*Lamson*, 411  
*Lancaster*, 92, 113, 203, 296, 332, 334, 363, 423-4  
*Lander*, 118  
*Land's End*, 76  
*Lane*, 88, 177, 202, 206, 218, 281, 422, 469  
*Lang*, 254, 256, 423  
*Langdon*, 118, 369-70, 396, 422, 443  
*Langley*, 296, 450  
*Langman*, 362  
*Lansdowne*, 171  
*Lapham*, 97, 206, 214-5, 331, 351-2, 356, 477-8  
*Larance*, 374  
*Larkin*, 123, 392, 449  
*Larnard*, 16  
*Larned*, 472  
*Lassier*, 28  
*Lathrop*, 92, 218, 477  
*Latrobe*, 214  
*Latting*, 161, 215, 328  
*Laud*, 142  
*Lauer*, 240  
*Laurens*, 25  
*Lawler*, 351  
*Lawrence*, 16, 23, 25, 29, 56, 89, 122, 341, 374, 443, 449-50, 471, 486  
*Lawrenceville*, 350  
*Lawson*, 446  
*Layton*, 156-7  
*Lea*, 432  
*Leach*, 244



- Learned, 94, 185, 362  
*Leasingham*, 227  
*Leath Con*, 428  
 Leather, 118  
*Leath Magha*, 428  
*Lebanon*, 190, 206, 232, 334, 345, 397, 446  
 Le Brun, 244  
*Lechford*, 180-1  
*Lechmere*, 61-2, 109, 228  
*Lecompte*, 160  
 Ledlie, 391  
*Lee*, 61-2, 93, 100, 109, 111, 143, 214-5, 240, 330, 356, 365, 394-401, 439, 446, 470, 472  
*Lee*, 156  
*Lee Centre*, 486  
 Leech, 88  
*Leeds*, 326  
*Leeward Islands*, 459  
*L'Enfant*, 216  
 Le Gardeur, 159  
*Leghorn*, 220, 371  
 Le Gros, 171  
*Leicester*, Earl of, 220  
*Leicester*, 190, 227, 260  
*Leicestershire*, 90, 228, 326, 378  
 Leighton, 118, 157  
*Leinster*, 164, 167-71, 293, 295-6, 426, 429  
*Leix*, 297, 299, 429  
 Le Neuf, 160  
 Lemmon, 121  
 Lemon, 391  
 Lempriere, 347  
 Lenard, 393, 414  
 Le Neve, 326  
 Lenox, 221, 355, 399, 435  
*Leominster*, 92, 333  
 Leonard, 61-2, 211, 329, 331, 414  
 Le Poer, 172  
 Lestock, 455  
 Letherbe, 255  
 Leverett, 133, 202, 342, 380, 386  
*Leverett*, 287  
 Levitt, 374  
 Lewes, 359  
 Lewis, 98, 126-36, 215, 252-3, 281, 335, 351, 399, 416, 420-1  
*Lewisburg*, 334  
*Lexington*, 18, 109, 212, 279, 333  
*Ley*, 431  
 Leyden, 88, 315  
 Liancourt, 308  
 Libby, 118, 155, 421  
 Lidgett, 447  
*Liege*, 358  
 Lilly, 339  
*Limerick*, 167, 293, 299, 429, 433-4  
*Limington*, 366  
 Lincoln, Earl of, 316, 406  
 Lincoln, 16, 20, 102, 160, 202, 215, 217, 239-40, 308, 336-7, 425, 438, 483  
*Lincoln*, 129-30, 227  
*Lincolnshire*, 13, 233  
 Linde, 123  
 Lintey, 414  
 Linton, 203  
 Lionel, 172, 296  
 Lippincott, 108  
 Lippitt, 217  
*Lisbon*, 486  
 Lisle, 391  
*Lismore*, 170  
*Litchfield*, 52, 72, 337, 398  
 Little, 240, 337, 352  
*Little Burch*, 144  
*Little Compton*, 469  
 Littlefield, 66-7, 99, 118, 159, 195, 210  
 Littlehale, 283  
*Littleton*, 53, 339  
 Livermore, 413  
*Livermore*, 206, 483  
 Livingstone, 102, 348, 354, 364  
 Llanthony, 434  
*Lloyd*, 122, 365, 471  
 Loagear, 167  
 Lobdell, 68  
 Lock, 212, 253-4, 393, 418-22  
 Lockwood, 228  
 Logan, 108-9, 448  
 Logen, 121  
 Login, 414  
 Lok, 62  
*London*, 25-6, 32, 45, 51, 69-70, 83, 86, 96, 103, 125, 130, 139, 144-5, 200, 202, 215, 218, 222, 224, 279, 299, 313, 326, 331, 342, 346, 349, 353-4, 389, 394, 424, 426, 432, 439, 451-3, 461, 481, 486  
*Londonderry*, 252, 414  
 Long, 122, 203, 215, 224, 254, 419  
 Longfellow, 30, 191, 272  
 Longford, 299  
*Long Island*, 20, 107, 410, 440  
 Longly, 159  
 Longmaid, 256  
 Longstreet, 94  
 Loomis, 100, 345, 396  
 Lopez, 276  
*Lorcan*, 432  
 Lord, 2, 11-2, 88, 101, 157, 159, 392, 447, 468  
 Loring, 61-2, 67-9, 96, 205, 336, 469  
 Lorraine, 465  
 Lossier, 28  
 Lossing, 16, 28, 31, 35, 40, 230, 343, 469  
 Lothrop, 390  
*Louisburg*, 110, 261, 451-2, 463  
 Louisiana, 87  
 Louth, 161, 167  
 Love, 118  
 Lovell, 425, 437  
 Loving, 234  
 Lovett, 67  
 Lovewell, 58  
 Lowd, 158  
 Lowden, 120  
 Lowe, 197, 204, 239, 345, 357, 392, 471  
 Lowell, 16, 148, 158, 443  
*Lowell*, 211, 218, 231, 284, 311, 446  
 Lowth, 53, 431  
*Lowville*, 477  
 Lucas, 157, 393  
*Ludlow*, 299, 360  
 Lull, 356  
*Lunenburg*, 414  
 Lunt, 16, 254, 340, 356  
 Lyconnia, 49  
 Lydemouth, 370  
 Lygonia, 3, 49  
 Lyman, 3, 213, 447  
*Lyman*, 232  
*Lyne*, 205, 207, 330  
 Lynch, 212, 215, 391  
 Lynde, 205  
 Lyndly, 244  
 Lynn, 50, 89, 127, 132, 215, 335, 338-9, 472, 486  
*Lynnfield*, 339  
 Lyon, 207, 219, 351-2  
*Lyons*, 212  
 Lysons, 318, 404, 406  
 M  
 McAllister, 348  
 McArtan, 299  
 McCall, 27-8, 362  
 McCallester, 414  
 McCarthy, 167-75, 291, 301, 304, 424, 431  
 McCauly, 248  
 McClintock, 252  
 McClure, 37  
 McColluck, 6  
 McConnehe, 414  
 McCormac, 300  
 McCostello, 175  
 McCreery, 29  
 March, 173, 426  
 McDaniel, 87, 148, 156, 263  
 McDavid, 174  
 McDonnell, 176  
 McElroy, 344  
 McFall, 72  
 Macginnis, 427, 429  
 McGivern, 393  
 McGowan, 87  
 McGuire, 87  
*McHenry, Ft.*, 32  
 McHubbard, 174  
 Mac Ibrien Ara, 433  
 McIncur, 270  
 McIntire, 269-72  
 McIntosh, 87, 202  
 McGeoghan, 298-9  
 MacJordan, 175  
 McKean, 364-5  
 Mackey, 202  
 McKennen, 456  
 McKenney, 412, 456  
 McKinstry, 398  
 Mackris, 254-5  
 McLachlin, 167-8  
 McLaughlin, 292, 298, 430  
 McLean, 411  
 McMahan, 167-8, 292, 298-9  
 MacMorrhough, 169, 293, 295  
 McMurrough, 167, 170, 295, 298-9, 301  
 McNally, 87  
 MacNamara, 428, 435  
 McNeil, 444  
 MacPheris, 175  
 Macquarry, 124  
 Macrease, 253  
 McRee, 338  
 Mac William, 174  
 McTeague, 424  
 Mac Tyre, 170  
 Macy, 440-1  
 Mac Yoris, 174  
*Madbury*, 155  
 Madden, 96-7, 215, 298  
 Madison, 39, 104  
*Madison*, 350  
 Magellan, 408  
*Magenta*, 304  
 Maginnis, 295, 299  
*Magdala*, 348  
 Mahar, 39-40, 469  
 Main, 351  
*Maine*, 3, 5, 6, 9, 49, 76, 107, 110, 201, 206, 232, 268-71, 309, 311, 346, 363, 477  
 Maker, 414  
*Malacca*, 317  
 Malachi, 165  
 Mallalieu, 214, 216  
 Mallory, 245, 354  
 Malsher, 374  
 Malden, 89, 183, 214-5, 280-1, 333  
 Man, 172  
 Manchester, 219  
*Manchester*, 438, 444  
 Mandel, 19  
 Mandeville, 292, 297  
*Manhattan*, 42-5  
*Manhegin*, 248-9  
 Mann, 190  
 Manning, 184, 375-7  
*Manningford Bruce*, 327  
 Mansfield, 204, 260, 338, 460  
 Marables, 124, 450  
*Marblehead*, 201, 438  
 March, 253-4, 369, 373, 417-8, 448  
 March, 173, 426  
 Marchand, 443  
 Marcy, 481  
 Marden, 255  
 Margaret, 424-5  
*Margaretine*, 144  
 Margery, 14  
*Marietta*, 360  
 Markes, 378  
*Mariboro'*, 37, 327  
 Marlboro', Duchess of, 161  
 Marsakepe, 396  
 Marsdon, 260  
 Marsh, 101, 241-2, 284, 398  
 Marshall, 85, 169, 255, 270, 296, 326  
*Marshfield*, 231, 331, 446  
 Marston, 202, 248, 374  
*Martha's Vineyard*, 277  
 Martin, 87, 91, 118, 351, 369, 376-7, 392, 443, 452, 471  
*Martinique*, 46  
 Marvin, 360  
 Mary, Queen, 77-8  
*Maryland*, 38, 161-2, 357-8, 485  
 Masham, 161  
 Mason, 156, 186, 202, 217, 309, 345, 370, 445, 456, 478  
 Mason, 262  
*Massachusetts*, 4, 13, 16, 25, 45, 47, 52-5, 58, 93, 101, 105, 114, 176, 222, 259, 261, 272, 279, 289, 331-2, 347, 379, 386, 410, 413, 444, 451, 453, 467, 478, 482, 485  
 Massam, Lady, 161  
 Massasoit, 347  
 Masters, 200-1, 470  
 Mastin, 255  
 Mather, 88, 100, 145, 223-4, 234, 270, 379, 469, 482  
*Mattapan*, 179  
*Mattapoisett*, 229  
 Matteson, 218  
 Matthews, 87, 224, 244  
 Matthiessen, 240  
 Maurice, Earl, 424, 432  
 Maury (W. A. M.), 259  
 Maverick, 201  
 Maxcy, 475  
 Maxwell, 360  
 May, 206, 359, 360  
*May, Cape*, 316  
 Mayhew, 215, 355  
*Maynooth*, 431-2  
 Mayo, 173



- Meade, 111, 179, 359  
 Meadford, 182  
 Meagher, 173  
 Means, 215  
 Mears, 94, 136  
 Meath, 164, 167, 170, 292,  
 299, 426, 430, 434  
 Mecrease, 416, 419  
 Medar, 156, 158  
 Medfield, 89, 91, 96, 185,  
 480  
 Medford, 91, 145, 182-4,  
 213, 215, 243, 252, 327,  
 335  
 Mediterranean, 26-7, 471  
 Medway, 187, 204, 211,  
 468  
 Mellen, 5, 202, 337  
 Meloone, 256, 417, 422  
 Melrose, 42, 214, 477  
 Melton, 68  
 Melton, 90  
 Melville, 343  
 Melvin, 123  
 Menadnock, 260  
 Mendon, 187, 328, 389  
 Mercersburg, 334  
 Merriam, 190  
 Merrifield, 366  
 Merrill, 31, 97, 339  
 Merrimack, 52, 55, 261  
 Merrow, 156  
 Merry, 155  
 Merryman, 73  
 Merry Mount, 221  
 Meserve, 457-8  
 Messina, 459  
 Metacomb, 347  
 Metcalf, 27-8, 366, 400,  
 410-2, 442  
 Metford, 182  
 Methuen, 63  
 Mexico, 107, 364, 483  
 Meyler, 24  
 Mickley, 348  
 Middleboro', 69-74, 202,  
 229, 413-5  
 Middlebury, 311, 329  
 Middlecote, 126, 128, 134-  
 5  
 Middlesex, 53, 109, 140  
 Middleton, 156, 327  
 Middletown, 62, 110, 210,  
 345, 346, 398  
 Milbury, 119  
 Mildmay, 224  
 Miles, 192, 327  
 Milesius, 167, 174, 304  
 Milford, 52-5, 187, 192,  
 214, 215, 262, 476  
 Miller, 16, 119, 121-2,  
 130, 260, 347, 351, 414,  
 444, 478  
 Millerd, 368  
 Milliken, 414  
 Mills, 159-60, 351-2  
 Milton, 68, 343, 475  
 Milton, 114, 216, 366, 414  
 Milward, 368  
 Milwaukee, 214, 351  
 Minn, 391  
 Minneapolis, 232, 248,  
 314  
 Minns, 113  
 Minot, 199-200  
 Mintren, 249  
 Mirick, 449  
 Miriam, 121, 123  
 Mishawum, 177  
 Mississippi, 87  
 Mitchell, 84, 122, 136, 204,  
 224, 244, 275, 331, 351,  
 416, 448, 469, 471  
 Mobile, 87, 212, 365, 483-4  
 Modbury, 77, 405-6  
 Mogul, 314  
 Mohea, 478  
 Moire, 159  
 Mold, 123, 450  
 Molloy, 298  
 Monckton, 349  
 Monhegan, 28, 321  
 Monaghan, 167  
 Monroe, 219, 279, 333  
 Monson, 55, 261  
 Montague, 260  
 Montague, 286  
 Montchesney, 169, 298  
 Montgomery, 79, 170, 319  
 Montgomeryshire, 465  
 Montpetier, 101, 112, 311,  
 443  
 Montreal, 82, 159, 215,  
 452-3  
 Mt. Vernon, 198  
 Moody, 63, 154, 224-6,  
 255, 271-2, 417-8  
 Mooney, 155  
 Moor, 446  
 Moore, 16, 78, 87, 156,  
 160, 202, 216, 260, 304,  
 306, 369, 458, 477-8, 482  
 Moorfields, 181  
 Morden, 416  
 Mor, 295, 299  
 Mordaunt, 461  
 Moreau, 481  
 Morey, 348  
 Morgan, 332, 374, 422  
 Morough, 164  
 Morrill, 155, 234, 421, 442  
 Morris, 18, 201, 348, 393,  
 466, 474, 480  
 Morrisania, 230, 314  
 Morristown, 350  
 Morse, 16, 60, 72, 90, 102,  
 155, 157, 186, 193, 194,  
 282, 344, 393, 401, 413-4,  
 481  
 Mortimer, Lord, 170,  
 172-3  
 Mortimer, 296, 298-9  
 Mortimer's Cross, 296  
 Morton, 329  
 Mott, 349-50  
 Mould, 448  
 Moulton, 215, 260, 271, 338  
 Mounsweg, 411  
 Mt. Desert, 346  
 Mountford, 145  
 Mountfort, 337, 343, 477  
 Mountjoy, Lord, 78  
 Mount Moriah, 19  
 Mourn, 431  
 Mousal, 121, 124, 448  
 Mowry, 218-9, 348, 478  
 Mowbray, 169, 404  
 Moyalis, 428  
 Moyturg, 428  
 Mucross, 302  
 Mudd, 376  
 Mudge, 120, 230  
 Muir, 391  
 Muller, 87, 478  
 Mullingar, 299  
 Mullins, 330  
 Mulryan, 299  
 Multon, 292  
 Mumford, 145, 202, 212  
 Munich, 220  
 Munroe, 279, 333  
 Munsell, 105, 110, 356  
 Munster, 167, 170, 291,  
 298, 301, 424-5, 429, 431,  
 433  
 Murfey, 412  
 Murray, 53, 61-2, 139,  
 433, 460  
 Muscongus patent, 309,  
 343  
 Muskerry, 429, 431  
 Myrick, 439  
 Mystic-Side, 281  
 N  
 Naar, 350  
 Naas, 170-1  
 Naburn, 90  
 Nangles, 175  
 Nankin, 345  
 Nantasket, 462  
 Nantes, 480  
 Nantucket, 215, 272-8,  
 436-42  
 Napier, 24, 35  
 Napoleon, 102  
 Narragansett, 195, 197,  
 328, 347  
 Nash, 215, 356, 387  
 Nashua, 52-5, 146, 261,  
 311  
 Na Srona, 428  
 Nason, 101, 118-9, 357,  
 374  
 Nassau, 40, 43, 48  
 Natick, 18, 346  
 Naumkeake, 177  
 Nazing, 140-7  
 Neale, 49, 188-9, 252-3,  
 256, 416, 418-22  
 Needham, 18, 186  
 Neill, 248, 279, 314, 353-4  
 Nelson, 36, 102, 119, 202,  
 224, 350, 362, 411, 445  
 Nelthorpe, 391  
 Nemidian, 164  
 Nesta, 165  
 Nevil, 298  
 Neville, 299  
 Nevins, 56-7, 148  
 New Albion, 321  
 New Amsterdam, 45  
 Newark, 207, 214, 216,  
 350, 354  
 New Bedford, 74, 84  
 New Britain, 396, 398,  
 470  
 New Brunswick, 106  
 Newburgh, 309  
 Newbury, 66-7, 162, 194-  
 8, 241, 260, 282, 329, 332,  
 340, 368, 469  
 Newburyport, 63, 88, 340,  
 438, 451  
 New Castle, Duke of,  
 451-3  
 New Castle, 84, 252  
 Newcomb, 35, 83, 94, 122,  
 378  
 New Durham, 158  
 Newell, 120-3, 187, 190,  
 334, 449-50  
 New England, 9, 10, 14,  
 41-2, 45, 50, 60, 80, 87,  
 90, 99, 107, 125, 140-3,  
 158, 163, 176, 202, 219,  
 223-4, 226, 234, 248-50,  
 303, 309, 315-24, 346,  
 355, 375, 379, 394, 407,  
 447, 451, 453, 458, 478,  
 482  
 New Foundland, 124,  
 273, 320, 452  
 New France, 159, 408  
 Newhall, 204, 335, 472  
 New Hampshire, 33, 52,  
 58, 76, 83, 95, 225, 261,  
 311, 333, 346, 361, 442-  
 7, 452, 462, 478, 482  
 New-Hampton, 365  
 New Haven, 42-5, 48, 50,  
 55, 100, 109, 206, 208,  
 215, 311, 331, 345, 354,  
 379, 401, 443-4, 472  
 New Hartford, 400  
 Newington, 203, 371  
 New Ipswich, 394, 401  
 New Jersey, 25, 26, 42,  
 43, 217, 333, 349, 354  
 Newland Hall, 144  
 New London, 85, 100, 199,  
 311, 330, 366, 471  
 Newman, 97  
 New Market, 34  
 New Milford, 204  
 New Orleans, 33, 339,  
 471, 483  
 New Plymouth, 316  
 Newport, 13, 85, 90, 188,  
 208, 217, 219, 345, 347,  
 474  
 New Scotland, 106  
 New Somerset, 81  
 New Spain, 408  
 New Sweden, 42, 45  
 Newton, 161-2, 469  
 Newton, 144, 187, 215,  
 335, 394  
 Newtown, 208, 279, 282  
 New York, 7, 20, 27, 30,  
 43, 49, 51, 84-5, 112, 160,  
 215, 218, 220-1, 229, 244,  
 259, 288, 328, 347, 363,  
 366, 440, 447, 453, 465,  
 470, 476-81, 485  
 Niagara, 465  
 Niall, 166  
 Nicholas IV., 141  
 Nicholas, 141  
 Nichols, 72, 90, 97, 157,  
 216, 325  
 Nicholson, 33, 38, 329,  
 348  
 Niebuhr, 455  
 Nightingale, 74, 102, 218,  
 414, 479  
 Nisset, 170  
 Nixon, 260  
 Nock, 156  
 Nodoll, 126, 132  
 Nolin, 46, 199  
 Norcross, 337, 414  
 Norfolk, 18, 245-6, 326,  
 365, 373, 404, 434  
 Normandy, 79, 165  
 Norman, 468  
 Norragh, 295  
 Norreys, 78  
 Norris, 108, 414, 477  
 Norristown, 348  
 North, 397, 399  
 North America, 42, 354  
 Northampton, 67, 160,  
 208, 213, 227, 256, 260,  
 286, 339, 382, 387, 389,  
 395  
 Northboro', 91-2, 96, 215  
 North Brookfield, 89, 97  
 North Carolina, 472  
 North Colony, 316  
 North Easton, 215  
 Northend, 473  
 Northfield, 101, 209, 216,  
 241, 285, 390  
 North Haven, 241  
 North Reading, 228  
 North Tawton, 82  
 Northumberland, Duke  
 of, 220  
 Northumberland, 334  
 Northwood, 158  
 North Yarmouth, 70,  
 205, 469  
 Norton, 47, 137, 203, 255-  
 6, 270, 374-5, 398, 412  
 Norton, 144, 211, 471



- Norton Hill*, 204  
*Norumbega*, 320, 407  
*Norwalk*, 470  
*Norway*, 376  
*Norway*, 19  
*Norwich*, 214, 260, 361, 398, 401  
*Norwottuck*, 286  
*Nott*, 94  
*Nottingham*, 103, 156, 326, 444  
*Nova Scotia*, 98, 106, 209, 452-3  
*Nowell*, 224, 231  
*Noyes*, 205, 483  
*Noyon*, 405  
*Nudd*, 254, 423  
*Nugent*, 425  
*Nute*, 155, 158  
*Nutter*, 256
- O
- Oakes*, 224  
*Oakley*, 14  
*Oberne*, 83-4  
*O'Brien*, 167-71, 292, 295, 301, 304, 424, 433-4  
*Oboron*, 414  
*O'Byrns*, 170, 292  
*O'Carrol*, 295, 426, 430-1, 433  
*Occom*, 446  
*O'Connell*, 102, 304  
*O'Connor*, 164, 170-3, 291-8, 301-8, 431-5  
*O'Dempsey*, 293, 299  
*Odihorn*, 159  
*Odiorne*, 155, 370, 458  
*O'Donnel*, 87, 167, 176, 429-35  
*O'Donnelly*, 173  
*O'Dwyer*, 433  
*O'Farrel*, 299  
*Offaly*, 170-1, 292, 298, 426, 431-2, 435  
*Oge*, 428  
*O'Grady*, 435  
*O'Hanagan*, 207  
*O'Hanlon*, 292, 295, 427  
*Ohio*, 87, 359  
*Oicbac*, 159  
*Old*, 103  
*Old Point Comfort*, 18  
*Oliver*, 61-2, 204, 224, 233, 339, 376  
*Olmstead*, 94  
*Olneston*, 228  
*O'Molloy*, 433  
*O'Moore*, 301, 434  
*O'More*, 297  
*O'Neal*, 28  
*O'Neil*, 167, 172, 176, 292, 295, 298-9, 301, 304, 428-35  
*Oneko*, 391  
*Onthank*, 443, 445, 447  
*Ophaly*, 295, 301  
*O'Phelan*, 168  
*O'Shaughnessy*, 435  
*Orchard*, 447  
*Oregon*, 220  
*O'Reilly*, 299, 301, 434-5  
*Orford*, 348  
*Orient*, 455  
*Origen*, 358  
*Ormerod*, 244  
*Ormes*, 200-1, 470  
*Ormond*, 173-7, 296, 298, 301, 424, 428, 430, 435  
*Ormsbee*, 474  
*Orono*, 232  
*O'Rourke*, 164, 168  
*Orris*, 450  
*Orton*, 350-2
- P
- O'Ruarc*, 428  
*Osborn*, 118, 369, 414  
*Oseney*, 434  
*Osgood*, 109, 189, 260, 401, 446, 468-9  
*O'Shea*, 173  
*Ossory*, 168, 299, 433-5  
*O'Sullivan*, 172, 301  
*Oswego*, 465  
*Otis*, 159, 202, 214-5  
*O'Toole*, 170, 292, 298, 429  
*Ouabard*, 159  
*Oughter*, 173  
*Oulton*, 227  
*Owen*, 356, 378  
*Oxford*, 82, 170, 326-7, 480  
*Oyster River*, 159
- Pabodie*, 218, 479  
*Pacaud*, 159  
*Packard*, 3, 10, 346, 359, 471, 477  
*Packer*, 371  
*Padelford*, 231  
*Paddock*, 206, 275, 329, 331, 343, 366, 440  
*Page's Township*, 315  
*Paige*, 61, 88, 99, 214, 284, 327, 340, 343, 443, 477, 481  
*Paine*, 6, 61-2, 215, 219-20, 224, 330, 393, 482  
*Pale*, 167  
*Palfrey*, 13, 225, 343, 383  
*Palmer*, 9, 61-2, 130, 141, 143, 200, 202, 259, 339, 470  
*Palmes*, 90  
*Paris*, 23, 79, 139, 212, 215  
*Parke*, 145, 208  
*Parker*, 63, 95, 119, 121, 193, 202, 215, 260, 282, 313, 327, 343, 345, 446, 475, 486  
*Parkman*, 343, 411  
*Parmerlee*, 207  
*Parris*, 87, 348  
*Parsons*, 90, 156, 159, 218, 366, 457, 462, 466  
*Partholan*, 164  
*Partridge*, 366, 467  
*Patapsco*, 34  
*Patch*, 148, 266  
*Patrick*, 453  
*Patten*, 180  
*Patterson*, 260, 399  
*Patuxent*, 358  
*Paulding*, 248  
*Paulet*, Lord, 82  
*Pawtucket*, 89, 217-8, 335, 478  
*Paxton*, 260  
*Payne*, 99  
*Payson*, 30, 92, 141, 143, 145, 215, 217, 330  
*Peabody*, 16, 63-4, 102, 221, 341, 446, 486  
*Peabody*, 229, 486  
*Peachy*, 123  
*Peacock*, 141, 143  
*Peake*, 471  
*Peale*, 362  
*Pearl*, 447  
*Pearse*, 370  
*Pearson*, 21-2, 105  
*Pearsonstown*, 64, 66  
*Peavey*, 422  
*Peck*, 216  
*Peckham*, 447
- Peirce*, 84, 229, 315-6, 342, 367-72, 376, 378, 411, 458  
*Pejepscot*, 71, 271  
*Penobscot*, 346  
*Peterboro'*, 238  
*Petit*, 170  
*Pelham*, 14, 86, 224  
*Pelham*, 52  
*Pelleston*, 144  
*Pemaquid*, 28, 110  
*Pembroke*, 92, 164, 169, 229, 414  
*Penhallow*, 84, 232  
*Penington*, 348  
*Penn*, 108, 459, 466, 471  
*Penniman*, 192  
*Pennington*, 108, 349-50  
*Pennsbury*, 472  
*Pennsylvania*, 42, 108, 202, 226, 338, 348, 352, 485  
*Penobscot*, 320  
*Peuton*, 87, 400  
*Pentucket*, 283  
*Pepperell*, 52-5  
*Pepperrell*, 61-2, 184, 260, 410, 451-66  
*Perce*, 412  
*Percher*, 418, 421  
*Percy*, 23  
*Perestrello*, 220  
*Perham*, 206  
*Perkins*, 1-2, 89, 90, 157, 200, 214-5, 254, 325, 374, 422  
*Perley*, 63, 214, 343-4  
*Perrot*, 160  
*Perry*, 202, 206, 215, 218-9, 331, 364, 392, 415, 479, 485  
*Peterboro'*, 260  
*Petersham*, 201, 260  
*Petty*, 302  
*Phelps*, 210, 449  
*Philadelphia*, 3, 19-20, 23, 24, 28, 191, 214, 259, 312, 343, 346, 348, 364, 367, 378, 440, 443, 445, 457, 470, 472, 474, 477-8  
*Philbrick*, 255  
*Philbrook*, 252-6, 374, 416-21  
*Philip, King*, 76, 243, 347, 379, 383, 389  
*Phillips*, 16, 56, 97, 120-3, 182-3, 224, 289, 331, 345, 442, 446, 448  
*Phippeny*, 378  
*Phips*, 120-3, 200, 410-3, 449-50  
*Pickering*, 342, 352  
*Pickman*, 160, 356, 375  
*Pickwaukett*, 64-5  
*Pierce*, 74, 113, 120-4, 133, 142, 223, 260, 346, 443-4, 448  
*Pierpont*, 197, 212, 480  
*Piers*, 301, 428  
*Pierson*, 121, 123, 346, 354  
*Pike*, 96, 368, 470-1  
*Pine Hill*, 390  
*Pinkham*, 73, 155-6  
*Pinney*, 351-2  
*Piper*, 473  
*Piscataqua*, 159, 320-1, 447, 457  
*Piscatoné*, 159-60  
*Pisquet*, 413-5  
*Pittman*, 160  
*Pittsburg*, 359-60  
*Pittsfield*, 191, 345, 401  
*Pittsford*, 218  
*Pius, Pope*, 102
- Plainville*, 475  
*Plaisted*, 438  
*Plantagenet*, 77, 173, 291, 293-5, 319, 404  
*Plantation, No. 4*, 400  
*Plato*, 358  
*Platteville*, 351  
*Plattsburg*, 343  
*Pleisted*, 160  
*Plimpton*, 481  
*Plough Patent*, 43  
*Plummer*, 156, 443  
*Plunket*, 300, 425  
*Plymouth*, 50, 70, 74, 76, 80, 88, 100, 229, 248, 321, 323, 335, 346-7, 366, 405, 414, 438, 447, 455, 478  
*Plympton*, 205, 229, 413-5  
*Pocumtuck*, 286-7, 345, 379, 389  
*Poer*, 300  
*Point Comfort*, 317  
*Pokanoket*, 347  
*Pole*, 85  
*Polk*, 218, 486  
*Pollock*, 285  
*Polsloe*, 78  
*Polwhele*, 78, 82  
*Polybius*, 455  
*Pomeroy*, 260, 286  
*Pometon*, 415  
*Pondicherry*, 65  
*Poole*, 176, 486 (C. H. P.)  
*Poore*, 63, 65, 95, 216, 260, 408-9, 444  
*Pope, the*, 292  
*Pope*, 202, 470  
*Popham*, 9, 49, 249, 317, 320, 477  
*Porpoise*, 49  
*Pors*, 46  
*Porter*, 177, 193, 206, 245, 260, 333, 394, 398, 399  
*Portland*, 3, 5, 27-32, 49, 63, 81, 92, 97, 231, 311, 346, 363, 446, 469, 477  
*Portlester*, 427, 432  
*Porto Cavallo*, 459, 461  
*Porto Santo*, 220  
*Portsmouth*, 24, 31-2, 83-4, 96, 118, 155-6, 185, 205-6, 226, 231, 246, 251, 303, 329, 347, 441, 457-8, 462  
*Portugal*, 220  
*Pory*, 316, 367  
*Potle*, 374  
*Potopaco*, 358  
*Potter*, 72, 100, 230, 444  
*Potts*, 139 (W. J. P.), 202, 216, 226, 259, 326, 472  
*Poultney*, 339  
*Powell*, 61-2, 96, 206, 260, 317  
*Powers*, 53, 69, 146-8, 174, 264  
*Powers country*, 172  
*Powerscourt*, 432  
*Pownall*, 410  
*Pownallborough*, 410  
*Poyning*, 426  
*Pratt*, 329, 331, 443, 446, 468  
*Preble*, 17, 32, 72, 85-6, (P.), 88, 96-7, 99, 119, 123, 206, 214, 222, 268-72, 345, 410, 457, 470, 477, 483-4  
*Prendergast*, 103, 164-5  
*Prentiss*, 91, 96, 99, 207, 215  
*Prescott*, 16, 60, 75, 260, 332, 340, 346, 374, 442, 445-5, 477



- Presson, 470  
 Preste, 415  
 Preston, 300, 425  
*Preston*, 288  
 Prestwich, 87  
 Price, 34, 153, 160  
 Prichard, 16  
 Prince, 77-8, 204, 311, 329  
*Princeton*, 309  
 Pring, 314-5  
 Pringle, 393  
 Printz, 42-49  
 Proctor, 56, 148, 263, 361  
 Proudfit, 351-2  
 Prout, 243, 393  
*Providence*, 85, 159, 193,  
 215, 218, 219, 311, 329,  
 346-7, 356, 447, 477-9  
 Pryer, 447  
 Prynne, 315  
 Puddington, 373  
 Pudenton, 373  
 Pulsifer, 216  
 Pury, 128, 135-6  
 Putnam, 204, 228, 260,  
 337, 340  
 Pynchon, 389
- Q
- Quascacunquen*, 282  
*Quebec*, 53, 158, 160, 452,  
 478  
 Queddey, 449  
*Quiberon Bay*, 24  
 Quincy, 27, 97, 221, 345  
*Quinn*, 302  
 Quint, 84  
*Quoddy Head*, 32
- R
- Raby*, 262, 299  
 Rachel, 418  
*Racine*, 351  
 Rackly, 418  
 Radnor, 465  
 Rahway, 350  
 Raines, 255  
 Raleigh, 77-8, 80, 108, 319,  
 320, 322, 404-5, 408-9  
 Ralfe, 27, 85  
 Ralph, 365  
 Ramezay, 160  
*Rampton*, 161  
 Rand, 99, 120, 123-4, 449-  
 50  
 Randall, 155-6, 159, 351  
 Randolph, 87, 350, 387  
 Ransom, 156  
 Rapin, 455  
*Rathangan*, 432  
 Rathdone, 291, 296  
 Rattleleaf, 70  
 Rawlings, 156-7, 196, 376  
 Rawson, 60, 224  
 Ray, 178, 450  
 Raymond, 64, 232  
 Rayner, 120, 124  
*Reading*, 40, 197, 214, 229,  
 328, 469, 486  
 Reagh, 300, 424, 431-2-3  
*Red Sea*, 314  
 Reed, 87, 101, 111-2, 190,  
 260, 340, 347, 369, 415,  
 471  
 Reggio, 459  
*Rehoboth*, 91, 474, 480  
 Remick, 157  
 Renshaw, 26  
 Reyner, 242  
 Reynolds, 96, 304  
 Rheban, 171  
*Rhode Island*, 13, 217,  
 219, 311, 335, 346, 478-9  
 Rhodes, 218  
 Rice, 346, 415
- Rich, 314  
 Richard, King, 77, 82,  
 295  
 Richard, 157, 173, 299, 425  
 Richard I., 459  
 Richard II., 295-6, 319  
 Richard III., 296, 299,  
 404  
 Richard IV., 426  
 Richards, 189, 376-7, 395  
 Richardson, 97, 99, 105,  
 202, 204, 212, 214, 216,  
 327-8, 375, 478  
 Richeson, 254, 422  
 Richmond, 218-9, 469  
 Richmond, Earl of, 78,  
 404  
*Richmond*, 112, 257, 260,  
 362, 478  
 Ricker, 156-8  
 Rider, 68-9  
 Riddell, 344, 471  
 Riley, 232  
 Ring, 205, 346  
*Rindge*, 92, 356, 369-70  
 Rishworth, 154, 160, 270,  
 407  
 Robbins, 343, 383, 401  
 Robert, King, 292  
 Roberts, 34, 155-8, 250,  
 391  
 Robertson, 96, 392  
 Robie, 139  
 Robinson, 26, 95, 122, 136,  
 205, 259-60, 315, 329,  
 343  
 Robison, 374  
 Robitaille, 160  
 Roch, 174-5, 424-5, 434  
 Rochambeau, 308, 345  
*Rochefort*, 455, 460  
 Rochelle, 407  
*Rochester*, 71, 156, 229,  
 414-5, 446  
*Rockingham*, 227  
 Rockwell, 362, 401  
 Rockwood, 210-1, 216  
 Roderick, 167-8, 173-4,  
 292  
 Rodick, 72-3  
 Roe, 314-5  
 Roet, 424  
 Roger, 103  
 Rogers, 2, 96, 103, 118,  
 157-8, 202, 203, 215, 224,  
 349  
 Rokey, 297  
 Rolfe, 75, 473  
 Rollins, 157  
 Root, 204, 286, 397  
 Roper, 356  
*Roscommon*, 291, 296, 428  
*Roscrea*, 301  
*Rosewell*, 99  
 Ross, 24, 37, 119, 252  
*Ross*, 298  
 Rotch, 276, 440-1  
*Rouen*, 405  
 Rountree, 351  
 Rous, 121, 124  
 Rouville, 287  
 Rowe, 100, 124, 228, 374,  
 467  
 Rowell, 411, 413  
 Rowland, 471  
 Rowlandson, 224-5  
*Rowley*, 241, 339, 368, 373  
*Roxbury*, 51, 142, 152,  
 179, 192, 216, 239, 330  
*Roxwell*, 144  
 Royal, 61-2  
*Royalsboro*?, 70  
 Royce, 396  
 Royse, 156  
 Rudhall, 182
- Ruffell, 121  
 Rugg, 218  
 Ruggles, 61-2, 141-2, 145,  
 201, 330, 413  
 Rumford, 109  
 Rundlett, 193  
 Runelet, 410  
 Runnells, 155, 157-8, 262  
 Rushworth, 407  
 Russell, 61-2, 71, 101, 103,  
 123, 157, 202, 210, 215,  
 224, 226, 239, 332, 335,  
 357, 379, 381, 387, 413,  
 415, 449, 473  
*Russia*, 305, 460-1  
 Rust, 337  
 Rutland, Earl of, 125  
*Rutland*, 101, 326  
 Ryall, 121  
 Ryan, 173, 456-7
- S
- Sabine, 99, 477  
*Saccarappa*, 64  
*Sackville*, 74  
*Saco*, 1, 5, 81  
 Safford, 216  
*Sagadahoc*, 316  
 St. Albans, 101, 142, 296,  
 299  
*St. Anthony*, 104  
*St. Austin*, 434  
*St. Budeaux*, 405-7  
*St. Clair*, 451-466  
*St. Croix Falls*, 351  
*St. Domingo*, 459  
*St. Francis*, 159  
*St. Germain en Laye*, 107  
*St. Ignatius*, 159  
*St. John*, 233-4, 427  
*St. Johns*, 31-2  
*St. Johnsbury*, 101  
*St. Louis*, 459  
*St. Lawrence*, 165, 172,  
 300, 425  
*St. Memin*, 309  
*St. Patrick*, 164  
 Salborn, 67  
 Sale, 359  
*Salem*, 43, 61, 88, 99, 130,  
 177, 200-1, 207, 214-16,  
 221, 229, 241, 273, 310,  
 344, 356, 375, 378, 391,  
 411, 438, 446, 467, 470,  
 473, 480  
 Salisbury, Earl of, 319  
 Salisbury, 39, 41, 125,  
 205-7 (E. M. S.), 219-20  
*Salisbury*, 230, 401  
 Salmon, 144  
 Salter, 331, 349  
 Saltonstall, 180, 224, 446  
 Samborn, 374  
 Samson, 118  
 Sanborn, 255  
 Sanders, 118, 145, 351, 415  
 Sands, 21, 39  
*Sandwich*, 337, 365  
*Sandwich Islands*, 232,  
 478  
 Sandyll, 50  
 Sanford, 204, 215, 297  
*San Francisco*, 220  
 Sanger, 193  
 Sargent, 86, 109, 195, 200,  
 202, 215, 222, 366, 369,  
 466, 476, 482  
 Satchel, 416  
*Saucelito*, 215  
*Saugus*, 233, 339  
 Saunders, 156  
 Saur, 348  
 Savage, 44, 130, 158-9,  
 180, 199, 241, 373, 375,  
 389, 469
- Savage of Ard, 297  
*Savannah*, 365, 472  
 Savery, 74  
 Savoy, Duke of, 314  
 Sawin, 97  
 Sawyer, 72, 194, 215-6,  
 244, 260, 357  
 Say, 410  
*Saybrook*, 205, 330  
 Sayer, 160  
 Sayle, 315  
 Sayward, 366  
 Scammell, 444  
*Scandinavia*, 454  
 Scarboro', Countess of,  
 22-3, 330  
*Scarboro*?, 66, 118, 215  
 Schenck, 349  
*Schenectady*, 105, 339  
 Schiller, 102  
 Schlatter, 334  
 Schömborg, 85  
 Schuyler, 356  
*Schuylkill*, 24, 43-4  
*Scituate*, 356, 469  
*Scotland*, 24, 102, 106-8,  
 176, 188, 270, 292, 403,  
 425, 434, 454, 460-1, 470  
 Scott, 102, 219, 241, 327,  
 385, 393  
 Scovill, 243, 395  
 Scranton, 331  
 Scribner, 157  
 Scroope, 161-2  
*Scythia*, 164  
 Sealey, 349  
 Seaverns, 241  
 Sears, 16, 415  
*Sebelow*, 207  
 Seccom, 328  
 Seddon, 112  
 Sedgwick, 47, 400  
 Seekel, 74  
*Sequin*, 31-2  
 Seidensticker, 348  
 Selby, 191-2  
 Selden, 362  
 Selkirk, Earl of, 24, 88  
 Selsing, 393  
 Senécal, 158  
*Senegal*, 461  
 Sennett, 73  
 Sentar, 160  
 Sergeant, 200  
 Seney, 410-2  
 Sever, 222  
 Sevey, 119, 253  
*Seville*, 358  
 Sewall, 201, 268, 344, 346,  
 411, 477-8  
 Seward, 422  
 Seymour, 76, 79, 161-2,  
 333  
 Shakspeare, 233, 344,  
 481  
 Shankland, 393  
 Shannon, 156  
 Shapleigh, 80, 155, 232  
 Sharp, 160, 466  
 Shattuck, 56, 148  
 Shaw, 26, 128, 134, 374,  
 478  
*Shawmut*, 180  
 Shays, 309, 345  
 Shea, 304  
 Sheafe, 370, 372  
*Sheepscot*, 410  
 Sheerer, 393  
*Sheffield*, 227, 400-1  
*Shelburne*, 286  
 Sheldon, 90, 286-7, 344,  
 350, 379, 387  
 Shelly, 142-3  
*Shenfield*, 144



- Sheppard, 93, 97-8, 120-1, 124, 215, 224, 240, 306, 373, 375  
 Shepley, 5  
 Sheppy, 124, 144, 449-50  
 Sherborn, 90, 252, 256  
*Sherborn*, 185-6, 401  
*Sherburne*, 273-8  
 Sheridan, 34, 304  
 Sherman, 203, 217, 480  
 Shields, 28  
 Shillaber, 3  
 Shipman, 100, 351-2  
 Shippie, 124, 144, 449-50  
 Shirley, 182, 411, 452-3, 462-6  
*Shoreham*, 317  
 Shorey, 240  
 Short, 473  
*Shortville*, 485  
 Shotwell, 350  
 Shreve, 350  
*Shrewsbury*, 260, 299, 433-4  
 Shrimpton, 200  
 Shurtleff, 16, 222, 414, 477  
 Sibley, 197, 222  
*Sicily*, 459  
 Sigourney, 287  
 Silvester, 411-2  
 Sim, 240  
 Simes, 421  
 Simmons, 74, 202, 260  
 Simnel, 424-6  
 Simons, 51  
 Simpkins, 486  
 Simpson, 61-2, 73, 415  
*Simsbury*, 210, 400  
 Sinclair, 392  
 Skeffington, 431-2  
 Skerry, 375  
 Skilling, 418  
 Skinner, 37-9, 215, 396  
 Skipwith, 471  
*Skirbeck*, 233  
 Slafter, 98, 104, 106-8, 112, 214-5, 342, 345, 360, 404, 443, 477  
 Slane, 425, 430  
*Slatersville*, 347  
 Slaughter, 359  
*Sleaford*, 227  
*Sligo*, 435  
 Slooman, 411, 413  
 Smedley, 348  
 Smith, 1, 18, 35, 55, 87, 89, 94-5, 101, 104, 108, 119, 124, 126, 128, 150, 155-9, 177, 187, 202, 206, 215-6, 220, 222, 244, 248-51, 264, 286, 314, 317, 320-2, 326, 339, 345, 348, 351-2, 366, 374-5, 391, 393, 407, 415, 420, 443, 445, 447, 464, 471, 477  
 Smollett, 460  
 Smyth, 442  
 Snow, 415, 478  
 Snowden, 348  
*Sodquine*, 249  
*Solcombe*, 370  
 Soley, 121, 123  
 Somerby, 137  
 Somers, 279, 317  
 Somerset, Duke of, 79  
*Somerset*, 76, 404  
*Somersworth*, 155  
*Somerville*, 109  
 Somerby, 340-1  
*Somerby*, 341  
 Soper, 67-8  
 Sotomayor, Duke of, 365  
*Souhegan*, 52-5  
 Southard, 221  
*South Berwick*, 271  
*Southboro'*, 260  
*Southbridge*, 480  
*South Colony*, 316  
*South Carolina*, 25, 28, 111, 345, 440, 468, 484  
 Southerland, 351  
 Southey, 223  
*South Hadley*, 176  
*Southampton*, 203  
*Southington*, 395  
 Southwick, 218  
*Southwick*, 211, 479  
 Southworth, 70, 73  
*Spain*, 79, 137, 164, 220, 301, 313, 346, 365, 405, 408, 454, 459  
 Spalding, 152  
 Sparhawk, 370, 451  
 Sparks, 16, 447  
 Speed, 331  
 Speke, 354  
 Spencer, 163, 200, 218, 233, 244, 287, 401  
 Spinks, 392  
*Spithead*, 25  
 Spooner, 201, 214, 366, (s.)  
 Spotswood, 257  
 Sprague, 281, 356  
 Spread, 202  
 Springe, 128, 192  
*Springfield*, 192, 286, 365, 389, 475  
*Spring Garden*, 456  
*Squakeag*, 285  
*Squamscott*, 251  
 Sroua, 428  
 Stacy, 63, 65, 260, 356  
 Stafford, 17-8, 25-6, 91, 96-7, 472  
*Stamford*, 45, 144, 206, 227, 366  
 Stanbury, 377-8  
 Standish, 205  
*Standish*, 64  
 Stanford, 121  
 Stanhope, 207, 481  
 Stanihurst, 163  
 Stanley, 298, 399, 401  
*Stanstead*, 142  
 Stanton, 355  
 Stanyen, 374  
*Stapleford*, 90, 244  
 Star, 224  
 Starbird, 156  
 Starbuck, 215, 272, 436, 437, 440  
 Stark, 109, 444  
 Stearns, 442  
 Stebbins, 387  
 Stedman, 100  
 Steele, 443  
 Stephen, King, 340  
 Stephenson, 102, 329  
 Sternhold, 267  
 Sterrett, 26  
 Steuben, 308  
 Stevens, 63-5, 72, 87, 157, 160, 208, 260, 349, 351-2, 448-9, 463  
 Stevenson, 329  
 Steward, 470  
 Stewards, 222  
 Stewart, 148  
 Stickney, 241-2, 340, 415  
 Stiles, 380  
 Stimpson, 121, 329, 448, 450  
 Stirk, 224  
 Stirling, Earl of, 360  
*Stirling*, 106  
 Stitson, 91, 203  
 Stiver, 376  
*Stockbridge*, 480  
 Stockton, 26  
 Stoddard, 205, 388-9, 480  
 Stoke, 425  
 Stokes, 331  
 Stone, 6, 90-1, 120, 122-3, 133, 191, 203, 217-8, 224, 228, 345, 347, 348, 375, 449, 478-9  
*Stone Bridge*, 486  
*Stonington*, 153  
 Storer, 119-20, 123, 260, 411, 448-50  
 Storrow, 104  
*Stortford*, 144  
 Story, 15, 373  
 Stoughton, 224  
*Stoughton*, 180, 413  
 Stoures, 281  
 Stow, 227  
 Stowe, 188-9, 224  
 Strachan, 103  
 Strachy, 279  
 Strahan, 353  
*Stratford*, 331, 345  
*Stratford-upon-Avon*, 344  
*Stratham*, 329  
 Straw, 443  
 Stretton, 121  
 Strickland, 161  
 Strong, 154, 204, 395, 397, 479  
*Strong*, 206, 333  
 Strongbow, 164, 168-70, 174, 295  
 Stryker, 333  
 Stuart, 173, 379, 394, 444, 446, 470  
 Stubbs, 68-9  
 Studdiford, 350  
*Sturbridge*, 480  
 Sturgis, 16, 413  
 Sturtevant, 442  
 Suckley, 208  
*Sudbury*, 414-5  
*Suffolk*, 399  
 Sullivan, 3, 96, 109, 349, 443  
 Sulloway, 190  
 Sumner, 93, 213, 222, 232, 343, 357, 468, 482  
 Sunderland, 96, 177  
*Sunderland*, 287, 345, 401  
 Sunter, 227  
*Surrey*, 215, 280, 404, 460  
 Surry, 176, 430-1  
*Sutherland*, 455  
 Sutterton, 135  
 Sutton, 356  
*Sutton*, 332  
 Swain, 207, 375, 391  
*Swampfield*, 287  
 Swan, 63, 146  
*Swansey*, 91  
 Swartz, 425  
 Sweden, 31, 44-6  
 Sweet, 374-5  
 Sweetser, 121, 124, 222, 339  
 Swift, 71, 74, 161  
*Swindon*, 229, 327  
*Switzerland*, 334  
 Swords, 349-50  
 Sykes, 286  
 Sylvester, 72  
 Symmes, 104, 224, 228  
 Symonds, 309  
 T  
 Taché, 159  
 Taft, 101, 218, 287, 345  
 Talbot, 298, 299  
 Talcott, 224, 382, 391  
 Tallmadge, 480  
*Tampico*, 471  
 Taney, 36-8  
 Tanguay, 158  
 Tank, 356  
 Tapley, 87  
 Tappan, 31-2, 469  
 Tara, 167, 432  
 Tarbox, 98, 214  
*Tariffville*, 210  
 Tarvin, 244  
 Tatnall, 246, 248  
*Tatness*, 378  
*Taunton*, 74, 215, 231, 311, 331, 471  
 Taylor, 21, 55-8, 70, 85-6, 111, 114, 121, 123, 146-8, 351-2, 411-3, 449, 472, 478  
 Tead, 283  
 Temple, 163, 182, 211, 215, 241  
*Tenbury*, 326  
*Tennessee*, 87  
 Tenney, 3, 6, 443-7, 477  
 Tennyson, 102  
*Terceras*, 316  
 Ternay, 90  
*Tewkesbury*, 296  
*Texas*, 111  
 Thatcher, 97, 106, 121, 202, 216, 308, 343-4, 413  
 Thayer, 16, 215  
 Theodorick, King, 348  
*The Straits*, 286  
*Thetford*, 112, 340  
 Theys, 160  
 Thickpenny, 199  
 Thiers, 102  
 Thirla, 196  
 Tholuck, 358  
 Thomas, 61-2, 155, 221, 360, 376, 413  
*Thomas Court*, 434  
 Thomas, Silken, 431  
*Thomastown*, 298  
*Thomond*, 167, 291, 428-9, 302, 432, 435  
 Thompson, 13-4, 112, 118, 125, 135, 137, 156, 202, 224, 227, 231, 283, 320, 392, 398, 472  
 Thoms, 481  
 Thoreau, 109, 342  
 Thornton, 99, 142, 215, 299, 343, 345, 445, 477  
 Thrasher, 74, 331  
 Threenedles, 378  
 Thucydides, 455  
 Thurston, 118  
 Thwing, 189  
 Tibbetts, 155, 157, 411, 447  
*Ticonderoga*, 288  
 Tileston, 98, 113, 202, 215, 306, 335, 337  
 Tillinghast, 28  
 Tillson, 128, 415  
 Tilton, 375  
 Tindall, 317  
 Tinge, 47  
 Tinicum, 42  
 Tinkham, 415  
*Tinnaconk*, 42-3, 49  
 Tinnakungs, 49  
*Tintern*, 434  
*Tipperary*, 172, 293, 296, 426, 433  
 Titcomb, 63, 67, 157, 195  
*Titicut*, 329  
 Titus, 392  
 Tobbe, 250



- Tocker, 250  
 Todd, 339, 344-6  
 Tolman, 470  
 Tomling, 376  
 Tompkins, 207  
 Tomson, 118, 132  
 Toplift, 213  
 Toppam, 331  
 Torcal, 168  
 Torksev, 90  
 Torlogh, 430  
 Torrey, 214, 216, 222, 234, 393  
 Torrington, Lord, 459  
 Totnes, 78, 80  
 Tottenham, 96  
 Toucey, 375  
 Tours, 358  
 Tower, 415  
 Tower Hill, 300  
 Towle, 146  
 Towne, 99, 214, 216, 343, 476, 481  
 Townsend, 88, 201, 207, 450  
 Townsend, 52, 54  
 Towsey, 375-6, 378  
 Towton, 296, 299  
 Toxer, 160  
 Tozer, 160  
 Trafton, 160  
 Tralee, 294  
 Trask, 97-9, 117, 333, 410-3, 415  
 Treat, 366, 390  
 Tredwell, 144  
 Treedel, 250  
 Trelawney, 460  
 Trench, 163  
 Trenton, 20, 25-6, 96, 309, 350  
 Triggs, 378  
 Trim, 299, 434  
 Trimleston, 425, 434  
 Trimountain, 180  
 Tripoli, 26  
 Trippie, 26  
 Trist, 231  
 Tristan d'Acunha, 470  
 Trobridge, 146  
 Trois Rivières, 159  
 Trollope, 227  
 Trott, 143  
 Trow, 479  
 Troy, 164, 285, 341  
 True, 375  
 Trumbull, 180-1, 198-9, 219-20, 222, 228, 260, 277, 331, 345-6, 354-5, 441, 443-4, 446  
 Tuck, 447  
 Tucker, 97, 111, 155, 215, 421  
 Tuckett, 77, 79-80, 322, 406  
 Tudor, 16, 170, 291, 408, 423  
 Tufts, 243, 411, 481  
 Tuite, 170, 292  
 Tulks, 428  
 Tunnard, 136  
 Turin, 455  
 Turkey, 305  
 Turnbull, 362  
 Turner, 16, 28, 42-5, 118, 233, 326, 391, 415, 481  
 Tuttle, 9, 75, 99, 108, 156-8, 203, 204, 214, 244, 318, 329, 343, 349, 403, 451, 457, 474, 477  
 Tweedy, 393  
 Twemlow, 103  
 Twichell, 237, 475  
 Twombly, 155-6
- Tyburn, 304, 426  
 Tyler, 103, 219, 283, 392  
 Tymen, 46  
 Tyngsboro', 52  
 Tyrconnel, 428, 432, 435  
 Tyrone, 172, 301, 430-1, 435  
 Tyrrell, 170  
 Tytler, 391
- U
- Ubleweg, 231  
 Ulad, 168  
 Ulick, 301  
 Ulidia, 172  
 Ulster, 167-172, 291, 295, 298-9, 427, 430, 434  
 Umberleigh, 82  
 Uncas, 391  
 Underdown, 247  
 Underwood, 58, 146, 157  
 United States, 4, 20-1, 222, 288, 307, 316, 349, 353, 364, 478, 484  
 Upham, 343  
 Upham, 327, 352  
 Upson, 395  
 Upton, 105, 214, 228, 327, 346, 476  
 Upton, 187  
 Uriel, 167  
 Urin, 253-6, 421-2  
 Usher, 215  
 Utica, 215  
 Uxbridge, 188
- V
- Vail, 393  
 Valladolid, 358  
 Van Brunt, 248  
 Vane, 130  
 Vanlurin, 393  
 Van Slyke, 352  
 Van Voorhis, 393  
 Van Zandt, 217  
 Varney, 156, 158, 346  
 Varrazzani, 347  
 Vassall, 61-2  
 Vaughan, 83  
 Vaughan Bridge, 31  
 Venables, 459  
 Vera Cruz, 364, 459  
 Verdon, 298  
 Veren, 377  
 Vermont, 201, 311, 366, 485  
 Vernon, 459  
 Vickery, 67-9  
 Vila, 202  
 Vilas, 351-2  
 Vincent, 326  
 Vines, 81  
 Vineyard, 413  
 Vinton, 104-5, 228, 327  
 Virginia, 18, 34, 143, 248, 257, 279, 314-5, 321, 354, 359, 362, 408-9, 453, 468, 479, 485  
 Vitton, 254  
 Vivian, 326  
 Von Dyck, 31  
 Von Moltke, 102  
 Vol Vulcan, 486  
 Vouden, 470  
 Vrooman, 105
- W
- Wade, 27, 243, 328, 373  
 Wadel, 159  
 Wadsworth, 198, 396  
 Wainfleet, 227  
 Wainwright, 398  
 Waite, 85, 100, 121, 124, 281, 382
- Wakefield, 100, 157, 215, 227, 306  
 Wakefield, 296, 299  
 Walch, 87  
 Walcott, 92, 228, 398  
 Waldo, 328, 451  
 Waldo patent, 309  
 Waldron, 156-8, 232  
 Wales, 188, 217  
 Wales, 83, 144, 165, 334, 470  
 Walford, 82, 318  
 Walker, 97, 120, 157, 212, 228, 346, 361, 481  
 Wallace, 254, 348, 415, 417, 421-2, 446, 458  
 Walling, 97, 309  
 Wallingford, 3, 157, 459  
 Wallingford, 396, 474  
 Walrond, 327  
 Walsh, 376  
 Walter, 169, 173  
 Walters, 449  
 Waltham, 140-1, 143, 183, 215, 272, 436  
 Walton, 101, 112, 395  
 Walver, 224  
 Wamoth, 423  
 Warbeck, 425-6  
 Ward, 88-9, 97, 123, 215, 218, 224, 241, 260, 283, 350, 360, 479  
 Ware, 91-2, 163, 337  
 Wareham, 74, 229, 414  
 Warham, 210  
 Warner, 86, 156, 244, 260, 400  
 Warren, 16, 66, 99, 117, 160, 182, 194, 348, 398, 438, 451-2, 453, 456-7, 459  
 Warren, 119  
 Warton, 161  
 Warwick, Earl of, 314-6  
 Warwick, 91, 219, 478-9  
 Washburn, 206, 214, 220, 222, 232, 329, 331, 351-2, 483  
 Washington, 19, 20, 25, 26, 28, 34, 102, 109, 144, 198, 208, 217, 231, 353, 365, 442  
 Washington, 5, 16, 26, 40, 91, 247, 307, 349, 363, 443, 469, 471, 475  
 Wassacucous, 283  
 Waterbury, 395  
 Waterford, 167, 194, 298-300, 426, 433  
 Waterloo, 472  
 Waters, 28-31, 88-91, 120-4, 200-1, 203-4, 328, 344, 375, 378, 391, 426, 447, 470  
 Waterston, 221  
 Watertown, 88-9, 121, 124, 180, 185, 211, 241, 243, 260, 276, 339, 368, 437, 486  
 Watkins, 120, 122, 448  
 Watson, 16, 61-2, 155-8, 160, 253-4, 256, 338, 416-7, 420, 472, 477  
 Wattles, 16  
 Watts, 267  
 Way, 448, 468  
 Wayland, 474  
 Wayne, 308  
 Waynesburg, 334  
 Wear, 375  
 Weathersfield, 211  
 Webb, 88, 160  
 Webber, 118, 250, 450
- Webster, 35, 53, 102, 195, 232, 336, 375, 396, 442, 446, 480  
 Weeks, 252-6, 415-23  
 Weiser, 348  
 Welch, 411, 420-1, 448  
 Weld, 224, 340  
 Welford Park, 161-2  
 Welland, 157  
 Welles, 298, 413, 483-4  
 Wellington, 102, 304  
 Wells, 195, 387  
 Wells, 1, 4, 5, 9, 66, 119, 157, 159, 195, 206  
 Wenham, 89, 242, 415  
 Wentworth, 83, 86, 155-7, 160, 192, 211, 214, 303, 366, 370, 444, 452, 458-9, 482, 486 (w. & J. w.)  
 Wequamps, 389-90  
 West, 118, 249, 415  
 Westboro', 95, 191  
 West Bridgewater, 229  
 Westcote, 76-9, 82, 318, 406  
 Westfield, 252, 400  
 West Indies, 27, 439-41, 454, 459, 471  
 Westland, 126-7, 132, 136  
 West Meath, 298  
 Westminster, 459  
 West Newbury, 473  
 Weston, 443  
 Weston, 101, 193  
 West Springfield, 92  
 Westwood, 394  
 Wetherbee, 345  
 Wethersfield, 366  
 Wetmore, 241  
 Wexford, 18, 26, 165, 298, 305, 433  
 Weymouth, 91, 110, 118, 193, 329, 480  
 Whalley, 379, 381, 384  
 Wharton, 338, 392  
 Whateley, 286-7  
 Whatmough, 456  
 Wheatland, 357  
 Wheatley, 469  
 Wheaton, 91, 218  
 Wheeler, 56, 73, 100-1, 148, 153, 203, 450  
 Wheelock, 446  
 Wheelwright, 116, 160, 332, 343, 477  
 Whelden, 415  
 Whidden, 253  
 Whinwood, 415  
 Whipple, 211-2, 218, 444  
 Whitcomb, 260  
 White, 14, 121, 124, 179, 202, 224, 252-3, 315, 329, 345, 357, 416, 418, 485  
 Whitehaven, 410-1  
 Whitehead, 214, 349-50  
 Whitehouse, 156-8  
 White Plains, 18, 204  
 White Roding, 144  
 Whitford, 478  
 Whiting, 97-8, 132, 206, 211, 215, 224, 233, 306, 344, 477  
 Whitman, 329, 469  
 Whitmarsh, 414  
 Whitmore, 140, 144-5, 177, 241, 243 (w.h.w.), 327-8, 343, 403  
 Whitney, 95, 148, 202, 260, 345, 470  
 Whittaker, 485  
 Whittemore, 71, 120, 122-24, 243, 327, 448-50, 481  
 Whitten, 252-6, 416-23



- Whittier, 230  
 Wickham, 144  
 Wicklow, 170, 430  
 Wigfall, 231  
 Wigglesworth, 156, 224-5  
 Wier, 123, 448  
 Wilberforce, 102  
 Wilbright, 160  
 Wilcox, 401  
 Wild, 202  
 Wilder, 96-7, 214, 306, 342-5, 476  
 Wildes, 1, 193  
 Wiles, 250  
 Wiley, 339  
 Wilkes, 364, 411  
 Wilkeson, 281  
 Wilkinson, 193, 227, 231, 415, 471  
 Willard, 61-2, 101, 332, 444, 447, 463-5  
 Willey, 100, 155, 158  
 William, King, 102, 165, 329  
 William the Conqueror, 319  
 Williams, 16, 41, 61-2, 89, 104, 125, 129-30, 137, 198, 200, 202, 218-9, 221, 286, 315, 330-1, 339, 343, 347, 360, 375, 393, 398, 442, 475  
 Williamson, 206, 245, 270-1, 346, 410-2, 477-8  
 Willing, 375  
 Willington, 400  
 Willis, 10, 31, 49, 81, 118, 160, 224, 231, 243  
 Willoughby, 205  
 Wills, 340  
 Wilmington, 42, 338, 479  
 Wilson, 101, 106, 121-4, 144, 188-9, 215, 224, 229, 240, 327, 339, 356-7, 375, 443, 448-9, 471  
 Wilton, 411  
 Wilts, 229  
 Wiltshire, 404  
 Winans, 239  
 Winchester, 119  
 Wincoll, 118  
 Wincop, 316  
 Winder, 465  
 Windham, 29, 154, 346  
 Windsor, 210, 366, 396, 474, 486  
 Wingate, 155, 158  
 Wingfield, 125, 248  
 Winona, 443  
 Winship, 202  
 Winslow, 61-2, 70, 84, 202, 369, 458  
 Winter, 87  
 Winters, 140  
 Winthrop, 43-50, 130, 142, 180, 220-1, 223, 228, 315, 340  
 Wiscasset, 119, 344, 346, 410, 477  
 Wisconsin, 350, 355  
 Wise, 103, 456  
 Wisewall, 60  
 Wiswall, 187  
 Withers, 118  
 Withington, 92, 145  
 Wittmore, 243  
 Wittum, 118  
 Woburn, 183, 212, 214, 229, 283, 327, 333, 375, 472  
 Wolcott, 208  
 Wolcott, 395  
 Wolfboro', 155  
 Wolfe, 459-60  
 Wolland, 201  
 Wolsey, 430-1  
 Wolstenholme, 315  
 Wood, 63, 66-7, 163, 187, 255, 260, 335, 342, 473  
 Woodbridge, 61-2, 118, 224, 260, 480  
 Woodbridge, 207, 368  
 Woodbury, 214, 443, 447  
 Woodbury, 204, 345  
 Wooden, 118, 155  
 Woodhouse, 471  
 Woodman, 195, 197, 351  
 Woods, 202, 346, 445, 477-8  
 Woodstock, 101, 206, 480  
 Woodward, 100, 213, 345, 395  
 Woodworth, 239  
 Woolen, 199  
 Woolley, 207, 330  
 Woolrich, 56  
 Woolsey, 95, 230, 480  
 Woonsocket, 216, 478  
 Worcester, 53, 88, 146, 266, 299, 332, 478, 482  
 Worcester, 52, 125, 200, 220, 222, 227, 260-1, 330, 475  
 Worcestershire, 228  
 Wormwood, 415  
 Worshipp, 132, 134, 136  
 Worth, 439  
 Worthington, 61-2, 351  
 Wran, 421-2  
 Wraxall, 404-5, 407  
 Wright, 148, 285, 328, 417, 459-60  
 Writtle, 144, 407  
 Wyatt, 228, 242  
 Wyberton, 135  
 Wycome, 242  
 Wyman, 202, 234, 263, 327-8  
 Wynne, 222, 362, 477-8  

X

 Xenophon, 455  

Y

 Yale, 45  
 Yardville, 350  
 Yarmouth, 329, 413-5  
 Yeomans, 154  
 Yetts, 84  
 Yonge, 144  
 York, 3-5, 7, 10, 81, 94, 117, 120, 125, 156, 159, 180, 227-8, 231, 268-72, 296, 396, 423, 425, 438  
 Yorktown, 309, 362  
 Youghall, 298  
 Young, 155-8, 349, 410-1, 446-8  
 Yrujo, Marquis de, 365  

Z

 Zouche, 427













# **RICKS COLLEGE**



**David O. McKay**  
**Learning Resources Center**  
**Rexburg, Idaho 83440**



